























*LOUIS F. HAFFEN*



# History of Bronx Borough

CITY OF NEW YORK

---

---

*Compiled for*

THE NORTH SIDE NEWS

*By*

RANDALL COMFORT, A. B., LL.B.

*Member of the New York Historical Society*

with Collaboration of

CHARLES D. STEURER

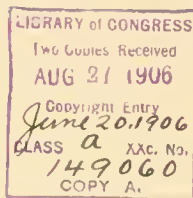
CHARLES A. D. MEYERHOFF

---

---

*North Side News Press  
149th Street and Bergen Avenue  
New York  
1906*

11.8  
55  
E.S.T.



---

COPYRIGHT 1906  
By F. T. SMILEY PUBLISHING COMPANY

---

*This work is Printed with Double-tone Sepia Ink  
Manufactured by Sigmund Ullman Co.*

---

*Views by Randall Comfort  
Assisted by Dr. G. W. Nash and George E. Stonebridge*


---

*Portraits largely by Rockwood*



## PREFACE.

---

LOATING down the stream of ages have come to us many historical facts, many interesting traditions and many myths irrevocably connected with that part of the American Metropolis known as the Borough of the Bronx. It has been the constant intention of the author to gather these into a brief and readable form for those into whose hands this history may fall. In doing this he has been confronted by a serious handicap that every historian must meet—the vast conflict of authority that is to be found everywhere.

Again, the historical portion of this book, it must be understood, dates from the time of the manuscripts having been handed in, as many changes may have occurred afterward, too late for insertion.

Notwithstanding these small perplexities, the collection and classification of these items, imperfect as they are, have been a source of deep gratification to the author, and he sincerely hopes that it may be equally satisfactory to all who read it. Finally, he wishes to express his many thanks to his army of friends who have so kindly guided him to interesting spots, and to those who have so hospitably thrown open their doors at his knock.

THE AUTHOR.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.	PAGE	CHAPTER X.	PAGE
Glacial Age.....	1	The Old Boston Post Road, or Boston Avenue.....	27
The Glacial Man—Glacial Traces—Noted Boulders— The Indian Bath—The Indian Cemetery.		The "Negro Fort"—The Isaac Varian Farm House— The Williams' Bridge—The Old Williams' House—The Havens' House—The Hustace-Cash House.	
CHAPTER II.		CHAPTER XI.	
Indians of the Bronx.....	3	Boston Road .....	29
Hendrick Hudson's Experience—Indian Names—In- dian Villages—Indian Deeds.		Name of Harlem—The Ferry and Rates of Ferriage— The Three Harlem Bridges and Rates of Toll—Boston Road—The Gouverneur Morris Tree—The Old School House—Mill Brook—Charlotte Temple's Home—Ex- tracts from Washington's Diary—Madam Knight's Ex- periences.	
CHAPTER III.		CHAPTER XII.	
First White Settlers.....	7	Gouverneur Morris and Old Morrisania.....	33
Jonas Bronck—Anne Hutchinson—John Throckmor- ton—Thomas Cornell—Dr. Van Der Donck.		Richard Morris—Gouverneur Morris—The Gouverneur Morris Mansion—Anecdotes—The Lewis Morris Man- sion—Morrisania Almost the Capital of America.	
CHAPTER IV.		CHAPTER XIII.	
Settlement of Westchester.....	11	Morrisania Village .....	35
Thomas Pell—His Deed of Westchester—St. Peter's Church—The Old Bowne House and Other Old Houses.		The Two Houses that Date from the Period when Morrisania was Bought—The Old Stone Gate House and the Jennings' Old Homestead—Anecdotes—The "Huckleberry Road"—The Old Stages—The William H. Morris Mansion—The Morris Farm House—The Georgi House—The Mott House—Other Old Houses— Robert Bonner's Advertisement—The Old Spy House.	
CHAPTER V.		CHAPTER XIV.	
Westchester .....	14	Crotona Park .....	39
St. Paul's Church and Churchyard—The Vincent-Hal- sey House—Reid's Mill—Mill Lane.		The Indian Pond—Old Fordham Avenue—The Bath- gate Homestead—Fairmount—The Old Shingle-Sided House—"The Rush."	
CHAPTER VI.		CHAPTER XV.	
Kingsbridge .....	17	West Farms and the Bronx River.....	41
Old King's Bridge—The Free Bridge—The Macomb Mansion—The "Cowboys" and "Skimmers"—The Neu- tral Ground—The Bloody Well—The Tippet House— The "Cowboys' Oak."		West Farms—The Bronx River—Anecdotes—The Wal- ker Mansion—The De Lancy Block House—Uncle Daniel Mapes' Temperance House—The Old Ford— The Hassock Meadow—Old Patents.	
CHAPTER VII.		CHAPTER XVI.	
Spuytten Duyvil and Riverdale.....	19	Bronx Park .....	45
Spuytten Duyvil Parkway—Origin of the Name "Spuyt- ten Duyvil"—Canal Street Cottage—Old Hadley House —The Van Tassel House—Old Dutch House—Anec- dotes.		De Lancy's Mills—Lydig's Mills—De Lancy's Pine— Johnson's Tavern—The Zoological Park—Bronxdale— The Lorillard Estate—The Botanical Gardens.	
CHAPTER VIII.		CHAPTER XVII.	
Van Cortlandt Park.....	21	The Bronx Above Bronx Park.....	48
The Van Cortlandt Mansion—The Death of Captain Rowe—The Rhinelander Sugar House Window—The Van Cortlandt Mills—The Old Burying Ground—Van Cortlandt Lake—The Van Cortlandt Vault—Vault Hill —The Indian Field—Redoubts Overlooking Kings- bridge.		Source of the Bronx—The "Hermitage"—Washing- ton's Gun House—Indian Rock—Valentine Farm House —Woodlawn Cemetery—Adelina Patti's House.	
CHAPTER IX.			
General Montgomery .....	25		
His Farm at Kingsbridge—His Will—Lady Ranelagh, His Sister—Rev. John Peter Tetard—The Old Arch- way.			

CHAPTER XVIII.	PAGE	CHAPTER XXVIII.	PAGE
Edenwald .....	51	Parks of the Bronx.....	83
Seton Falls—Indian Hiding Place—Indian Fortifications—Seton Cave—Seton Mansion.		History and Description of the Parks and Parkways of the Bronx.	
CHAPTER XIX.		CHAPTER XXIX.	
Pelham Bay Park.....	53	Railroads .....	85
Anne Hutchinson—Thomas Pell—Haunted Cedar Knoll—Glover's Rock—Battle of Pell's Point—Old Ferris House—Old Peil Cemetery—Collins' Homestead—Pell Mansions—Howe Chestnut—Twin Islands—Hunter's Island.		General Description and History of the Railroads of the Bronx from Early Days to the Present.	
CHAPTER XX.		CHAPTER XXX.	
City Island .....	59	Hunt's Point .....	87
Ancient Horse Cars—Marshall Mansion—City Island Bridge—General History of the Island—Macedonia Hotel.		The Vyse Mansion—The Old Hunt Inn—Foxhurst—The Faile Estate—The Spofford Mansion—The Leggett Cemetery—The Baretto Mansion—The Hunt Cemetery—Joseph Rodman Drake—The Hunt Mansion—Lafayette Lane.	
CHAPTER XXI.		CHAPTER XXXI.	
The Battle at Westchester Creek.....	53	Jerome Park Reservoir.....	92
General Account—Extract from General Heath's Memoirs—The Old Westchester Bath—Old Milestones.		Jerome Park—Old Bathgate Houses—Remains of Old Redoubt—Old Croton Aqueduct—Jerome Park Reservoir—Polo Club House.	
CHAPTER XXII.		CHAPTER XXXII.	
The Devil's Stepping Stones.....	65	The Black Swamp and Highbridgeville.....	95
The Satanic Legends—The Old Ferris Houses—The Spy Tree and its Legends—The Paul House—Kelly's Old Homestead—Thwaite's Old Homestead—"The Drivers' Inn"—The Adece Cemetery.		The Mysterious Black Swamp—The Old Cromwell House—The Townsend Poole Cottage—Featherbed Lane—The De Voe Residence—Andrew Corsa.	
CHAPTER XXIII.		CHAPTER XXXIII.	
Fort Schuyler and Screven's Point.....	67	Places of More Recent Interest.....	99
Fort Schuyler—Hart's Island—Zerega's Point—Screven's Point—Castle Hill Mansion—The Wilkins' House.		Old Mansions and Families in Bronx Borough—The Stenton Willow—Annexation in 1874—Annexation in 1895—The Concourse—White Plains Road Widening—Westchester Avenue Widening—The Bronx as a Separate County—The Portchester Railroad—The Subway. Existing and Planned—Coming Improvements of the Harlem Railroad—A Wonderful Prophecy Fulfilled.	
CHAPTER XXIV.		CHAPTER XXXIV.	
Port Morris and "The Hussar".....	71	Ecclesiastical Architecture in the Bronx.....	109
Riker's Island—Two Brother Islands—Various Accounts of the Lost "Hussar."		The Oldest and the Newest Houses of Divine Worship Shown—Commendable Progress in Developing Religious Interests in the Borough—Some of the Pastors of Bronx Churches.	
CHAPTER XXV.		CHAPTER XXXV.	
Leggett's Lane and Westchester Turnpike.....	72	Catholic Educational Institutions.....	121
Leggett's Lane—The Dater Mansion—The Dennison-White Mansion—The Revolutionary Cave—Oak Point—The Whitlock-Casanova Mansion—Westchester Turnpike—Janes & Kirtland Iron Foundry—St. Ann's Church—The Pocahontas Branch Railroad—The "Great Eastern"—Bensonia Cemetery—The Bension Mansion.		New York Catholic Protectory, its Aims, Influence and Work—Ursuline Academy—St. John's University, at Fordham—Academy of Mount St. Vincent—Sacred Heart Academy—Manhattan College.	
CHAPTER XXVI.		CHAPTER XXXVI.	
Tremont and Fordham.....	75	Municipal, Medical, Charitable and Benevolent Institutions and Societies in the Borough of the Bronx.....	135
Ancient Bathgate Avenue House—Historical Tremont—Jacob Lorillard Residence—Old Stenton Mansion—Old Powell Farm House—Rose Hill Farm House—Fordham Heights Cemetery—Poe Cottage—Dutch Reformed Church—Ancient Manor of Fordham.		Some of the Leading Medical Men of the Bronx.	
CHAPTER XXVII.		CHAPTER XXXVII.	
The Bridges of the Bronx.....	79	Clubdom in the Bronx.....	163
Bridges Crossing from the Borough of the Bronx to Manhattan Island—Their Various Histories and Points of Interest.		Some of the Principal Social and Political Organizations — Jefferson — Schuorer — Fordham — Brownson — Chippewa — Longwood — Bronx — Union Re-	



TABLE OF CONTENTS

PAGE	PAGE
Republican—North Side Republican—Mohawk—Wampanoag—Mott Haven—Men's Club of the Protestant Episcopal Church.	the Borough, and Have Attained More Prominence Than is Accorded Most Men.
CHAPTER XXXVIII.	
Public Bodies in the Bronx..... 167	CHAPTER XLIII.
North Side Board of Trade—Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association—Taxpayers' Alliance—Improvement League.	Manufacturing and Industrial Enterprises..... 292
CHAPTER XXXIX.	
Association of the Bar in the Borough of the Bronx.. 174	The Bronx a Center of Commercial Activity—Marvelous Growth Shown in the Leading Channels of Manufactures.
CHAPTER XL.	
Representatives of the Bar..... 177	CHAPTER XLIV.
Some of the Prominent Members of the Legal Fraternity of the Bronx.	Prominent Men of Affairs..... 331
CHAPTER XLI.	
Biographical Sketches ..... 213	Who Have Made Their Mark in the Annals of this Progressive Borough.
The Personal History of Many of Those Who Have Been and Are Prominent in the Life of the Bronx and Have Aided in its Development.	CHAPTER XLV.
CHAPTER XLII.	
The Public Eye..... 272	Educational Advantages ..... 391
Some of the Men Who Have Figured in Developing	Colleges — Seminaries — Public Schools — Commercial Schools.
CHAPTER XLVI.	
CHAPTER XLVII.	
About the Steurer Publishing Company..... 403	Transportation Facilities of the Bronx..... 395
A Great Printing House Occupying Six Floors, Located in the Business Center of the Bronx.	The Portchester Railroad—Union Railway Company—New York City Interborough Railway—College Point Ferry.





# GENERAL ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE		PAGE
Boat Club Scene on the Harlem River	52	Hunt House, Boston Road	91
Ceremony at Mt. St. Vincent	128	Hunt Mansion	89
Goebus' Funeral and Embalming Establishment	329	Indian Cemetery	4
Scene on the Bronx River near the Hemlock Grove	5	Indian Lake, Crotona Park	82
Scene on Bronx River	48	Industrial Building, Male Department, of the New York Catholic Protectory	120
Scene in Echo Park	69	Isaac Varian Homestead, Van Cortlandt Avenue	27
His Noonday Meal	39	Jacob Doll's Piano Factory	313
Morris Park Race Track	82	Jacob Ruppert's Ice Plant	304
Ornate Bird House in Bronx Park	82	Jennings' Old Homestead (Old Stone Jug)	37
Orchestral Concert in Macomb's Dam Park	60	John Lanzer's Planing and Moulding Mill, Unionport	327
Football Game in Crotona Park	99	Johnson's Tavern, West Farms	42
Gate House	92	Joseph Rodman Drake's Monument	90
Gate Homestead	79	Junior Hall, Fordham University	126
Germania Cemetery, Formerly Located at the Junction of St. Ann's and Brook Avenues	110	Junction of Third Avenue and Boston Road	162
German Cemetery, Fordham Heights	79	Last of the Morris Trees	31
Seaside View of the New York Catholic Protectory	15	Lebanon Hospital, Westchester Avenue	136
House on Road at Spencer's Corner, near Williamsbridge	29	Leggett's Lane	72
Museum in Bronx Park	59	Lincoln Hospital, 141st Street and Concord Avenue	137
Engine as Proposed on the Portchester Railroad	396	Looking South from Junction of 148th Street, Third and Willis Avenues	98
Engine Connecting Lorillard Mansion with Hemlock Grove	86	Looking South from Junction of Third and Alexander Ave- nues and 143d Street	98
California Sea Lion—A Scene in Bronx Park	60	Lorillard Snuff Mill, Bronx Park	47
Delmonico Mansion	73	Lorillard Studio, Bronx Park	47
Catholic Protectory Band	124	Lydig's Mills	45
Legislative Library, Alexander Avenue and 140th Street	320	Macedonia Hotel	61
Central Union Gaslight Company's Office Building, 142d Street and Alexander Avenue	292	Macomb Mansion	101
Hotel and Assembly Hall of the New York Catholic Pro- tectory	122	Madison Avenue Bridge, at 138th Street, Over Harlem River	78
Hotel at Mt. St. Vincent	121	Main Entrance from Westchester Avenue to the New York Catholic Protectory	123
First Episcopal Church, Riverdale and Alamo Avenues	20	Map of "Bronckxneck," Showing Patents of Lewis Morris, Sr., and Jesup and Richardson	103
Hotel Island Car	62	Manhasset Apartment House, Erected by James F. Meehan	231
Montomery Park Congregational Church	112	Manhattan College, New York	132
House on Avenue and 170th Street Seventeen Years Ago	70	Mausoleum of Collis P. Huntington, in Woodlawn Cemetery, Erected by Robert Caterson	321
Large Point Ferry Boat ("Port Morris")	400	Melrose Turn Verein Building	162
Red Orphan Asylum, Riverdale Avenue	136	Metropolis Theatre, 142d Street and Third Avenue	337
Rieger's Son Factory	323	Montgomery Cottage	25
Arnwell Farm House	90	Morris Farm House	37
Lancey's Pine	45	Morris High School, Boston Avenue and 106th Street	32
Gram of Pews of Old St. Paul's Church, Eastchester	14	Morris Park Race Track Club House	164
Gasol Railway Lamp Works	315	Mott Haver Reformed Church, Known as the Old Stone Church, Third Avenue, Formerly Boston Road, and 146th Street	30
Establishment of King the Florist	383	Mutual Milk and Cream Company's Depot	328
Eight Firemen on Parade	105	M. E. Westergren's (Inc.) Factory	324
German M. E. Church, Elton Avenue and 158th Street	110	National Guard in Camp at Van Cortlandt Park	27
"Hill Castle," Academy of Mt. St. Vincent	130	Nazareth Branch of Seton Hospital, Spuyten Duyvil	140
"Hurst," Residence of William Simpson	377	New Beck Memorial Church, West Farms	41
Mansion	69	New Third Avenue Bridge	78
Knickerbocker Sigel Park	82	New York Central Bridge at Park Avenue, Over Harlem River	78
Williamsbridge Bridge, Kingsbridge	18	New York Central Railroad Tracks and Station at 177th Street (Fremont Avenue)	168
Harlem River, Looking North from Madison Avenue Bridge	97		
Harlem River, Looking West from Second Avenue Bridge	97		
Rock Meadow	43		
Henry W. Boettger Silk Finishing Works	385		
Second Avenue Bridge	80		
House for Incurables, Third Avenue between 181st and 184th Streets	134		
House of the Friendless, Woodycrest Avenue	134		

	PAGE		PAGE
New York State National Guard in Camp on the Parade Ground in Van Cortlandt Park.....	22	Scenes During Construction of the Subway in the Bronx, at 140th Street and Third Avenue.....	106
North New York Congregational Church.....	112	Scenes on the Bronx Shore Front.....	54
North Side Brewing Company.....	304	Schieffelin & Company's Laboratory.....	319
Old Bathgate Avenue House.....	75	School Building of the New York Catholic Protectory.....	122
Old Berrian House, Spuyten Duyvil.....	19	Senior Hall, Fordham University.....	126
Old City Island Bridge.....	59	Second Iron Bridge at Third Avenue Replaced by New Third Avenue Bridge.....	78
Old Hadley House, Moshulu.....	20	Seton Falls Cave.....	51
Old Hunt Inn.....	87	Seton Hospital, at Spuyten Duyvil.....	138
Old Kingsbridge.....	17	Siam Battle at Van Cortlandt Park.....	18
Old Lady Washington Engine Company, 160th Street, Near Washington Avenue.....	38	Sigmund Ullman & Company's Ink Manufactory.....	328
Old Mill at West Farms.....	64	Signature of Thomas Hunt, Jr.....	80
Old Mott Haven Canal, Looking South from 144th Street...	68	Signatures of Thomas and Elizabeth Hunt.....	88
Old Mott Haven Canal, Looking North from 138th Street...	68	Site of Revolutionary Cave.....	73
Old Map of Original West Farms.....	91	Some of the Attractive Spots in the Bronx.....	81
Olin Methodist Episcopal Church, Williamsbridge.....	112	Specimen of the American Bison at the "Zoo" in Bronx Park.....	107
Old Stone Gate House, Morrisania.....	35	Specimens of the Animals at the Bronx "Zoo".....	36
Old Spy House, Near West Farms.....	43	Spy Tree, Pelham Road.....	65
Old Third Avenue.....	39	Stenton Mansion.....	75
Old Wilkins' Farm House, Screven's Point.....	0	Style of Cars for the Portchester Railroad.....	390
Old Williams' House, Williamsbridge.....	27	Sunday School May Walk in Claremont Park.....	60
One Hundred and Sixty-third Street, East of Third Avenue—To Left, Schnorer Club; to Right, Eagle Avenue School.....	100	St. Ann's Avenue, Opposite St. Mary's Park.....	100
Oppenheim's Furnishing Goods Store.....	355	St. John's Hall, Fordham University.....	126
Patriotic Celebration at the Gouverneur Morris Mansion on the Occasion of the Reception of the Liberty Bell from Faneuil Hall.....	34	St. John's German Evangelical Lutheran Church, Fulton Avenue.....	111
Pell Burying Ground.....	56	St. Joseph's Hospital, East 143d and 144th Streets, Brook and St. Ann's Avenues.....	136
Pell Mansion.....	57	St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church, Bathgate Avenue Near 177th Street.....	112
Perspective View of the Reformed St. Paul's Church, 141st Street, St. Ann's and Trinity Avenues.....	114	St. Margaret's Protestant Episcopal Church.....	112
Philanthropin Hospital, Briggs and Maple Avenues, Williamsbridge.....	134	St. Mary's Lyceum, 151st Street, West of Melrose Avenue.....	164
Poe Cherry Tree.....	195	St. Paul's Church, Eastchester.....	14
Poe Cottage.....	76	St. Peter's Church, Westchester.....	11
Police Station, Forty-first Precinct, Webster Avenue and Moshulu Parkway.....	390	St. Raymond's Roman Catholic Church, Westchester.....	110
Port Morris Market.....	323	The Black Swamp.....	95
Powell Farm House.....	75	The Blue Bridge, Bronx Park.....	40
Princeton Dental Parlors.....	587	The Bostonian Dry Goods Store.....	261
Prong-Horned Antelope.....	36	The Bronx Club House.....	165
Proposed Jefferson Club House.....	163	The "Campus" at Fordham University.....	126
Public School No. 2, Third Avenue Near 170th Street.....	304	The Fordham Club House.....	166
Public School No. 6, Locust Avenue, West Farms.....	394	The Gorge, Bronx River, Bronx Park.....	26
Public School No. 27, St. Ann's Avenue, Opposite St. Mary's Park.....	304	The Heine Monument, 161st Street and Mott Avenue.....	84
Public School No. 33, Jerome and Walton Avenues.....	304	Temple Hand-in-Hand, 145th Street, East of Willis Avenue.....	110
Public School No. 39, Longwood Avenue, Kelly and Beck Streets.....	392	The Hemlock Grove, Bronx Park.....	41
Public School No. 41, Elliott Avenue and 200th Street, Williamsbridge.....	392	"The Locusts," Hunt's Point Road.....	88
Residence of Dr. George A. Strader.....	161	The Original Building of the First Presbyterian Church of Tremont.....	212
River Park, St. Vincent's Point.....	128	The Race Course at Morris Park.....	164
Rocking Stone of Bronx Park.....	2	The Schnorer Club.....	162
Ruined Chimney in Lord Howe's Headquarters, Clason Point.....	9	Third Avenue Elevated Road, Opposite the Home for Incurables at 180th Street.....	104
Ruins of Lord Howe's Headquarters, Clason Point.....	9	Third and Tremont Avenues—Borough Hall to the Right.....	104
Sacred Heart Academy.....	124	Thirty-seventh Precinct Police Station.....	401
Scene on Bronx River in Bronx Park.....	12	Tremont Avenue Presbyterian Church, Washington Avenue Near 174th Street.....	116
Scenes at Clason Point Inn, the Favorite Amusement Resort.....	386	Two-family Houses Erected by the American Real Estate Company on Faile Street.....	255
Scenes of the Seasons in the Bronx.....	58	Townsend Poole Cottage.....	96
Scenes in the Parks of the Bronx.....	50	Uncle Daniel Mapes' "Temperance House," West Farms.....	12
		Union Railway Company's Office, at 128th Street and Third Avenue.....	400
		Ursuline Academy at Bedford Park.....	132

GENERAL ILLUSTRATIONS

Van Cortlandt Mills and Lake, Van Cortlandt Park. . . . .	21	Washington Gun House . . . . .	49
Van Cortlandt Vault. . . . .	23	Webb Academy . . . . .	401
Proximity of Bathgate Avenue, North of 177th Street, Showing the New Church of St. Joseph Nearing Completion. . . . .	108	Webster and Brook Avenues, North of Melrose Viaduct. . . . .	102
View of Tremont in the Year 1854. . . . .	212	William H. Morris' Mansion, Morrisania. . . . .	37
Recent-Halsey House, Eastchester. . . . .	15	Winter Scene in Crotona Park. . . . .	105
Washington Avenue and 173d Street Before Widening. . . . .	101	Works of the Van Nest Woodworking Company. . . . .	322
Washington Bridge . . . . .	79	York & Swift's Undertaking Establishment. . . . .	373
		Young Female Woodland Caribou. . . . .	36
		Zborowski Mansion . . . . .	83

---



---

ADDENDA AND ERRATA

Page 9—The buildings on Clason's Point, long known as the Christian Brothers' Academy, now bear the title of the Clason Point Military School.

Page 9—The following interesting inscription is found on the walls of the Clason's Point Inn:

IN THE YEAR 1643

THOMAS CORNELL BOUGHT THIS POINT OF THE INDIANS. HIS TITLE WAS CONFIRMED BY THE DUTCH GOVERNOR

OF ALBANY. HE SETTLED HERE. PART OF THIS BUILDING WAS BURNED BY THE INDIANS THE FIRST YEAR HE CAME.

Page 9—The following interesting inscription is found on the walls of the Clason's Point Inn:

IN THE YEAR 1643

THOMAS CORNELL BOUGHT THIS POINT OF THE INDIANS. HIS TITLE WAS CONFIRMED BY THE DUTCH GOVERNOR

OF ALBANY. HE SETTLED HERE. PART OF THIS BUILDING WAS BURNED BY THE INDIANS THE FIRST YEAR HE CAME.

Page 27—The older wing of the Varian homestead has recently been torn down and the other portion modernized. While at work the men discovered some rare coins, most of them English, and bearing the mint marks of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

Page 75—On this page the names of the Powell Farm House and the Stenton Mansion should be interchanged.

Page 79—Inasmuch as Hudson was an English navigator and a citizen of London, his name should be Henry Hudson.

Page 153—Coroner Schwannecke is the son of the late Dr. Schwannecke, who was one of the most prominent physicians of the Bronx.

Page 180—Judge Matthew P. Breen was born December 4, 1847, and not December 4, 1845, as stated on this page.

Page 201—Mrs. William H. Keating is an accomplished musician and not her husband as erroneously stated on this page.







# CHAPTER I

## THE GLACIAL AGE

### The Glacial Man—Glacial Traces—Noted Boulders—The Indian Bath—The Indian Cemetery

Who were the very first dwellers of this borough of ours, where land is rapidly becoming so valuable, and residents pour in so that we shall expect to see sky-scrapers being erected in place of the magnificent apartments that almost amaze us to look at, to-day? The Indians, perhaps you will say, the "painted brothers of our common race." No, indeed! Go far back of their time, centuries, even ages. Look at the whole country just after the immense layer of ice left it, and perchance you may find an answer to the question.

The very first man that trod on these shores is styled the "glacial man," and he is described as in manners ruder than the rudest savage, and in appearance closely resembling the present Esquiman of the north.

In the books of science we learn that a mass of ice once moved slowly but surely over this district, leaving the traces that still exist to-day in the form of gigantic boulders and layers of rock that are polished until they fairly shine. "Looking backward through the centuries," we read, "the populous city fades from sight as a dissolving view, and a great sheet of ice appears. It is the glacial epoch, the ice age, and we are looking backward, not through hundreds of years only, but through thousands of years. We are contemplating 'terrestrial map-making.' The Divine Builder is laying the foundations."

Scattered throughout this borough evidences everywhere exist that were left when the immense glacier receded towards the north, leaving the traces that it brought from perhaps thousands of miles away. The principal, the best known of these, has vanished from sight, blasted into countless fragments and most likely forming part of the foundation of scores of houses in the neighborhood. This was old "Pudding Rock," that was once such a prominent landmark at the intersection of Boston Road and Cauldwell Avenue.

Many are the tales recounted about this huge mass of rock. Rising "not unlike a pudding in a bag," it was gracefully ornamented at the top by an attractive group of cedar trees, its dimensions being twenty-five feet high and thirty-five feet in diameter—truly a gigantic boulder in every sense of the word. The Indians of old were not slow in discovering that on one side it possessed a natural fire-place, where they cooked their oysters and clams and held their "corn feasts."

When that well known artery of travel, Boston Road, was opened, Pudding Rock became the camping place of the Huguenots, driven from France by the persecutions there. Here they tarried for many a day before they selected New Rochelle as the final place to settle and worship according to the dictates of their own consciences. Later on, we are told, it was chosen as the half-way point to rest, when they made their weekly journeys on

Sunday from their homes at New Rochelle to worship at the shrine of old Trinity Church at Broadway and Wall Street, New York City.

Finally came the scientist, "with his big brain and his little hammer," who announced that Pudding Rock was a glacial waif, left stranded by the mass of ice as it receded to the north, leaving this section "open to the tread of the mastodon."

Another famous glacial stone is the Split Rock of Pelham Bay Park, on Collins' Lane or "Split Rock Road." Cleft directly in the middle, with a good-sized tree growing in the fissure, this great boulder is one of the sights of the neighborhood, and stands a few feet south of this historic roadway, not far from the city line.

Rivalling Split Rock in historic interest is the famous Rocking Stone of Bronx Park, just west of the buffalo range in the southerly portion of the Zoological Park. Accounts tell that this was a source of wonder and amazement to the Indians, who would gather about these various balanced rocks and hold many a medicine-dance in their weird and peculiar fashion. Many years ago, long before the Bronx Park was even thought of, this rocking stone stood on the extensive estate of the Lydigs, and the foreman of the place attempted to drag it away from the spot it had occupied for so many generations. The combined efforts of twenty-four oxen proved unavailing to stir it from its place, and yet one person, by pushing from the right direction, can easily cause it to rock back and forth.

"A rock, chance poised and balanced lay,  
So that a stripling arm might sway,  
A mass no host could raise.

"In nature's rage at random thrown,  
Yet trembling like the Druid's stone  
On its precarious base."

Historians tell us that this Rocking Stone, which it is lucky the farmer could not dislodge, is entirely different in geological formation from the rock on which it rests. Had the glacier carried it but a little further south, it would now be in soft earth instead of on ice-polished veins of rock, and the Bronx would have lost one of its most cherished curiosities.

But to return to Pelham Bay Park. On a section of the same historic roadway from which the Split Rock may be seen, between Bartow station and City Island, rises a solitary sentinel, emblazoned with a bronze tablet and known as "Glover's Rock," in commemoration of the masterly retreat conducted by Colonel Glover during the Revolution, holding in check the red coats

under Howe and enabling Washington with his men to reach a point of safety. It is about opposite "Jack's Rock," one of the best fishing resorts in the vicinity.

Within the limits of picturesque Bronx Park of glacial curiosities, too important to be passed by without a little notice, there are the "glacial grooves," or indentations in the solid rock, showing where the mass of ice plowed its way along, leaving these deep furrows in its wake. In the precipitous side of a cliff is the "Indian Well," also styled the "Indian Bath," a rocky basin perhaps used by the red men as a place to grind their corn, in the hollow of which some stone, in days of yore, was whirled around and around by the powerful mass of ice until it ground this deep hole. Then the outside of the cliff evidently fell forward towards the river, releasing the stone that had done the work, but leaving its results behind.

A little to the south will be found the "Bear's Den," a romantic spot where the rocks were piled perpendicularly by some immense force, between them being a natural cave in which a family of bears may have made its home and reared its cubs in these wild, rocky fastnesses. To the south of the "Bear's Den" may be seen the "Indian Burying Ground," where a mass of stones is standing on end in truly Druidical fashion. Whether this be the work of the ice or the Indians or of the white man, there it remains, one of the curiosities of the Botanical Garden.

Now to take a glance at some of the other interesting, glacial

freaks. There is the great boulder, styled "Black Rock," partially imbedded in the salt marshes to the south of the Westchester Turnpike, not far from Pugsley's Causeway. I have been told that this is a meteorite, but at any rate there it lies, probably deeply sunken in the ground, almost within sight of the great stone "Watson Mansion," the home of the Westchester Golf Club.

Overlooking the new Jerome Park Reservoir, just in front of the engineer's office, stands another immense rock, fortunately on the city's property and so likely to be preserved. If we pass to the southwest, just outside the reservoir's domains, we shall come upon a flat surface of rock, plainly bearing the marks of the passing of the glaciers in centuries gone by. Plainly indented here are two depressions, the exact size and shape of human feet. If we can imagine that some "glacial man" stood here when the rock was yet plastic, he must have stood with his toes turned far out, almost too far to have rendered it possible. A photograph of this freak of nature would indeed be difficult, unless the camera were pointed directly downwards.

There are many other boulders that have as yet withstood the advancing march of civilization, such as the one on top of the ridge overlooking Jerome Avenue, and the great rock near the southerly limit of Claremont Park. A large boulder stands near the corner of the Southern Boulevard and Home Street, but it will soon yield to the "advancing tide that flows not from the waters of the Sound but from New York City."



Rocking Stone of Bronx Park

## CHAPTER II

### THE INDIANS OF THE BRONX

#### Hendrick Hudson's Experience—Indian Names—Indian Villages—Indian Deeds

The thirteenth day of September, 1609, says a writer, marked the point of division between the prehistoric and the historic periods of our district. It will be remembered that that great structure of the future, the Hudson Memorial Bridge, that is to span Spuyten Duyvil Creek at its confluence with the Hudson River and connect the Boulevard Lafayette with the beautiful Spuyten Duyvil Parkway, is located almost at the exact spot where the "Half Moon" came to anchor and was met by the innumerable canoes of the dusky race, who came out from their villages and hiding places to witness the wonderful flying bird with white wings that had come from such a far distant country. Earlier than that date all is uncertainty, almost ignorance. Afterwards we know something, but far too little, of the many events that make up the history of our borough.

Whence came these red men that once inhabited our district and whose traces we behold even to-day? Of the Indians' own history they seemed strangely ignorant. If we ignore the "indigenous" theory, we may believe that possibly they strayed from the Orient to this country by means of Behring Strait, or were brought in ships that had been wrecked on these shores. Japanese vessels that have not infrequently been cast on our northwestern shores and the islands in the Pacific as well as the Atlantic Oceans may have been the means of bringing these early dwellers to our region.

Occupying our entire Atlantic seaboard was one great tribe—the Algonquins. This was divided into many subdivisions, speaking many different tongues. Occupying the large portion along the sea coast were the Siwanoy, or Sewanoes. In the interior the Mohicans or Mohegans seemed to have held sway. As to the opinion of an early Dutch settler in regard to the Indians, it was as follows: "They call themselves Manettas; they are the devil himself!" Probably he had reference to the tribe inhabiting Manhattan Island, which is said to have overflowed to the lower part of Bronx Borough.

An exact allotment of the territory occupied by each branch of the great Algonquin tribe might be given up as hopeless; their subdivisions and overlappings would puzzle even a Philadelphia lawyer. Oysters were their favorite food, as the shell beds bear distinct evidence. One on City Island may especially be mentioned, while on Pelham Neck once existed two villages, one on the extreme point and another further on the mainland, nearer the Eastern Boulevard. I have in my collection two curiosities that were dug up from here. One is a highly polished "bannerstone" and the other a portion of an Indian's skull, exhumed from the extensive burying-ground they once had here.

An early traveler in this borough tells us that "the salvages are the most salvage of any I ever saw." If we were more exact,

we should refer to these red men as "Amerindians," as this title was adopted not long ago by the Bureau of Ethnology.

"And still the lofty hills abide  
Where sped their moccasined feet.  
Still flows and ebbs the river's tide  
Where skimmed their birch bark fleet.

"But from the hills and river's shore  
Their dusky race has fled.  
The pale-face thoughtlessly treads o'er  
The places of their dead."

Go where you will, you will find the old Indian names still in use. As we have seen, Muscoota was their name for the Harlem River—perhaps on account of the number of "mosquitos" they found there, as the name signified "the river of the grass lands." The River Bronx they termed "Aquahung," while the Hudson was in their language "Shatemuck." Mill Brook, whose waters once flowed, clear and crystal, through the Webster and Brook Avenues valley, was known by them as "Acrahung" and Spuyten Duyvil Creek "Papirinamen." This gave rise to the "Island of Papirinamen," lying to the north of old King's Bridge and east of Tippet's Brook, which was in truth an island when the tide was high.

The northern bank at the mouth of Spuyten Duyvil Creek was the site of a fortified Indian village "Nipinichsan." It proved both a dwelling place and a defence against the savage "Sank-hi-can-ni (Fireworkers) living on the west side of the "Shatemuck" (Hudson). Some years ago the distinct remains of Indian shells were visible in the rear of the fortress, "Nipinichsan," of the Mohegans.

A brief glance may be taken at the various Indian villages, strongholds and burying grounds that once dotted this borough. They dwelt on the Bronx, on the shores of Tippet's Brook and on the banks of the Hudson. When Hendrick Hudson came sailing up in his "Half Moon," and stopped at a point near Spuyten Duyvil, he tried to capture two of the Indians, who had come out in their canoes to meet him, but, jumping overboard, they escaped. What was his dismay, on returning down the river, a month later, when they swarmed out in their canoes to seek revenge. Hudson describes the attack in his own words as follows: "Whereupon two canoes full of men, with their bows and arrows, shot at us after our sterne, in recompense whereof we discharged six muskets, and killed two or three of them. Then above a hundred of them came to a point of land to shoot at us. There I shot a falcon at them and killed two of them; whereupon the rest fled into the woods. Yet they manned off another



canoe with nine or ten men, who came to meet us. So I shot a falcon and shot it through, and killed one of them. So they went their way."

Many interesting tales are told about the Indians that once dwelt among the wilds of Pelham Bay Park. Indeed we may describe this as the paradise of the red men. It was here they assembled in hordes to fish; among the rocky fastnesses they secured an almost unlimited supply of their beloved "quckog," from which they fashioned their primitive "seawant" or wampum. Hence arose what is known as the Indian name for this section "Laaphawachking," the "Place of Stringing Beads."

A few years ago, two men were exploring in this neighborhood for Indian relics, when suddenly their spades struck against the bones of a human foot. What was their delight in unearthing the complete skeleton perfect, save for the absence of the left hand, while lying in the hollow of the right arm was a sharp stone weapon, resembling a knife! It was suggested that the

and Ann-hook, once chiefs of the powerful Sewanoes. "We examined several mounds near the water's edge," writes a historian, in speaking of Pelham Neck. "One held the remains of an Indian boy about twelve years old, in a sitting position, together with a beautiful specimen of native pottery, formed by the hand alone, rudely ornamented with zigzag lines, in which we discovered an arrow-head of quartz and the bones of a small animal."

But to turn to the ancient town of Eastchester for a moment. All along the banks of the "Aqueanoncke," or Eastchester Creek, were numerous Indian wigwams, while a castle of the Sewanoes stood on a hill at the rear of one of the best known residences. Traces of these were recently discernible, while many arrow heads and implements were found.

In the Indian deed of Eastchester, dated December 3d, 1700, the following is the consideration: "Fourteen guns, twelve coats, twelve Indian kettles, twelve Indian axes, four adzes and four



Indian Cemetery

skeleton was that of a criminal, whose right hand had been cut off before his execution, and the stone weapon with which the deed was done, buried with him, to take with him to the happy hunting grounds.

The opinion is that the skeleton is that of a very aged Indian, who had lain buried for three hundred years and perhaps much longer. This discovery is of the greatest scientific value and it has been added to the many treasures of antiquity in the Museum of Natural History.

"The Indians long are gone,  
With their forests wide and deep,  
And we build our homes upon  
Fields where their fathers sleep."

One authority tells us that close to an immense rock on Hunter's Island are the graves of the famous Sachems, Nimham

and barrels of cider." The deed from the Indians of Westchester, May 27, 1692, from the Indian Sachems Maminepoe and Wampage, gives as its consideration:

Two guns    Two coats    Two shirts    Two kettles  
Two adzes    One barrel of cider    Six bits of money.

Following are the disbursements upon the Indian purchase:

	£	s	d
William Barnes, One Kettle.....	2	2	0
To expences to ye Indians.....	0	6	0
John Hunt, One Coate.....	0	12	0
For Money .....	0	1	0
To Indian Supper and other Expences.....	0	3	0
William Richardson, Two Shirts.....	0	12	0
John Ferris, senior, One Coate.....	0	12	0
To One day with the Indians.....	0	3	0



Joseph Hunt, Two Adzes (and 3s 8d in money).....	0	15	0
Samuel Palmer, One gun.....	1	0	0
Thomas Baxter, One Gun.....	1	2	0
Joseph Hunt, One Barrel of Cider.....	0	3	0
		£8	4 6

27" of March, 1704, Joseph Hunt was directed to go to the clerk of the County and see the Indian deed recorded.

The deed conveys:

"All that tract of land lying on the east side of Brunx's river beginning at the Pine Trees, compassing all the land which we the said Maminepoc and Wampage layes claim to, until they come to the head of Rattle Snake brook, and from thence northeast to Mr. Pell's land, so north by said Pell's marked tree to Brunk's River . . . . (only reserving to ourselves the privilege of making use of whitewood trees for our particular use.)"

Not a very exact description, and one that would hardly pass the particular attorneys of to-day. But it was fully in keeping with the old deeds and descriptions of that age where land, not being in the great city of New York, was not quoted at such a high premium as it is to-day.

Passing south along the Sound from Pelham Bay Park we find that a well fortified Indian castle stood on Screven's Point. Indeed one authority describes it as the original settlement of the Weckquaesgeeks. Here they had a permanent camp, protected by a fort, and on this locality also was their burying-ground. A mortar, cut in the solid rock, shows plainly where they ground their corn. The name, "Castle Hill," still clings to this place, as a memento of the by-gone days of the savages. The old Bear Swamp Road, between Westchester and Bronx-dale, on the outskirts of Bronx Park, is so styled from the large swamp near which the red men had quite an extensive village. Of this settlement they remained in possession until 1689.

According to another authority it was the Sewanoes that lived at Castle Hill and Bear Swamp. They are known as "one of the tribes of the seacoast, dwelling along the shore of the Sound from Norwalk to Hell Gate, while their deeds of sale

covered parts of Morrisania, Pelham, Eastchester, Westchester and West Farms. One of the best known warriors, who lived about 1644, was Mayane, described as "a fierce Indian who alone dared to attack with bow and arrow three Christians armed with guns, one of whom he shot dead, and whilst engaged with the other was killed by the third and his head conveyed to Fort Amsterdam."

An early historian thus describes the Indians of upper Bronx Borough:

"They are well shaped and strong, having pitch-black and lank hair, as coarse as a horse's tail, broad shoulders, small waist, brown eyes and snow-white teeth; they are of a sallow color, abstemious in food and drink. . . . Their clothing is most sumptuous. The women ornament themselves more than the men. . . . Both go for the most part bare-headed. Around the neck and arms they wear bracelets of 'seawant,' and some around the waist. Moccasins are made of elk hides. . . . The men paint their faces of many colors. The women lay on a black spot only here and there."

This same authority writes that when the Indians went "a-hunting bears" they dressed themselves, "as Esau did, in clothes that have the flavor of the woods," that they might not be discovered by the sharp-smelling animals. Great quantities of arrow heads and spear heads have been dug up in the vicinity of Eastchester, showing it to have been a great hunting district.

In the year 1880 we are told that there were but fifteen civilized Indians in all Westchester County, and ten years later, only four. "The passing away of a race is sad. The wail of the red man as he looked for the last time on the graves of his kindred and set his face toward the sunset, touches a responsive chord in all sympathetic breasts."

"I will go to my tent and lie down in despair;  
 I will paint me with black and will sever my hair;  
 I will sit on the shore where the hurricane blows,  
 And reveal to the God of the tempest my woes.  
 I will weep for a sea-on on bitterness fed,  
 For my kindred are gone to the mounds of the dead."





A SCENE ON THE BRONX NEAR THE HEMLOCK GROVE



## CHAPTER III

### THE FIRST WHITE SETTLERS

Jonas Bronck—Anne Hutchinson—John Throckmorton—Thomas Cornell—Dr. Van Der Donck

"I hear the tread of pioneers,  
Of nations yet to be;  
The first low wash of waves, where soon  
Shall roll a human sea.

"The rudiments of empire here  
Are plastic yet and warm;  
The chaos of a mighty world  
Is rounding into form."

How many of those who admire the many glories of the Bronx River, its romantic gorge near the Lorillard Mansion and its broad artificial lake above West Farms, where hundreds and even thousands glide in row-boats in summer or in autumn, enjoying the rich coloring of the foliage on either side, ever stop to think that this little river was named after one Jonas Bronck, who, in 1639, settled near its mouth, erecting his house there, the traces of which have entirely disappeared? As early as 1628, the white population of Manhattan Island was given as two hundred and seventy! What a wonderful difference from to-day! Two years earlier, in 1626, the whole of Manhattan Island was purchased from the Indians "for the value of sixty guilders," or twenty-four dollars! As Frank Moss expresses it, they were buying "a pig in a poke." They knew but little of the vastness and extent of what they were getting. But it turned out to be a most fortunate and lucky "pig!"

As we have said, the first settler of Bronx Borough appeared in the year 1639. At that time the ship "Fire of Troy" arrived at New Amsterdam in July, bearing Bronck, his family, farmers, servants and cattle. Soon afterwards he bought from two Indian sachems, Rauaqua and Taekamuck, some five hundred acres, which became known as "Bronxland," and were described as "lying between the great kill" (Harlem River) and the Aquahung, afterwards known as the "Bronx." In this way we easily see the derivation of the name Bronx (Bronck's) River. The "Fire of Troy" set sail from Hoorn in Holland. We learn that while Jonas Bronck's last residence was in Amsterdam, where he married his wife, Antonia Slagboom, he was originally of Swedish descent, and that great and wondrous tales had come to him of the marvelous fertility of the strange country beyond the seas.

The New York Colonial Documents tell that he built for himself on his new possessions a stone house with a roof of tiles—evidently as a safeguard against the flaming arrows of the Indians—and two barracks, a barn and tobacco house. On an old map of "Bronxland" filed in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany, it would appear that Bronck's house, as clearly as this old tracing indicates, was not far from the mouth of the Bronx River, perhaps close to the present Harlem River station

of the branch road of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad. Bronck may have imported bricks from Holland with which to build his home in the Westchester wilderness, as the Dutch word for stone—steen—is always ambiguous unless accompanied by some words of description. Two of Bronck's friends who came over with him in the "Fire of Troy," leased part of his land for cultivation in order to raise tobacco and maize, and to reimburse him for their passage money out of the products.

In Bronck's library in his home at Morrisania, which was called "Emmaus," were found a number of Danish and Latin works, together with several law, history and divinity books. In the year 1642 Jonas Bronck's house was chosen as the place for the signing of the treaty of peace with the Indians, which unfortunately did not last long, and in the following year he died, his estate being administered by his friend across the river at Harlem. One of those who made up the inventory was the Dutch minister at New Amsterdam, Everardus Bogardus, the husband of the well known Anneke Jans. Among those present were his widow and his son, Peter Bronck. We find that the Rev. Mitchell Bronck, formerly of the Ascension Church in Melrose, was a descendant of Jonas Bronck of old.

Returning to the inventory, it shows quite clearly that Jonas Bronck was a gentleman of culture, as well as refinement and learning, for he is said to have used silver on his table and had table-cloths and napkins and to have possessed as many as six linen shirts. We are told that his belongings included pictures, silver cups, spoons, tankards, bowls, a silver-mounted gun, fine bedding, satin, gros-grain suits and gloves. How fortunate are we when we stop to consider that the name Bronck is perpetuated for all time to come in the Bronx River as well as Bronx Park and the Borough of the Bronx.

It was unfortunate that the treaty of peace signed at Bronck's house proved of but little avail. Back in 1626 two of the Weckquaesgeek Indians journeyed southward, crossing the Harlem River until finally they reached the "Kolck" or Collect Pond, near Canal Street, with a quantity of beaver skins for trading. Here they were met by servants of Governor Minnit, who not only stole the skins but murdered the older Indian. The younger savage, a nephew of the elder, managed to escape, but vowed that he would seek revenge, and when he came to manhood he redeemed his vow. He came one day to Harlem, seeking to trade some skins for "duffels," and while the white man with whom he was about to make the barter was stooping over his chest, the treacherous red man quickly raised an axe and killed him on the spot, escaping with his plunder across the Harlem into Westchester.

Prompt satisfaction was demanded by Governor Kieft, but the chiefs refused to surrender the culprit, although soldiers

were at once sent from New Amsterdam in an unsuccessful attempt to capture him. Then it was that the short-lived treaty of peace which was signed at Bronck's house came to an end. The savages, in no manner satisfied, began committing depredations on all sides, until at last Governor Kieft decided upon a war, placing Captain John Underhill in command of the expedition. This intrepid Indian fighter writes as follows in his "News from America:"

"Myself received an arrow through my coat sleeve, a second against my helmet on the forehead; so as if God in His providence had not moved the heart of my wife to carry it along with me, which I was unwilling to do, I had been slain. Give me leave to observe from hence, let no man despise advice and counsel of his wife, *though she be a woman.*"

Turning to the English settlers, we learn that one of the earliest as well as most important was Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, who has given her name to the Hutchinson River or Eastchester Creek, which after passing under Pelham Bridge widens into that noted fishing resort, Pelham Bay. The summer of 1642 saw her advent to the vast wilderness of Pelham Bay Park, together with her son-in-law, Mr. Collins, his wife and family and Mrs. Hutchinson's younger children. Driven from both Boston and Rhode Island because of her peculiar religious ideas, she sought the forest as a refuge. Crossing from Flushing so as to avoid the Dutch who did not look upon her ideas with favor, she had her house built upon the rising ground not far from the Hutchinson River and, as near as the authorities agree, back to the famous Split Rock. The exact spot remains undecided.

Among her scattered neighbors she still continued to expound her peculiar views. Among others that came to her meetings was big Captain John Underhill—and rumor has it that he may have cared less for her teaching than for her handsome self.

"What have you done since you were here last that you should have left undone?" she would ask.

Then the man, who was not afraid of the savages, would quail under her glance and confess his sins, the worst being drinking rum or dancing at a tavern with some girl.

"Will you never become good?" she would say in desperation, and then to one of her followers: "Bring me the fool's cap."

Then on the head of the daring Indian fighter would be placed the long, peaked cap, and he would sit in front of the others to do his penance. But just as soon as the cap was removed from his curly locks, he would again become the same roystering, good fellow.

We may trace for a few minutes the ancestry of this remarkable woman who had left her home in civilization to seek religious freedom among the Indians of Pelham. She is said to have been related, collaterally, to the poet Dryden. Her husband is described as a "mild, amiable and estimable man, possessed of an considerable fortune, and in high standing among his Puritan contemporaries," who died a short time before her pilgrimage to Pelham. Accompanied by her husband and children she left the shores of England, coming to Massachusetts Bay in 1636. When she aroused the ire of the Puritans, she sought shelter in Rhode Island. Her husband dying in 1642, she and what was left of her family came to Pelham, at that time a primeval wilderness.

One day an Indian appeared at the door of her little cabin.

Anne received him cordially, feeding him on fresh bread and cakes and clams.

"Where are all the men?" he asked of her.

"There are no men here," she declared, and, pointing to her oldest son, "this is the only man I have."

"Ugh!" was the response. "Him no man; only little boy."

The Indian went his way with a smile on his face, promising to bring some more game the next time he came. He came again, all too soon, and the game was an Indian game. That same night the savages came in force, setting fire to her cabin and slaying the inmates, including Anne Hutchinson herself. Her little eight-year-old daughter was carried off into captivity by the Indians, only to be taken from them so long afterwards that she had almost forgotten her native language and was decidedly unwilling to leave her captors.

It so chanced that John Underhill was in his tavern when he learned of the news of the massacre. Dashing his mug of ale from his lips he resolved to seek vengeance on the guilty savages, if possible. Following the Indians into Connecticut, he completely encircled their camp so that hardly an Indian escaped. Standing on the edge of the bluff, and gazing at the blood-stained snow, the ruins of the camp and the bodies below, he said, quietly:

"I have done my best, but if we had killed a thousand more of the red devils, it would not have paid for a single drop of Anne Hutchinson's blood!"

Along in the fall of 1642 another early settler made his appearance in the Borough of the Bronx. He selected Throgg's Neck as a dwelling place and his name was John Throckmorton. With others he had secured from the Dutch government a license, bearing date October 2, 1642, allowing him to settle within three Dutch, or twelve English, miles of New Amsterdam. What was styled a "land brief" was granted to "Jan Throckmorton," including "a piece of land—being a portion of Vredeland—containing as follows: Along the East River of New Netherlands, extending from the point half a mile, which said piece of land aforesaid on one side is bounded by a little river, and on the other side by a great kill, which river and kill, on high water running, meet each other, surrounding the land."

This locality, from the name of its original occupant, became known as "Throckmorton's Neck," soon shortened into "Throgg's Neck." It even appears as "Frog's Point." By way of explanation it may be stated that the "Little River" referred to, is Westchester Creek, and the "Great Kill" the Sound or East River.

Associated with Throckmorton was another emigrant from England, by name Thomas Cornell, who settled on the long neck of land south of Throgg's Neck, which was styled after him "Cornell's Neck." Below is an abstract of Governor Kieft's patent to Cornell, taken from the translation of the Book of Dutch Patents:

"We, William Kieft, Director General, and the Council . . . in New Netherlands residing . . . have given and granted unto Tomas Coornal a certain piece of land lying on the East River, beginning from the Kill of Bronck's land, east south east along the river, extending about half a Dutch Mile from the River till a little Creek over the Valley (Marsh) which runs back around this land. . . ."

"Confirmed with our seal of red wax here and underneath suspended. Done in the Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland, this 26th July, A. D., 1646.

"Willem Kieft."



HON. RICHARD H. MITCHELL





Cornell's Neck has almost lost its familiar, old name in the modern title of "Clason's Point," and the romantic roadway that leads from the old Westchester Turnpike is one of the most ideally shaded and rural in our neighborhood. Cornell, it is stated, had come here along with John Throckmorton and



Old Wilkins' Farm House, Scarsden Point

Roger Williams. Together they had journeyed from Rhode Island, where they had been the most intimate friends. Both Throckmorton and Cornell at first settled on Throgg's Neck until driven away by the attacks of the hostile Indians in the next year. The savages "killed several persons belonging to the families of Mr. Throckmorton and Mr. Cornell," say the early reports.

Of this Indian war Roger Williams write: "Mine eyes saw the flames of their town, the frights and hurries of men, women and children." In the words of Governor Winthrop we learn that "by the mediation of Mr. Williams, who was there to go on a Dutch ship to England, the Indians were pacified and peace was re-established." Thus much do we owe to the efforts of Roger Williams.

When the war was over, Cornell came back again, this time taking up his residence on Cornell's Neck or Clason's Point. In 1665 he was "driven off the said land by the barbarous violence of the Indians." The name of Willett's Point, which is given to this section is after a Thomas Willett, who married



Ruined Chimney in Lord Howe's Headquarters, Clason's Point

Cornell's daughter. And right here we may mention that one of the early Willetts died, leaving a widow, young, attractive and worth a small fortune in Bronx Borough real estate. Result—she had suitors too numerous to mention, so that she was obliged to appeal to the courts for protection. On August 11th, 1647,

John Dolling, one of her many admirers, was forthwith "ordered by the court not to trouble or annoy Sarah Willett." Shortly afterwards we learn that her anxieties in this direction were over when she married Charles Bridges, Governor Stuyvesant's English Secretary of the Province.

In this same connection we may say that, seven years later, a Colonial maid produced several letters-promissory of marriage, from a young man, and the Court ordered that he be "condemned to marry her." Another young man of New Netherland declared that instead of being obliged to wed his fair sweetheart "he would rather go away and live with the Indians"—a truly terrible threat!

From tradition we learn that the Willett mansion stood on the present Clason's Point Road, about opposite the Christian Brothers' Academy, but it was burned many years ago. This Academy is described as a large stone chateau, the most important house on the point, and built towards the end of the eighteenth century by a wealthy New York merchant, Dominick Lynch, for his own home. From the balconies of this stately building may be seen a fine prospect of the Sound and the surrounding region, with Flushing Bay and College Point in the distance. On the extreme end of Clason's Point there stood



Ruins of Lord Howe's Headquarters, Clason's Point

until recently, the ruins of an ancient farmhouse, the stones of which have in great part found their way into the present Clason's Point Inn. This old house, which even in its ruined state presented a most picturesque appearance, was one of the early Willett houses, and its immense fireplace and oval brick oven were one of this borough's most striking reminders of the past. Another name of this ancient structure was "Lord Howe's Headquarters," and I have been told that the British commander made it his place of residence while his men were in the region.

It is interesting to note a remarkable Indian deed, conveying property in this vicinity and signed by the most famous sachem, Saringo. It is as follows:

"The: 4: of July-1701.

"Biet (be it) known to all home it may consarn, That I, SARINGO, hafe This day Sold unto Joseph Horton, saner (senior) A sarten Track or parsal of land Setuaten & Lyen within the profence of Nu Yorcke, which land begannd at the purch(ase) lastly purch'ed by Cornal Hacoe't, John Horton, Cap'tt Thall, Joseph Purdy, and all the Land wassward unpurch'd and so to run upward to brunkess reuer (Bronx River), and I SARINGO do oblidge myself, my ars (heirs) or assins (assigns) to mareket (mark it) oute by Mark Treese as may aper her agan (appear here again) & This To be marcked oute

The Sext, or Saventh Day of This entant (instant) munth and for the Tru Performance I haf Sat my hand & Sale Sinedee, Saled and Dleaved In prants (presence) of us This been in order To a furdur confmashon.

"SARINGO; X

"(and three other Indians, names illegible.)"

Endorsed on this deed is the following:

"I, Joseph Horton oblige mysalfe To pay one Sarengo he performen his part accorded to bagen (bargain) as may apen consarned land which he Is or . . . (illegible) . . . to performe.

"The a buy named horton Is obliged To Pay Sringo the ras (rest) of his . . . (illegible) . . . as follas: 1 barrel of Sidar, 6 shurts, 5 galans of rum, 1 Cot (coat) 1 shepe. And this is to be payd at or before The furst day of Jnery nex in . . . (illegible) . . . The day manshshened (mentioned) July: 4: 17001 (so in original): 1 hors, 1 sadal, 1 bridal, 2 cots, 1 calf, 2 shurds (shirts), 1 anchor of rum."

Figuring most conspicuously among the first settlers of our borough was Dr. Adrian Van der Donck, a native of Breda in Holland. His land embraced the tract from Spuyten Duyvil Creek north to a stream styled the Amackassin, in Yonkers, and extending eastward to the Bronx River. It was a portion of the Indian Keskeskeck region, purchased from the natives by Secretary Van Thenhoven for the West India Company in 1639.

"Appeared before me Cornelius Van Thenhoven, Secretary of the New Netherlands, Frequemack, Rechgawac, Peckaniens, owners of KEKESHICK, which they did freely convey, cede, &c., &c., to the behoof of the General Incorporated West India Company, which lies over against the flats of the Island of Manhates, beginning at the source of said kill, till over against the hill of the flat lands, to wit, by the great kill, together with all the rights, estate, title to them the grantees, &c., &c.

"In testimony of which the truth of this is subscribed by witnesses.

"Done 3d of August, at Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland,

"CORNELIUS VAN DER HOYKEN,

"DAVIDY PIETTERSEN DE VRIES,

"In presence of me,

(As witnesses.)

"CORNELIUS VAN THENHOVEN, Secretary."

About this time a slave averaged sixteen dollars, a horse fifty pounds, a pair of oxen forty pounds and a good cow thirty pounds, while during harvest the day's wages of a laborer were thirty cents.

Dr. Van der Donck was certainly one of the most picturesque figures of our early settlement. We learn that in 1646 an Indian sachem, Tacharew, granted lands in Neperhaem, to one Adriaen Van Der Donck. But being a true Dutchman what he wanted was "that indispensable requisite of a Dutch farm—a salt meadow." This he succeeded in finding in the level marshes just above King's Bridge, described as "a flat with some convenient meadows about it," and this he at once obtained both by a further grant from Kieft and by a purchase from the Indians. On the ancient corn ground of the Indians he laid out his "Bouwerie" or farm, including a "planting ground," extending from what are now the Colonial Gardens in Van Cortlandt Park up to the heights above, and from Broadway (the old Albany Post Road) to and possibly beyond Van Cortlandt Lake on the east.

Van der Donck's land became known as "Colen Donck," or

Donck's colony. The entire patroonship of Van der Donck afterwards became known as "De Jonkheer's Land," or "De Jonkheer's," signifying the estate of the young lord or jonkheer. From this is easily traced the present name of the City of Yonkers. "On the flat just behind the present grove of locust trees, north of the old mill, he built his farmhouse, with his planting field on the plain, extending to the southerly end of Vault Hill." Most likely the residence that Van der Donck began to build before his departure for Holland in 1649 was on that very plain, and its location was a short distance north of the old Van Cortlandt Mills.

Many interesting tales are recorded about this Van der Donck. He wrote a:

"BESCHRYVING

van

"NIEUVV-NEDERLANDT"

Beschreven door

ADRIAEN vander DONCK."

Following is the translation of the entire title page:

"Description of New Netherland, Comprising the Character, Situation, and Fertility of the Said Country; and also the Manners and Peculiar Qualities of the Wild Men or Natives of the Land. And a Separate Account of the Wonderful Character and Habits of the Beavers . . . Described by Adriaen Van der Donck, Doctor in Both Laws, Who at present is still in New Netherland."

A few quotations from Van der Donck's book may prove of interest:

"Buffaloes are tolerable plenty. These animals must keep towards the southwest, where few people go." In March, 1647, "the whales swam up the (Hudson) river forty (Dutch) miles, from which place one of them returned and stranded about twelve miles from the sea, near which place four others also stranded the same year.

"I have been frequently told by the Mohawk Indians that far in the interior parts of the country there were animals, which were seldom seen, of the size of horses, with cloven hoofs, having one horn in the forehead . . . and because of their fleetness and strength they were seldom caught or ensnared. The deer are incredibly numerous in this country. Although the Indians kill many thousands throughout the year, and the wolves also destroy many, still the land abounds with them everywhere, and their numbers appear to remain undiminished."

Van der Donck enjoyed the distinction of being the very first lawyer to practise in the Colony of the New World. In Court the judges "agreed to allow Lawyer Van der Donck to give advice, but forbade him to plead on the novel ground that there was no other lawyer in the colony to oppose him."

In 1655 Van der Donck, the Patroon, died, and in that year occurred a serious massacre by the Indians of the residents of the outlying settlements, that compelled the others to seek the walls of Fort Amsterdam for protection. We can look back, "through the lenses of history," and see the early Dutch settlers, dressed in their quaint costumes, surrounded by the usual crowd of Indians, conversing with them, not in broken English, but in broken Dutch. "As the wood-choppers swung their axes, the trees came rustling, crackling, crashing, thundering down. The white chips flew in every direction as the beams were hewn!"



## CHAPTER IV

### THE SETTLEMENT OF WESTCHESTER

#### Thomas Pell—His Deed of Westchester—St. Peter's Church—The Old Bowne House and Other Old Houses

Among the early settlers who came to this region may be passed Thomas Pell, after whom the beautiful Pelham Bay Park takes its name. A curious fact led him to make his home in what was then the remote wilderness north of the Hutchinson River. He had come from Connecticut in 1654, and after obtaining a deed from the Indian sachems Maminepoe and Annhoog his first thought was to seek a site for a dwelling place. He had seen fish-hawks nesting in the great oaks and chestnuts near Pelham Neck. Now he was a great believer in the fact that where this kind of bird nested, there good luck would come. So he built his house, as I have been told, on the east side of the Eastern Boulevard, almost in front of the present immense Bartow Mansion, and just above the Split Rock Road. Another authority places the "Old Pell House" "just over the brow of Prospect Hill and in full view of the Boston Post Road."

It need not be mentioned that the word Pelham is made of two others, Pell and ham (home.) The story runs that John Pell, the second Lord of the Manor and nephew of Thomas Pell, had been confined to his bed for years with rheumatism. One day, much to his amazement, a slave came running into his room shouting that there was a mad dog running loose. Rheumatism or not, it produced a magical effect on the invalid. Jumping from his bed, he displayed wonderful agility in climbing the stairs to escape the enraged beast and we learn that the cure was permanent, although the mad dog story was nothing but a hoax, gotten up to frighten the slave.

But to turn to Thomas Pell's deed of Westchester: On November 14, 1654, Thomas Pell purchased from the Indian chiefs, Maminepoe and Annhoog and five other braves, "all that tract of land called Westchester, which is bounded on the east by a brook, called Cedar Tree Brook or Gravelly Brook, and so running northward as the said brook runs into the woods about eight English miles, thence west to . . . Bronck's River to a certain bend in the said river, thence by marked trees south until it reaches the tide waters of the Sound . . . together with all the islands lying before that tract."

A few days before the execution of Pell's deed from the Indians, on the fifth of November, 1654, we learn that English settlers had begun to put in an appearance in Westchester. An old record tells us:

"Whereas a few English are beginning a settlement at no great distance from our outposts, on lands long since bought and paid for, near Vredeland," an interdict was ordered sent to them by the council and director-general of New Netherland, asking them not to proceed further, and commanding them to leave the spot. One of the very first acts of the English

colonists was to nail to a prominent tree the arms of the Parliament of England.

Soon afterwards the English dwelling there were firm in allegiance to the Dutch rule, although practicing the English form of worship, as we find by the following entry:

"31 December, (1656)—After dinner Cornelius Van Ruyven went to see their mode of worship, as they had yet no preacher. There I found a gathering of about fifteen men and ten or twelve women. Mr. Baly said the prayer, after which one Robert Bassett read from a printed book a sermon composed by an English clergyman in England. After the reading Mr. Baly gave out another prayer and sang a psalm, and they all separated."

One of the landmarks of Westchester is St. Peter's Church, the front portion of whose property has been unfortunately diminished by the widening of the street in front. The present building is the fourth of the series, the first having been



St. Peter's Church, Westchester

erected in 1700. In that year the trustees met and resolved "to build a church twenty-eight feet square, with a turret on top." It cost the then large sum of forty pounds, and stood on the old "Town Green," close to the former County Court House, about on the site of the present Sunday School building. The congregation increased; its members were ambitious, and in 1762 they took the important step of securing from King George III a charter, styled:

"The Royal Charter of St. Peter's Church, in the Borough Town of West Chester."

To proceed with the history of this church—the second edifice, much larger and more imposing, was built ninety years later, in 1790, at the increased cost of 336 pounds. The year 1854 beheld a sad sight in Westchester—St. Peter's a smoking





SCENE ON BRONX RIVER IN BRONX PARK



and blackened ruin. Nothing daunted, however, the parishioners in the following year erected a new and more modern edifice, which was fated only to fall a second victim to the pitiless flames.

The St. Peter's of to-day is of solid stone, as imposing without as it is beautiful within. To the landed possessions of the church, close to the parsonage, is added a portion of the "Ancient Glebe," given by the town in 1703, and otherwise styled the "Parsonage land," while an adjacent roadway bears the appropriate name of "Glebe Avenue."

Westchester was the ancient "Vredeland" of the Dutch, a term signifying "Free land," or Land of Peace. Another name was Oostdorp, or Eastern Village, perhaps to distinguish it from the "West Farms," further to the westward.

Westchester, although a portion of New York City, still retains its countrified aspect, and a number of ancient houses are still to be found close to that modern means of transportation, the trolley car. One of these is the shingle-sided, old-fashioned house, once so well known as the country store of S. B. Bowne & Son, close to Westchester Creek. This is said to have been a sales-place for almost anything under the sun. Some young men, to annoy the storekeeper, who was a staunch old Quaker, once asked him if he had in stock such a thing as a pulpit. With great slowness of speech, the Quaker settled the question by saying to his assistant: "If thee will go up in the garret, thee will find Parson Wilkins' old pulpit behind the chimney."

Another landmark of Westchester, once located on Main Street, was an ancient stone building, erected over 100 years ago by Captain Bowne, who brought the stones used for its construction in his sailing vessel from England. The old house is said to have been intended for a bank, but it was never used for that purpose. The first drug store in Westchester was located here.

Under the shadow of St. Peter's spire lies the venerable church-yard, dating as far back as the very first settlement of the village and numbering amongst its interments many of West-

chester's most illustrious dead. One or two of the inscriptions may here be quoted:

Here lyeth the body of  
WILLIAM (BAILY) QUERY, ESQ.,  
H. 1718 aged 50 years B. P. O. 1727.  
Deceased, March 27th, 1702

In memory of  
PHILIP HONEYWELL, ESQ.,  
Died . . . on the 8th day of September, 1813,  
In the 53d year of his age.  
He was an active character during the Revolu-  
tionary War.

He lived respected, and died regretted.

Near St. Peter's burying-ground is the Ferris graveyard, also known as the Pasture Hill Burying Ground, in which are the family vaults of Benjamin Ferris, also numerous headstones to the Pell family.

Many of the monuments and gravestones in line with the new grade of the avenue have been removed to other cemeteries. The handsome monument to George Townsend Adee, whose name appears on the "three-keyed bells" in St. Peter's tower, now stands in Woodlawn Cemetery, near Central Avenue, not far from the southern entrance.

Until recently, the ancient Orthodox Quaker Meeting House, built in 1723, and afterwards occupied by the Hicksite party, stood a short distance south of the church, while nearly opposite was that of the Orthodox Friends, built in 1828. Both within a few years have been burned to the ground and, as rumor goes, on the same night. Just beyond flows Indian Brook, on whose banks the celebrated George Fox is said to have addressed the first Quaker meeting ever held in America.

On the opposite side of Westchester Road St. Boniface's Inn used to display this curious inscription:

"No Really Destitute Person Need Pass This House Hungry."



# CHAPTER V

## EASTCHESTER

### St. Paul's Church and Churchyard—The Vincent-Halsey House—Reid's Mill—Mill Lane

To describe the whole of Eastchester is a difficult undertaking, as a portion of it lies within the Borough of the Bronx, while the northern part is outside of the city. The best way, therefore, is to go beyond the exact limits of this work, and tell of Old Eastchester as a whole, disregarding the northern boundary of the city.

If any one should ask what is the most conspicuous landmark in all Eastchester, he would at once be told "St. Paul's Church." One glance at the massive stone tower, with the date of erection (1765) quaintly carved over the doorway, one look at the well filled graveyard, containing six thousand bodies, lying peacefully asleep, one of them said to be petrified, and a single examination of the unique interior, with its strange col-

been buried during the war of the Revolution for safekeeping, dug up afterwards and restored again to the church. One thing about the great prayer book cannot fail to attract attention. This is the place where is printed, in large antique type, the prayer for King George. Just after the Revolution the rector, whose sentiments were far from being with the royal family across the seas, pasted a strip of paper across the King's name, writing in its place that of George Washington. To-day these strips have been torn away, showing the page as originally printed, but the stubs are still to be seen where the patriotic rector showed his honor for the first American President.

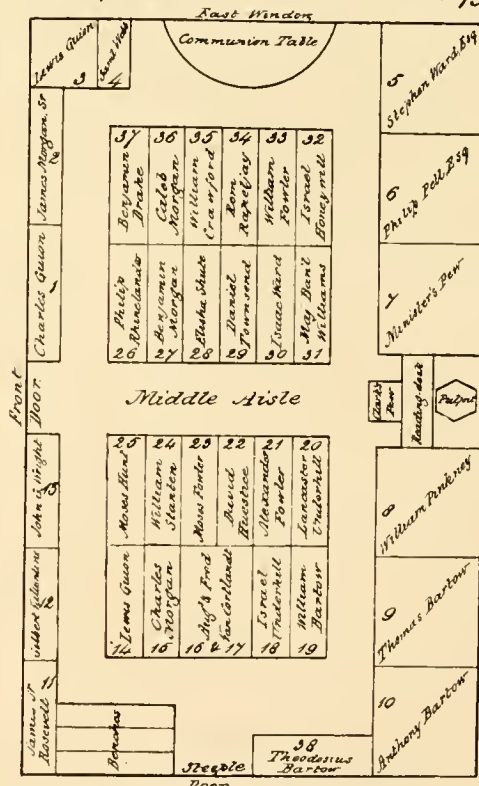


St. Paul's Church

lection of relics far up in the belfry, is enough to convince the most doubtful of its striking historic interest.

Perhaps the ancient bell (1758), the treasured Bible, printed in London in 1759, and the immense Prayer Book, printed in London in 1715, are the greatest curiosities of all. In the sacred care of the big safe in the vestry room are kept these two latter. They have the distinction, all three of them, of having

Plan of Pews in St. Paul's Church, 1790.



While making a visit to these curiosities in the church the rector, who by the way, has been in charge ever since 1852, told me a characteristic story of the olden time, when the pulpit was directly opposite the side door, the reverse of its present arrangement. In those days it was a "triple-decker," the pulpit proper being at the top, the reading desk below, while underneath was the "clerk's stall."

It was a beautiful, warm, summer morning, the doors all being thrown open to admit the slightest breeze. During the quietest part of the service, in strolled a great dog. Slowly he mounted the steps of the "triple-decker," to the amazement of the minister and the "clerk." Finally he settled himself in the pulpit, looking down in dignified silence upon the minister, clerk and congregation below. Then from one of the pews arose a young lady, who with a set expression followed the intruder.

"Do not move or attempt to touch him!" she exclaimed to the minister as she climbed the steps. "He is our dog and he will bite all strangers." Then grasping the collar of the dog, she descended the steps and led the animal out of the church. Quiet and composure having been once more restored, the interrupted service went on again as usual.

In front of the old church, on the grassy lawn, may yet be seen a space between the row of giant locust trees that lines the roadside. Here once stood the original wooden building, erected in 1698 and torn down by piecemeal, during the Revolution, by the British soldiers, who were using the present stone structure for a hospital and who sadly needed firewood. As a result the ashes of the earlier edifice are in the cellar of the newer one, where they were thrown by the English as the easiest means of getting them out of the way. The locust trees of which we have been speaking still contain in their thick bark the deep marks where once were fastened the iron bands to which criminals were tied, years ago, to receive their punishment.

Before the first church building was erected active endeavors were made to establish a place of worship in the vicinity. In 1677, we read that a "house and land and forty pounds a year is determined upon for a minister settling in the town," while in 1692 several of the inhabitants "promised to contribute unto Samuel Casting, he being chosen to Read the bibel and other good sermin books, and so to carion the Sabbath day Exercises as according to our Honorable Col. Heathcut's order unto us. Henry fowler promises to give one Bushell of good winter wheat . . . and John Pinchey five pecks of Indian corn."

When the war was over, the solid structure of St. Paul's Church, which had seen far more service as a hospital than as a church, was utilized as a court of justice, and "that romantic wrong-doer," Aaron Burr, then in the zenith of his power, is on record as having pleaded a cause with this church as a forum. I have seen a legal paper, carefully framed, and signed by Aaron Burr and used in connection with one of these cases. Four years after the war the parish was organized, but it was not until 1795 that it was re-incorporated, then taking for the first time the name of St. Paul. About three years ago the old willow tree that stood for more than 100 years near the doorway of the church was found to be a thing of the past. It was planted by Mrs. Lancaster Underhill, the wife of an early warden of the church. One of the first popular elections ever held in the United States took place on Eastchester Common, under the branches of this willow.

A well known tavern stood south of the old church, which in 1728 was kept by William Baker, and during the Revolution by Charles Guion, who was descended from the Huguenot Guion, one of the original settlers of New Rochelle. Tradition tells us that Washington was detained in this house by sickness for several days, Mrs. Guion acting as his nurse. In return for her kindness, on leaving, he stooped down and kissed her on the cheek. Her husband felt so honored that for a long time he would not allow her to wash the place that had been kissed.

The Rev. Mr. Coffey tells us that "the tavern became widely known by the exhibition in it of the petrified body, discovered in this condition on its removal from a city cemetery to St. Paul's churchyard directly opposite." All that now remains of this famous inn is the foundation wall.

On the Boston Road is situated the famous hostelry known for the past half century as "Odell's Tavern." The present building is comparatively modern, but the immense trees in front and the ancient, moss-grown barns are evidences of the early date at which the original inn was built.

Included in the list of rectors of St. Paul's from 1700 to the present time, are to be found the names of the most prominent men then in this part of the country. We may mention a few, such as the Rev. Joseph Morgan, whose salary was thirty pounds a year; the Rev. John Bartow, who was associated with the old Bartow family; the Rev. Samuel Seabury, the first Bishop of the Protestant Church in America, who made the long voyage over to England in order to be ordained, and last, but not least, the Rev. William S. Coffey, who since 1852 has continuously held the rectorship.

A brief description may be made of the ancient burying ground surrounding St. Paul's Church, whose walls, by the way, are said to bear the bullet marks made by a band of Americans in a brave though ineffectual attempt to dislodge a company of Hessians who had made a firm stand in this miniature but secure fortress. The very oldest tombstone is roughly inscribed

M. V. D.  
FEB. 11<sup>E</sup>

15  
1704.

Another is:

R. S.  
DEC. 14  
1704

Again we read:

I. P. D. NOVE  
MBER THE FOURT  
ETH. DAY. 1724

Still another:

I D I D  
N . 20  
1 7 1 4

Again we find

MAJOR SAMUEL PELL, OB. 29. DECR. 1786  
IN THE 32<sup>ND</sup> YEAR OF HIS AGE. THUS  
AFTER RETURNING VICTORIOUS, FROM THE  
FIELD OF MARS, HE. CHEERFULLY OBEYS  
THE SUMMONS FROM WHENCE THERE IS NO  
RETURN.

Among the further inscriptions we find the names of those foremost in the land, Drake, Pell, Odell, Reid, Valentine, Ward and Hunt. There is also the Comfort Sands—of Sands Point, Long Island—family vault, and once when I was strolling in the old burying-ground I noticed, among the scores of other quaint inscriptions, the following

"Afflictions sore, long time she bore;  
Physicians were in vain;  
Till God did please with death to seize;  
And ease her from her pain."

As has been said, the side entrance of the old church was originally the front door, and in a book of the Town Minutes



are given the sittings and names of the pew holders. I have been recently told that it is planned to restore this arrangement in place of the present manner in which the pews are placed.

To the south of old St. Paul's Church is a most curious gateway, the entrance to the ancient Halsey House, which in Revolutionary days was the property of the Vincents. The older portion, evidently the wing towards the south, with its sloping roof and quaint dormer windows, was undoubtedly the pre-revolutionary part, belonging to the Vincents.

A striking tale is told of these Vincents during the war for independence. It seems that they were the village smiths in Revolutionary times, and were highly respected. One day an impatient American officer demanded that his horse be shod on a Sunday. The Vincents firmly refused, and the angry officer struck one of them to the ground with his sword. His brother,



Vincent-Halsey House, Eastchester

Elijah Vincent, at once entered the ranks of the enemy, and as a result no one was a greater terror to the Americans than this man who might have so strongly helped the patriot cause.

In an old issue of "Holden's Magazine" is a most exciting story, entitled "The Whispering Bell." It has for its foundation the fact that the prayerbook of St. Paul's Church, together with the Bible and the bell were buried for safekeeping near one of the trees that make the old Halsey mansion one of the most picturesque and secluded nooks in our borough.

Hunting bears, wolves and rattlesnakes were among the diversions of "good old Eastchester." Rattlesnake Brook, that flows close by, still bears the title that recalls the early times of the "rattlers." The ancient forests were fairly alive with deer and wolves and the great quantity of arrow heads and spear heads that are found on all sides in this sparsely settled dis-

trict prove that it was literally a hunting paradise for the dusky population, centuries ago. A friend told me, a while ago, that he knew of a spot where any number of arrow heads might be picked up merely by stooping over and getting them in. So with a companion he started off, picturing in his mind's eye a return with pockets filled to overflowing.

They found the quarry all right—but not a single arrow head was there to greet them.

"You told us that there were piles on piles of arrow heads in your old quarry!" they cried in despair to the owner.

"Them sharp stones, do you mean?" came the unruffled reply. "Well, you're a day too late. I was just thinkin' I didn't want them lyin' round in the way, so yisterday I went and filled a lot o' barrels with 'em, an' dumped the whole lot in the river to git rid of 'em!"

If you turn sharp to the right at Eastchester and follow the windings of the shady and serpentine "Mill Lane" you will at last come to a most desolate spot where the road abruptly ceases, and nothing is left but a dreary and forbidding expanse of salt marsh. This was originally known as Sanders' Landing, and here, in 1739, Thomas Shute and Joseph Stanton erected a mill, known afterwards as "Bartow's" and lastly as "Reid's Mill." In Volume H, of the Records at White Plains, pages 162 and 166, and L., page 42, is recorded that John Bartow sold this historic mill in 1790 to John Reid, father of Robert Reid, the last miller.

To this old wooden structure the farmers from the whole country around would bring their corn to be ground. Before the building yielded to the fierce gales of one winter, not long ago, I climbed all through it, examining its ancient shingled sides. It is too bad that it was not preserved as a relic of the past, for we have far too few of these mementoes remaining. Even the grinding of western grain was done in its interior. One can imagine the bustling activity of old Mill Creek and the flotilla of craft that once plied on the waters, all striving to reach the mill. What a change there is now in this region! Even the stout, hand-hewn timbers and sturdy beams at last have fallen a prey to the elements. "The quiet which now pervades this locality is a commentary on the uncertainty of everything human, for here, if anywhere, was the promise of unflinching prosperity."

Just opposite is a decidedly ancient building, its huge sloping roof bearing evidence to its great age. We may imagine that this was the miller's house, so that he might be handy and ready to meet the demand of the early-rising residents. Soon this old house will follow the lead of the mill across the way, and leave the spot to its original solitude.

Tell any one that Reid's Mill was built seven years after Washington was born, and see them rack their brains to find out the date of its erection. Perhaps most of the readers of this book will have to turn back to the pages of history themselves, to ascertain the exact year!



## CHAPTER VI

### KINGSBRIDGE

Old King's Bridge—The Free Bridge—The Macomb Mansion—The "Cowboys" and "Skinners"  
—The Neutral Ground—The Bloody Well—The Tippet House—The "Cowboys" Oak

We are now entering upon a most interesting historical locality, widely extended, both in area and time limit, and the best way to begin is perhaps to quote from the pages of the journal of a woman who made the trip between the cities of



Old King's Bridge

Boston and New York in the depths of winter, during the far distant Colonial year of 1704.

To-day we think nothing of making the trip, in the easiest of cars in the almost incredible time of five hours. How about Madame Sarah Knight, who, on horseback, took a fortnight to accomplish the journey? We are vexed and annoyed at a delay of a few minutes. But just listen to the Madame's experiences:

Being compelled, on account of the bad condition of the roads, to travel on horseback, her returning route lay up the old King's Bridge Road in the upper part of Manhattan Island, thence across old King's Bridge itself. Here the two early roads branched. One of them, the Albany Post Road—erected in 1669 and perhaps the very oldest road in this part of the country—extended north along the east bank of the Hudson. For many miles it is known as the "Old Post Road," and in other places as "Broadway." At King's Bridge the "Boston Post Road"—built in 1672—branched towards the east, crossing the Bronx River at Williams Bridge and reaching New Rochelle by a winding and circuitous route.

It was this latter highway that Madame Knight traveled. Part of it is in existence yet, although known by a variety of names. Near Kingsbridge it is styled "Boston Avenue," and must not be confused with the present Boston Road that was laid out much later, and which, crossing the Harlem Bridge,

extends almost in a straight course nearly to New Rochelle, where it meets the old Boston Post Road.

On her return, Madame Knight left New York, "with no little regret." About five in the afternoon she reached "Spiting Devil, else King's Bridge, where they pay three pence for passing over with a horse." Madame Knight also tells us that "being come to Mr. Havens' I was very civilly received and courteously entertained. But I could get no sleep because of the clamor of some of the Town toppers in the next Room. I set my candle on the chest by the bedside, and setting up, composed my resentment in the following manner:

"I ask thy Aid, O Potent Rum,  
To charm these wrangling Toppers Dum.  
Thou hast their giddy Brains possest—  
The man confounded w'th the Beast—  
And I, poor I, can get no rest.  
Intoxicate them with thy fumes;  
O, still their Tongues till morning comes"

"And I know not but my wishes took effect, for the dispute soon ended with tother dram, and so good night."

Old King's Bridge itself is said to have stood just east of the present structure, and to have been built in 1693. A wading place was near by. Not to be daunted by the tolls imposed on those that crossed King's Bridge, the people erected another, about 1759, a little below, called variously, the Free, the Farmer's or Dyckman's Bridge. The rates of toll for the King's Bridge were:

1 Penny for each head of neat cattel.

2 Pens for each mann or horse.

12 Pens for each score of hoggs and sheep passing the brige.

9 Pens for every boat, vessell or canoo that shall pass the said brige and cause the same to be drawne up."

Picturesquely hidden behind a forest of its own, stands one of Kingsbridge's oldest houses, the Macomb mansion. This was the old tavern of Colonial days, at whose doors the early travelers halted for rest and refreshment. The King's Bridge itself was styled the "barrier" and this old hostelry the "watch tower" of Revolutionary times. Although many changes have been made in its appearance as shown to me by the late owner, it is still the same old structure, built at an age when the Indian was the principal resident of this region, and is said to antedate the Van Cortlandt mansion itself. Speaking of the Indians, the traders used to complain that "the red men were never known to hurry except when Satan himself was at their heels."

Over this old King's Bridge streamed bands of "Skinners"



and "Cowboys." "The 'Skinners' fought, or rather marauded," says Irving, "under the American, and the 'Cowboys' under the British banner. In the zeal of service both were apt to make blunders and confound the property of friend and foe. Neither of them, in the heat and hurry of a foray, had time to ascertain the politics of a horse or cow which they were driving into captivity, nor when they were wringing the neck of a rooster did they trouble their heads whether he crowed for Congress or King George."

Following the line of the old Albany Post Road, we find we are traveling through the famous Neutral Ground, the scene of many depredations of by-gone days. Numerous cases are



Free Bridge, Kingsbridge

related where the "Skinners" and "Cowboys" subjected defenseless persons to the most cruel tortures, in order to compel them to give up their money. It seemed a favorite pastime to hang a man until apparently dead, then restore him to consciousness, repeat the experiment and finally abandon him for dead!

A certain peaceable Quaker, living near Kingsbridge, was once visited by these miscreants, who called for his money, and when they had got it demanded more. The old man declared he had no more. Thereupon they dragged him outside and hanged him to a tree, cut him down and repeated the operation a second and even a third time, at last leaving him almost lifeless.

Standing in the lower part of the Neutral Ground was a well known tavern called the Old French Inn. It was once attacked by the "Cowboys" who received such a shower of bullets that they fled in the greatest haste, carrying with them one

of their number who had been wounded. While approaching Kingsbridge, it soon became apparent that their comrade could not last long. So, under the shade of an apple orchard, they stooped to rest, only to discover that he had died. Quietly picking up the body again, they bore it to a well nearby, and letting it slip into the dark waters, continued on in their mad flight.

Next morning, imagine the surprise and dismay of the people to find the water of the well as red as blood! From that time the spot has been called "The Bloody Well," and the strangest sights and sounds are reported to have come therefrom. But a comparatively short time ago, the remains of a man's body were removed from the depths of this well, and since then the mysterious apparitions have ceased, and the well is itself again.

To the west of the Macomb mansion is pointed out the Tippet House, solid and squarely built. After the Tippet family were named Tippet's Hill and Tippet's Brook, the outlet of Van Cortlandt Lake. They were mostly Tories, and one of them was arrested in 1776 by General Clinton for "practices and declarations inimical to American liberty." The "ear-mark" of George Tippet's stock, roaming through the woods, is said to have been "the cutting off of their ears so close that all other marks would be cut off by it."

"Don't talk to me," says Felix Oldboy's grandmother. "Don't talk to me, Felix, for I always felt as if it was flying in the face of Providence to use a tea-kettle to travel with. I am out of all patience with steamboats and locomotives. No, I am not going one step out of town this summer. There's all the country I want this side of Spuyten Duyvil Creek, and I can get there without a sputtering tea-kettle to drag me."

A wildly magnificent primeval forest lines picturesque Riverdale Avenue as it winds its way northward from Kingsbridge. One of these immense trees, a gigantic white oak, said to be over three hundred years old, is called the "Cowboys' Oak." Just think, it must have been growing when Hendrick Hudson sailed up the Hudson and fought his battle with the Indians near Spuyten Duyvil Creek! Whenever the "Cowboys" were captured they were at once hurried to this place and strung up from the huge branches of this oak. Over thirty gentlemen of the Cowboy persuasion met death in this way, and even to-day people living in the vicinity have a strange dread of passing the tree after nightfall. When the moon is at the full, we are told that the ghostlike forms of the dead "Cowboys" may be seen dangling from the mass of branches!



Sham Battle, Van Cortlandt Park

## CHAPTER VII

### SPUYTEN DUYVIL AND RIVERDALE

Spuyten Duyvil Parkway—Origin of the Name "Spuyten Duyvil"—Canal Street Cottage—Old Hadley House  
—The Van Tassel House—Old Dutch House—Anecdotes

Situated at the southwestern corner of Spuyten Duyvil Heights near the western end of Spuyten Duyvil Parkway, was an American battery, erected in 1776. It commanded a fine view of the Hudson as well as of the "Cock Hill Fort" on Inwood Heights, on the other side of the creek. To the northeast stands the solid stone Berrian farmhouse, one of the very oldest landmarks in the neighborhood. Tippet's Hill and Berrian's Neck are other names for this same elevation. Close by were three American forts, built in 1776 and occupied by the

"On reaching the brink of the creek, he swore he would swim across 'en spuyt den duyvil' (in spite of the devil.) Finding that the billows were about to overwhelm him, he blew a final blast, and sank to rise no more." Irving further says that his restless ghost for years has haunted the neighborhood, and that his trumpet is often heard on a stormy night.

Snugly nestling among the woodland fastnesses of Riverdale, and within a stone's throw of the Hudson River, stands one of the Bronx's quaintest cottages, with a real history attached to it. Many, many years ago, when an actual waterway existed in Canal Street, New York City, there stood fronting on this thoroughfare a small cottage. Then began its journeyings. On a canal boat it was carried to the Hudson, and so up to Riverdale, where it "debarked" and was placed in its present position. A sort of a platform is built over the tracks of the New York Central Railroad, and from this vantage point can be seen an almost incredibly long stretch of river. On a clear day I was told that the range extended from Jersey City on the south to the gray walls of Sing Sing Prison on the north. By special invitation I visited the interior of this cottage, and, much to my surprise, found it to be one of the most luxuriously furnished homes I ever saw. Even in the midst of the advance of our modern civilization, this tiny abode has stood distant and untouched, guarded by Riverdale's magnificent forest trees as silent sentinels.

One has but to descend the almost precipitous hills of Riverdale Lane to the old Albany Post Road, and turn to the south, to come upon the Old Hadley House, one of the curiosities of the borough and almost facing the level stretch of Van Cortlandt Park's Parade Ground. As to its date, no one seems to know when it was built, except that it is stated to have antedated the old Van Cortlandt mansion.

"Isn't the owner proud of possessing such a fine old building?" I once asked the residents. "No, indeed," they replied. "He has often said he wished it was destroyed and out of the way."

In the second story of the stone portion, which is the older part, is something novel in the way of sleeping apartments, the "old stone room," which is nothing more than a cellar-room upstairs, with the walls neatly whitewashed. Here it was that the slaves slept in days of yore. They showed us where once was a little staircase for the slaves to use, so that they might go up and down without disturbing their betters. Now both stairs and slaves are gone, but the "Old Hadley House" still remains as it was a century and a half ago.

On the Albany Post Road, near the southwestern corner of Van Cortlandt Park, stands the Thirteenth Mile-Post, slanting



Old Berrian House, Spuyten Duyvil

British from 1776 to 1779. They were known as "British Forts Nos. One, Two and Three."

Where Spuyten Duyvil Parkway crosses Riverdale Avenue, or very close to Thorn's Corners, was a "Yaeger Camp" from 1776 to 1781. A large, old-fashioned stone building on the picturesque and serpentine curve of Dash's Lane, is known by the name of the "Upper Cortlandt's" to distinguish it from the "Lower Cortlandt's," in the park below.

Many have wondered what the derivation of the name "Spuyten Duyvil" really was. Some have thought it came from the "outpour" from the guns of the "Half Moon," or from the gushing waters of "Cold Spring," under Cock Hill. Others suppose it to be the same as "Spouting Devil," from strange outbursts of water as the tide rushed over the cliff. The best explanation is in Irving's quaint legend of the "Doleful Disaster of Anthony the Trumpeter." Anthony Van Corlear, be it known, was the trumpeter and right-hand man of Governor Stuyvesant. "As he wished to defend his beloved New Amsterdam, he commissioned Anthony to go forth and with the sound of his trumpet arouse all the yeomanry and warriors of the neighborhood, charging them to take up arms and come down to Manhattan.



like the Leaning Tower of Pisa, and seemingly about to fall. Another old house standing just below the "Old Hadley House," was built by the Van Cortlandts as a residence for their miller.

"My father only moved twice," said an old man to me, one day. "Once when he set up housekeeping in this new house the Van Cortlandts built for him, and once when he was carried out after his death. Now how old do you think I am?" he asked,



Old Hadley House, Moshulu

with a twinkle in his eye. "Well, sir, if I live to see the thirtieth of next February, I'll be eighty-five years old! Fooled you all, didn't I?" he added. Then it suddenly dawned upon us that there was no thirtieth of February, and we left without finding out how old he really was.

Also on the Old Albany Post Road, just north of Riverdale Lane, is another old homestead that shows evidence of its Dutch architecture. Looking down from the height and viewing the little abode outlined on all sides by grassy lawns and tall trees, we can feel that we are transported bodily back to the times of the sturdy Hollanders, when Indians were hiding behind every rock.

A short distance above, the Old Albany Post Road is merged

into Yonkers Broadway, and near the top of the hill the Yonkers line is reached and Bronx Borough ceases.

Returning towards Kingsbridge we come upon the residence of the late Dr. Varian, one of the best known residents. Here he had lived for nearly half a century, and would tell me many interesting tales about the past. In the early days of his practice he would ride to patients from Dobbs' Ferry on the north to 110th Street on the south, often crossing the Hudson River in a small boat to visit people in New Jersey. During the Civil War he was a strong Abolitionist, and in the days of the riots it was his custom to make his professional calls armed not only with a large revolver, but with a double-barrelled shotgun as well.

One of the finest collections extant of Revolutionary relics is to be found at the house of Dr. John Parsons, at Kingsbridge. Besides the interesting muskets, many of which have seen actual service, is a case of pistols, claimed to be those used by Hamilton and Burr. The one used by the latter is designated by a mark. Originally they were of the flint-lock style, but with the introduction of percussion caps they were accordingly changed. The descent through the line of successive owners has been distinctly traced. It reads as follows:

"These pistols were the property of General Oliver De Lancey, the grandfather-in-law of James Fenimore Cooper, and were used in the duel in which Aaron Burr killed General Hamilton. The one with the tag attached is the one used by Burr on that occasion. The pistols came down through the De Lancey family to T. J. De Lancey, Esq., and after his death were given by his widow to Dr. Wm. A. Varian of Kingsbridge. In 1894 Dr. Varian presented them to Dr. John Parsons of Kingsbridge, New York City."

My mother has often told me that Hamilton's eldest son, then an old man, used to visit at my grandfather's country place in Morrisania in 1862. As the afternoon advanced the old gentleman would grow sleepy, and, coming to my mother, would say, plaintively:

"Read to me a little, my dear. I feel just like going to sleep."



Christ Episcopal Church, Riverdale and Alamo Avenues

## CHAPTER VIII

### VAN CORTLANDT PARK

The Van Cortlandt Mansion—The Death of Captain Rowe—The Rhinelander Sugar House Window—The Van Cortlandt Mills—The Old Burying Ground—Van Cortlandt Lake—The Van Cortlandt Vault—Vault Hill—The Indian Field—Redoubts Overlooking Kingsbridge

Who has not heard of the famous stone mansion in the lower part of the great Van Cortlandt Park, once an old Dutch farmhouse, and now guarded in the safe custody of the Colonial Dames? One visit to it, one examination of its many treasures is sufficient to carry one back to the old times "when history was warm in the making."

The numerals engraved on the stone front distinctly show the time of erection, 1748. A still earlier structure stood a little to the southeast, nearer the lake, but this was taken down in 1825. The records show that it was built in 1700.

For a brief time during the war of the Revolution, Washington occupied this house, and in 1783 lodged there in one of the second story rooms the night before his triumphal entry into the City of New York at the close of the war. A whole chapter might be devoted to the quaint and interesting curiosities contained in this old house. It has been furnished as one might expect it to have been during the old historic days, with high canopied bedsteads and innumerable other relics of olden times; and in the kitchen may still be seen the old fashioned utensils of Colonial days, while the cavernous fireplace, with its great glowing log form a most picturesque background.

In the pages of history we turn to the following exciting incident in which the Van Cortlandt mansion plays an important part:

"On Wild Boar Hill the American water guard were wont to watch, to intercept traders on their way down the Hudson to the British lines. A company of light dragoons is approaching. Among them rides Captain Rowe, of the Yaegers. This is his last tour. He is engaged to an accomplished Harlem lady, Miss Elizabeth Fowler, but alas for him and the lady he loves! Suddenly there is a sharp report and the captain, reeling in his saddle, falls. With disciplined severity the Yaegers make captives of the water guard, but the captain has received a mortal wound. They dispatch a messenger to bear to the affianced lady the sad news of her lover's severe wound. Tenderly the pale captain is conveyed down the private road in Tippet's Valley. They halt to obtain a drink of water at the farmhouse of Frederick Post, a few rods northwest of the present stone bridge which arches the railroad near the Lincoln Park station. Then they resume their sad, southward way. When they arrive at the Van Cortlandt mansion, the dying officer faintly speaks a few words to his broken-hearted bride-elect, is exhausted by the effort, and lies in her arms, a bleeding corpse."

"O that some sweet bird of the South  
Might build her nest in the cannon's mouth;  
Till the only sound from its rusty throat  
Would be a wren's or a blue bird's note."

Just to the northeast of the old mansion is a portion of the ancient "Rhinelander Sugar House," once the dreaded downtown prison of so many multitudes of patriots. As it stands to-day it is one of the tiniest and most picturesque of our ancient relics, yet, strange to say, one of the most recently erected.

It is nothing more than a small, grated window, its solid iron bars securely anchored in a stone casement, and the whole surrounded by an irregular mass of stones and bricks. Yet, stone for stone, brick for brick, and iron for iron, it stands just as it stood in Revolutionary times, when hordes of American prisoners strove to press their faces against those self-same bars in their wild struggles to obtain a few breaths of pure outside air!

The last remaining trace of the historic Sugar House at Rose and Duane Streets, Manhattan, it is all that is left of the ancient British military prison, the rest of which was torn down in 1892. This old window, which stood on the Rose Street side, was, about three years ago, removed to the Bronx and re-erected near the Van Cortlandt mansion.

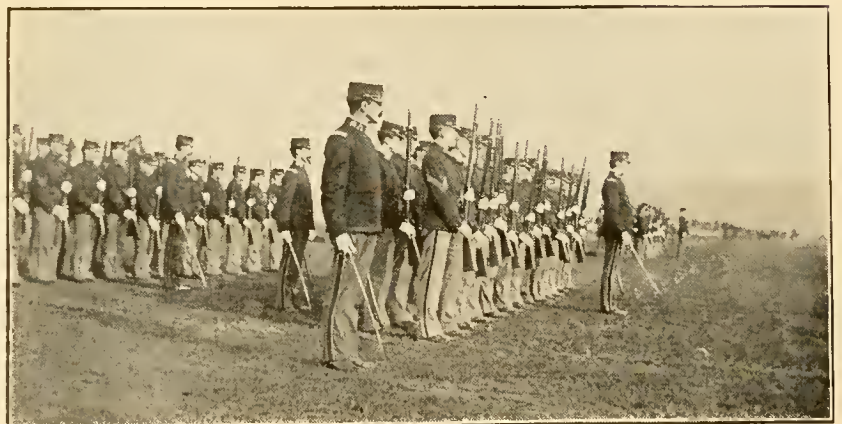


Van Cortlandt Mills and Lake, Van Cortlandt Park

Following down the picturesque lane, lined on either side by tall trees, we come to the site of the two old Van Cortlandt Mills. One of these, built in 1700, had "ground corn for both the friends and foes of American independence." The other, erected about the same time, also did efficient service for both hostile parties, being used as a saw mill, to cut up the logs used for building tents, roads and bridges.

Closely adjoining the first Van Cortlandt house built in 1700 and destroyed in 1825, as we have seen, was an old burying ground. It is due north of the very lower portion of Van Cortlandt Lake. Small though it be, it is the last resting place of many of our best known families, including the prominent





NEW YORK STATE NATIONAL GUARD IN CAMP ON THE PARADE GROUND IN VAN CORTLANDT PARK

Berrians. To the east is a second collection of tombstones, where the negro slaves were interred. It is said that negroes were always interred in "the back yard of a cemetery." The cutting through of the Putnam Branch of the New York Central Railroad has sadly interfered with this little graveyard, as have also other subsequent improvements.

While speaking of Van Cortlandt Lake, it seems a pity to inform the young people, who "glide upon its smooth surface in summer, gathering white water lilies in their hands, and in winter gathering red roses on their cheeks," that it is not a real lake at all, but was made in 1700 by throwing a little embankment across Tippet's Brook.

To the northeast of the Van Cortlandt mansion, on the heights known as Vault Hill, is situated the old Van Cortlandt vault, for generations the burial place of the Van Cortlandt family. In its dark recesses the records of New York City—Augustus Van Cortlandt was then City Clerk—lay in safety for a while, even escaping the ever-watchful eyes of the British

colonel of the Legion Dragoons, had a very narrow escape during the pursuit. While striking at an Indian he lost his balance, thus falling from his charger. Fortunately for him, his dusky foe had just discharged his musket and had no bayonet. About forty were either killed or desperately wounded, including the famous chieftain Nimham and his son.

The old chief, in calling to his people to fly, said "that he was old and would die there." He had wounded Simcoe, one of the British commanders, but was killed by Wright, his orderly Hussar. The bodies of perhaps forty of the Indians were buried in this "Indian Field of Van Cortlandt Park," a level plateau on the old Mile Square Road.

"The time is now at hand which must probably determine whether Americans are to be freemen or slaves," is a memorable sentence in an order delivered to the Americans at Kingsbridge in 1776. In June of that year Washington had inspected with great thoroughness the region around Kingsbridge. Finding seven places well fitted for defence, he promptly gave orders,



Van Cortlandt Vault

spies. Five years later, George Washington himself stood on the sloping terraces of Vault Hill, superintending the lighting of the many lines of camp fires that so successfully deceived the British, while the rest of his army was speeding towards Yorktown in order to join General Lafayette.

Go up to the northeast corner of Van Cortlandt Park's eleven hundred acres. There you will find a plot of land styled the "Indian Field of Van Cortlandt Park." Here lie the remains of a band of Stockbridge Indians, who died fighting on the side of the Colonists. We read that the Indians fought most bravely, pulling several of the redcoats from their horses. But, overwhelmed by superior numbers, they were obliged to flee over Tippet's Brook and down through the Van Cortlandt woods to the heights beyond, where quite a number found refuge behind the trees and rocks. Tarleton, the lieutenant-

as he "esteemed it a pass of the utmost importance in order to keep open communication with the country." Two Pennsylvania regiments were at work at fortifying, while hodies of militia were far from idle as fast as they arrived. In July, the British ships of war, "Rose" and "Phenix," came sailing up the Hudson, entirely unaware of the batteries that had just been placed on Cock's Hill and Tippet's Hill. When they anchored off Spuyten Duyvil, a number of guns opened fire, and as we are told "did great execution." In every circle great anxiety was felt lest Kingsbridge should fall into the hands of the British.

A bird's-eye view may be taken of the fortresses that were erected overlooking the valley of Kingsbridge, in addition to the ones on Tippet's and Cock's Hills. Before their completion the English had succeeded in uniting their forces from the north with those that already held Manhattan Island.



Following is a list and location of the forts:

No. 1—On the grounds of the late Peter Strang, overlooking the Hudson and Spuyten Duyvil Creek. No traces of this are now visible.

No. 2—A circular redoubt on Spuyten Duyvil Hill, the walls of which are yet to be seen. It was the American Fort Swartwout and was erroneously called Fort Independence.

No. 3—On the easterly crest of Spuyten Duyvil Hill, styled Fort Prince Charles by the British.

No. 4—The American Fort Independence, which was perhaps the most important of all. Its location was where the house of William O. Giles now stands, on the former farm of General Richard Montgomery. We find that several six-pounders were dug up on its site. This fort had a very commanding position

between the Albany Post Road and the Boston Post Road. Near by is Fort Independence Avenue.

No. 5—A square redoubt north of the Clafin stables, on the old Tetard farm, the walls of which are yet standing.

No. 6—A short distance west of the present road to Highbridge, its site being occupied by a house once owned by John B. Haskin.

No. 7—Of this no trace remains. All that is known is that it stood on the Cammann estate.

No. 8—On land now occupied by Gustav Schwab's house, and extending over to the property of H. W. T. Mali.

The King's Battery is yet preserved, on the grounds of N. P. Bailey, from whom Bailey Avenue derives its name.



National Guard in Camp in Van Cortlandt Park



William Paul Pehrson





## CHAPTER IX

### GENERAL MONTGOMERY

#### His Farm at Kingsbridge—His Will—Lady Ranelagh, His Sister—Rev. John Peter Tetard—The Old Archway

While in the last few pages we have strayed a little from the strict limits of Van Cortlandt Park, we may now turn to one of the most interesting characters of early Kingsbridge—General Richard Montgomery. Those were certainly strange days, when we learn that the Grand Jury brought a presentment against a young couple "for sitting together on the Lord's Day under an apple tree."

In 1772 a captain in the British army was sent over to America. Later he resigned his post, and, purchasing a large tract of land on Kingsbridge Heights, devoted himself to farming, his favorite pursuit. He was Richard Montgomery, destined to rise in the American army to the rank of General.

Shortly afterwards something happened to him, as clippings from the following letters will show. Perhaps it was not entirely unconnected with warfare, but let the reader judge for himself:

Kingsbridge, May 20, 1772.

Sir—I have ventured at last to request that you will consent to a union which has to me the most promising appearance of happiness, from the lady's uncommon merit and amiable worth. Nor will it be an inconsiderable addition to be favored with the title of son, should I be so fortunate as to deserve it.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,  
RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

The coveted answer ran as follows:

Claremont, 21st June, 1773.

Sir—Since Mrs. Livingston and I heard of your intentions, we have made such inquiries as have given a great deal of satisfaction. We both approve of your proposal and heartily wish your union may yield you all the happiness you seem to expect.

I remain, with due respect your most humble servant,  
ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.

Two months later, we are glad to add, the wedding took place, and the happy couple found a most ideal home in their "King's Bridge farm." In 1775, Montgomery wrote to his wife:

"If you can be spared, and wish to make a trip to New York, and will not stay too long, I shall be very glad to see you."

As I write, a copy of General Montgomery's will lies on the table before me. After his sudden death at Quebec, it was found among his papers by Benedict Arnold, and carefully preserved. Among the items it is interesting to note the following:

"I give to my sister, Lady Ranelagh, of the Kingdom of Ireland, my estate at King's Bridge, near New York."

It also adds:

"My dear sister's large family want all I can spare."

At the end we find these words:

"My brothers will accept of what alone I have in my power to give—my warmest wishes for their happiness."

That Lady Ranelagh came over and lived on her brother's

King's Bridge farm is attested by the ruins of an old house, still to be seen close to the Albany Post Road. Dr. John Parsons, of King's Bridge, who now owns this historic site, has told me that he would gladly have preserved the old mansion, had there been anything to work upon, but, unfortunately, there was nothing.

Among the witnesses to General Montgomery's will was the Rev. John Peter Tetard, one of his nearest neighbors and most intimate friends. Mr. Tetard's house stood almost opposite to General Montgomery's, on the old Boston Post Road and



Montgomery Cottage

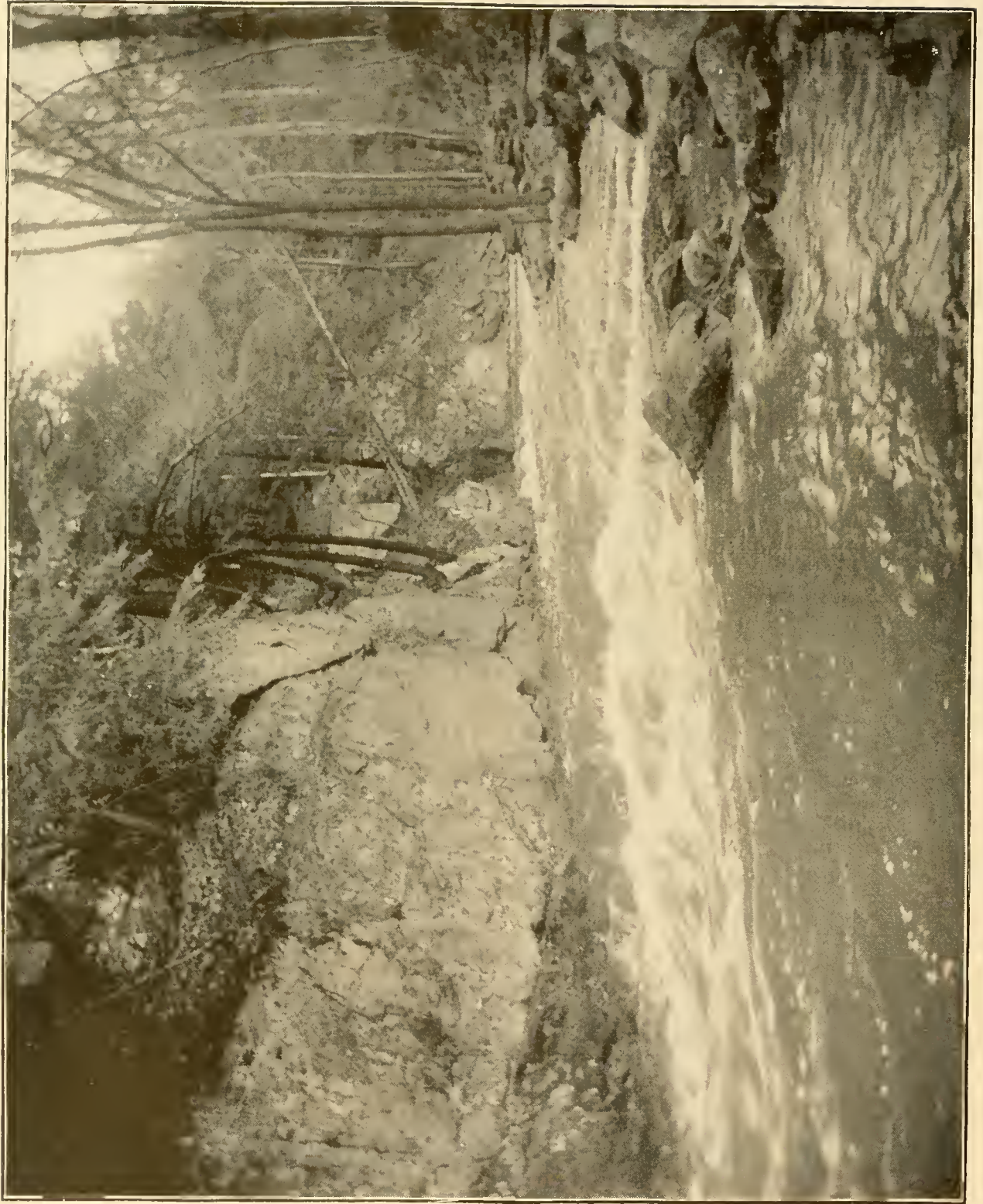
was built about 1776. In the neighborhood of that year he opened a French boarding school, probably the first of its kind near New York City. When the Revolution broke out in all its fury, Loth Montgomery and Tetard entered the Continental ranks, the former as an officer and the latter as his chaplain.

On the Tetard grounds, formerly known as Tetard's Hill, there once stood a most unique stone archway, variously styled "The Old Bakery," and "General Washington's Powder Magazine." Some have gone so far as to call it "The Dominie's Secret Wine Cellar." It was probably part of an old powder magazine used by the British in Revolutionary days, but its real purpose remains unknown.

While passing this locality a short time ago, I was rather astonished to see an immense sign that read:

"THIS PROPERTY FOR SALE  
APPLY TO  
RICHARD MONTGOMERY."

My first thought, on reading these lines, was that I had been transported backward over a century and a quarter. Surely the strange coincidence in the names fully justifies this natural impression.



THE GORGE, BRONX RIVER, BRONX PARK



## CHAPTER X

### THE OLD BOSTON POST ROAD, OR BOSTON AVENUE

The "Negro Fort"—The Isaac Varian Farm House—The Williams' Bridge—The Old Williams' House—The Havens House—The Hustace-Cash House

This ancient highway, dating from 1672, as we have seen, branched from the Boston Post Road at Kingsbridge, and extended northeast over the hill, past the houses of Dominie Tetard and Richard Montgomery. Just beyond Montgomery's residence, as we have noted, stood the redoubtable Fort Independence, overlooking the now peaceful Spuyten Duyvil valley.



Isaac Varian Homestead, Van Cortlandt Avenue

Branching almost to the east, close to an old house marked "Betts, 1776," this ancient highway is now lost in the vast extent of the new Jerome Park Reservoir. After crossing the present Jerome Avenue, we find on the early maps that it passed to the northward of the "Negro Fort." There is to-day a stone structure, about on this site, squarely and solidly built, that may have been the "Negro Fort" of early days.

After crossing the old Williamsbridge Road, now being widened into the Moshulu Parkway, the highway passes in front of the Isaac Varian Homestead, almost in the shadow of the Williamsbridge Reservoir. With stone walls that look as if they would last for centuries, and bearing the appearance of a miniature fortress, the main part of this house was built in 1776, while the older wing dates from 1770. On the old maps it is styled "Valentine, 1776."

I have said that it looked like a fortress; it was one. Go back to January, 1777, when the whole region was swarming with hostile bands. Encamped in this old, old stone mansion was a strong force of the redcoats. A second detachment lay under cover of the "Negro Fort." Carefully and stealthily a band of Americans was advancing from different directions on Fort Independence. Just at this moment two British cavalymen were reconnoitering along the line of the old Colonial Road (Boston Post Road), above Williamsbridge. Suddenly they caught sight of the approaching Americans.

"The Rebels! The Rebels!" they cried, as they dashed back up the hill. The horse of one falling, the rider was promptly made a prisoner, while the other fairly flew over the road to give the alarm. From every door and window of the old Varian Homestead poured the British, only to be joined by the fugitives from the "Negro Fort." Close behind them followed the Americans, chasing them along the old Boston Post Road, and never pausing until they were safe within the protection of the walls of Fort Independence. The report of this affair that reached General Washington and was forwarded to Congress, was that Fort Independence had been destroyed and its garrison captured. Unfortunately this was too good to be true, as subsequent accounts showed. Fort Independence, it appeared, was by far too hard a nut for our boys to crack.

There is yet another tale that may be told about the old Isaac Varian Homestead. In 1776, lying in the fields and woods adjoining were about four hundred cannon, good and bad, of all sizes and conditions. When the order came to get them ready for service, it was found that they had been "spiked." Some miscreants had secretly been driving rat-tail files into their touch-holes and plugging their openings with big stones. Twenty shillings was the cost to the army for each gun to have the spikes removed, and at the end of two months only eighty-two were fit for service again. In excavating for the residence of William Ogden Giles, on the site of old Fort Independence, several Revolutionary cannon are reported to have been un-



Old Williams' House, Williamsbridge

earthed, and while passing in front of the old Van Cortlandt mansion recently, I had pointed out to me two well rusted field pieces, both of which, I was told, were securely spiked.

In descending the hill towards Williamsbridge, the semi-circular remains of an American redoubt, styled on the map

"American Fort, 1776," may yet be seen just inside the fence of Woodlawn Cemetery. It is said to be one of the breastworks thrown up by that intrepid American leader, General Heath. The present bridge is the fourth at the same spot, the third being an old fashioned covered wooden structure.

The Boston Post Road, after going practically through the Williamsbridge reservoir and passing several ancient houses with old-fashioned fireplaces, crossed William's Bridge itself, and after a short distance took a northeasterly direction, becoming lost in the modern "gridiron" streets of what is known as Williamsbridge. The old Williams house stood close by, a quaint old structure which has disappeared in the widening of White Plains Road. Near by, and once fronting on this Boston Post Road, is the Hustace-Cash house, standing almost in the middle of 221st Street. This is one of the quaintest abodes in the borough, with its slanting roof, the house being built partly of stone and partly of wood.

Another old house is situated near the intersection of Gun Hill Road and White Plains Road, on the southeast corner. Standing at a peculiar angle with every surrounding street, it is sometimes erroneously styled the Williams House, and it is extremely hard to photograph, unless one gets around behind it and looks upward.

At the corner of White Plains Road and 222d Street, Williamsbridge, I believe is yet standing one of the landmarks of the region—the old Havens House. We may well pause to glance at the many relics that this old house contains. There is an old chair said to have been presented to an old settler by General Washington, and bequeathed by him to Mr. Havens. Mrs. Martha C. Havens, who with her daughter lives on the premises, is the widow of Captain William C. Havens and the adopted daughter of James Clinton, whose father was the first Governor of New York. There is a most interesting collection of shells, formerly belonging to De Witt Clinton, that have never been touched since he first arranged them. We also note a silver medal, presented by the City of New York to De Witt Clinton, inscribed:

"Erie Canal Commenced 4th July, 1817;  
Completed 28th October, 1825."

It is recorded that the box in which this medal is kept was made out of a portion of the "Seneca Chief," the first canal boat, while another prize is a handsome mahogany bedstead, in which Commodore Perry died.

At 228th Street and White Plains Road stood Washington's Headquarters, torn down about twenty years ago, as it was in the middle of the street. It was known as the "Shingled House." Reports tell us that the piano at Washington's Headquarters at Newburg was Mrs. Havens' instrument when she was a young lady in the Clinton family.

The name Hustace is spelled in a great number of ways—Hustead, Hustis and Hustace, although Valentine's Manual of the Corporation of the City of New York gives it as Hustead, we have adopted the Hustace spelling. In conclusion we may state that the old Havens house never had but two owners—Augustus Hustace and Martha Havens.

Originally the "Hustace-Cash" house was the residence of Augustus Hustace who owned all the broad acres that were bounded on the east by Seton's falls and the Schieffelin domain, on the west by the Bronx River, on the north by 229th Street and on the south by 216th Street, the latter being the northerly boundary of the Williams farm, and which comprised the greater part of the original village of Wakefield. Upon the sale of his Augustus Hustace, who owned all the broad acres that were bounded on the east by Seton's Falls and the Schieffelin domain, the most elevated portion on what is now 232d Street, and at his death it was purchased by Francis Crawford, the well known Prohibitionist. The original farm house is still contained in the building which was remodeled by the Squire's son, William A., who lately sold it to Mr. Crawford by whom it was still further improved as at present. Through the old Hustace acres the Kingsbridge Road wound in a devious way, crossing the present White Plains Avenue in several places.

Passing further to the north, we learn of several immense trees, obliterated by the widening and straightening of White Plains Road. Where this road joins Demilt Avenue, was to be seen, in the centre of the roadway on the eastern side a magnificent black walnut tree, surrounded by a stone wall. The interesting story of this tree follows:

"In the early days when what is now styled White Plains Road was then known as the Kingsbridge Road to Bedford, the county seat, the owner of the farm, who by the way, was a relative of the Paulding who captured Major Andre, planted a small black walnut tree for each of the thirteen colonies. They all thrived, but as this section developed, they had to give way to the march of progress. The widening of the roadway has rendered necessary the removing of the last three of the thirteen original trees. When the saws were put to work, the trees measured three feet eight inches at the butt, and they were found to be perfectly sound, while the rings in the wood indicated the truth regarding the antiquity of the trees."

In its ancient days the Old White Plains Road is said to have crossed the present one, between Gun Hill Road and the city line, no less than seven times.

Such seems the weight of authority about the most important landmarks in the northern portion of Williamsbridge. About 225th Street the Old Boston Post Road branched towards Eastchester, not joining the present Boston Road until at a point near New Rochelle.



# CHAPTER XI

## BOSTON ROAD

Name of Harlaem—The Ferry and Rates of Ferriage—The Three Harlem Bridges and Rates of Toll—Boston Road—The Gouverneur Morris Tree—The Old School House—Mill Brook—Charlotte Temple's Home—  
Extracts from Washington's Diary—Madam Knight's Experiences

By this term we mean the present Third Avenue, a continuation of the early "Eastern Post Road." It crossed the Harlem River near the Harlem Bridge, proceeding northeasterly to New Rochelle, where it joined the early Post Road previously mentioned.

When the original Dutch settlers began to flock to the hills and valleys of "Harlaem," the first thing they did was to look around for a suitable name. Immediately a great dissension

peared on the steam railroad cars: "New York and Harlaem Railroad."

In the year 1666, when the sleepy residents of Harlaem were comfortably settled and enjoying life around their immense fireplaces, with long-stemmed pipes in their mouths, and all accustomed to going to bed at four o'clock every afternoon, someone made the startling announcement that beyond the broad river that flowed past their doors was to be found the most beautiful



Boston Road at Spencer's Corners, near Williamsbridge

arose, each stout burgher insisting that the spot should be called after his own native town in old Holland. Finally they decided upon a most happy expedient; they resolved to style the place "Harlaem," for the simple reason that none of them had come from that village, and as a result, no one could object. Such, we learn, is the origin of the name which for a long time ap-

peared on the steam railroad cars: "New York and Harlaem Railroad." This was enough. For once they hastily rose to the occasion. They must have a ferry at once to carry them across to those fair shores where their "boueries" were to be.

The site selected was about 126th Street and the East River, where the old "Harlaem Road" terminated. The peculiarly slant-



ing and irregular boundary lines, which even to-day are found in this section of Harlem and which are so at variance with all existing streets and avenues, and form such a *bete-noir* alike to title-searchers and surveyors, are lasting evidences of the former existence of this early highway.

A ferry meant a ferryman, and in 1667 Johannes Verveelen was duly installed, with a gigantic negro, called Matthys, as his assistant. He was allowed to furnish food, drink and lodgings to the weary wayfarers he ferried across, but not a drop to the Indians.

Here are some of the curious rates that he charged for carrying travelers from Harlaem to the Bronx shore:

"For every passenger, 2 pence silver or six pence wampum; for every ox or cow that shall be brought into his ferry-boat, 8 pence or 24 stivers; and cattle under a year old, 6 pence or 18 stivers wampum; all cattle that are swum over pay but ½ price.

"He is to take for diet, every man for his meal, 8 pence or 24 stivers wampum; every man for his lodging, 2 pence a man or 6 stivers wampum; every man for his horse shall pay 4 pence for his night's hay or grass, or 12 stivers wampum, provide the grass be in fence.

"Signed,

"THO: DE LAVALL, Mayor.

"Dated July 3, 1667."

A distinguished clergyman, who in 1777 traveled through this section, has written the following graphic description:

"Amid the appearance of desolation nothing struck me more forcibly than the sight of the highroad. Not a single, solitary traveler was seen from week to week, or from month to month. The world was motionless and silent except when one of the unhappy people ventured to the house of a neighbor no less unhappy, or a scouting party alarmed the inhabitants with the expectation of new injuries or sufferings. The very tracks of the carriages were grown over, and when they were discernible, resembled the faint impressions of the chariot wheels of Herculaneum. I strongly realized for the first time the import of that picturesque declaration in the Song of Deborah:

"In the days of Shamgar, the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied, and the travelers walked through by-paths. The inhabitants of the villages ceased. They ceased in Israel."

In 1790, however, Lewis Morris, of Morrisania, was authorized by the Legislature to construct a bridge from Harlem across the river to Morrisania. He sold the privilege to a Mr. Coles, who, about 1795, built the first Harlem Bridge, an exceedingly antiquated looking affair, which nevertheless did noble service for perhaps seventy years, when the second one was erected.



Mott Haven Reformed Church, known as the Old Stone Church, Third Avenue (formerly Eoston Road) and 146th Street

In the early days of public accounts, we read:

"June 15, 1667—To 4¼ pints rum and 15 cans measured beer, used in the agreement with Verveelen.....f 20.

"Feb. 18, 1678—To 1 Anker good beer, dispensed when Do. Nieuwenhuysen was here to ordain the Deacon.....f 7: 10.

"Sept. 9, 1688—To rum at his funeral.....f 7."

In the vestry book of an ancient parish is to be found this curious old entry:

"March 13, 1750—To Ebenezer Kniffin, for ½ gallon Rum for ye burying of Patrick Holoday....."

A short time after the Revolution, when the scattered residents of Morrisania had settled comfortably to peace, the plan of a bridge across the Harlem River began to be discussed. During the war there was not the slightest need for such a structure, as Morrisania and the neighboring regions formed a portion of the dreaded "Neutral Ground."

This was such a substantial iron structure that people declared its only fault was that it contained too much iron. In its turn it was removed only a few years ago to make room for the gigantic bridge that to-day spans the Harlem River at this point.

The Laws of 1808 give the following rates of toll which early travelers had to pay when crossing Harlem Bridge:

Every four-wheeled pleasure carriage and horses.....	37½ cts.
Every two-wheeled pleasure carriage and horses.....	19 cts.
Every pleasure sleigh and horses.....	19 cts.
Every common wagon and horses.....	12½ cts.
Every common sled and horses.....	12½ cts.
Ox cart and oxen.....	12½ cts.
Every one-horse cart and horse.....	9 cts.
Every man and horse.....	9 cts.
Every dozen hogs, sheep or calves.....	6 cts.
Every foot passenger.....	3 cts.

Troops with their stores, artillery and carriages, were passed free.

Flunt as one will through the old records, there is no mention at all of the rates charged to bicycles, automobiles or even policemen. This must have been an oversight.

In the same year that the first Harlem Bridge was built, the Legislature decided to lay out a road, through Morrisania, to connect with the main turnpike at New Rochelle. Once more

stage coach is still quite good enough for me, even though the farmers do have to come to its rescue on almost every trip, and lift it bodily out of the mud and set it on all fours once more!"

Some distance above Harlem Bridge, a woodland private lane branched off, leading to the historic residence of Gouverneur Morris on the Harlem Kills. As a boy I clearly remember seeing the double line of ancient cherry trees that once flanked its sides. Where are those cherry trees to-day? Swallowed up in



Last of the Morris Trees

Mr. Coles appears on the scene as the contractor, and in 1797, after seven years were spent in making eight miles of road, the Legislature finally declared it open as a public highway.

If we could imagine an ancient denizen of times of yore, standing and watching the incessant stream of carriages, wagons and automobiles now rattling by, and gazing at those marvelous cars that ring a bell whenever he looks at them, and eyeing suspiciously that mystifying railway up in the air, he would in his agony of surprise shriek out:

"Give me back my rural Boston Road with its woods and fields and its majestic weeping willows! The lumbering old

the immense multitude of apartment houses that have sprung up like mushrooms in their place.

What is styled the "last of the Morris trees" was located near Willis Avenue, Mott Haven, and a photograph taken over forty years ago shows it even then to have been a grizzled and ancient veteran.

About 157th Street, east of Third Avenue, and close to the tracks of the Port Morris Railroad, there stood until recently the tiniest little school house, almost literally as old as the hills. Under its low thatched roof the children of peasants and gentry alike gathered to receive their early education. There the daugh-

ters of the soil met on equal terms the sons of the Morrises, whose splendid mansions still remain as ornaments to the fast changing vicinity.

"The mosses of a century seem to have gathered on the long slope of its roof," wrote a talented author, some years before the destruction of the little school, "and it appears in every part to be slowly withering to decay, like a dried leaf on a November oak. Most of the little ones who crept and danced along by country paths to the pedagogue who flourished a good birchen rod there, have grown old and tottered back to Mother Earth's embrace, but the frail little temple of learning has survived them and still shelters life and love under its mosses."

At what is now 160th Street, Boston Road made a sharp turn to the right, to cross a little brook, whose waters, once clear and crystal, babbled merrily along over their pebbly bed under a double line of stately weeping willows. While this sounds far from a description of what I remember Mill Brook to be, yet it is strictly correct. Many wonder where the old stream received its name. On its banks in early days once stood a large sawmill, and we find, back in the old histories, that it was styled "The Saw Mill Brook."

Near Tremont, not far from the same Mill Brook, is said to have been the home of the celebrated Charlotte Temple. Only a pile of stones served to designate the site. "Alas, poor Charlotte! The tears that have been shed over thy tragic fate would easily make another such rivulet!"

From 163d Street, that venerable thoroughfare Boston Road, extends up the hill, skirting what was once the "Village of Morrisania," up hills and down dales, until it joined the original Boston Post Road near New Rochelle.

It is to be feared that early travelers did not fall in love with what they found in this region. In 1692, Colonel Heathcote wrote: "When I first arrived . . . I found it the most

heathenish country I ever saw in all my life, where the inhabitants called themselves Christians."

General Washington, while on his way homeward from New England, writes in his diary the following: "The badness of these roads having been described as I went, I shall say nothing of them now. The road for the greater part, indeed the whole way, was very rough and stoney, but the land strong, well covered with grass, a luxuriant crop of Indian corn. The farms are very close together, and are separated by fences of stone, which indeed are easily made, as the country is *immensely stony*. The road is hilly and trying to wheels and carriages."

"Pretty strong language this," some one has observed, "for the calm and benignant Father of his Country. It is to be feared that the road tried his patience as strongly as it tried his carriage."

It is not out of place here to quote from the journal of Madame Knight and see what she has to say:

"We hastened along, walking and leading our horses near a mile together up a prodigious High Hill, and descending Mountainous passages that almost broke my heart in ascending before.

"They told me there was a singing Quaker lived there, says the woman, 'are you singing Quakers?' 'Yea,' says they; 'then take my squalling Brat of a child here and sing to it,' says she, 'for I have almost split my throat with singing to him and can't get the rogue to sleep.'

"I was shewn up a pair of stairs which had a narrow passage which was almost stopped by the Bulk of my Body. Nevertheless, being exceeding weary, down I laid my poor Carke (never more tired) and found my covering as scanty as my Bed was hard. My poor bones complained bitterly, not being used to such Lodgings, and poor I made but one Grone which was from the time I went to bed to the time I Riss, which was about three in the morning, Setting by the Fire till Light."



Morris High School, Boston Avenue and 166th Street



## CHAPTER XII

### GOUVERNEUR MORRIS AND OLD MORRISANIA

Richard Morris—Gouverneur Morris—The Gouverneur Morris Mansion—Anecdotes—The Lewis Morris Mansion  
—Morrisania Almost the Capital of America

About the year 1670 the foundations of the immense Morris estate were laid when Captain Richard Morris, a British merchant from Barbadoes, bought in behalf of himself and his brother Lewis, the former "Bronckslanck." He had served in Cromwell's army, and after his stay in Barbadoes had drifted to our shores. A few years later, we read, both Richard and his wife died, leaving behind them an infant son, Lewis, who in after years became possessed of about 1,920 acres of land, and was made the first Lord of the Manor of Morrisania.

The story is told that his tutor, a pious old Quaker, while once engaged in meditation in the woods, heard a voice, as he supposed from Heaven, directing him to go and spread the gospel among the Indians. The old man was actually on the point of starting when he discovered that the mysterious voice was that of young Lewis Morris, who had climbed into a tree where he thought his tutor would be likely to pass.

In the year 1752 Gouverneur Morris began his remarkable career. When only 27 years of age, he was summoned to attend Washington, spending three long months in conference with his chief at Valley Forge. A few years later, on being thrown from his carriage, his leg was so severely injured that it was amputated, an operation that modern surgery declares to have been entirely unnecessary. A clergyman once sought to convince him that the loss of his limb was really a blessing in disguise, when Mr. Morris laughingly replied: "My dear sir, you argue so handsomely and point out so clearly the advantages of being without legs, that I am almost tempted to part with the other."

In his old mansion formerly standing near the foot of St. Ann's Avenue, could be seen the marks made by his wooden leg as he went up and down the stairs. And it is said that this historic piece of wood—described as merely a rough piece fitted to the limb—is carefully preserved as one of the treasured relics of the family.

The war being over, Gouverneur Morris received the honor of being appointed Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of France, remaining there during the Reign of Terror, after almost every one of the diplomatists from other countries had left the scene. "For," he said, "it is not for me to desert my post in the hour of difficulty."

When Lafayette was imprisoned by the Prussians, Morris generously supplied him with funds which were afterwards returned to him by the United States Government. And when Lafayette came to America on his noted visit, one of the first persons he came to was Gouverneur Morris at his home at Morrisania.

Mrs. John Jay once wrote: "On Wednesday, when the President was away, Mrs. Washington called on me, and on

Thursday, after an early breakfast of our own, we went, agreeably to invitation, to breakfast at General Morris's, Morrisania."

A noted Englishman was once the guest of Judge William Jay, and together they made a tour of calls on many prominent families. After visiting the Schuylers, Van Cortlandts and Van Rensselaers, they came to call upon Gouverneur Morris. Scarcely had they entered the spacious grounds when they unexpectedly came upon a man in his shirt sleeves, without coat or vest, his trousers tucked up, a scythe over his shoulder, the perspiration streaming down his face and his head crowned with an old straw hat with a hole in the top. It was Gouverneur Morris himself! Small wonder, then, that we are told that Morris could lead the field with his scythe as well as recite whole verses of Virgil by heart.

The picturesque, vine-laden mansion of that time is said to have been erected in 1789, comprising but one-third of the original structure so tastefully modelled after a celebrated French chateau. Of his dwelling Morris once wrote: "I have a terrace roof—and by the by I will send you a receipt of how to make one—of 130 feet long, from whence I enjoy one of the finest prospects, while enjoying the most salubrious air."

It is long since I visited the old house, but I have heard many interesting tales about it. In the library stood his private desk, whose secret recesses contained a mysterious drawer, where 784 livres were concealed, which had been intrusted to him by King Louis XIV, to aid in the escape of himself and his family from Paris. As Morris was unable to assist him, the money was returned to the Duchess d'Angouleme, the daughter of the unfortunate King.

On all sides of the old mansion spacious halls and massive staircases, with walls two feet thick. It has been aptly stated that in every one of the thirty-two rooms you can swing a cat without injuring in the least either the walls or the cat.

Within almost a stone's throw of the Gouverneur Morris Mansion, Lewis Morris erected his own residence, now destroyed. One incident about this ancient house will perhaps always be remembered. When Lewis Morris affixed his signature to the Declaration of Independence, he was only too well aware that, anchored within easy firing distance of his splendid mansion, were the hostile warships of the British fleet, ready at any moment to begin the work of destruction. But sign he did, and the British did not see their way clear to reducing his house to a mass of ruins.

How many are there of us who know that Morrisania—the Morrisania of the Morrises, and afterwards styled "Old Morrisania—came within an ace of being chosen as the all-important Capital of America? About 1790 a petition was forwarded by Lewis Morris to Congress, urging in very strong terms the

selection of Morrisania as a seat for the new American government. Among the other advantages it was stated that "there were more fighting men within a sweep of thirty miles around Morrisania than perhaps within the same distance around any other place in America. Persons emaciated by sickness and disease," it said, "there shortly recover and are speedily reinstated in health and vigor." And lastly: "Other places contain many negro inhabitants, who not only do not fight themselves, but by keeping their masters at home, prevent them from fighting also."

Unfortunately, however, the hard-hearted Congress turned a deaf ear to these pleadings, choosing another site nearer the waters of the Potomac. But we of the Bronx cannot help thinking how nice it would read:

"Morrisania on the Harlem, the Capital of America."

The title to Morrisania is most interesting, but perhaps more so to lawyers than to the world at large. A few of the most salient points, however, may be quoted:

"William, or Wilhelm Kieft, Dutch Governor, by patent dated October 20, 1644, granted to Arent Van Curlear, the land formerly in the tenure of Jonas Bronckx, called by the Indians Ranachque, and by the English Bronckx Land, lying on the Main to the East, and over against Harlem town, near Hell Gate and a greater creek or river which divides it from Manhattan's Island, containing about 500 acres or 250 morgens of land."

Many deeds follow, one of which is in Dutch, all bring

formerly in the possession of the late Gouverneur Morris. Samuel Edsall and wife convey the same premises on June 4, 1668, for 140 pounds, to Richard Morris. Lewis Morris remained in possession of the premises until 1673, when, the Dutch taking the place, his family was forced to leave the land. In 1674 the place was surrendered and Colonel Lewis Morris took possession again.

On February 7, 1684, six Indians signed a deed of confirmation, in the presence of six witnesses, of the same premises to Colonel Morris. This was also in the possession of Gouverneur Morris.

"Morrisania remained but sparsely settled for years," says an early writer. "During the Revolution its forests formed secure hiding places for the Loyalist refugees, and its thick coverts abounded in wolves. It remained in the family of its ancient owners until the first advent to its fields in 1848. An association then purchased 200 acres of its northern part and began a village. At that time there were but three houses on the purchase. At first it was called the New Village, but as it grew it assumed the name of Morrisania, while Bronck's original property was known as "Old Morrisania."

Only a short time ago Mrs. Augusta Morris de Peyster and Augustus Newbold Morris sold a portion of the old Fleetwood Park Race Course, a section that has been in the possession of the Morris family since 1668, the conveyance at that time representing an adjustment of the English grant, the Dutch grant and an Indian deed.



Patriotic Celebration at the Gouverneur Morris Mansion, on the occasion of the Reception of the Liberty Bell from France!!



## CHAPTER XIII

### MORRISANIA VILLAGE

The One House that Dates from the Period when Morrisania Was Bought—The Old Stone Gate House and the Jennings Old Homestead—Anecdotes—The "Huckleberry Road"—The Old Stages—The Wm. H. Morris Mansion—The Morris Farm House—The Georgi House—The Mott House—Other Old Houses—Robert Bonner's Advertisement The Old Spy House

Passing to a later date, 1848, Gouverneur Morris the Second divided up a portion of his vast estate, offering it for sale in lots of an acre each. He wished to form an ideal village. At present there is but one house known to be standing in all the 200 acres that was in existence when Morris was interviewed by the men who wished a suburban Eden for a home.

It is a small, square stone structure, evidently a farm building on the Morris farm, just west of Third Avenue, below 167th Street. I have been told that it was originally a gate house to the William H. Morris mansion, and probably built in 1816, or earlier, when Fordham Avenue was the most prominent artery of travel in this neighborhood. It has but one room on each floor, each with two windows, fronting towards the south, now closed by the erection of a shed on that side. The laths are of oak, hand-hewn, curiosities in themselves. A second, recently torn down, was an ancient stone house, covered with brown stucco on the front, standing on the west side of Boston Road, south of Jefferson Place. Its proper title was the Jennings Old Homestead, although it was also styled the Drovers' Inn and the Old Stone Jug. The Jennings family has served in the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812, the Mexican and the Civil Wars. Mr. Jennings himself was one of the first settlers of Morrisania. The old house was one of this locality's most ancient landmarks.



Old Stone Gate House, Morrisania

asserted to be over 150 years old. At one time it was occupied by members of the De Lancey family, while in the rear the great barn has also recently been demolished, with its massive hand-hewn beams, and shingles twenty-eight inches long. I have had given me one of the hinges of the barn doors, thirty-one inches

long, weighing eight pounds, and containing five great hand-forged spikes, the largest I have ever seen.

In examining the Jennings old homestead, I discovered that there were several doors and windows, one arch-shaped, on the side, showing that it must have once stood by itself, with these



Jennings' Old Homestead (Old Stone Jug)

openings leading to the open air. The greater part of the laths are hand-hewn, and in one place is a most curious state of affairs—the stone walls are papered and at some later date they put up cleats and laths and paper directly over the original paper.

An old resident of this time-worn abode told me: "About 1841 we moved to the Drover's Inn, living in it many years. That was seven years before 'Morrisania' came into existence. Way up in the garret there were lots of bullet holes, which must have been made during the Revolution, for I have no idea how long ago it was built. Come to think of it," she added, laughing, "I am not sure whether those were bullet holes or bumble bee holes. They looked as if they might have been either."

Morrisania—for a long time called the "New Village, even on the time tables of the Harlem Railroad—possessed at that period all the delights of the true country. We are told that there were fire-flies of immense size that would flit through the air of a summer night, of which the glare of the old-time street lamps was but a feeble imitation. An Irishman met one of the Morrisania turtles out for a stroll, and announced that he had just seen "a strange animal with a saddle on his back, that swallowed his head with his mouth."

Both Harlem and New Haven trains used to dash along at a fearful rate of speed, regardless of life and limb, so that Morrisania soon became well known for its long list of railroad





PRONG-HORNED ANTELOPE.



YOUNG FEMALE WOODLAND CARIBOU.



AT HIS NOON-DAY MEAL.

SPECIMENS OF ANIMALS IN THE BRONX ZOO

COPYRIGHT, 1900, BY THE NEW YORK ZOOLOGICAL SOCIETY.



disasters. One peculiar accident may be mentioned, fortunately not fatal. Two trains were approaching in opposite directions, when a village farmer tried to drive a big herd of cows across the tracks. Nothing could persuade the cows to hurry. Crash went both trains into the drove! Result: "Nine cows killed, eleven cars wrecked and piled up in a manner that beggars description, and that could not have been done by all the mechanics in the universe!"

One of the curiosities of Morrisania was the "Huckleberry Road," an ancient horse railway that in 1892 became the more modern and ever extending Union Railway. Old residents are never tired of telling of the peculiar experiences they went through in "Huckleberry" times. Getting out in the mud on a dark night to help lift the car on the track was looked upon as a common experience. One man told me that when the car unexpectedly stopped, the passengers got out to see what was the matter, and found that the horse had fallen down in the water between the tracks, which was deep enough to drown him! In winter they would put straw in the cars as the best method of keeping the passengers' feet warm.

Previous to the advent of the horse car a great, lumbering stage coach would creep slowly along to Harlem Bridge, where travelers would take either the Third Avenue horse-cars or steamboats to carry them down town. One instance is related of this stage. While passing the house of an old resident, the servant came rushing out, crying: "Please wait a few minutes. Mr. Blank is just finishing shaving and wants to go down town." And the stage waited.

The multitudes of apartments that are springing up on all sides are leaving but little of old Morrisania itself. On the high ground west of Webster Avenue still stands the great square mansion of William H. Morris, erected in 1816. Just to the east is a smaller stone erection said to have been a school house. Almost on the same sites stood the old wooden house, built by James Morris, with dormer windows, whose date was about 1795, while a short distance to the west is one of the quaintest



Wm. H. Morris Mansion, Morrisania

of structures, the Morris farm house, built about 1792. The caretaker of the large mansion told me that ever since an occasion when burglars broke into it, there has been an underground communication between the two, to be used in case of sudden emergency.

As we have seen, the "New Village" was sold by Gouverneur Morris the Second to a company of prospectors for about \$34,600. Of the original 200 acres purchased, forty-three were taken for streets and avenues, the remainder being divided into 167 lots of one acre each, thus averaging about ten dollars for

each city lot. Quite a difference from to-day's prices, but fifty-seven years have wrought miracles.

What was known as the old Georgi house, that stood on the Morris farm before it was divided into acre plots, was located just west of Fordham (Third) Avenue between 162d and 163d Streets. I just remember seeing it partially burned when it faced on 163d Street or old First Street. Afterwards it was moved so as to front on 162d Street. Originally it was used as a hotel, facing the old race track of the Morrises, traces of which were visible in 1849. About seven years ago it was torn down to make room for a row of gigantic apartment houses.



Morris Farm House

Another old house, the fifth to be built in the Village of Morrisania, just south of the Georgi house, was erected by the late De Witt C. Mott. Formerly standing at the southwest corner of Third (Fordham) Avenue and 162d Street (Union Place), its situation, far below the present level of the avenue, showed what the early grade used to be. It used to stand on "Lot No. 2 of the Village of Morrisania" and has since been moved around the corner and now fronts on 162d Street, still being occupied by Mr. Mott's son, Frank P. Mott, Superintendent of Station R., N. Y. P. O., who has lived there for fifty-six years.

On "Lot No. 1," a great change has taken place. The new Court House is taking the place of the ancient "Hammer's Hotel," a typical country tavern half a century ago, with its old porch in front for guests to sit and rest in old-fashioned, hard-seated chairs. To the west of this, beyond what was known as the "Dry Bridge," stood the old "Town Hall," although south of the true limits of Morrisania. It has recently been torn down and a new police station has been erected on the site.

Almost opposite, the De Graaf or Ingersoll residence, built about fifty years ago, stands on the lofty heights of Grove Hill. From its roof the whole surrounding country could be seen, including the famous Crystal Palace in the far distant Forty-second Street. On the north side of 163d Street the Schnorer Club House is a conspicuous landmark, built in the early fifties. It was formerly the handsome residence of George Hand, and afterwards the home of Judge Welsh.

In the rural district of West Morrisania, the well known Robert Bonner, proprietor of the "New York Ledger," had his home, and in his barns was stabled the famous racer "Dexter." Mr. Bonner, however, did not fancy the location, and so he offered the place for sale, sending an advertisement to the "New York Sun." Mr. Dana, the editor, replied that he could not print it on his advertising pages, but would like to use it in his

editorial columns, and pay well for it, too. It ran in part as follows:

"I hereby offer for sale my country seat at West Morrisania, where I have lived for the last three summers and do not think I can live much longer. Now, I offer for sale a real curiosity—something rare—the exact spot where fever and ague may be found. I warrant it to be there. Three of my children have it, my gardener has it, my groom has the sure symptoms, and I have a sufficient inkling of it myself. Besides the fever and ague, the estate consists of a fine double house surrounded by trees. These trees furnish a fine harbor for mosquitoes that do not seem sufficiently affected by the fever and ague to prevent their biting. I bought it to please my wife; I leave it to please the whole family. Terms cash. I am afraid any security on it would get the fever and ague and become shaky. I want to get away as fast as Dexter can carry me. P. S.—The town authorities are making alterations in the street adjoining. If they drain the place as well as they do the pockets of the landholders, it may become healthy!"

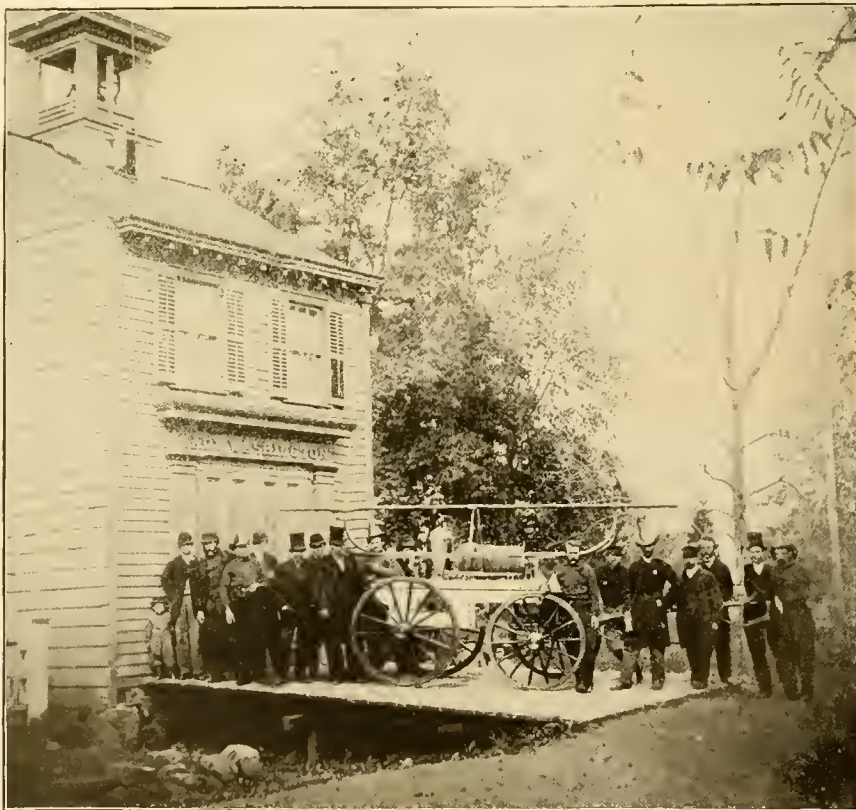
A little north of the limits of Morrisania Village, on the westerly side of Boston Road, opposite Bristow Street, stood an old house, the wing to which was attached when the thoroughfare was widened. This wing formerly stood on the other side of Boston Road, just this side of the Southern Boulevard, and is said to have been the dwelling, in Revolutionary days, of a

spy, who in the garb of a British peddler, passed at will across the English lines, thus gaining valuable information to the American cause. A short distance beyond, on the southwest corner of the Southern Boulevard and the Boston Road, is still to be seen another ancient home, the old Hunt house, where Washington is reported to have passed one night, evidently in close conference with the spy, whose identity was known to him alone. I was recently driving near by with an old resident who had not been in the district for years.

"What has become of the old Spy House?" he asked, anxiously, as we passed the spot. I told him it had been moved about a quarter of a mile further south.

"I am so glad it is still in existence," was his reply. "I could not bear to think of anything happening to my friend the old Spy House." And only recently this old landmark has been torn down, revealing a mass of hand-split shingles used in its construction.

There is a rumor that, when the early residents of Morrisania became especially elated over the future of their village, the large bull frogs in the marshes on the west side of the railroad, would seem to croak out loud: "A BIG THING! A BIG THING! A BIG THING!" But when their spirits fell, and some of the settlers threatened to return to the city in disgust, once more would be heard the voices of the frogs, saying: "I DON'T SEE IT! I DON'T SEE IT! I DON'T SEE IT."



Old Lady Washington Engine Company, 166th Street near Washington Avenue



## CHAPTER XIV

### CROTONA PARK

#### The Indian Pond—Old Fordham Avenue—The Bathgate Homestead—Fairmount—The Old Shingle-Sided House—"The Rush"

For many years this part of the Bathgate estate lay in its original condition, except as it was laid out into meadows or fields. A portion was known as the "real woods." Its 155 acres were acquired by the city as a public park and since then it has been one of the prettiest of our metropolis's playgrounds. The many evidences of glacial action, the interwinding roads and paths, and the broad meadows so suitable for athletic sports are to-day the rendezvous of multitudes. The well known "Indian

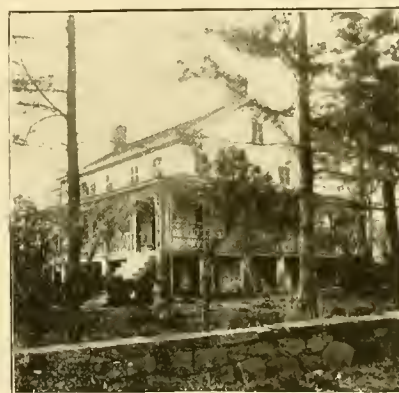
that the Wendover Avenue station—within sight of which Congressman Wendover had his residence—was placed almost directly at their door because the Bathgates would on no other



Old Third Avenue

Pond," so popular both in summer and winter, is one of its chief attractions. At the lower end the low ground has been filled in, making a level and well patronized athletic field.

Just beyond the western boundary extends our noisy, bustling Third Avenue, once a quiet farm road through the Morris estate. On the westerly side of this, below Wendover Avenue, stood the white, old-fashioned Bathgate homestead, now having yielded to the usual advance of city flats. It is said



Bathgate Homestead

condition give their consent to the construction of the elevated road. A few trees of the old Bathgate apple orchard may still be seen, but this is the only trace remaining of the family, saving two houses on the Boston Road.

On the old maps this highway is styled Fordham Avenue. It seems indeed a great pity that this name was not retained, as Third Avenue is a sort of "sui generis," being the only numbered avenue corresponding with the New York avenues that we find in the Bronx.

On the high ground north of Crotona Park lies the old village of Fairmount, almost as it used to be fifty years ago, its fine old-fashioned residences being "kissed by the sun long before it reaches Tremont." Just north of Tremont Avenue, about where Clinton Avenue is cut through, stood an exceedingly old house, its shingled sides betokening its great age. But, look as you will, no trace of the old house is now visible, nor can one find the "Rush," once a well known skating pond on whose smooth surface thousands used to glide in the crisp, frosty weather.







THE BLUE BRIDGE, BRONX PARK



*Engr. by E. H. B. N. Y. N. Y.*

JAMES BUCKHOUT





## CHAPTER XV

### WEST FARMS AND THE BRONX RIVER

West Farms—The Bronx River—Anecdotes—The Walker Mansion—The De Lancey Block House—Uncle Daniel Mapes' Temperance House—The Old Ford—The Hassock Meadow—Old Patents

Bronx Park, West Farms and the Bronx River are so closely interwoven that it is hard to dissociate them, one from the other.

In earlier days Boston Road did not enter West Farms by

One wag fitly remarked, a number of years ago, that he was not only in the country, but in the sleepy old town of West Farms, whose inhabitants had been stationary for a hundred years, never forgetting anything and never learning anything new.



New Beck Memorial Church, West Farms

the same direct route that is used now. Just beyond the car barns it turned to the north, following the general line of the present Bryant Street until Tremont Avenue was reached, when it branched to the right towards West Farms centre.

Many of the Morrisianians were declared to have been up and in the city in the morning and at their places of business before those drowsy West Farmers had done yawning after their first morning nap! Whenever their business demanded that they

should go to West Farms, they always felt a sense of drowsiness come over them on their return, with an irresistible desire to go to bed. Indeed some joker has ventured to say that Washington Irving really wrote: "West Farms" instead of "Sleepy Hollow" in his tale of Rip Van Winkle, and that the substitution of "Sleepy Hollow" was simply a mistake of the printer!

After many windings, the River Bronx narrows down and passes through West Farms. Numerous tales are told about this river, which, were it not for the mill-dams, would be nothing but a narrow silvery stream. The poet Coleridge styles it "the noble Bronx." We hear of an order coming from the British War Office, directing its warships to proceed at once up the Bronx and attack the Yankee ships supposed to be in hiding above. How far they got is not known, for a tug has difficulty, even at high tide, in reaching West Farms. Another story that is too good to be missed is the report that an English commander sent to his home office the dispatch: "We have crossed the Bronx without the loss of a single man!" Why, there are plenty of places where one can easily ford the stream by jumping from stone to stone!

One of the earliest landmarks of West Farms was the great Walker mansion, north of the West Farms public school. It is now destroyed, but in its prime it was described as "an old-fashioned, English-looking place, with its tall shrubbery of venerable box and massive hedge rows." Indeed the school house was built on the site of the apple orchard of the Walker family, while the timbers of the old mansion are declared to have been hewn of live oak. "In front still stand, in towering majesty, the two finest elms that Westchester County ever produced." Gone is the old house, and only one venerable elm is left, now reduced to a bare skeleton, to guard the spot with jealous care.

There was a British block house about on the site of the present "Peabody Home." It was erected by Colonel De Lancey as a protection for his outposts at Morrisania, and until the unexpected arrival of Aaron Burr with an efficient force, had withstood all attacks of the Americans. Though but twenty-one years of age at that time, Burr was appointed by Washington and rendered incalculable service in suppressing lawlessness in the Neutral Ground. At all hours of the day and night he was on hand, accomplishing wonders in his line, so much so that Parton wrote: "The effects produced were magical. Not another house was plundered, not another family alarmed while Colonel Burr commanded in the Westchester regions. The mystery and swiftness of the detection, the rigor and fairness with which the marauders were treated, overawed the men whom three campaigns of lawless warfare had corrupted, and restored confidence to the people who had passed their lives in terror."

The greatest achievements of Colonel Burr's men was the complete annihilation of the De Lancey Block House at West Farms, "a feat performed, like Wayne's storming of Stony Point, without firing a musket." At two o'clock in the morning Burr arrived with his followers, sending ahead forty men, "who rushed past the sentinels, placed the ladders against the fort, mounted them, hurled the combustibles with slow matches attached into the port-holes, and then threw the hand-grenades inside. Almost instantly the fort was on fire, and every man, except a few who escaped, surrendered. Not an American was injured."

Another interesting landmark of West Farms has recently been moved to a new locality. This was the original building of the Peabody home, on the easterly side of Boston Road at the corner of Clover Street. Its small windows and long

piazas all betokened that it had been a hostelry in by-gone days, and so it was—"Uncle Daniel Mapes' Temperance House." I think, however, that the same old house altered and com-



Uncle Daniel Mapes' Temperance House, West Farms

pletely changed is standing a few blocks to the west, while a fine new brick building has been erected for the Peabody Home.

About two blocks north, Kingsbridge Road joins Boston Road, while close by a bridge leads across the Bronx just south of the falls. How many are there crossing the span at Tremont Avenue, amid the confusion of trolley cars, who realize that this bridge near Kingsbridge Road was once the only way to reach Westchester and points beyond? In the woods south of the falls can be traced the route of the disused roadway that crossed the Bronx by ford at this point. In other words, suppose we lived in the old, old times on Manhattan Island and wished to travel to Westchester, we should have to journey slowly up the whole length of the island, cross the King's Bridge or perhaps the Farmer's Bridge, and then branch southeast, up Breakneck Hill, through Fordham, down to West Farms, and cross the Bronx by this still rural lane before we reached our destination!

Somewhat to the west of the old village of West Farms, and south of the present Tremont Avenue, lay the historic "Hassock Meadow," mentioned in many of the early deeds. By the filling in of the new Crotona Parkway, which adjoins the Southern Boulevard towards the east, the greater part of this quaint meadow has disappeared. We find it also mentioned as



Johnson's Tavern, West Farms

one of the boundaries of the "West Farms" in the early deed of 1664, in which Edward Jessup and John Richardson, two of this borough's first landed proprietors, purchased from the Indians



a large tract of land, afterwards called West Farms, and described in the records in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany as follows:

"Westchester, March the 12th, 1664.

"These may certify whom it may concern that wee, SHAWNEROCKETT, WAPPAMOE, TUCKORE, WAWAPECOCK, CAPPAKAS, QUANUSCOE, SHEQUISKE, PASSACHEM and HARRAWOCKE have aliened and sold unto Edward Jessup and John Richardson, both of the place aforesaid, a certain tract of land, bounded on the east by the River Aquehung or Bronckx, to the midst of the river; on the northward by the trees markt and by a piece of Hassock Meadow; westward by a little brook called Sackwrahung; southward by the sea, with a neck of land called Quinnahung, with all the meadows, uplands, trees and whatsoever else besides be upon ye said parcel of lands . . . quietly to possess, enjoy the same from us our heires and successors . . . and for their cattle to range in the Wood so Farre as they please.

"Wee have sett to our hands, the day and yeare above written.

Wappamoe,	Shawnerockett,
Wawapecock,	Tuckore,
Shaquiske,	Passachem,
Harrawocke,	Cappakkas.
Quanuscoe,	

Signed in presence of,

Edward Waters,  
Richard Ponson,  
Nathan Bayly.

(Their marks were set, to.)"



Old Spy House near West Farms

In order to make matters sure, this old deed was two years later confirmed by two patents, obtained by Jessup and Richardson, separately, that of the former, secured from Governor Nichols, reading in part in these words:

"Richard Nichols, Esq., Governor under his Royal Highnesse, James, Duke of York, etc., to all his Territoryes in America, To all whom these Presents shall come Sendeth Greeting:

Whereas there is a certaine Parcell or Tract of Land within this Government . . . (here follows a description, in which the Hasscock Meadow plays a prominent part) . . . Know Yee that by vertue of the Commission and Authority given unto me by his Royal Highnesse, the Duke of Yorke, I have thought fitt to ratify Confirme and Grant unto Edward Jessop aforesaid . . . the Moyety or one halfe of all the Woods, Meadows, Pastures or Marshes thereunto belonging . . .

"Given under my hand and Seale at Fort James in New Yorke the 25th day of Aprill, in the 18th yeare of his Majesties Reigne, and in the Yeare of our Lord God, 1666.

RICHARD NICHOLLS."



Hassock Meadow

As for the white oak tree, "ye corner tree of Jessup and Richardson," which marked the extreme northwestern corner of the Patent, it is thought to have stood just south of the Home for Incurables, on the east side of the present Third Avenue, between Tremont and Fordham. It is mentioned in the Indian deed to Lewis Morris and marked the important point where the three patents of Morrisania, Fordham and that of Jessup and Richardson joined. On an old map, this section south of the Home for Incurables, and just below where the old Quarry Road climbed up the steep rocky hill, is styled the "Oak Tree Plot," showing that possibly the celebrated oak tree stood within its limits.

In referring to the "Hassock Meadow," one who has lived for many years in the "West Farms" once told me: "I thought they would never be able to fill in Tremont Avenue through this Hassock Meadow, as load after load disappeared in its swampy grasp. And as for the Hassocks, there they are to this day so plentiful that I told some one that he had better kneel down and say his prayers on them!"

The east branch of the Subway terminates abruptly at 180th Street, which also marks the southerly point of Bronx Park. About this neighborhood are grouped a number of highly interesting sites that may more appropriately be described under the heading of Bronx Park.







THE HEMLOCK GROVE BRONX PARK



## CHAPTER XVI

### BRONX PARK

De Lancey's Mills—Lydig's Mills—De Lancey's Pine—Johnson's Tavern—The Zoological Park—Bronxdale—The Lorillard Estate—The Botanical Gardens

The very first striking spectacle that greets the visitor to this charming locality is the silvery stream that dashes over the embankment just above the old fording place, and about on a line with 181st Street.

On the east side of the river, close to this spot were all the lands of the famous De Lancesys, the mills themselves stand-



Lydig's Mills

ing nearly opposite the foot of the present 181st Street. No remains of them, unfortunately, are now visible, as they fell a victim to the flames about 1845, being entirely of wood, save for the foundations. Even the stones of this foundation were washed away by the rush of water when the dam broke, as it has done several times since the fire. De Lancey's Mills were comprised under one building, and have been described as both a "neighborhood" saw and grist mill. They were run by "overhead" water power, being so close to the dam.

On the other or west side of the river, a short distance further from the dam, were the old Lydig's Mills. The buildings were constructed about a year after the fire of 1845, and a little further down the stream than De Lancey's Mills. This required a race-way to bring the water to the three overhead water-wheels, which were afterwards replaced in part by turbine wheels. When this property was taken as a portion of Bronx Park the mills were torn down, but the foundations still exist, and a view of the falls through the archway—now ruined—formed one of the prettiest vistas in the whole of Bronx Park.

Lydig's Mills, we are told, formed also one building, and ground grist for the whole neighborhood, and also grain brought from the then distant City of New York by means of sloops up the Bronx River.

Although both De Lancey's and Lydig's Mills have vanished, there still remains one relic of the past, close to the site of the De Lancey mansion, which stood on the east shore of the Bronx and is said to have been the great rendezvous of Loyalists living in the region. One of the De Lancey family, Peter

by name, lived at West Farms and became known by the title of "Peter of the Mills." Among his sons was James, high sheriff from 1770 to 1777, and the famous Colonel of the Westchester Light Horse, also known as "De Lancey's Horse" that proved such a terror to the Americans of the vicinity. After the Revolution, when the patriots reigned supreme, he moved to Nova Scotia, dying there as a refugee.

Another son was Oliver De Lancey, also of West Farms, a lieutenant in the English Navy, who resigned his command sooner than fight against his own land, and after returning to this country, lived the rest of his life at Westchester.

The famous relic of the past to which we have just referred, is the sturdy De Lancey pine, a veritable monarch of the forest, towering to a height of over one hundred and fifty feet, and quite dwarfing all its surrounding brothers. To all appearances it is almost as robust and strong as when, in the days long gone by, Colonel De Lancey built under the very shadow of its immense branches that elegant mansion of his, now long since razed to the ground.



De Lancey's Pine

One single glance at the De Lancey pine seems to carry one back to the woodland days when the surrounding forests were full of wild beasts. Once again is this magnificent tree a neighbor to the savage cries of animals, only this time they come from the New York Zoological Park, and the noises are rapidly becom-



ing more varied and much louder than ever they were in early days. When all other animals are silent, the peculiar and penetrating cry of the sea-lion re-echoes through the woods.

"Where gentle Bronx clear winding flows  
The shady banks between;  
Where blossomed bell or wilding rose  
Adorns the brightest green;  
Memorial of the fallen great,  
The rich and honored line,  
Stands high in solitary state,  
De Lancey's Ancient Pine.

"There once at early dawn arrayed,  
The rural sports to lead,  
The gallant master of the glade  
Bedecked his eager steed.  
And once the lightfoot maiden came,  
In loveliness divine,  
To sculpture with the dearest name  
De Lancey's Ancient Pine.

"But now the stranger's foot explores  
De Lancey's wide domain.  
And scarce one kindred heart restores  
His memory to the plain.  
And just like one, in age alone,  
The last of all his line,  
Bends sadly where the waters moan,  
De Lancey's Ancient Pine."

Almost directly opposite De Lancey's Pine stood until recently, a quaint old building, on the east side of Boston Road at its intersection with Kingsbridge Road. This was Johnson's Tavern, an inn of olden times, where both man and beast were wont to be refreshed, it being the last place where the stage-coach changed horses on its way from Boston to New York. "The Mill" seems to have been the best customer of all, for it was apparently the practice for the millers to furnish their employees with stimulants gratis, in order to secure their best services.

Here is a bona-fide extract, quaint spelling and all, from the old tavern ledger:

#### SETH RAMOND'S DAY BOOK.

At the Old Tavern at West Farms.

April 1815.

£ s d

John Embrie, to 1 Gug.....	0 0 6
James Hill, to 1 lb shugar.....	0 1 3
Elvin Doty, to sider.....	0 0 9
Hugh Wallace, to ½ lb Candals.....	0 1 0
Philip Hunt, to 1 Gil Gin.....	0 0 6
To Paper Mill, One Quart Spirits.....	0 2 6
James Briggs, to String.....	0 1 0
John Strech, to ½ pt gin, 2 loafes.....	0 2 9
John Lounsbury, to 1 Oz Tobacco.....	0 0 3
Hugh Wallis, to 1 lb Chees.....	0 1 4
James Stone, 1 Qt Eggcider.....	0 1 6
To the Mill, 1 Qt Gin.....	0 3 0
The Mil, to 1 Qt Gin.....	0 3 0
John Embrie, to 1 Teapot.....	0 2 6
Do 1 Qt Eggcider.....	0 1 3
Do 1 Gil Sp.....	0 0 6
Do 1 Qt. Sp.....	0 2 6

Above "Johnson's Tavern" the River Bronx widens into a genuine lake, and is a famous place both for boating in the gentle summer days and for skating when the ice has reached the regulation four inches. Nearly half a mile above the falls is still plainly to be seen the spot where the roadway in days of yore turned to the right down to the water's edge, there to be met by a corresponding road on the other side. Here was the ancient fording place, and the houses that once stood inside the park limits of Bronxdale, formerly fronting on the old highway leading from the ford, used afterwards to stand with their backs to Boston Road, and the effort to make a front out of a rear prospect often resulted in the most striking effects.

The New York Zoological Park has only to be seen to be appreciated. It is located in what was the old Lydig estate, and many thanks are due to the Lydigs for their thoughtfulness in leaving the great forest trees that add so much to its picturesqueness and beauty. Before the Zoological Park was laid out, I have often driven through these dense woods, following nothing but a scarcely perceptible trail. When the snows fell, and I had to rely on the trees themselves as guides, urging the horse over the hard crust, I felt that I must indeed be miles and miles away from New York City's sights and sounds.

No attempt will be made to describe the animals; the crowds that visit the park are best qualified to do that, from the huge Kadiak bear of Alaska down to the diminutive prairie dogs whose tiny heads appear at the entrance of their burrows, looking every way to scent any possible danger.

If we follow up the Boston Road, above the ancient fording place, a few steps will bring us to one of the glacial curiosities, a round hole worn in the solid rock by the ice as it passed, centuries ago, over this region. Descending the hill, over the bridge across the Bronx, from which one of the loveliest prospects of the river can be obtained, one comes to the old-fashioned hamlet of Bronxdale. This unique settlement was styled "The Bleach" as the Boltons had extensive bleacheries there, which were removed to West Farms after the city stepped in and bought the property for a park. Old Mr. Bolton was entitled "the Patriarch of the Bleach," and there were many quaint cottages built in the English fashion and populated "with its curious stock of Lancashire folk." One of these, with its low sloping roof and whitened walls, standing at the intersection of Pelham Parkway and Snuff Mill Lane, reminds the spectator quite forcibly of the lower town of old Quebec.

Gone are all the Bleach Mills and the queer houses that sheltered their employees. In the mind's eye, one can see the pleasing image made by their picturesque appearance and tall, tapering chimneys, mirrored in the clear waters of the Bronx. The solid old Bolton homestead, once standing on a lane of its own, just south of Pelham Parkway, was about two years ago razed to the ground. A very large, thirty-room gray stone house, erected by James Bolton, the "Patriarch," in 1820, it was so well built that dynamite was actually required to destroy it. Several of the tiny, diamond-shaped beveled-glass window panes were still in the house at the time of its destruction, and it seems a great pity that such a substantial building could not have been preserved as city property.

Bronx Park, properly speaking, consists of but one hundred and fifty acres. Yet the official statement is that it comprises 661 acres. This is explained by the fact that the one hundred and fifty acres lie between the Zoological Park and the Botanical Garden, and are reserved strictly and entirely for park purposes.

The magnificent Lorillard estate might indeed deserve a whole chapter, but we can spare but a few words for it. When

old Pierre Lorillard built his great stone mansion, now used as the Forty-first Precinct Police Station, and shortly to be given up to the uses of those connected with the park, he certainly "built better than he knew." I have been all over the great house, then deserted, and have admired the elegant but plain style that characterizes the Lorillard buildings. Some say the



Lorillard Snuff Mill, Bronx Park

house has sixty rooms, others assert that it contains ninety. From a careful outside scrutiny of all its various extensions and wings, one might easily think the latter estimate correct.

A little to the southeast are the Lorillard private stables, in appearance far more resembling a picturesque chapel than a stable. Old Mr. Lorillard's famous "Acre of Roses," with whose fragrant petals he used to perfume his snuff, has been transformed into the beautiful "Old Fashioned Flower Garden," with its glittering green houses and brilliant blossoms, its narrow roads and artistic stone grottos. This lovely nook is one of the gems of the Botanical Gardens.

South of this we come to the famous Lorillard Snuff Mill, with its thick stone walls, standing on the very brink of the river. It is now a general store house and work shop for the Park Department, but when I visited it a few years ago, the old water wheels and other machinery were still in distinct evidence. Still south of this stood another older wooden mill with a tall chimney, now destroyed. A splendid macadamized road leads northward from this old Snuff Mill, close to the river's bank. This fine roadway is built directly over the long sluiceway that in times past led the waters to the mill and enabled Mr. Lorillard to gain fame and fortune out of his investment. Evidently this romantic place was once used for rowing, as I have seen the remains of steps, probably used to descend to row-boats when the estate was in its glory.

Following this road you hear the distant rumble of the "Lorillard Falls," after you have passed through perhaps the most picturesque portion of the whole park—the "Gorge." Here the Bronx River dashes through a narrow, rock-bound chasm, the walls of which tower in some places to the height of nearly one hundred feet. At the northern end, almost feeling the dash of the spray from the falls, stood what was called the "Studio," a most romantic little building, with Gothic windows, set with diamond-shaped panes. A studio it might indeed have been, and

none could have been more delightfully located, but from the large tanks contained in its basement and from its vicinity to the water, it has always seemed to me to have more likely been a picturesque laundry. I took a photograph of it one afternoon and as it was before the bridge was built and also while there was a sluiceway on the easterly shore, I was obliged to scramble down the steep rocks of the "Gorge," and have the camera lowered to me afterwards. But when they destroyed this beautiful "Studio" I felt as if my labors had not been in vain.

High above the falls, on the west shore of the river, and covering a large area, is the great Forest Congress known as "The Hemlocks." One is instantly struck with the want of underbush, so prevalent in these woods in general. But this serves only to make "The Hemlocks" more beautiful. In summer they are grand; hardly a ray of sunshine can penetrate through the dense mass of branches. But in winter, when the snow lies deep on the ground and clings to each individual twig, often weighing the lower ones to the ground, the effect is indeed wonderful. Woe betide the unhappy person that happens to be underneath when a sudden wind shakes the branches. He is apt to emerge from "The Hemlocks" looking for all the world like a perfect snow man.

You are now in the midst of the beautiful Botanical Gardens. Passing through the many trails that the Lorillards laid out through this entrancing wilderness, and following the serpentine "Beaver Swamp Road," one comes to the magnificent Botanical Museum, with its splendid approach, built of snow white stone. A little below this rise the charming crystal domes of the "Glass House," with its wealth of palms. An idea of the size of this building may be obtained when we realize that the total floor area is nearly one acre. Its length reaches over



Lorillard Studio, Bronx Park

five hundred feet, while the great central dome is over eighty feet high. Taken all in all, it is a veritable glimpse of fairy land, especially so when the sun is reflected from the polished glass surfaces, and shining roofs.

They are building a bridge just beyond the lake that lies east of "The Hemlocks" and north of that romantic path on the east shore of the Bronx, known very fitly as "Lovers' Lane." Above here a densely shaded roadway leads through the upper part of the park, past a second new bridge, to Williamsbridge.





## CHAPTER XVII

### THE BRONX ABOVE BRONX PARK

Source of the Bronx—The "Hermitage"—Washington's Gun House—Indian Rock—Valentine Farm House—Woodlawn Cemetery—Adelina Patti's House

"More artists yet? More writers yet? Even so, oh, Bronx the long suffering! How many of the tribe have already come unto you and sketched you and painted you in oils and water colors, and written poems and rhapsodies upon you? Better count the brown leaves on the floor of the hemlock grove or the bubbles that sparkle and break beneath the falls."

west shore of the Bronx, and finally pouring its waters into the Williamsbridge Reservoir.

A story is told that when the embankment at West Farms was constructed to raise the waters for the use of Lydig's Mills, it had to be so high as to form the artificial lake that extended for about a mile, even under the bridge at Bronxdale. Then, when



A Scene on Bronx River

How many have asked: "Where is the source of the Bronx?" On the slopes of Bear Ridge, near Pleasantville, there is said to be a single spring that sends one-third of its flow to form the Bronx, one-third to swell the Byram and the remaining third through Dark Valley into Kisco River and the Croton. At Kensico the long aqueduct commences, commonly known as the "pipe line," reaching from the Kensico Reservoir, along the

Mr. Bolton wanted water power for his own mills, he was compelled to build a dam sufficiently high to throw the waters back so far as to interfere with Mr. Lorillard's plans and ideas. This beautiful stretch of water is known as Silver Lake. Mr. Lorillard, after surveying the situation, adopted another course. He built his mill at a sufficient distance from his house, and then erected the long mill race that, as we have seen, forms such



a delightful driveway. But all these three mill owners had no doubt their own secret opinion of each other.

There is one spot that should be in Bronx Park, but is instead just above it. This is the "Hermitage," and is described as an indispensable appendage to the charms of Bronx Park. He who knows Bronx Park, it is said, must also know the Hermitage, or find his knowledge sorely incomplete. No doubt you have seen it from the windows of the train half a hundred times—a plain little cottage with gable ends, and a lot of latticed summer-houses grouped around it. High on the peak of the house a flag flies, standing out flat and stiff, though not a breath of air is blowing. No wonder; it is not an ordinary flag, but one of stiff, solid metal, that at all times flaunts to earth and sky its colors. With the table cloth snowy white, the china spotlessly clean and the fare such as would satisfy an epicure, one who knows has said that he who cannot regale himself with satisfaction and keen delight at this quaint out-of-the-way spot, nor appreciate the beauty of the Bronx River flowing at his very feet, had better betake himself elsewhere.

In speaking of this river, a writer has said:

"The Bronx is a river that requires a special education for its navigation. It winds, it twists, it turns, it doubles upon itself, it spreads out into a pond, it contracts to a mere thread of water; in fact it is the most capricious and absurd little water-course on the face of the civilized globe!"

Then this author goes on to quote:

"Kee ay ploorong, Mahree?"



Washington Gun House

"Mais, m'sieu, c'est Toto qui pleure, parce qu'il a tiviste la tail a la chatte, et puis papa lui a fetchee des gifles."

He also adds: "That's what the beautiful language of France comes to on the banks of the winding Bronx!"

On the westerly side of the Bronx, just above McLean Avenue, stands one of the curiosities of the region—the old Hyatt homestead, otherwise known as Washington's Gun House. Its remarkably quaint appearance, at an oblique angle to the present streets, at once attracts the observer. On an old map it is close to Hyatt's Lane, an early thoroughfare that ran through this region.

"You can see its sides are punctured by bullets fired by the boys during the Revolution," was what the old resident told me, while showing me through his antique abode. "Here it was that General Washington stored his guns, and this is why that place over there"—pointing to the heights on the other side of the Bronx—"was called Washingtonville."

Perhaps the most curious place of all was the unique "smoke room," on the western side of the old house. The stove pipe from the kitchen stove, we learned, did not lead into the great fire-place. It discharged its smoke into an intervening chamber known as the "smoke room," in which the hams were thoroughly smoked up (as also were we) before the fumes found their way

to the immense chimney. It was one way of accomplishing the purpose, but rather a strange one. A friend who visited the old place a short time ago told me that he found the old "smoke room" had entirely disappeared, and that the kitchen was enlarged and the big fireplace opened directly from it.

An ancient resident was recently visited who told many tales of this section as he remembered it, years ago. In his early boyhood this whole region was literally a wilderness, it being asserted that beyond the Van Cortlandt Mansion the dwellings, as far as the eye could see from the highest point of land, could easily be counted on one's fingers.

"Wall, young feller, when I was a boy the only roads 'round here were the Mile Square Road and Gun Hill Road, and if we wanted to get across the Bronx and didn't care to go way up to Hunt's Bridge, why we pulled off our boots, if we had any, and waded across the Bronx near Indian Rock.

"Where is Indian Rock, do you say? Why, young feller, that is the big flat rock near the Harlem Railroad, just across there opposite the old Hyatt Homestead, and I am sorry to see the old house going to pieces. But those New York people don't place any vally on these old-timers.

"We used to skate a good deal on the Bronx when the old mill dam backed the water way up to Hunt's Bridge (they call it West Mount Vernon now) and we had a good stretch of ice to spread ourselves on. I was as much to hum on the ice as old Hyatt's ducks was on the water.

"In the thick woods where the receiving vault of Woodlawn Cemetery is now, was our meeting place for a race on the Bronx, because there was a good cider cellar there, and we'd have a couple o' hookers 'fore we'd go for a spin. Our skating was done moonlight nights and Sundays. The only church was old St. Paul's at Eastchester, and that was a leetle too far to walk, unless we was fortunate enough to have farmers' daughters to escort. And when the old coach came rumbling twice a week from Harlem over Cole's Bridge on the way to Bedford we boys used to get together at Barker's to get the news from the city, and when I look back to those times I can't help thinking how the present generation would have laughed at our gawkiness!"

The old Valentine farm house, which according to this authority, stood where the receiving vault of the beautifully laid out Woodlawn Cemetery is to-day, never dreamed that it would be in the midst of New York City's most popular burying place. About 1863 inquiries were made in regard to the various owners of the farms, and to-day the heavy growth of timber has yielded to the skill of the landscape gardener, and we have a fine resting place for the dead, where are 66,000 interments, including many of the country's most illustrious heroes, such as David Glascoe Farragut and Lieutenant De Long. This latter's body, with those of his comrades, was brought from the Arctic regions and interred on Chapel Hill Avenue. Two of the handsomest mausoleums are those of Jay Gould, said to be the finest in this country, and modelled after the Parthenon at Athens, and that of Collis P. Huntington. Nor must we omit to mention the large plot on Rutgers Avenue, filled with bodies from the cemetery of the old Rutgers Street Church, all the tombstones being laid flat on the ground.

Woodlawn Cemetery is fast becoming the pride of the metropolis, so many and so splendid are its monuments. While the opening of Webster Avenue did away with the pretty little lake near the northeastern entrance, yet the \$20,000 station of the Harlem Railroad is certainly a decided improvement and one that has come to stay.

Located in the very northernmost portion of the Borough of the Bronx is a place associated with one of the world's foremost

prima donnas, Adclina Patti. It was early in the fifties that her father and mother, brother and sisters came to the shores of America, eventually moving to Wakefield or Washingtonville. On a site across the Bronx from the old Hyatt homestead, on the corner of what is now Matilda Street and Becker Avenue, Mr. Patti purchased a plot of ground, erecting on it a two-story brick house, with a piazza in front. He is described as having been a tall man with intensely black eyes, never being seen without a black cap which had the appearance of being much too small for his head. The house where Patti enjoyed her childhood

days is still standing at date of writing. She was a slim young girl of perhaps nine years when her family moved to Wakefield. "She was usually bareheaded, with curls flying about in the wind as she skipped through the fields as light as a bird, and her little feet seemed made only for dancing. The hands which have since sparkled with precious stones to the value of half a million dollars, in every country on our globe, at that time patted the brown earth into shape with supreme unconsciousness of the future." Indeed it is true, as some one has said: "There is not a corner of our Bronx where some noted person has not lived!"



Botanical Museum in Bronx Park

## CHAPTER XVIII

### EDENWALD

#### Seton Falls—Indian Hiding Place—Indian Fortifications—Seton Cave—Seton Mansion

"Oh, give me a home 'mid the vales of rare Edenwald;  
No parks formed by man with thy woodlands compare;  
Nor fountains e'er built or exquisitely chiseled,  
Equals old Seton Falls, 'mid the green bowers there."

to visit the lovely glades of the section known as Edenwald, lying between Eastchester, Mount Vernon and Woodlawn.

What other park in our vast city can boast of a double silvery cascade like that of Seton Falls, where, in their rocky defile,



Seton Falls Cave

Not so long ago a friend from the South said she did not know that there were any woods in New York City. Outside of the park lands there is no more convincing argument of the presence of dense forests, right in our great metropolis, than

one can not but liken their beautiful spray to the celebrated Bridal Veil of the Yosemite? Where can one find a more mysterious "Indian Hiding Place," just below the falls, with its narrow opening through which several men can creep, one at a



time, and remain as completely hidden from any pursuers as though thousands of miles away?

A short distance below, in a strange and curious rock-bound semi-circle, half natural, half wrought by the hand of man, are the celebrated "Indian Fortifications." To crouch down and hide behind these is to command, without being seen, a perfect watch on any enemy trying to steal up the narrow gorge through which flows Rattlesnake Brook in its descent through the dense mass of foliage.

And the cave—what words are able to describe its unique wonders? Picture to yourself an immense cavern in a precipitous ledge of rock, large enough to form a whole room, indeed perhaps two rooms, of our up-to-date flats. Into this cave I found it an easy matter to lead a large horse, turn him around and pose him for his photograph. The remnants of many a fire are distinct evidence that it is a favorite nook for picnic parties. Weary of the constant roar of this double cascade of Rattlesnake Brook and possibly apprehensive of the approach of a band of stealthy Indian ghosts from their "Hiding Place," no doubt many visitors have selected the depths of the cave as a safe recess to kindle a cheery fire and eat their luncheon.

Emerging from this cave, you are in the midst of the forest primeval. I remember once asking a man how he thought the cave came to be there. His answer was: "It was growing there!"

On one side of the cave is a narrow flight of stone steps, built into the solid wall, leading directly behind old "Seton Hall," on the grounds of which I have seen a most strange, vault-like cavern. This old-fashioned, squarely-built "Seton Hall" stands on the site of the ancient Seton mansion, long since destroyed. In appearance it resembles very strongly the old Hamilton Grange, the former residence of Alexander Hamilton, on Convent Avenue, Manhattan. This whole area of beautiful Edenswald is one of the most enjoyable woodland nooks in our entire borough, even rivalling Bronx Park's glades in its wonderful beauty.

"Just give me a cottage near the old Seton Mansion,  
Surrounded by trees and by Nature's sweet lawn;  
Where the fall of the waters will hush me to slumber  
And the song-bird's sweet lay will awake me at dawn."



A Boat Club Scene on the Harlem

## CHAPTER XIX

### PELHAM BAY PARK

Anne Hutchinson—Thomas Pell—Haunted Cedar Knoll—Glover's Rock—Battle of Pell's Point—Old Ferris House

"New York wants and should have immediately a grand park with a water front on Long Island Sound; one which should be the people's own, a resort for picnics and excursions, a place where they could enjoy the pleasures of boating, bathing, fishing, riding, etc." Such were the words in the petition of the act under which Pelham Bay Park was formed. The Commission in part reports: "A large park on Long Island Sound, well situated and picturesque, accessible both by land and by water, swept by the healthful breezes of each, a park which may be approached by steamboats and all manner of vessels, where the people can roam in freedom, well shaded by native trees, seems as necessary to our city, as it is to be at the same time so beautiful, original and healthful."

As a result we now have this beautiful park, in area 1,756 acres, including picturesque rock-bound bays and inlets, with a shore line of over nine miles, including land which is simply unsurpassed by any park in the world for purposes of public recreation. One portion, with an extent of over four hundred acres, reaches out into the Sound in the form of a peninsula, "presenting a picture of great beauty and diversity. Along the shore line of this park are large tracts of woodland, abounding in stately trees centuries old, forming natural groves, which were formerly the spacious grounds of some of our wealthy residents."

With the risk of repeating what has been already said about these early residents, we may mention that this region was purchased from the Indians in 1639 and named "Vreeland," or the "Land of Peace." On the Hutchinson River, or Eastchester Creek, not far from Split Rock, was the dwelling and plantation formerly referred to, of the noted Anne Hutchinson. When the Puritans, who had banished her from New England, learned of her death, they remarked that "the Lord hath made a woful example of a wicked woman!"

In the year 1654, Thomas Pell became one of the first settlers. For the large tract that he purchased from the Indians, he paid: "2 gunns, 2 kettles, 2 coats, 2 adzes, 2 shirts, 1 barrel of cider and 6 bits of money." One version is that the immense oak tree under which Lord Pell signed his treaty with the Indians is still standing, as strong and vigorous as ever in front of the great stone Bartow mansion, to the northeast of Bartow Station. The other version is that the old tree is now destroyed, and that a well known and prominent gentleman in New Rochelle has a small portion of this tree as a souvenir. According to the first authority, the Society of the Daughters of the Revolution erected a fence around the tree and placed a suitable inscription upon it.

Passing to a few interesting ghost stories, we may relate the following:

"If you want to see the most awful ghosts you can possibly

imagine," advised an old woman, who had lived all her days in Pelham, "you must wait until the moon is full and then hide yourself near the 'Haunted Cedar Knoll.'"

"And where is this haunted place?" she was asked.

"You know the Boston Post Road. I guess it runs clear through to old Boston. Well, the Pelham Priory is on that road—it's the finest old house hereabouts. Just across from the Priory is a knoll covered with rocks and cedar trees. That's the place."

"Have you ever seen ghosts there?"

"Sure, certain, I seen them. I was a young girl then, and that was a long time ago. It was so frightful that I never dared go back again. They were Indian ghosts, you see, and their cries and yells just made your blood stop running.

"Yes, there was some wind, but I know what sort of noises the wind can make. Nothing like those I heard. There were more than a score of them, and they had no heads, unless you count the heads which they were carrying in their hands, which couldn't have been of much use to them. They formed in a big ring and began to dance. First each headless ghost danced by himself. Then they threw the heads in the centre of the ring and danced around them. After they got tired they picked up the heads again—I've always wondered if some of them might have picked up the wrong heads—and in a minute they were gone. All that I saw, myself!

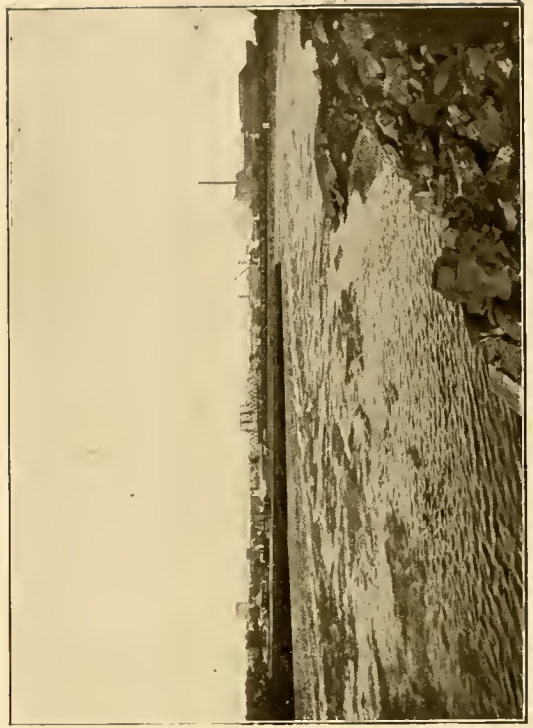
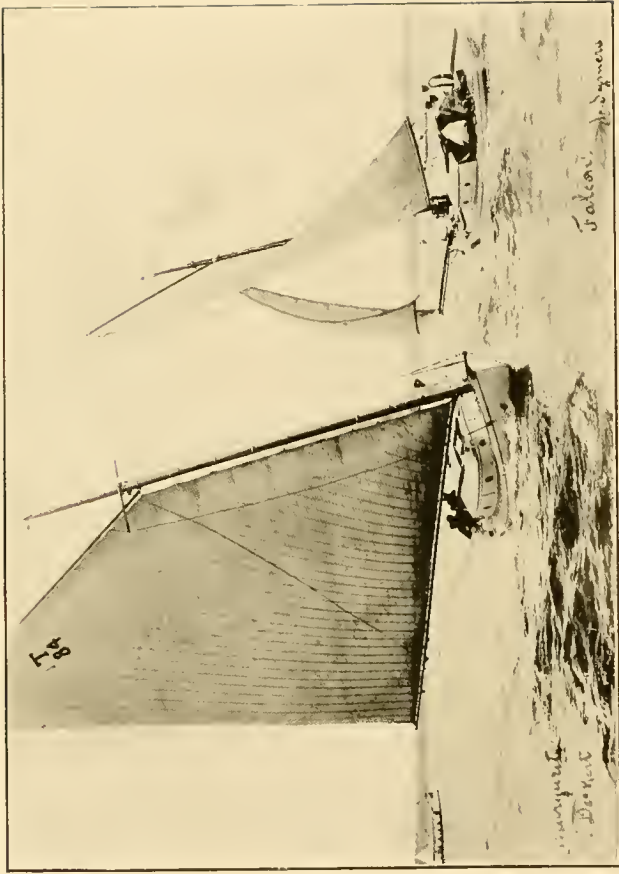
"My grandmother told me how the Indians came to haunt the cedars, but I can't swear it's the true story. Once there were two tribes that were very good friends—the Siwanoy and the Laaphawachkins—at least that's what the names sounded like. One of the Si's killed one of the Laapshaws in a quarrel. Then the Laapshaws robbed some of the Si's graves in return. So there was a bloody feud. They fought a deadly battle on the knoll, and the Laapshaws were all dead. The others cut off their heads and left them there for the squaws to bury—and that is the whole story."

The Phantom Fire Ship plays an important part in the early legends of Pelham, although this mysterious craft is said to have been seen at various places along the Sound from Hell Gate to Gardiner's Island.

Below is the thrilling Pelham account:

"When the buccaneers infested the Sound they captured a ship, and leaving a big white horse aboard, tied to the foremast, set fire to it and sailed away. Strange to say, the fire burned without smoke and without destroying anything. It even burned life into the murdered crew, enabling them to move about the decks. The horse alone was frightened, and sparks flew as he pawed at the foremast.

"When the fiercest storms blow, this remarkable craft is driven here and there with the wind, leaving behind a trail of



SCENES ON THE BRONX SHORE FRONT



sparks. Even the waves dash back from her red-hot sides, and for the moment are turned to flame. The fiery sailors run about the decks and even climb into the rigging, which is the color of molten iron."

Such is the account of the Fire Phantom that was seen when the old residents were boys, and which, unfortunately, the later comers have never been able to behold.

Crossing the old Pelham Bridge over Hutchinson River, a half mile's walk brings us to Bartow Station and the City Island Road. If we turn down this ancient highway we shall, after a series of windings, reach the new bridge that spans the waters to City Island, but our attention is first arrested by a gigantic boulder on the right, adorned with a prominent tablet. It reads thus:

#### GLOVER'S ROCK.

In memory of the 550 patriots, who, led by Colonel John Glover, held General Howe's army in check at the

#### BATTLE OF PELL'S POINT,

October 18, 1776,

Thus aiding General Washington in his retreat to White Plains.

"Fame is the perfume of heroic deeds."

Erected by Bronx Chapter of Mount Vernon, N. Y.

Daughters of the American Revolution.

October 18, 1901.

For a goodly part of the Revolution, Westchester, the "home of peace," was in the very heart of the conflict. Leaving about two thousand troops on Manhattan Island, Lord Howe embarked with the remainder of his forces for Throgg's Neck. With his characteristic indolence, he remained here for six days, foiled by a mere handful of patriots under the command of Hland and Prescott.

October 18, at one o'clock in the morning, saw him embark and proceed by water for Pell's Point. Here he was encountered by a force of the Colonials under Colonel John Glover. On the British side were drawn up almost the whole British army; on the American side were only four skeleton regiments, all from Massachusetts. Thus we have the 4,000 of the British against the 750 of the Americans. Glover's own regiment was variously styled the "Fishermen's" or the "Amphibious" regiment.

In the diary of President Stiles of Yale College we find:

22 October—Camp at Mile Square,  
Eastchester.

"Friday morning the 18th we were alarmed, and the enemy landed at Rodman's Point, a place about four miles from our encampment."

Colonel Glover thus writes:

"I went on the hill with my glass and discovered a number of ships in the Sound under way (and) the (small) boats, upward of 200, all filled with troops . . . I would have given a thousand worlds to have had General Lee or some other experienced officer present to direct or at least approve." He adds: "It was very lucky that he acted without orders (for) the enemy had stole a march one and a half miles on us."

The resistance at Pell's Point, says some one, was characterized by a pertinacity of purpose and a stubbornness of hand-

to-hand fighting which kept Washington's main army practically intact. The correct location of the scene of battle is determinable by two widely separated points—the bridge over the Hutchinson River and Glover's Rock. The first is identified by the allusion of Colonel Glover to a "run of water," and to the bridge planks taken up in the morning. The short piece of road from Wolf's Lane to the bridge is low now and might well have been a causeway in 1776. Well attested tradition identifies Glover's Rock, as do the cannon balls found there when the street railway was being constructed.

The advance guard of only forty men succeeded in holding the British in check until Glover "disposed his own men to advantage," behind trees and stone walls, all the time pouring a fierce and effective fire on the advancing Redcoats.

Thus the unequal battle was kept up for practically all day. After several hours the patriot forces were forced to retire by the overwhelming numbers of the enemy. In the morning, while waiting for the British to appear, after their advance guard had fallen back towards the main body, our men were waiting sadly for their breakfast, their hunger being whetted by the sharp October air.

According to Draper it required three minutes to load, prime and aim the flint-lock musket. President Stiles says: "Our men behaved like soldiers, conformed to the orders of their officers, and retreated in grand order. It is said that once one of our men leaped over the wall and took a hat and canteen from a captain who lay dead on the ground they had retreated from. This captain, we read, was a member of the "King's Own" regiment, and was not killed, as stated, but fatally wounded.

"Our troops were as calm and as steady as though expecting a shot at a flock of pigeons. When the general (Glover) gave orders to retreat, it was obeyed with the greatest possible reluctance."

As the Shore Road was not in existence at that time, there must have been some connection between the City Island Road and the Split Rock Road. Along this roadway the Americans retreated, pouring volley after volley into the advancing English lines. The heavy "Fow" muskets, the long squirrel rifles and the light fowling pieces are all called into service. They march slowly up the Split Rock Road, along Wolf's or Collins' Lane, where the ground is much to the advantage of the retreaters. They pass the Pell, or Hay House, crossing the Hutchinson River, where they are compelled to wade, the flooring having been torn away.

Clambering up they are on the rocky heights beyond, re-joining the comrades of Glover's regiment, who come to their assistance with their artillery, the British being brought to a stop by the heavy firing from the field pieces.

In this, which has been styled the most important action of the year, the Americans lost only six killed, while twenty were wounded. The Redcoats' loss is variously estimated at between 800 and 1,000. Such was the resistance of Colonel Glover that Howe made no effort to cross the stream. According to Colonel Glover: "After fighting all day without victuals or drink, we lay all night, the heavens above us and the earth beneath us, which was all we had, having left our baggage at the old encampment we left in the morning."

The next day they were forced to continue the retreat to Mile Square, well knowing that the delay they had caused to Howe was immensely valuable to Washington, who was enabled to reach White Plains by the 25th. Had it not been for the gallantry of Glover, they might have effectively intercepted Washington in his march northward, with dire results to him.

We may quote for a moment from Lee's orders:

"Mile Square, Oct. 19, 1776.

"Gen'l Lee returns his warmest thanks to Colonel Glover and the Brigade under his command, not only for their gallant behaviour yesterday, but for their prudent, cool, orderly and soldierly conduct in all respects . . . All the wounded to be immediately sent to Valentine's Hill at the second Liberty Pole, where Surgeons should repair to dress them."

From Washington came the following:

"Headquarters, Oct. 21, 1776.

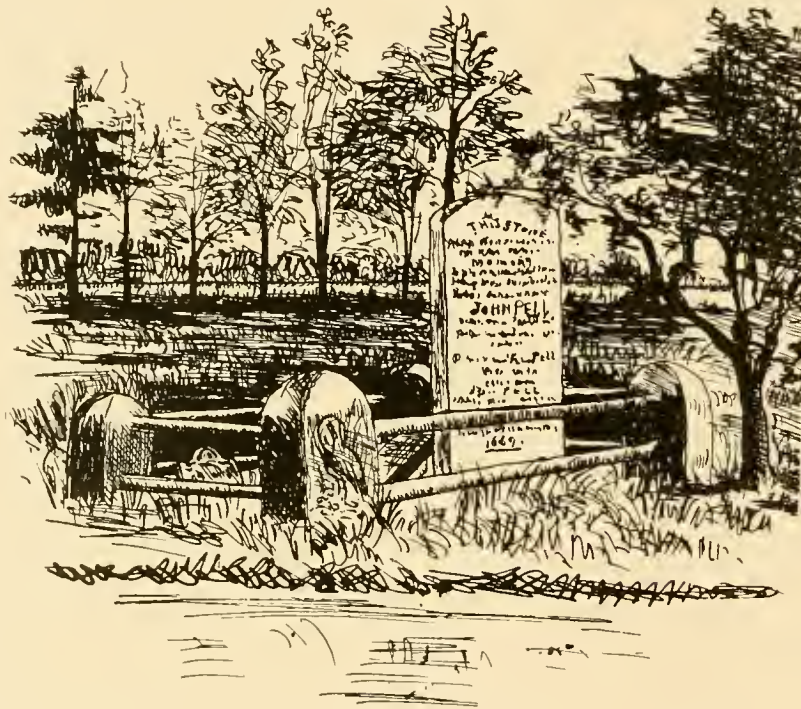
"General Orders.

"The hurried situation of the General the last two days having prevented him from paying that attention to Colonel Glover and the officers and soldiers who were with him in the skirmish on Friday last, their merit and good behaviour deserved, he flatters himself that his thanks though delayed will nevertheless be acceptable to them as they are offered with great sincerity and cordiality."

Earthworks had been thrown up on the place where the Presbyterian Church now stands, and the old mill by the creek had been fortified. The British were repulsed and what would have been a serious set-back to the American cause was prevented.

"Had Lord Howe realized that by isolating this portion of the Colonial army he could have prevented its joining the main army at Williamsbridge, it is safe to say he would never have taken his twenty-eight boat-loads of Hessians to New Rochelle. As it was, Washington was enabled to join the two armies, and the patriots still had a fighting chance. The ruins of the old mill are still to be seen, and it is to be hoped that some day a fitting memorial will be placed to commemorate this battle of Westchester Creek."

Leaving this region for the present and returning to Pelham Bay Park we may note the Pell family burying ground, close to the Bartow mansion. Cut into the granite posts are the following inscriptions:



Pell Burying Ground

According to one authority Lord Howe was using as his headquarters the old stone and wood farmhouse, now destroyed, at the extreme end of Clason's Point. Others say that he lodged at the Ferris house, situated in what is now known as the Westchester Country Club grounds.

"While the family was at breakfast on October 12, 1776," we read, "the British troops disembarked, and Lord Howe and his officers rode up to the house. Into the house rode the company, some of the officers even attempting to ride up the stairs. The hoofmarks of the horses are still to be seen in the hall and on the staircase (the present owner having laid a hardwood floor over the old one.) The wife of James Ferris, as she entertained these enemies, conveyed news of their plans to Washington, part of whose army was encamped on the other side of Westchester Creek. This information was procured by her colored butler, who waited on them at table. Consequently when the British gave battle they found that the Colonials were prepared.

Post No. 1—Royal Patent, Oct. 6, 1666, Duke of York to Thomas Pell, First Lord of the Manor.

Post No. 2—Indian Grant of Pelham Manor to Thomas Pell, November 14, 1654.

Post No. 3—Royal Patent, October 25, 1687, James II. to John Pell, Second Lord of the Manor.

Post No. 4—Pelham Bay Park, 1884. Erected 1891 by descendants of Benjamin Pell, grandson of Thomas Pell, Third Lord of the Manor.

In intaglio, on each post is the crest of the Pell family, a "Pelican Gorged." On two old headstones we find these inscriptions:

Her Lyes  
ISEC PELL  
D. Dec. 14 NO 1748.



*Francis Crawford*





Is Her  
the body of  
Joseph Pell  
Eged 31  
D 1752.

The other graves are those of Susannah, wife of Benjamin Drake, who died in 1763; Phoebe, widow of Joseph Pell, who died in 1790; Salom Pell, who died when one year old, in 1760, and John, son of James and Phoebe Bennett. The larger stone within the enclosure was erected in 1762 and is inscribed:

"This stone is placed here in token of respect for the memory of . . . several of the descendants of John Pell, who was born in the year 1643 and died in the year 1700 . . . the nephew of Thomas Pell, the first proprietor of the Lordship and Manor of Pelham, born in the year 1603 and died in the year 1669."

In regard to this little graveyard, David Pell Secor says: "There were other interments there some forty years ago, when I visited the farm of Robert Bartow, in Pelham, and I am sorry to say I found the graves of some of the Pell family ploughed up and the headstones set up against a stone wall in the field where the graves were. Others of the Pell family are buried on City Island, in New Rochelle, and in St. Paul's Churchyard in Eastchester, as well as in Greenwood Cemetery and in New York City."

The old roadway that extends from Pelham Road north-westerly towards Prospect Hill, is known as the Split Rock Road



Pell Mansion

or Collins Lane. It was along this that the Americans retreated, as we have seen, making their last stand at the Split Rock itself. On the other side of the lane stands the old Collins Mansion, or Joshua Pell House, pre-Revolutionary in its date. Many a delicious meal have I enjoyed in its old-fashioned dining room, and I regret most deeply to see the ancient place falling to pieces.

Traces of this old lane are visible even through the streets of Prospect Hill. Undoubtedly Wolf's Lane is a continuation of the same along which the Revolutionists retreated. At the foot of the hill is the finest Pell Mansion of all, now remodelled and modernized. Around it rises a splendid collection of magnificent pine trees, shading the ancient columns on either side of the doorway and the unique lattice work forming a pretty balcony just above. On the opposite side is plainly visible the

elegant coat of arms of the Pell family, set firmly in the stone wall, "Pelican Gorged."

Another old mansion, close to the corner of Wolf's Lane and Boston Road, one of the most attractive residences of Secor Hill, is also declared to have been the home of one of the Pells. One account is that, while his troops were slowly but surely driving the patriots before them, Lord Howe and his officers lunched within its walls. To have the British officers on the place was bad enough, but when they seized on the very last turkey of the people living there, it became too much for human nature to bear.

According to one of the documents of the City History Club, this lunch was eaten in the golden shade of what even then must have been a group of grand old chestnuts. A well known historian visited this spot with me in the spring of 1902, and pointed out a magnificent chestnut, whose boughs have, many of them, fallen off since then, the tree being one of the largest of its kind to be found north of the mountains of Tennessee. Standing quite close to the original Boston Post Road, it is not far from the large stone Pell Mansion. On the morning of October 23, 1776, so this authority tells us, this section witnessed probably the finest military pageant which it ever beheld. Howe, about to pursue Washington towards White Plains had decked his troops in their very best Sunday uniform. The Hessians under Knyphausen were clad in green, making a pleasing contrast to the bright scarlet of the British. Perhaps 10,000 men were drawn up for this review.

When the sun reached the noon mark in the clear heavens, the party stopped for lunch under the branches of this "Howe Chestnut," and as has been aptly expressed, "well may we hope that the pleasantries of this occasion, to which so many prominent Loyalists had been invited, was not marred by the lack of manners of Count Von Knyphausen, who, though a gallant general, was a trifle deficient in table etiquette."

A curious fact comes from the same source. In the autumn of 1876 two gentlemen were talking over these historic events under the same old tree, just a century after Howe and his comrades feasted beneath its spreading branches. Drawing an immense pistol, one of the men said:

"This is the weapon carried by my grandfather while with General Howe when they lunched under these very trees. Now I want to present you with this derringer as a memento of the anniversary of that parade."

The Pelham Manor House, about whose site many questions have been asked me, is said to have stood not far from the present Bartow Mansion, although another authority places its site at the extreme end of Pelham Neck. One of the grandest marine prospects can be seen close to that fine old stone homestead, the Ogden Mansion, on Twin Islands. To reach it one has to pass between the white stone gates on the road leading towards New Rochelle, and pass over Hunter's Island. On the crest of this picturesque spot is located the old Iselin Mansion, supposed to have been erected by Mr. Hunter, after whom the island was named. In 1800 we know it was the property of a Mr. Henderson, a surgeon in the British army. On the southeast side of this island stands the sentinel "Mishow," a great Indian rock, and on the east is the "Gray Mare," also a well known boulder.

About 1885, so we are told, there were two persons still living, one in New Rochelle, who heard the cannonade, and the other in Pelham, who witnessed the firing between the American gunboats and the British warships in an engagement which took place off Pelham and New Rochelle in August, 1814. What saved the Americans was their superior knowledge of the many rocks and reefs hereabouts.

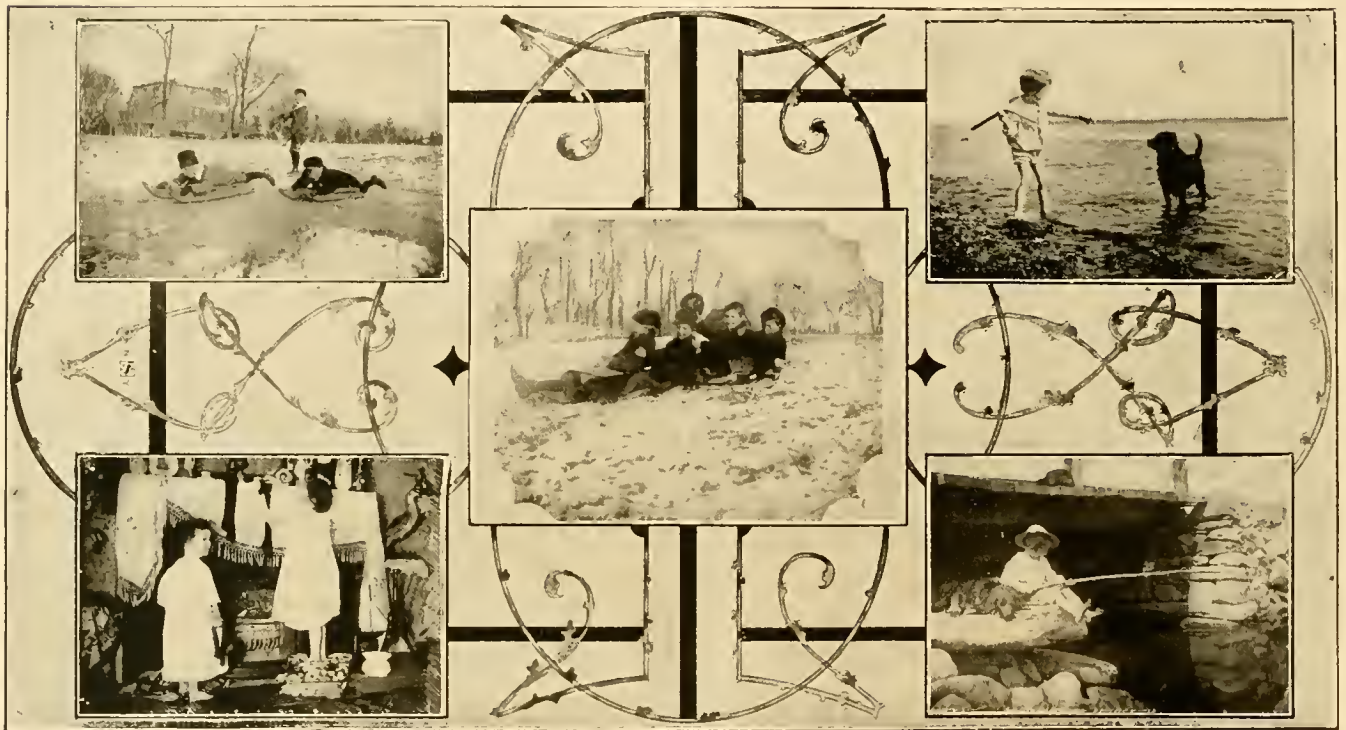
The story is extant that one of the Schuylers, who resided at Pelham, was upset in his boat not far from City Island. When picked up by a passing craft he was calmly sitting on the bottom of the boat, smoking his pipe, which in some manner he had managed to keep alight.

Another tale is related of some navigators, who while sail-

ing in and out of these dangerous reefs, ran full on a large flat rock.

"Why, Captain," remonstrated the indignant rest of the party, "We thought you knew every rock in the Sound."

"So I do," came the answer. "And this here is one of the very worst."



Scenes of the Seasons in the Bronx



# CHAPTER XX

## CITY ISLAND

Ancient Horse Cars—Marshall Mansion—City Island Bridge—General History of the Island—Macedonia Hotel

"A gem of the Ocean." Thus is City Island described by the same person who goes on to state his experiences on a trip to the island from Bartow Station.

"'All aboard!' The cry struck my ear, and looking at what there was to board, I spied what I took to be a pet plaything left by Noah on Mt. Ararat after the Flood—a sort of box on wheels with tin geegees to pull it. This then was the car, and I swung aboard. We made magnificent progress, at the rate of at least sixteen miles in seventeen hours. About half way to the bridge, I was astonished to see the driver leave his horses to jog along by themselves and walk into the car. I thought he was sick and needed a rest, but no. He sang out: 'Fares, please,' and proceeded to collect them."

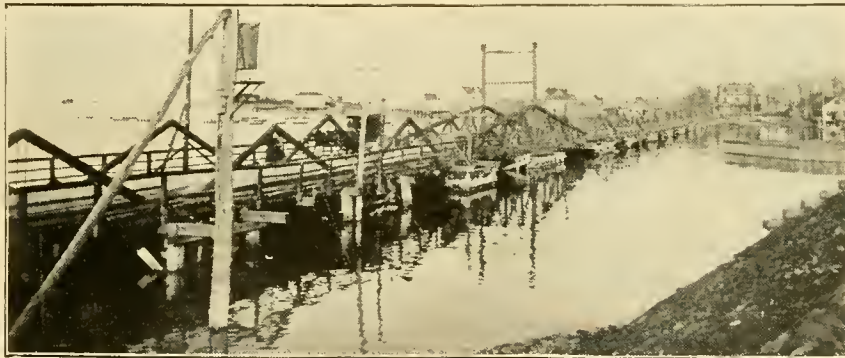
If the same man had seen the older cars, with their single horse, that jogged painfully at a snail's pace, he would have been more than ever surprised.

imagine you are miles away from the great City of New York instead of being practically in its northernmost corner.

It is said that City Island was so named because a colony was settled there intended to rival the present City of New York, then a tiny group of houses. Now what a wonderful difference there is!

If we try to seek the first inhabitants of this "Pearl of the Sound" we have to turn to the Sewanoe tribe of Indians, who occupied the shore from Hell Gate on the south as far as New York walk on the north. They are also quoted as dwelling in the whole country, now the eastern part of old Westchester County, from the source of the Croton down to the Bronx.

Even to-day the seafaring inhabitants support themselves partly on what they find in the countless shells that line the coast. In the very same manner the Indians of old made their living, thus giving to the spot the name of the "Islands of



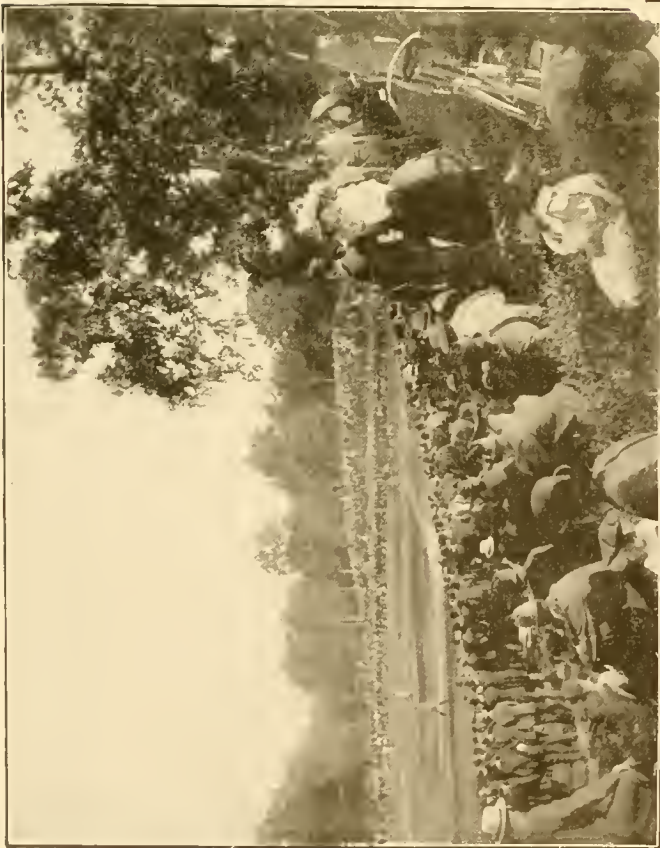
Old City Island Bridge

But City Island ought indeed to be thankful. It has now a bridge to connect it with the main land. In early days there was only a ferry, nay, even so recently as 1868. Close to the bridge stands the immense "Colonial Inn," the fine old Marshall Mansion, surrounded by beautifully graded lawns and shade trees. The old bridge, which was so narrow that even one of the tiny bob-tailed horsecars could scarcely pass a team, has been removed to make way for the much more roomy structure that now spans the waters. A lingering remnant of the old creation still remains, as if loath to leave the spot to which it was brought after serving as the original Harlem Bridge.

Go down City Island's "Main Street," and you will find yourself transported as if to an isle in the midst of the ocean. Yachting and fishing are the main, indeed we might say the only, pursuits. Boats of every kind are drawn up on all sides. Almost every one you meet wears the same nautical air. You

Shells." Before the name City Island was given to this place, it was styled Minneford's or Minnefor's Island, a title supposed to have been derived from an old Indian Sachem who once held sway there.

When witchcraft was ranked among the list of crimes, two unfortunate persons had sought City Island's shores as a supposedly safe refuge. But, as we are told, "the wave of fanaticism which had swept through New England, reached this spot, and on October 2, 1665, Ralph Hall and Mary, his wife, were arraigned for trial at the Court of Assizes in New York, upon suspicion of witchcraft." We learn that they were brought to trial for "murder by means of witchcraft." As a result both pleaded not guilty, but the jury found that there was something "suspicious by the evidence of what the woman is charged with, but nothing considerable of value to take away her life. But in



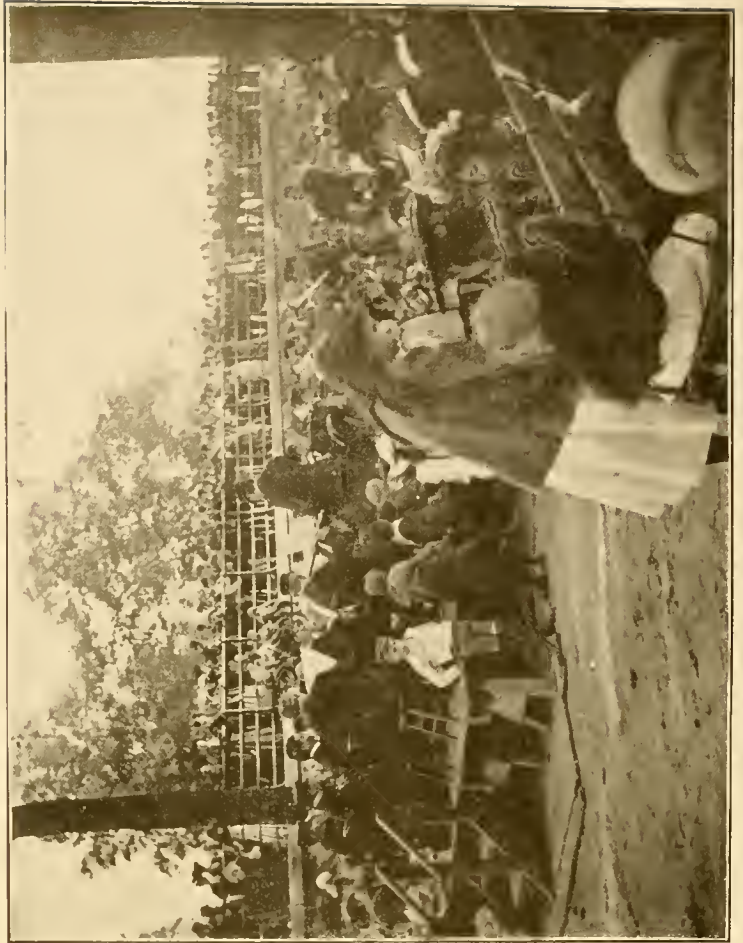
Baseball Game in Crotona Park



A Scene in Echo Park



Sunday School May Walk in Claremont Park



Band Concert in Macomb's Dam Park



reference to the man we find nothing considerable to charge him with."

For three dreary years the two lived in a little hut on the lonely shores of "Minneford's Island." Then, finally they were acquitted, "there having been no direct proof of witchcraft." According to the records, this was the first case of witchcraft to come before the authorities in the Province of New York.

Then gradually developed the idea of founding a city on these shores to equal the far distant City of New York. This latter place seemed all very well in its way, but its location was far down on the lower end of Manhattan Island. Such were the dreams of Philip and Benjamin Palmer, who had spent their life from childhood's days on Throgg's Neck, opposite the island. Here was a spot that would completely solve the perplexing problem. No more risks to run in passing through the whirling maelstrom and dangerous rocks of Hell Gate. There was plenty of safe anchorage and refuge from storms. Even a plan, or map, was gotten out and an advertisement prepared,

The money for building a bridge to the mainland could not be raised and at last the project for building a city to rival New York was abandoned. As for Palmer, his circumstances became so reduced that Aaron Burr started a subscription which resulted in keeping him from abject poverty until his death.

After the completion of the iron Harlem Bridge, the original structure was removed to City Island, about 1873, and the old-fashioned ferry was at last abandoned.

Minneford Avenue is one of the most prominent thoroughfares of this little island kingdom. On a side street, fronting the waters of the Sound, is a quaint relic of one of the prizes of the gallant Stephen Decatur. When I visited the spot last, the house had been newly painted, thus obliterating a sign which proclaimed in large letters the unique history of the spot.

In the first place are the large characters "MACEDONIA HOTEL." On the north side is, or perhaps we had better say, was, this inscription:

"This house is the remains of the English Frigate Macedonia.



Macedonia Hotel

showing forth in glowing terms the advantages of the place. Real estate began to boom. A broad avenue—now Main Street—was laid out and about four thousand lots were planned. Mr. Palmer himself was offered as high as 300 and even 1,000 pounds for the most desirable portions.

Then the sky darkened. In 1776 the British fleet had arrived in New York harbor, and the island residents realized their extreme danger, so far away from the rest of the world. As for Palmer and his wife, they waited there a few days too long, and were all taken prisoners by the enemy, where he was "badly treated and continually refused permission to leave." Finally he obtained this permission, going to New York, where he remained until the close of the war.

During the Revolution, although the place was closely guarded by British warships, we learn with pride that the American whaleboats did not hesitate for a moment to dart out and attack the enemy, no matter what size their ships were.

After the war, Palmer's troubles were by no means over. Because he had obeyed orders from some one in the King's service, he discovered that his land had been seized, and his petitions for the return of his possessions proved unsuccessful.

captured on Sunday, October 25, by the United States Frigate United States Commanded by Cap't Stephen Decatur, U. S. N. The action was fought in Lat. 24' N., Long. 29' 30" W. That is About 600 Miles N. W. of the Cape de Verde Islands, Off the West Coast of Africa, and Towed to Cow Bay in 1874."

Thus we have a striking example of a ship on dry land. Nay, it is not only a ship, but half ship and half house. Ninety odd years ago, when the old "Macedonia" was in the full glory of its youth as a frigate-of-war in the English Navy, sailing near the Canary Islands, it became a prize of war of the daring and intrepid Decatur. In this way one of the finest warships of the British Navy became the property of the United States, in more senses than one.

Without even a change of name, this almost new frigate began a most remarkable career under the stars and stripes. She did splendid work in battling with the Algerian pirates in the far distant Mediterranean. In the Mexican War she helped capture the stronghold of Vera Cruz, and in 1847 she aided to carry a most welcome cargo of food to the starving people of Ireland. When the Civil War broke out, the Macedonia performed noble service as a transport of troops.



Finally in 1874 she was condemned by the government and towed to Cow Bay, Long Island, where an enterprising City Islander bought her, took her across the Sound on her last cruise, and erected the best part of her where she now stands. The inscription on her sides is said to have been obtained from the War Department, so it may be taken as authentic.

A visit to the old ship is full of interest. On all sides can be seen the immense stanchions, bristling with the massive iron rings to which the ancient cannon were once fastened. The roof, being the old cabin, is curved, and opening from the sides,

like tiny cubby-holes, are the officers' staterooms. These are neatly furnished with beds, giving the place a most homelike and occupied air. The hooks from which the British tars and their American successors hung their hammocks are plainly in evidence, while in the roof can be seen the great round opening through which the giant mast once passed.

Around the corner from the "Macedonia Hotel" is City Island's burying ground. This is said to have given to the hotel the name of the "Dead Quiet."



City Island Car

# CHAPTER XXI

## THE BATTLE OF WESTCHESTER CREEK

### General Account—Extract from General Heath's Memoirs—The Old Westchester Path—Old Milstons

We have seen how General Howe had conveyed his army, after a trip up the East River and the Sound, to Throgg's Neck, about where the present Havemeyer place is situated. This was on October 12, 1776. In August of the same year, a portion of his fleet had been sent forward to explore, and had proceeded as far as City Island. They embarked at Pelham Neck and were driven back to their ships by a detachment of the Westchester militia. In the first part of the next month Washington and Heath held a consultation at Kingsbridge. As the British plans were not plain, Heath took no chances. Besides forming a chain of videttes along the East River and Sound from Hell Gate to Throgg's Neck, he broke up all the roads leading to Kingsbridge in order to render them impassable for the British wagons and cannon. One strategic point he picked out—the causeway at Westchester which connected the mainland with Throgg's Neck. Here was an old mill; the bridges over the sluiceway and overflow would be two advantageous points for an army to cross. A large pile of cordwood placed there seemed to form an almost natural breastwork, a number of picked riflemen being placed behind. Another force was placed further up near the marshes.

Fearless of danger, the British who had landed at Throgg's Neck advanced towards the causeway. Almost before they were aware of it the planks at the old mill were ripped up, and a volley from behind the woodpile greeted them. "The unerring aim of American rifles checked the veterans of European battle fields, and, just as preconceived, the left flank at the head of the creek was attacked. Prescott, with his men who had fought at Bunker Hill, re-inforced the men at the woodpile and the causeway."

Earthworks were hastily thrown up by forces near the old causeway, while both sides maintained a skirmish fire. Two days later Howe brought forward his heavy cannon, commencing the erection of a fortification on a large scale near where the Westchester Presbyterian Church now stands. After a few days Howe withdrew his guns and his troops, seeking to form a union with the Hessians near New Rochelle, a feat which was accomplished, as we have seen, after the desperate struggle with Glover and his Marblehead regiment on Pelham Neck.

An extract from General Heath's Memoirs shows the painstaking way in which he recorded the daily events. Page 70 is as follows:

70

Heath's Memoirs.

Oct., 1776.

11th—There was considerable movement among the British boats below. This afternoon, General Washington's pleasure boats, coming down the river with a fresh breeze, and a topfail hoisted, was supped, by the artilleryists at Mount Washington, to be one of the British tenders running down. A 12 pounder was

discharged at her, which was so exactly pointed, as unfortunately to kill three Americans, who were much lamented. The same day, several of Gen. Lincoln's regiments arrived, two of which were posted on the North River.

12th—Early in the morning 80 or 90 British boats, full of men, stood up the Sound from Montefor's Island, Long-Island, &c. The troops landed at Frog's Neck, and their advance pushed forwards towards the causeway and bridge at West-Chester mill. Col. Hand's riflemen took up the planks of the bridge, as had been directed, and commenced a firing with their rifles. The British moved towards the head of the creek, but found here also the Americans in possession of the pass. Our General immediately (as he had assured Col Hand he would do) ordered Col. Prescott, the hero of Bunker Hill, with his regiment, and Capt. Lieut. Bryant of the artillery, with a 3 pounder, to re-inforce the riflemen at West-Chester causeway; . . . to the check and disappointment of the enemy. The British encamped on the neck. The riflemen and Yagers kept up a feathering popping at each other across the marsh; and the Americans on their side, and the British on the other, threw up a work at the end of the causeway. Capt. Bryant, now and then, when there was an object, saluted the British with a field-piece."

Nowadays there are many different routes to choose from, in traveling from New York to New England. In days of yore there was but one, styled the "Old Westchester Path," leading from Manhattan Island, through the Bronx to Eastchester, and thence along the Sound through Greenwich and perhaps to Stamford and beyond.

To locate this "Old Westchester Path" is indeed an herculean task, as almost every authority locates it differently. One thing, however, they all agree on, that it had its origin in an ancient Indian trail through the primeval forest, this early path becoming the first highway for the daring white settler. It is said that Kingsbridge Road, from Kingsbridge to Eastchester and beyond, later developed into the Boston Post Road, was laid out along the crooked lines of the celebrated "Old Westchester Path."

The earliest inhabitants, both Dutch and English, were very familiar with its mysterious twistings and turnings long before such things as established villages were known. As early as 1666 it was called "Ye Common Path."

Its course was denoted by marked trees through the dense wilderness and even to-day we find maps on record showing these landmarks, and more than one farm is "bounded and described" in deeds still in existence on one side or the other by the "Old Westchester Path."

A few years ago, we are told, a surveyor had occasion to trace out through the fields a section of the "Old Westchester Path." All went well at first, but soon a difficulty arose. A certain "white oak stump" was missing. Search as they would,

it was nowhere to be found. The men, on the point of despair, were about to give up the attempt when some one of them suggested going to the other end of the survey and measuring backwards. This plan was adopted and, lo! and behold, they came joyfully upon the rotting remains of the white oak stump, buried many feet below the surface. Thus was established an important set against the pole, where it still reads:

In 1732 the first stage coach came rumbling along, presumably following the line of the "Old Westchester Path," on the "Road from Sodom to Gomorrah, which, being interpreted, means from Boston to New York." We learn that this coach was an extremely slow traveler, and was fourteen days on the journey, carrying the news to and fro once a month. In 1672, Governor Lovelace established a post which should "sett forth from this city of New York monthly and thence travail to Boston, from whence within that month hee shall return again to this city . . . all persons paying the post before the bag be sealed up.

In the days when Benjamin Franklin was Postmaster Gen-

eral of the Colonies, he established a weekly mail, even through the winter months. Shortly afterwards he started out on a thorough tour of inspection, erecting milestones. On the various post roads these stones may be seen to this day, weather-beaten and old, which are said to have been erected by Franklin himself. Following Boston Road, the tenth mile stone may be seen at the corner of 168th Street, against a telegraph pole. When a large flat was erected on this corner and the old milestone seemed in danger, a public spirited citizen stepped forward and had it firmly set against the pole, where it still reads:

10 Miles  
from  
City Hall.

Following up this old highway, the thirteenth mile stone was about half a mile beyond Bronxdale, but the widening of White Plains Road seems to have done away with it. Next comes the fifteenth mile stone, about half a mile this side of Eastchester, still standing on the west side of the road.



Old Mill at West Farms



## CHAPTER XXII

### THE DEVIL'S STEPPING STONES

The Satanic Legends—The Old Ferris Houses—The Spy Tree and Its Legends—The Paul House—Kelly's Old Homestead—Thwaites' Old Homestead—"The Drovers' Inn"—The Adee Cemetery

One of the most fantastic legends to which this part of the country can lay claim is known as "The Devil's Stepping Stones." Just this side of Eastchester, among the rocky fields, stands a huge boulder deeply marked with the impression of the right human foot. Another remarkable footprint, pointing in the same direction, is to be found not far from Fort Schuyler, while still a third impression can be seen across the Sound on Long Island. Now the key to this startling mystery lies in an old Indian tradition that the Arch Fiend in days of old set up a claim to this section of what was then Westchester County as his own special property. Beaten at last by the Indians, he was compelled to make a hasty retreat, leaping easily from Eastchester to Fort Schuyler. Here he was confronted by the waters of the Sound, but fortunately he spied, in his distress, a long line of rocks, on which, with remarkable agility, he crossed over to Long Island, there making use of the series of boulders that still bear his Satanic imprint.

This line of dangerous rocks in the Sound is known as "the Stepping Stones," on one of which the "Stepping Stone Light" shines forth, a familiar beacon to warn all mariners who travel by night.

Prior to this time, rumor has it that not so much as a boulder was to be seen in Westchester County, while Long Island was thickly strewn with them. In his towering rage at his defeat at the hands of the redskins, the Evil Spirit, so the legend runs, hastily collected every rock on the island in piles near Cold Spring, and vented his spite by hurling them at his distant enemies across the Sound. Thus we find the lower part of old Westchester County fairly bristling with boulders of all sizes, while Long Island is quite the reverse—all owing to the Devil's tantrum!

For still a second explanation of the mysterious footprints, we must turn back to a legend of the Stone Age, when the people firmly believed that could they but cut off the Devil's tail, he would feel so deeply disgraced as immediately to leave the region.

Accordingly they chose two of their strongest wielders of the mighty stone axes to undertake the task. Great was their joy on coming upon the object of their search, fast asleep, with his tail neatly tucked under him. They could not cut off his tail without waking him; so they quietly chopped off his cloven hoofs and as quickly disappeared.

When the individual in question awoke from his sleep, he was indeed amazed to find that a human foot had grown on his right leg, while his other possessed neither hoof nor foot. With haste and speed he at once proceeded to leave such a dangerous locality by means of a series of tremendous leaps, jumping only

upon the rocks we have described. The one redeeming feature of this marvelous legend, says some one, is that it explains the absence of the cloven hoof in the footprints on the boulders, as well as the fact that the impressions are all made by the right foot—the only one left him!

In speaking of these remarkable "Stepping Stones," Washington Irving says: "I will say nothing of the Devil's Stepping Stones, by which the Arch Fiend made his retreat to Long Island. Neither will I say anything of the black man in a three-cornered hat, seated in the stern of a jollyboat, whom it is said that old Peter Stuyvesant once shot with a silver bullet."

Winding and twisting in its course, the old Pelham Road extended from Westchester to Pelham. The upper part of it forms a section of the level Eastern Boulevard, passing quite



Spy Tree, Pelham Road

close to the new Athletic Grounds of Pelham Bay Park. Within a stone's throw of Westchester Creek the Middletown Road branches off, on the south side of which is the ancient Ferris Homestead, the newer one, with its imposing row of columns, being on the northern side of the roadway.

Perhaps half way between Westchester and Pelham Bridge stands one of our most historic oaks, the famous "Spy Tree." Reports state that it is the largest of its kind east of the Rocky Mountains, and together with one or two others it is classed as the last remaining vestige of the vast primeval forest that once covered this entire section of Westchester County. What a magnificent race of giants they must have been!

History tells us that during the long struggle of the Revolution, a British spy, captured in the neighborhood, was brought to this gigantic tree and summarily hanged from one of its branches. I well remember seeing the noble branch on which

the luckless spy met his fate. The historians relate that it was withered by the curse of him who perished there so ignominiously. Since that time many a "Skinner" has been taken to the same spot and as quickly met his death. A coil of rusty telegraph wire, hanging from this fated limb, was pointed out to the credulous as the identical noose from which the unfortunate spy and the "Skinners" were suspended over a century ago!

Tradition tells strange tales of this old tree and its surroundings. Near by was once a well, of such renown that everybody from far and near used to come to draw the clear, cold water. One evening, many years ago, two young girls started with their pails to walk to this old well, and when close to the "Spy Tree," they saw a strange form approaching, "dressed in a military coat with an overcape after the style of the overcoats worn by the officers towards the close of the last century. Nearer and nearer the figure came—he was within a few feet of the girls, when suddenly he vanished into thin air before their eyes!"

On another occasion, as we are told, an old farmer was one evening driving down the winding Pelham Road, with a load of produce for the New York market. As he drew near the "Skinners' Oak," the same strange man was seen approaching, clad in the same antique military cape. Believing himself about to be attacked, the old farmer clutched his whip more firmly, but as the figure approached closer he became paralyzed with fear. The strange apparition reached out, touched the wagon and putting his hand on it, walked quietly alongside until the "Spy Tree" was reached, when he, as before, vanished into air.

One more thrilling tale comes to us of this haunted oak, happening on one Thanksgiving Eve in "ye olden tyme." Three men, mounted on horses of blooded Westchester stock, were riding madly along on the way to their homes in City Island. Suddenly, while approaching the old tree, their horses with one accord came to a dead stop. Voice, whip, spur proved of no avail. The poor animals were literally trembling in every limb, as if spying something frightful in the darkness beyond which their riders could not see. After many fruitless efforts to make their steeds pass the spot, the despairing horsemen removed some stones in the wall, and leading their horses through, made a long detour around the place where the tree was, reaching the road again some distance beyond. Then, mounting once more, they galloped onward toward their homes.

The natural question is: What made the horses behave so? A well versed authority states that it could not have been because the men had stopped at some road house. "For the horses and not the men saw the ghosts. And it is far easier to believe in spirits of any kind than to believe the horses were inebriated. There is no record of any kind to prove that men of those days were generous enough to treat their horses as well as this supposition would imply."

North of the "Spy Tree" is an ancient abode, standing well back from the road, and known as the "Old Paul House." Whatever history is connected with the quaint white structure I have been unable to obtain. To the south of the "Spy Tree" stood an early homestead, said to have been built in 1735. A well sweep of antique appearance, just across the road, has given rise

to the belief that the inspiring poem, "The Old Oaken Bucket" was composed here, and a long newspaper item is to this effect probably written by some misinformed correspondent.

History tells of a spy, captured during the Revolution in Westchester County and brought before General Putnam. Governor Tryon, the British commander, wrote to Putnam, threatening dire vengeance should the spy be executed. As a reply, Putnam wrote the following:

"Sir: Nathan Palmer, a lieutenant in your King's service was taken in my camp as a spy; he was tried as a spy; he was condemned as a spy, and you may rest assured, sir, that he shall be hanged as a spy.

"I have the honor to be, &c.,

ISRAEL PUTNAM.

"P. S.—Afternoon. He is hanged."

Two old houses on the Boston Road may well claim our attention. One was "Thwaite's Old Homestead," just south of Pelham Parkway and near Bear Swamp Road, in Bronxdale. To glance at this old house was to appreciate its antiquity. According to Mr. Thwaite, it was built in 1799, and the relentless advance of the widened White Plains Road has wiped it out of existence, as it has done with others of Bronxdale's relics. The second is a "Drovers' Inn," described as commanding an extensive view of the Sound. There is a strange old house at the tip-top of the hill, about a mile this side of Eastchester, that would seem to answer this description. It does not look exactly like a dwelling, and is perhaps the identical "Drovers' Inn" mentioned in the old records.

To reach this old hostelry by following Boston road, one has to pass within sight—if one has sharp eyes—of the old Underhill Burying Ground, just beyond Spencer's Corners. In addition to the sepulchral looking vault, there are many headstones here, some of them in an exceedingly neglected condition. I have been told that it is on the Adee property and that the Underhills purchased it from the Indians.

Following are some of the inscriptions:

Clarina.....  
Who departed this life  
Febry 18, 1795.  
Aged 15 months.

Nathaniel Underhill.  
June 27, 1775.

Annie,  
Wife of John Underhill,  
16 August, 1786





## CHAPTER XXIII

### FORT SCHUYLER AND SCREVEN'S POINT

Fort Schuyler—Hart's Island—Zerega's Point—Screven's Point—Castle Hill Mansion—The Wilkins House

Protecting the access by water to New York City by means of the Sound, are two lines of defences, Willett's Point on the Long Island shore and Fort Schuyler on our side. The fort is at the extreme end of Throgg's Neck, where stands a warning lighthouse, and is reached by one of the most beautiful drives in this part of the country—a broad roadway lined on either side with the most magnificent trees, and serving to reach many most elegant mansions in the neighborhood. Located about four miles southeast of the Westchester Railroad Station, it is now the most remotely situated military post in the Borough of the Bronx, and until 1895, when a regular post office was established at Westchester and a free delivery service put into operation, all mail matter for the fort had to be sent by carriage from Old Westchester Village, night and morning.

Until the recent erection of a telephone and telegraph line connecting all the government posts in the vicinity, there was no direct means of communication with the outside world, except by toiling to Westchester, or waiting for the official steamer, the "General Meigs," which made daily trips around the city.

The reservation proper includes about ninety acres. Near the beginning of this reservation is a narrow causeway, where at high tide the waters of the Sound used to flow over the roadway very freely, so low was its level.

Three large disappearing guns have been erected on the reservation, affording quite a contrast to the almost obsolete outfit of the rest of the fort. When I visited the place several years ago, in company with an old Civil War veteran, he pointed out to me the "Columbiads" and "Re-inforced" cannon that were apparently its only means of defence. Years before I had looked with awe into the mouths of the mortars, almost expecting them to go off at any minute. The subterranean "bomb-proof" chambers always had a fascination for me, as did the old draw bridge that could be drawn up at a minute's notice, after the manner of a medieval castle. Should an enemy succeed in passing this drawbridge, he would have to pass through a grim tunnel, on each side of which were narrow slits for the gunners to aim their rifles, and direct plenty of cold lead towards the invading foe.

So much for the approach by land. While the water at the causeway is shallowness itself, there is very deep water off the fort dock, to reach which one has to turn to the right after passing beneath the tunnel, and go through another archway, close to a barred window, evidently the "guard room" of the place. If any hostile ships approached in years past, the guns would have probably made short work of them. Were they to come to-day, the disappearing guns would no doubt get in their deadly work.

From the extreme end of the point, the Sound makes a sharp, almost right-angled turn, and the view from here is simply

superb. On a clear day, Long Island, Pelham Bay and the distant shores of Hart's Island come into marked prominence.

"This fort, built more than sixty years ago, is a fine specimen of the military architecture of that period. In shape it resembles a blunt wedge, having seven sides about 300 feet in length at the west end, and the other six forming the two tapering sides to the wedge, the point of which is at the end of Throgg's Neck. At each angle there is a projection which might be compared to a bay window, in which provision is made for mounting cannon, and in each of the two forward sections of the side walls there are about eighty, in two tiers, also provisions for mounting guns on top.

"Once a week the old cannon are cleaned out and oiled, and the carriages shifted and oiled to prevent rust. This moving of the guns takes up much of the time of the little garrison, which consists of two batteries of the Fifth Artillery, comprising about 150 men."

After crossing the causeway, one comes upon the ruins of the old hospital, a relic of the Civil War, when this was quite an important place for military convalescents. It had been long disused and was finally destroyed by fire. A friend once told me that during the Civil War he happened to walk by the sentries and find himself inside the fortifications of Fort Schuyler. Escape by land he could not, so he tried by water. It so happened that a government boat was receiving soldiers, and in the confusion he managed to get on board, thus making a sudden and unexpected retreat from the fort.

Throgg's Neck, as the crow flies, is just thirteen miles from the New York City Hall. Three miles above, and a short distance beyond the northern end of City Island, is situated Hart's Island, an important military post. The United States flag can always be seen flying from the small collection of buildings that are grouped together on this island. In connection with Throgg's Neck we must not omit to mention the elegant Havemeyer and Huntington mansions that are such ornaments to this region. The former is said to be one of the oldest houses in the vicinity, having been built by Abijah Hammond about the year 1800. Close to the lane dividing these two estates may be seen on the Havemeyer land a quaint old house, once owned by the Rev. Mr. Roberts, of Roberts' College, Constantinople, while opposite, near the residence of Mrs. Huntington, rises a beautiful cedar of Lebanon, said to be the finest in North America.

The next point below is Zerega's, or Old Ferry Point, a corruption from Ferris Point. On the rural and narrow lane leading to Zerega's Point, just beyond the handsome brick Catholic Deaf and Dumb Asylum, stands perhaps the oldest house in the whole Borough of the Bronx, the ancient Ferris Mansion. Erected in 1687, its antique appearance betokens its great age. Fronting the south, it has been added to, so that the more modern





Old Mott Haven Canal, looking South from 144th Street



Old Mott Haven Canal, looking North from 138th Street

part appears the oldest. Its early name was "Grove Siah's," from its Colonial owner, Josiah Hunt, whose father, Thomas Hunt, received it in patent from Governor Nicolls. In this way the old grange and surrounding lands passed into the possession of Mr. Ferris, and we may add that a more truly beautiful section rarely exists in our extensive borough. An old map shows the Lorillard Mansion on the extreme end, while the Zerega Mansion is a little further back. Both of these seemed protected by a sign: "No Trespassing!" One of these, probably the Lorillard Mansion, was said to have been of Revolutionary origin, and met its doom by the flames a few years ago. It is now replaced by a very handsome structure.

Adrian Block, on his voyage of exploration of the East River and Long Island Sound, was undoubtedly the first white man to see the wigwams of the Sewanoes in plain view of the summit of Castle Hill, about where the Screven place now stands. Even after the departure of the red men, and until this very day, the spot bears the same historic name, Castle Hill. During the years of the Revolution, and on the maps for many years afterwards, the place was the property of Gouverneur Morris Wilkins, and I have learned that it had, a short time ago, passed into the possession of the Portchester Railroad. Almost hidden by the surrounding trees stands the old mansion, "Castle Hill," for many years the abode of the Rev. Isaac Wilkins, rector of St. Peter's Church, Westchester, a respected member of the Colonial Assembly, and, it must be added, a most sincere and outspoken Tory. His residence became the refuge of three other Loyalist clergymen, who found their own parishes too patriotic for them.

One of these was the Rt. Rev. Samuel Seabury, also for a time rector of St. Peter's Church, the first bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America, who had made the long voyage over to England in order to be ordained. During the Revolution, Dr. Seabury wrote a most remarkable series of pamphlets, each one fairly ablaze with Loyalist doctrines, which so aroused the ire of the Americans, that the worthy bishop was captured while in New Haven and publicly paraded through the streets. On finding the proof of his authorship insufficient, they allowed him to return to Westchester and the enraged populace contented themselves with burning all of his documents that they

could lay hands on, after decorating them well with tar and feathers. The Rev. Mr. Wilkins came very near being seized as the writer of these papers, but succeeded in proving an alibi. As a climax, some one else stepped in and laid claim to the authorship, to whom the British government granted a handsome pension, while Dr. Seabury, the real originator, never received so much as a farthing, and came near losing his life at that.

Dr. Seabury and his friends were compelled to keep in the closest hiding while at Castle Hill. For a long time none of them dared stir from the dark recesses of an old chimney-corner where food was lowered to them through an improvised trap door. So ingeniously constructed was their refuge in the old-fashioned chimney that they managed to escape detection in spite of the thorough and persevering searches that were constantly made for them throughout the old mansion.

The names of the other clergymen were Drs. Cooper and Chandler. From a letter written by Dr. Seabury we learn that the charge brought against them was "that they have, in connection with the society and the British Ministry, laid a plan for enslaving America."

The secret chamber in which the three men hid was one that the builders had left unfinished by the side of the chimney. The room—if room it may be called—is extremely deep and narrow, extending to the bottom of the chimney in the cellar, with an entrance through a trap door in the floor of the room overhead. As we have said, although the house was repeatedly searched and surrounded for some time, this secret room remained undiscovered. After a week the prisoners escaped through a subterranean passage, connecting the cellar with the creek about a hundred feet away. Not very long ago some workmen, in digging, came upon an underground passage, which according to all signs, must have been the very one through which the three clergymen made good their escape.

"It is hard to realize now," says some one, "when the country is being rapidly changed by the erection of blocks of brick houses and other buildings, that Westchester was ever sufficiently wild to have been the scene of such acts of savagery as are recorded in history, and it would be well to mark the spots of most interest before the encroaching city obliterates all the traces which now remain."



CALIFORNIAN SEA-LIONS.  
A Scene in Bronx Park





CLINTON AVENUE AND 170th STREET, SEVENTEEN YEARS AGO



## CHAPTER XXIV

### PORT MORRIS AND "THE HUSSAR"

#### Riker's Island—Two Brother Islands—Various Accounts of the Lost "Hussar"

Passing by for the moment, Hunt's Point with all its interesting historical associations and memories, we come to Port Morris, at present mostly occupied by gas-tanks and manufacturing industries.

Off in the Sound lies Riker's Island, a dreary looking waste in the water, increased in size, I understand, by the fillings from the Street Cleaning Department. To the south lie the "Two Brothers," two islands, on the more northerly of which are situated the City Hospitals, while the southern island has lately been used as an athletic field, being reached by steamer from Port Morris.

"There are about half a dozen treasure-ships off our shores," says a New York diver, in relating his experiences. "The best known hereabouts is the British frigate 'Hussar,' which struck (in the vicinity of North Brother Island and Port Morris) in 1780. She went down with 107 men on board and, it is said, a great amount of gold coin intended for the British forces. This vessel has been worked for treasure since 1818. Parties have operated with a diving bell, have grappled with ice-tongs, and in fact have endeavored in ways as numerous as they were ridiculous, to raise the treasure. But I never heard of anything of value being obtained since 1819, when her guns and upper sheathing were brought up—except the anchor, and I raised that a few years ago. There lies the 'Hussar' just where she sank, only she has worked herself a nest thirty feet below the bed of the Sound, and if there was any treasure aboard her, it is there still. If there is any truth in the story that comes down from 1780 the waters are eddying over a treasure of two hundred thousand pounds."

Almost exactly on the spot where search was made, a while ago, for the bodies of the victims of the "General Slocum," has this long hunt taken place. It has involved the outlay of over a quarter of a million dollars, involving the shattering of many a reputation. Not until ten years ago has the State Department ended the quest by "exploding the myth."

Reaching New York from England on September 13, 1780, came this famous "Hussar" with a cargo of a large sum of money in copper, silver and gold coin. The English forces in the Colonies had not been paid for a long time, and this money was to still their complaints. Another British vessel, the "Mercury," had also left England with three hundred and eighty thousand pounds, and the conclusion was that this had been transferred to the "Hussar." About this period there were rumors extant that New York City was about to fall into the hands of the Americans, and therefore the "Hussar" received orders to sail up the Sound to Newport. It never, however, got beyond North Brother Island, where it sank on the 23d of November, 1780, conveying

the impression that the treasure had gone to the bottom with the ill-fated ship.

Then followed the numerous attempts to secure the supposed prize. "The only treasure connected with the sinking of the 'Hussar,'" says some one, "is the money that has been expended in trying to recover it." The methods employed were certainly as original and novel as they were unsuccessful. One man recovered from the wreck fifteen guineas, and a number of relics, including some beer mugs, inscribed "George III, Rex," and a cannon now in the museum at Worcester, Mass. I have in my collection a mass of rust, brought from the same place, fully three inches in diameter, in the middle of which is a bullet about an inch through the centre.

Finally Secretary Gresham investigated the matter, and a report in the Admiralty's Office was searched. The logs of the "Mercury" and the "Hussar" were closely examined, neither of these containing the least mention of any treasure. In the books of the Exchequer it was found that the largest sum of money sent to this country at any one time during the Revolution was fifty thousand pounds, and that was sent to Charleston.

In the Admiralty Office proper was discovered a report, written by Fletcher Betts, an officer of the "Hussar," giving a complete description of the disaster and adding that there was twenty thousand pounds in gold aboard the "Hussar," but two days before it sunk the money was delivered to the Commissary General at New York, and that Betts himself assisted in transferring the gold.

This was the end of the long tradition of sunken treasure, which has cost nearly a quarter of a million of dollars and much bitter disappointment.

As one of the divers was exploring the bottom of the Sound in his search for the hapless victims of the "General Slocum," he was amazed at coming across the remains of an old anchor and some water-worn fragments of its "chair." "On her way up the Sound, she struck on Pot Rock," we are told, "and her captain made for North Brother Island, just as the commander of the 'Slocum' did, but the vessel foundered before he could get it on the shelving edge of the island."

Another authority states that lately a gang of Italians at work on the New York Central Railroad's new Power House at 145th Street and the Sound, dug up a strange looking little barrel, and when they found it was empty, they hurled it to where a policeman happened to be standing. Picking it up, he rubbed the dirt off, and discovered it to be a spruce wood canteen, with the date "1778," and in another place was the figure "2." The supposition is that some shipwrecked soldier from the ill-fated "Hussar," once the owner of this canteen, might have sought refuge in the fort that was formerly situated on the site of the new power plant of the New York Central Railroad.

## CHAPTER XXV

### LEGGETT'S LANE AND WESTCHESTER TURNPIKE

Leggett's Lane—The Dater Mansion—The Dennison-White Mansion—The Revolutionary Cave—Oak Point—  
The Whitlock-Casanova Mansion—Westchester Turnpike—Janes & Kirtland Iron Foundry—  
St. Ann's Church—The Pocahontas Branch Railroad—The "Great Eastern"—  
Bensonia Cemetery—The Benson Mansion

Directly above North Brother Island is Leggett's Point, and near here was the terminus of that delightfully picturesque country lane, variously styled "Leggett's Lane," "Dennison's Lane," and "White's Lane." It started at the old Westchester Turnpike, a few feet north of Prospect Avenue, winding its way almost due south to the handsome residences on the shores of the Sound. In former years it was a perfect bower of intertwining tree branches. Now, when a few days ago, I sought to find this spot, it was so lost by the many buildings that have grown up around as if by magic, that only a few trees and scattered fragments of a once beautiful "nigger-head" stone wall, remained to mark its course.

One old house is left, the Dennison-White residence, the



Leggett's Lane

Dater Mansion having recently been destroyed. This latter was a grand old stone structure facing the water, betokening in its stately appearance all its former grandeur, but now used as the home of a market gardener!

The Dennison-White house was situated in "Longwood Park," its entrance being about opposite the site of Philip Dater's. The old mansion itself, whose sides were so conspicuously blocked out in checker-board squares, is still preserved as the handsome "Longwood Club House," and Longwood Avenue, near by, is named from the same source.

Imagine a beautiful, woodland estate, with acres of grassy lawn, varied here and there by miniature forests and glens. Within a stone's throw ran the densely shaded lane, along which I have been told the British forces marched, in days of yore,

When I last visited this site, so familiar to me in times past, great trees were fast being felled and blocks of houses had sprung up, so that it would require the practiced skill of a truly old inhabitant to tell where the original lane wound through its terraced banks.

A few years ago, instead of the red-coated soldiers, a daily army of excursionists tramped along this leafy lane on hot summer days on their way to reach a water resort. Then it was that the ceaseless throng became an eyesore to the residents of the old mansion, and, claiming that the lane was a private and not a public way, they sought to bar popular progress by erecting gates across the roadway. "But no," said those wise in the law. "For twenty years this has been an open road, and you cannot close it now." Thus did the Oak Point excursionists win the day.

Close to the winding lane, under a grove of immense forest trees, was situated some years ago a little cave almost hidden by the green turf. In its dark recesses once lay a pile of human bones, ghastly, gruesome and white. During the Revolution there was a sharp skirmish hereabouts between the Americans and the British, with the unfortunate result that the former were only "almost successful." In their hasty flight they carried their dead with them, until the little cave was reached, when they halted just long enough to hide the bodies in its black interior. An old resident recently told me that many years ago she had often visited the place and seen the white bones, which a physician who had examined them, declared were genuine human bones.

There was once an opening in the "Haw-Haw" fence, that led to the old lane, but such streams of people used to come to see the strange curiosities that the owner of the place did away with the entrance, and filled up the cave for self protection, leaving but a mound to mark the spot.

Now the query is: Will the laborers find the bones when they dig up the ground where the cave was, as they seem sure soon to do? Were the bones taken away when the cave was filled in, or are they there still? What will the contractor say if his men come upon a pile of human relics? In a very short time this question will be answered, and we shall see whether the workmen will bring to light the remains of some of our Revolutionary ancestors!

From here towards the Sound, the winding lane crossed the present Southern Boulevard, ending near the old Arnold Mansion. I have heard that there was a Revolutionary house at this place, possibly the Leggett Mansion. At any rate, they have all



vanished now. "Arnold's Point," afterwards Oak Point, that well known resort for bathers and excursionists, now forms the busy freight yards of the New Haven Railroad Company.

Another stately edifice has not survived the general destruction. This is the immense Whitlock or Casanova Mansion, which rose like a sentinel above the surrounding regions. B. M. Whitlock, its former owner, carried on an extensive trade with the

as if by magic, only to close again in the same manner. A lady who had been an invited guest at this chateau told me that one Sunday morning Mrs. Whitlock wished to drive with her to church. They did not go, for out of the fifty-six horses on the estate, the servants were using every one of the carriage horses for their own purposes!

Just before the Civil War an entire regiment from Georgia



Site of Old Revolutionary Cave

Southern States, and selected this spot, then an ideal one, for a country residence. A magnificent forest surrounded it, and only the top of the great central dome was visible above the trees.

Many wonderful stories have been told to me about this palatial abode. Three years it was in building, being completed about 1859, some of the elaborate decorations having been im-

ported from France. Solid gold knobs were on the massive front doors. Long drives wound through the grounds. As a carriage approached the immense gates, the horses would step on some hidden spring, and suddenly the gates would fly open

was entertained at his mansion by Mr. Whitlock, the men encamped in tents on the lawn, and the officers having possession of the spare rooms in the house. With the Rebellion, we learn that financial distress came to the family and Mr. Whitlock was obliged to sell his beautiful residence, which passed into the hands of a distinguished Cuban, Senor Casanova, and the place was styled "Castello de Casanova."

Through the courtesy of the owners I made a tour of inspection through the old house, taking an entire afternoon for exploration. The great front doors were thrown open for us to enter, and we read at our feet in inlaid tiling the legend, "SOYEZ LE BIENVENU," and were confronted on all sides by the most beautiful polished white marble. Perhaps the most charming apartment of all was the "Louis XVI Room," a dazzling blaze of blue, white and gold. Or was the finest room the one built under the great dome at the top, evidently intended for a ball room, but resembling a chapel, in that it is lit by the most jewel-like stained glass windows? Another apartment, also highly unique, was the room in which the great safe stands. We only discovered it by accident, as it is lighted by oval panels, that closely resemble wood, until we entered through a secret doorway and found they were of opaque glass.

Much doubt has been cast upon these underground chambers, and I could scarcely believe they were there myself until I wandered through them, almost tumbling into the well that evidently supplied the house with drinking water. At every point we met some strange and novel sight. The extravagantly enamelled door knobs that we found lying on the floor were indeed jewels in themselves. We rang bells that sounded far away in



Casanova Mansion

ported from France. Solid gold knobs were on the massive front doors. Long drives wound through the grounds. As a carriage approached the immense gates, the horses would step on some hidden spring, and suddenly the gates would fly open



the lower part of the house. No servant responded, however, for the one resident was outside and did not keep any "help." So, whoever wanted to be surrounded by luxury, by everything that taste can desire or money can buy—all in the past tense, should have paid a visit to this magnificent Casanova Mansion.

The old Westchester Turnpike branched from Third Avenue (Boston Post Road) at 150th Street, and wended its way to the Village of Westchester. Purdy's grocery store, for so many years a landmark of the entire section, which stood at the corner, has yielded its place to one of our great department stores. After crossing what was formerly Mill Brook, the road passes on the right hand the remains of the extensive Janes & Kirtland's iron foundry, which in its day wrought many famous pieces of iron for different parts of the country. Examples of the work follow: The iron work for the dome of the Capitol at Washington, and it is said that when this order was secured, so large was the undertaking that the firm moved its factory to the then wilderness of Westchester County, in 1858, where it erected a large brick edifice, 3,300 feet square; they also did work for the Treasury Department, the General Post Office at Washington and the Patent Office; also the iron railing on the old Brooklyn Bridge approaches, the iron bridge across the lake in Central Park, which was cast in ten-ton pieces. China, South America, Cuba, Hawaii, Mexico and Haiti claim mythological pieces, dogs, deers and lions, all cast by this firm. The immense fountain for the City of Savannah, considered one of the most notable examples of ironwork in America, was also their work, which in later years gave up the manufacture of ornamental and architectural pieces. It may be stated here that the dome of the Capitol at Washington weighed 10,000,000 pounds, and took three years to manufacture.

Reaching St. Ann's Avenue, if we go about a mile southward, we come to St. Ann's Church, a Gothic structure built by Gouverneur Morris the second, and containing in its burial plot the grave of his father. The church itself, we learn, has a memorial to the memory of Mrs. Gouverneur Morris, who was a lineal representative of the illustrious Pocahontas, of Virginia. The little branch road running from Port Morris to the Harlem Division at Melrose, is, for some reason or other, styled the Pocahontas Branch.

But speak not of this as an obscure freight railroad. We read that it once boasted of four passenger trains a day to and from Port Morris. Over this line the passengers of the "Great Eastern" were brought to New York City, at the time of the first arrival of the vessel at our shores, her captain having chosen the course down Long Island Sound instead of coming up New York Bay. Finally he feared passing through the dreaded maelstrom of Hell Gate, and brought his huge craft at last to anchor in the deep waters off Port Morris.

Following St. Ann's Avenue northerly from Westchester Avenue, we come to a tiny burying ground, almost bisected in years past by the change of direction of St. Ann's Avenue. This was Old Bensonia Cemetery, or as the old deeds phrase it, the "Morrissania Cemetery at Bensonia." Once a beautifully kept rural graveyard, it is now in a hardly conceivable state of desolation, only eight of the many trees remaining that once were its pride.

A mysterious fact is related in connection with this little enclosure. I have been told that when A. T. Stewart's body was stolen from its resting place, it was buried for several days in the quiet seclusion of little Bensonia Cemetery, where it lay unnoticed while the family received a grim message from the robbers in the form of an irregularly shaped piece of cloth, which when compared with that torn from the lining of the coffin, was found to fit exactly.

After a time, when the officers of justice began to follow up the thieves too closely, a notice was sent to the Stewart family, offering to surrender their prey on payment of a certain sum as ransom. The place for the body to be given back was mentioned, being, as near as I can place it, on the old Pelham Avenue, a short distance east of Bronxdale, one of the loneliest places in the whole region. At midnight a certain relative of the family was to drive to the solitary scene in a covered wagon, which he did, being stopped on the wayside by successive masked sentinels on horseback, who, seeing that he was alone, directed him to proceed. At midnight he reached the appointed spot, the money he had brought was counted out by the flicker of lanterns, the body placed in the wagon and the young man dispatched on his long and weird homeward drive, reaching his destination just as dawn was breaking over the great city.

I have learned that Bensonia Cemetery has been condemned by the city as a public park, and trust that steps will be immediately taken towards this purpose. The name of this section arises from B. L. Benson, who owned considerable land in the vicinity, and lived in the old fashioned house with graceful columns that used to stand at the northwest corner of Westchester Road and Carr (St. Ann's) Avenue.

From here Westchester Road continues its course, once a quiet country turnpike, now a noisy city street, utilized by trolley cars on the surface and by the Rapid Transit trains thundering overhead. An old map gives a toll gate and house a short distance east of Prospect Avenue, on McGraw's Hill, but no traces of this now remain.

Passing by Fox Corners, the road reaches the Bronx River, where a fine bridge has been erected. From here it climbs the hill, passing the beautiful "Wilmont," the former home of the Watson family, and afterwards passing quite close to "Black Rock," which lies imbedded in the marshes.



## CHAPTER XXVI

### TREMONT AND FORDHAM

Ancient Bathgate Avenue House—Historical Tremont—Jacob Lorillard Residence—Old Stenton Mansion—Old Powell Farm House—Rose Hill Farm House—Fordham Heights Cemetery—Poe Cottage—Dutch Reformed Church—Ancient Manor of Fordham

On Randal's Map of the property of Gouverneur Morris is to be found "an old stone house," built at a different angle with the streets and avenues. The map is dated 1816 and shows things quite different from what they are now. This "Old Stone House" stood on the westerly side of Bathgate Avenue, at a strange slant with the avenue itself. A gentleman once told me that when he came to Tremont, half a century ago, this house really looked older than it did a few years ago. The reason of its being erected without regard to the existing streets was because it was built to face the south. Now that Bathgate Avenue has been widened the old stone house is no more.

The former police station, which was perched on top of the rocks, on Bathgate Avenue, just above Tremont Avenue, now the site of the new and highly modern police station, was in old days a school house, and a fine play ground the little Tremonters used to have, as the grounds extended as far west as Washington Avenue.



Old Bathgate Avenue House

Half a century ago, we read, Mount Hope was all country fields, and from Tremont to West Farms it was all farm land. To the north, near 178th Street and Third Avenue, is "Oakley Grove," one of the oldest landmarks in the Bronx. Miles Oakley, from whom the place derives its name, was a vestryman in St. Peter's Church, Westchester, in 1702, becoming in 1730 the second Mayor of Westchester.

Following up Fordham (Third) Avenue, a short distance brings us to the Old Quarry Road, a small section of which still exists east of Third Avenue, while the remainder, leading slantwise towards the southwest, crossed the Harlem Railroad at about 179th Street. Thence it ascended Mount Hope Hill diagonally, taking a turn to the northwest, and lastly climbing the justly named "Snake Hill," reached Macomb's Road almost in

front of "Mount Fordham," the late Lewis G. Morris's stately residence.

In the triangle formed by this Quarry Road, the old Fordham Road and Kingsbridge Road, which is now occupied by the mas-



Powell Farm House

sive buildings of the Home for Incurables, still stands the old residence of Jacob Lorillard, which is the present home of the Medical Superintendent of the Home for Incurables. Close by is the site of the celebrated "Oak Tree Stump," to which reference has previously been made.



Stenton Mansion

On Washington Avenue, near Pelham Avenue, stand two ancient houses, well worthy of description. One is the Colonial Mansion on the old Stenton Estate, where Washington and his men once stopped while passing through the Harlem Valley.



An old barn, close by, where General Washington's horses were stabled, was destroyed by fire about four years ago. Directly north of the Stenton Mansion is the venerable Powell Farm House, now over 100 years old, once the residence of the Rev. William Powell, rector of St. Peter's Church, Westchester, which is regarded as the oldest house in Fordham. Many



Berrian Cemetery, Fordham Heights

wonderful ghost stories concerning this spot have been told me by a former occupant, while on the kitchen floor is said to be a mysterious blood stain that will not wash out in spite of all attempts. This old abode stands with its back to Washington Avenue, and I have heard that a private road once wound its way down to Kingsbridge Road near the Home for Incurables.

Facing Washington Avenue are the extensive and beautiful grounds of St. John's College, on Rose Hill, said to have been once the residence of the celebrated Motte. On these premises, until about two years ago, stood a very antique house, used as the College Infirmary. It was the Rose Hill Manor Farm House, having been built before 1692. One authority asserts that it was Washington's headquarters, while another states that he sojourned at what now is Nolan's Hotel, Fordham Square. The latest reports inform us that St. John's College is now known as "Fordham University," while the main college building, an ancient stone structure with antique cupola, was the original Rose Hill Manor House itself.



Poe Cottage

Following Kingsbridge Road to the crest of the hill, we find that Fordham Road turns off sharply to the west. A short distance along this latter highway, which was also known as Fordham Landing Road, stands the old Peter Valentine Farm House, now enlarged into the pretty residence of the late John

B. Haskin. Crossing the old Croton Aqueduct, beyond Macomb's Road, we come to the much neglected Berrian Cemetery, at the corner of Sedgwick Avenue. The cutting through of this last named avenue, together with the widening of Fordham Road, sliced off a good part of the little burying ground. I have been told that part of a coffin was at one time seen projecting from the steep slope. Among the inscriptions we find:

Oliver Cromwell  
died in 1818.

John Berrien  
d. Jan. 30, 1836.

Peter Valentine  
d. April 22, 1840.

Nicholas Berrien,  
March 10, 1846.

Samuel Berrian,  
May 27, 1785.

If we continue directly along Kingsbridge Road, we shall soon pass a tiny cottage on the east side, which from 1846 to 1849 was the abode of that wonderful literary genius, Edgar Allan Poe. Very fitly has it been described as "no more than a little paint box, shingled on the sides as well as on the roof." I have seen one of the original shingles, an immense specimen, hand-split and fully three feet long.

Several of Poe's works were written at this Fordham home. "A short distance back of the cottage there is a rocky elevation, crowned with cedars and tradition asserts that this was a favorite haunt of Poe's. Here it was that he wove in his brain the ideas which found expression in 'Eureka,' 'Annabel Lee,' 'For Annie,' and 'Ulalume,' all of which were written while he lived at Fordham. Another favorite resort of his was the Aqueduct pathway, leading from High Bridge to Fordham."

His masterpiece, "The Raven," many statements to the contrary notwithstanding, was written in an old house on Riverside Drive, near Eighty-fourth Street. On the rocks behind the Fordham cottage, overlooking the grounds below, are said to be the remains of a British battery of Revolutionary days.

Here is an interesting reminiscence of Poe: Two ladies came to the Jacob Lorillard Mansion, not so long ago, saying that they used to live there many years since and that Poe came there one evening while the full moon was flooding everything with its majestic beauty, and recited there for the first time his masterpiece "The Raven."

One who visited the cottage as a messenger boy, has said: "On my first visit Mrs. Poe was sitting in the sun on the little porch, wrapped in what appeared to be a counterpane. At my next visit she was on a couch, covered with a man's overcoat, for the weather was chilly and the house was cold. I remember that while I was waiting for Poe, his wife coughed and I saw



him wince at the sound. There is every reason to believe that in their 'Kingdom by the Sea' both of them were tired and hungry." Another visitor tells us that when she called there Poe had climbed into a tree to pick cherries, and his wife was standing on the ground underneath, to catch the fruit in her apron. "He was a very nice looking young man," she said, "and very agreeable. His wife had come out into the fresh air, and to dig in the ground and get well. But she was too thin and weak to dig."

In January, 1847, poor Virginia Poe, the beautiful "Annabel Lee," died and was buried from the old Dutch Reformed Church, still standing on the Kingsbridge Road, about half a mile beyond the cottage. Her remains were first interred in the Valentine family vault, and in 1878 they were removed to Baltimore to be placed beside those of her husband.

"The sunshine and fresh air and isolation and freedom of their Fordham home were as much for her sake as for his own." "The tiny cottage had an air of taste and gentility that must have been lent to it by the very presence of its inmates. So neat, so poor, so unfurnished, and yet so charming a dwelling I never saw!"

The last minister of the Fordham Dutch Reformed Church previous to the Revolution was the Rev. Dom. John Peter Tetard the chaplain to General Montgomery. The original structure was erected in 1706 on the farm of James Valentine, more lately occupied by Moses Devoe. The latter's residence is said to have been the old Dutch Church parsonage. In 1801 a second structure was built, and still later, the present church, the following inscription on one foundation wall of the second building being preserved in the "new" church:

I. V. S.  
1706.

while still another inscription is taken from a stone in the Valentine house adjoining the site of the old church:

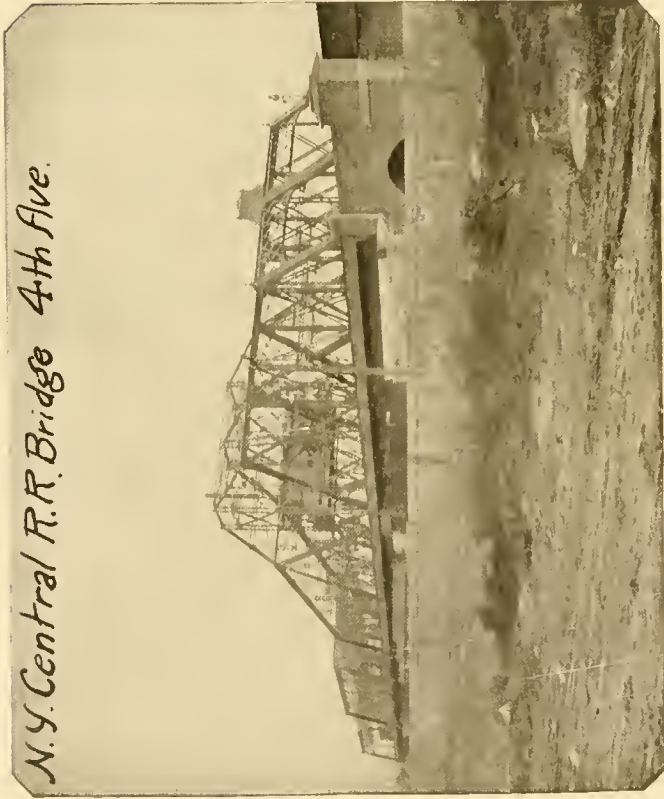
H. M. K., 1704.

At the intersection of the Kingsbridge and Fordham Roads, and opposite the former, stood an ancient house with its side to the street. An old resident told me that this was of Revolutionary origin, and that in its glory it stood apart, not shut in by the houses that now enclose it on both sides. For many years it was the residence of General Morris. A second old abode, on the opposite side of Kingsbridge Road, and a little further on, stands high in the air, through the grading and widening of Kingsbridge Road on the one side and the opening of Valentine Avenue on the other. It is said to have been built about the same time as the Poe Cottage, and in its rooms lived, as I have been told, one who furnished Poe with the bare necessities of life, thus keeping him from starvation, when everything else failed him.

The Manor of Fordham was at the foot of old Break Neck Hill, just south of Kingsbridge. It lay between the lands of Van der Donck and Bronck, being purchased principally from the Indians by Jan Arceer, or John Archer, between 1655 and 1671. In 1669 a ferry was located at the growing settlement of Fordham on Spuyten Duyvil Creek. After a while Archer had built up a fine estate of over a thousand acres. A purchase in 1669 made him the sole owner of lands as far south as Highbridge, the consideration being: "13 coats of Duffels, one halfe anchor of rume, two eans of brandy-wine, with several other matters to ye value of 60 guilders wampum."

This Colonial settlement of a dozen houses must not be confused with the Fordham of later times, as no traces of its buildings now remain.





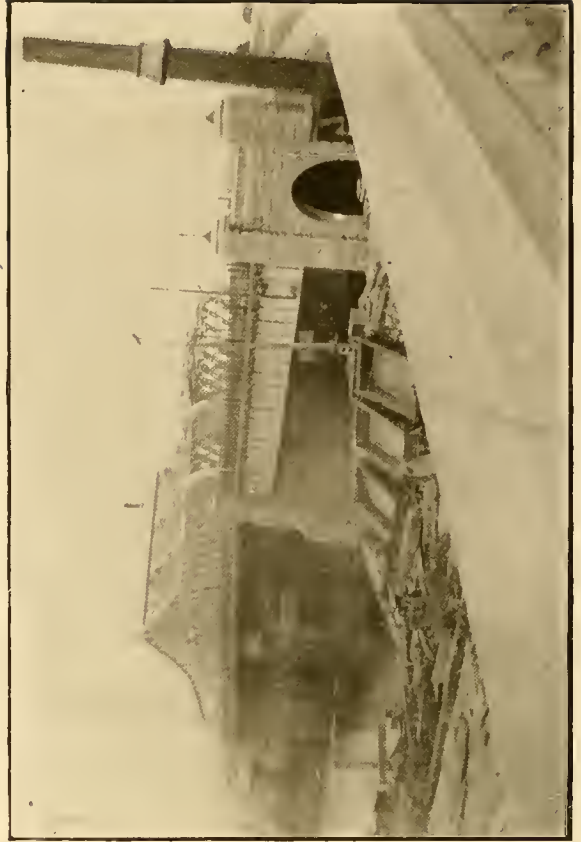
New York Central Bridge at Park Avenue, over Harlem River



Madison Avenue Bridge at 138th Street, over Harlem River



Second Iron Bridge at Third Avenue, Replaced by New Third Avenue Bridge



New Third Avenue Bridge

## CHAPTER XXVII

### BRIDGES OF THE BRONX

#### Bridges Crossing from the Borough of the Bronx to Manhattan Island—Their Various Histories and Points of Interest

It has been suggested that the Harlem River be filled up, thus ceasing to exist, but nevertheless mighty bridges are still being constructed over it, each congested with traffic a few years after completion.

Old King's Bridge, of which mention has already been made, comes first in the list. It was erected in 1693 under a franchise for 99 years, granted to Frederick Philipse or Flypsen, to build and maintain a bridge at his own expense and to collect "easy and reasonable tolls." The original bridge was constructed a little to the east of the present one, remaining in the hands of

The railroad bridge at Spuyten Duyvil was authorized in 1840 and is chiefly used by freight trains of the New York Central Railroad. Near this spot the grand Hendrick Hudson Memorial Bridge will soon be built, connecting the heights of Manhattan with those of the Bronx, its driveway forming a continuation of the Spuyten Duyvil Parkway, and overlooked by one of the Bronx's oldest houses, the solidly built "Berran Farm House, now changed and added to, by a wealthy resident.

Between the King's and Farmers' Bridges stands the New Broadway Bridge, built only a few years ago, and a perfect



Washington Bridge

Philipse's descendants down until after the Revolution, when it was forfeited to the State because of the fact that the family were Loyalists.

Those having occasion to cross this early bridge protested strongly against the payment of tolls, so much so, that another bridge was built, which is still in existence near the old Manor of Fordham. It was erected in 1759, and variously styled the Farmers' Free, or Dyckman's Bridge. Close to King's Bridge stood an old mill, that made use of the water power to turn its wheels.

example of its type. At Fordham Heights used to be a small foot-bridge, which fell to ruin many years ago. On its site we learn the Broadway Bridge over the Ship Canal is to be located, after being floated down from its present position by a gigantic engineering feat.

Next we come to that triumph of mechanical art, the graceful Washington Bridge, which words can scarcely describe. Almost every Bronxite knows it by heart. We may only remark that it was two years in building, being opened to public use in 1889, and that its entire length is 2,375 feet.



About a quarter of a mile below Washington Bridge, rise the graceful arches of High Bridge, only intended for pedestrians, as between the foot-walk and the arches are three immense water conduits. When completed in 1849, it had only two conduits each three feet in diameter, but about 1863 the side walls of the bridge were raised and a third pipe, seven feet six inches in diameter, was laid above the other two.

This grand bridge, with its fifteen semi-circular arches, is one of the sights of the region, the arches at the crown giving a height of 100 feet above high water. It has a total length of 1,450 feet.

"Various plans were proposed for the aqueduct at this point," some one writes, "and in 1837 a contract was actually let and work started on a rock fill, with an arch at the centre eighty feet wide and thirty high, the intention being to lay the water pipes on top of the embankment and cover them with earth." Luckily the government saw very quickly the error of this plan, which would have effectively barred the Harlem as a navigable

About the year 1813 we learn that Macomb obtained a grant to erect a dam across the Harlem from Bussing's Point, on the southerly side, to Devoe's Point on the Westchester shore, thus practically forming a mill pond from this point to Kingsbridge. There was a stipulation, however, "that it should be so constructed as to allow the passage of boats . . . and that Macomb should always have a person in attendance . . . . The rent was the same as for the mill at King's Bridge, and Macomb and his successors levied toll on all vehicles and persons passing over this bridge."

But were the residents of both sides of the river going to stand this unauthorized toll-bridge? No, indeed! A number of prominent residents, including the Morrises, the Valentines and the Devoes met together and decided that even the opening in the dam did not afford sufficient navigation of the river.

Then a strange thing happened. A vessel laden with a cargo from a neighboring state ascended the river and demanded passage through the dam. Lewis G. Morris built a dock about half



High Bridge

stream, and, refusing to allow the continuance of the work, stepped in and caused the erection of the bridge as it now exists. Of course they used a quantity of solid frame, or "false-work" in the construction, and one of the old houses in Morrisania is built in part out of these very timbers. Between High and Washington Bridges is the spot where the new Crotona Aqueduct crosses after the fashion of a siphon, a fine gatehouse being erected on both sides.

After passing the Bridge of the Putnam Division of the New York Central Railroad, erected about 1877, we come to the handsome new Macomb's, or as it is now styled, "Central" Bridge. In 1800 the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty ceded to Alexander Macomb "all that certain piece or parcell of land covered with water . . . beginning at the west side of Kingsbridge . . . on the north side of the creek of water called Spuyten Duyvil." Here he built the tidal grist mill west of the bridge, a landmark that in 1855 was still standing. Macomb, however, failed to carry out his agreement to keep a passageway open along the course of the creek.

a mile north of Highbridge (thus giving rise to the name Morris Dock, recently changed to Morris Heights) and had chartered this vessel, the "Nonpareil," carrying a load of coal for delivery at Morris Dock. One evening about the year 1839, the "Nonpareil" reached the dam at full tide and Mr. Morris demanded that the passageway be opened. As this request was not granted, a number of small boats appeared with about 100 men on board, and with their assistance Mr. Morris was not long in forcibly tearing out a portion of the dam, thus admitting the vessel to float across. This taught a much needed lesson, for from that time a draw was always maintained in the dam rendering the Harlem free to navigation.

In the words of Chancellor Walworth we find: "The Harlem River is an arm of the sea and a public navigable river; it was a public nuisance to obstruct the navigation thereof, without authority of law."

In 1858 authority was given for New York City and Westchester County to erect the first regular bridge, which bore the name of Macomb's Dam Bridge, while others called it the Cen-

tral Bridge. The Commissioners were directed to tear down the old Macomb's dam, and see that the river was widened to its full capacity. About 1891, Macomb's Dam Bridge was moved a short distance up the river to make room for the erection of the splendid new steel structure which was thrown open to the public about 1895.

Next in order is the 145th Street Bridge, while below this comes the Madison Avenue Bridge, completed in 1884, and now sadly inadequate for the large body of traffic that daily crosses it. A short distance below is the immense Park Avenue Bridge, with its four tracks crossed by innumerable trains, a wonderful improvement over the old railroad bridges that stood in its stead.

Mention has already been made of the two previous structures crossing the Harlem River at Third Avenue. The present gigantic erection, with its two sidewalks, two roadways and two spaces for trolley cars, almost equals the railroad bridge in importance. The early bridge was known as Cole's Bridge, while

the title of Harlem Bridge has also clung to it. Of great importance to Bronxites is the Second Avenue Bridge, crossed by a steady stream of electric trains and a few pedestrians.

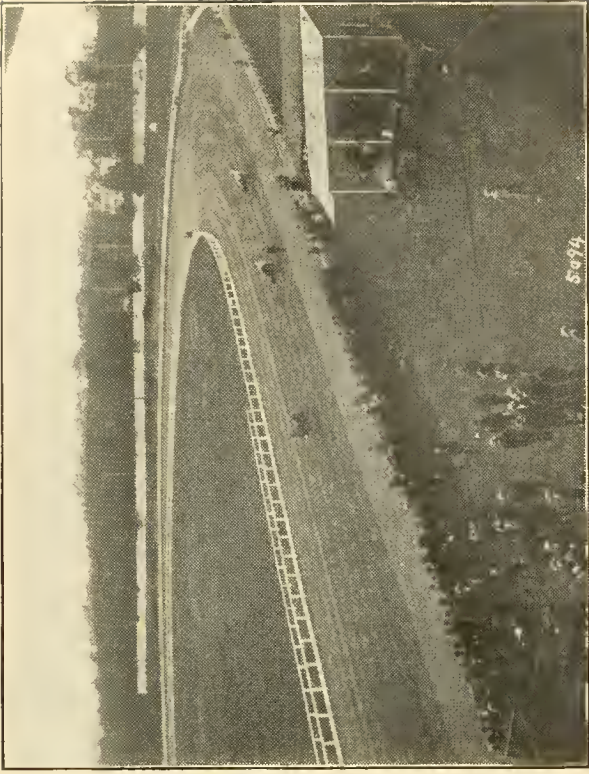
To relieve the pressure of traffic over the Harlem or Third Avenue Bridge, there is yet another one, connecting Willis Avenue on the Bronx side, with First Avenue, on Manhattan Island, the most southerly in the series of links "extending over to the main."

Teams, foot-passengers, trolley cars and trains are constantly passing over these, always on the alert for the signal to open the draw. A number of tugs have adopted the excellent plan of having their funnels hinged, to be swung back when passing along the Har'em River. May the time soon come when all shall have adopted this device, and we can view the splendid trains of the New York Central Railroad, that have come from Chicago on time to a dot, enter the Grand Central Station on schedule time, without being "held up" by a few mud scows, towed by some diminutive tug with a tall smoke stack!

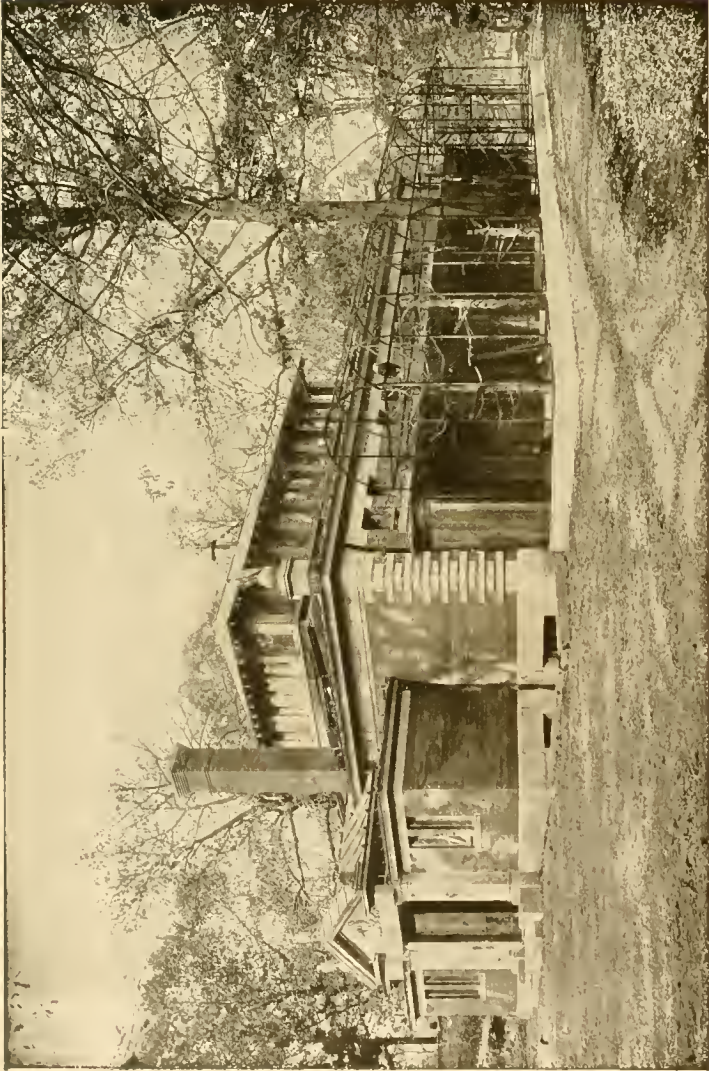


Some of the Attractive Spots in the Bronx





At Morris Park Race Track



Aquatic Birds' House, Bronx Park





# CHAPTER XXVIII

## PARKS OF THE BRONX

### History and Description of the Parks and Parkways of the Bronx

Although we have spoken of some of the largest and most important parks of this borough, there are many smaller, yet in themselves complete, which it would be a mistake to omit.

Take the beautiful Claremont Park, for example, among



Zborowski Mansion

whose grassy lawns and tall trees arises that grand white structure, the Zborowski Mansion, the General Headquarters of the Bronx Department of Parks. Erected in 1859, as the large raised figures declare, it is one of our handsomest buildings. On another side are the figures, "1676," evidently the date of a previous building on or near the same spot. One ornamental feature is very conspicuous—the raised sculptures, in the white marble, underneath the piazza roof, representing different classical groups.

A strange tradition was current among the Zborowskis that because of a curse, no male member of the family would die in his bed. We find that Martin Zborowski died in his chair, stricken with paralysis; Elliott Zborowski was killed by a New Haven train; Francis Zborowski was drowned near Williamsbridge; Max Zborowski was killed by a fall from his horse, and lastly Elliott Zborowski, nephew of the other Elliott and last of his line, was killed on April 1, 1903, at Nice, by being thrown from his auto car.

As a resume, showing how many other parks the Bronx can boast of, we may mention the following:

Franz Sigel Park, along the line of the old Buena Vista Ridge Road, now Mott Avenue, extends as far north as 158th Street. A little to the north, on 162d Street, near Mott Avenue, can be seen one of the glacial curiosities of the Bronx, a huge boulder, extending out into the sidewalk and covered with a mass of vines. Closer to this park, formerly known as Cedar Park, is the beautiful Heine Fountain.

Washington Bridge Park is another charming bit of green, under and adjoining the Bronx approach to this noble bridge.

On the steep slopes of the hill, at what was and should still be called Fordham Heights, is the slanting University Park, close to the University grounds, and extending down to Cedar Avenue. Just above this, to the north of Fordham Road (also styled Fordham Landing Road, Berrian Landing Road and erroneously High Bridge Road) is the tiny Fordham Park, while to the eastward lie the shaded St. James Park (just north of the beautiful St. James' Church) and Poe Park, opposite Poe's former home, to which it was proposed to move the picturesque little Poe Cottage.

At Fordham Station is a beautifully kept spot of ground close to Webster Avenue, named Rose Hill Park, so called in honor of the Rose Hill Manor or Farm House that stood on the St. John's College grounds. A charming bit of land, with immense ledges of rock that give a striking echo, on Mount Hope Hill, is appropriately christened "Echo Park."

There are three to be considered yet, and the list of improved parks in the Bronx that possess names will be complete



Gen. Franz Sigel

These are Melrose Park, close to Melrose Station, which, a short time ago, was a most barren waste, and Macomb's Dam Park, underneath the northern approach of Central Bridge. It is well that the old name "Macomb's Dam" is in some manner perpetuated for time to come.

The last in this series is St. Mary's Park, to the east of St. Ann's Avenue at 149th Street. There was once a fine lake here for skaters, while on the hills are still left many of the splendid mansions of olden time, which have long been a pride to the neighborhood.

With the larger parks described in the earlier part of this

work, we find that the grand summary of named and existing parks amounts to 3,850 acres, while those without names count up to fifteen acres, and including the four parkways of 211 acres, the total area of parkland in the Bronx includes over 4,000 acres—truly a good showing!



The Heine Monument, 161st Street and Mott Avenue

# CHAPTER XXIX

## RAILROADS

### General Description and History of the Railroads of the Bronx from Early Days to the Present

"The New York and Harlem Railroad," says an old Gazetteer, "commences near the City Hall in New York and extends north . . . to the Harlem River, a distance of eight miles; thence across the river into Westchester County. This company was first chartered in 1831, while in 1840 it was authorized to extend its road from the Harlem River through the County of Westchester. The track is now finished to William's Bridge, where it crosses Bronx River, a distance of 14½ miles from the City Hall."

In 1855 the New York and Harlem Railroad issued its fourth time table, quite a notable contrast to the documents of to-day. The stations were City Hall, Thirty-second Street, Yorkville, Harlem, Mott Haven, Melrose, Morrisania, Fordham, William's Bridge, etc. The longest distance was between Morrisania and Fordham, but there were "flag stations" at Central Morrisania (Claremont Park) and Upper Morrisania (Tremont).

The old Morrisania station was, I believe, destroyed after the depression of the tracks; the old Central Morrisania station stands on the easterly side of Park Avenue, just north of 172d Street, while the former Tremont station was used as a hall for the Suburban Club, at the southwestern corner of Park Avenue and 176th Street. The old Fordham station was merely an engine house transformed into a station. While being pulled down, the large door where the locomotives used to enter was plainly visible.

The fuel used for feeding the engines and heating the cars was wood, and this caused the engine's pipes to freeze in cold weather, so that the reason given for the frequent delays was: "We had to thaw out!"

Above William's Bridge there was but a single track for the Harlem trains, alongside of which was another for the New Haven trains. Great was the excitement when races between the two lines took place, and it is recorded that the Harlem road used to have an engine with a single driving wheel that was never beaten by any of the New Haven locomotives!

What a change does this present to the famous "Harlem Branch" of the New York Central Railroad, with its four tracks to Woodlawn, and the fast trains of, not only the Harlem Branch but the New York Central proper, and the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroads flying over the partly depressed and partly elevated sections!

Another division of the New York Central—the Putnam Branch—connects with the Elevated Road at 155th Street, and, crossing the Harlem River, runs parallel with the New York Central to Kingsbridge, where it extends due north to Van Cortlandt. Here the Yonkers branch climbs the rocky hills of Van Cortlandt Park, while the main line continues due north.

Great improvements are promised by the New York Central, as it proposes to make a shorter line between Kingsbridge and Spuyten Duyvil, eliminating about seven dangerous grade crossings.

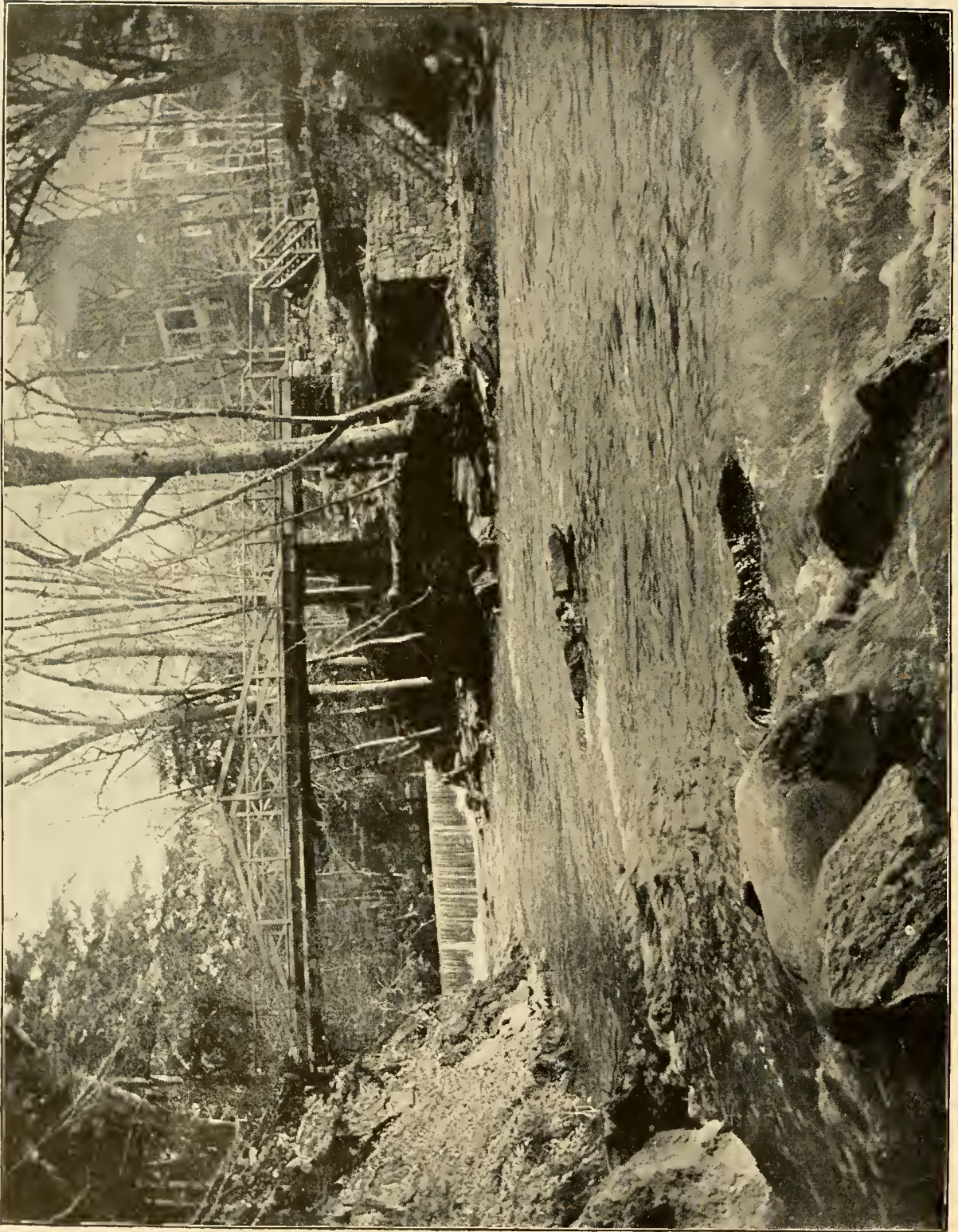
The Suburban service of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Road connects with the Elevated Railway at Harlem, extending through the eastern portion of our borough. It is the best route for reaching Westchester and Bartow (Pelham Bay Park and City Island). Its terminus is New Rochelle, where it joins the main line. The immense volume of freight that is daily hauled over these tracks, to say nothing of the fast Federal and Colonial Express passenger trains that run between Boston and Washington, have led the company to discuss plans of making this Harlem River Branch a six-track road, and doing away with all grade crossings and steep grades that are such a trial to the freight engineer.

The famous "Huckleberry Road," was one of the characteristics of the olden time, its horse cars running so slowly that it was an easy task to alight and pick huckleberries without so much as waking the slumbering driver or the plodding horses. To-day the brilliantly lighted cars of its successor, the Union Railway Company, are striving to keep pace with the fast advancing tide of population. Compare a tiny bob-tail car of the old Huckleberry Road with one of the glittering new monsters of the Union Railway, and one would seem to be placing side by side a pigmy and a giant. Some of the old cars are said to have found their way to the City Island line, and this fact seems quite probable.

With the advent of the Suburban Elevated Road, a great impetus was given to the growth of this section. Once upon a time the road ran one-car trains. Now the long string of seven cars rumbles over the structure, up to Bronx Park, the present terminal. The branch of the Subway Extension has at the present writing been opened to West Farms and Bronx Park, with a tunnel under 149th Street and the Harlem River to Lenox Avenue, Manhattan.







BRIDGE CONNECTING LORILLARD MANSION WITH HEMLOCK GROVE



# CHAPTER XXX

## HUNT'S POINT

The Vyse Mansion—The Old Hunt Inn—Foxhurst—The Faile Estate—The Spofford Mansion—The Leggett Cemetery—The Baretto Mansion—The Hunt Cemetery—Joseph Rodman Drake—The Hunt Mansion—Lafayette Lane

In earlier days, the old West Farms Road, after passing the residence of that veteran practitioner, Dr. Freeman, climbed the hill towards the south, passing on its right one of this borough's most picturesque mansions. The whole surrounding district is known as the "Vyse Estate" in honor of the owner of the tract whose earlier proprietor was Thomas Richardson. Countless houses now stand where, a few years ago, clustered a perfect bower of trees with a stately colonnaded mansion in their midst. The once extensive grounds were a model of rural beauty. Grottos, aviaries, statues, conservatories abounded everywhere, thus giving rise to the appropriate name "Rocklands." Where the broad Intervale Avenue now extends was once a deer park, with its wire enclosure, while five miles of beautifully graveled



Old Hunt Inn

roads wound in and out through the estate—just the thing for bicycles—only there were none at that time!

Last to disappear was the Vyse Mansion itself, exemplifying in its graceful Corinthian columns the true Southern style of architecture. An old gentleman once told me that on the ground floor was the dining hall, underneath that the kitchen, a cellar still below, while further down yet, three stories underground, was a dark and gloomy sub-cellar, no doubt a storage place for the choicest of wines.

What boasted to be the very oldest building in the Borough of the Bronx was the "Old Hunt Inn," otherwise known as the "Fox Farm House." It stood on the west side of the West Farms Road, the old thoroughfare down to Hunt's Point, a short distance below Home Street, near where 167th Street now

crosses. Through the negligence of some tramp or other irresponsible person, it was destroyed by fire on Easter Day, 1892. The main portion was built of old-fashioned split shingles, filled in with brick, while a low sloping roof and a wing of stone added to the picturesque effect. Close by was a smaller building which an old resident told me was used as a smoke house.

1660 is given as the date of erection, the land on which it stood forming part of the thousand acres granted in 1660 by Governor Nicholls on behalf of the Duke of York to Edward Jessup and John Richardson, who had bought it from the Indians. Both of these men died soon afterwards without male issue, Jessup's daughter marrying a Mr. Hunt and Richardson's daughter a Mr. Leggett. Both of these Hunt and Leggett families were among the earliest residents in this section. The large tract of land was divided between the Hunts and Leggetts, and the land lying to the west of the West Farms Road went to the Hunts, the Leggetts having other property, including land on the east side of the road.

According to early accounts the Hunts built the place for a residence, soon afterwards turning it into an inn. On an old document we see that in 1661 John Hunt was licensed to sell beer there at threepence a pint. In a short time the inn became well known, and within its walls Colonel Oliver De Lancey, commander of the Loyalist forces in Westchester County, together with a number of other gentlemen, made it their rendezvous to meet the officers of the British troops in Queens County and go fox hunting. The Colonel himself was Master of the Hounds, the fox being started at the junction of West Farms Road and Westchester Turnpike.

For this reason the point became known as "Fox Corners." I always thought that this name was derived from the Fox family but it seems that the fox hunts were in vogue long before this family came into possession. On the stylish coaches that ran from New York through this region, the name "Fox Corners" was always conspicuously displayed.

History tells us that the old house was no longer used as an inn after 1700, although the Hunts still lived there. In 1816 the Leggetts purchased it from the Hunts, and it was afterwards used as a farm house. During the last two years of its existence it was not used at all. Towards the middle of the last century the old house in some way caught fire, and when the big chimney was pulled down in order to rebuild it, several most interesting relics were discovered, hidden in the chimney wall. Among these was a musket, so decayed as to fall to pieces at the touch; also a slipper of the style worn in the time of King

Edward VI., having a chain from the toe to be attached to the knee of the wearer. These are all preserved as treasures in the Tiffany family, who are descendants of the original Leggetts. There is also a packet of letters addressed to the Leggetts and bearing the date 1750.

In the angle between West Farms Road and Westchester Turnpike stands one of our very finest old-time mansions, the squarely built, stately "Foxhurst." Those now living in this



The Locusts, Hunt's Point Road

grand old residence are the descendants of nine generations who have been born and spent their lives on this early patent, which was granted to their ancestors as far back as 1681. "Foxhurst" itself was built sixty-six years ago by William W. Fox for his country residence. Indeed at that time New York City did not extend much beyond Fourteenth Street. What would the people of those days say if they could hear us talking about 242d Street? At the time when Mr. Fox built his house, 167th Street, which passes just to the rear of the mansion, was nothing but a country lane leading through green fields to Boston Road. At about the centre of the present Fox Estate stood the old stone "Fox Barn," at the present intersection of 167th and 169th Streets. When I saw it not long ago, scarcely more than two dozen stones remained to mark the spot. These stones used in its construction, came from the old "House of Refuge," in Madison Square, New York City.

Almost directly in front of the Fox Mansion can be seen the old line of the Hunt's Point Road, where it turned eastward crossing the grounds of the late Richard M. Hoo, towards Hunt's Point. To passers by it would appear that this "Foxhurst" is located in a specially selected site; facing the sharp point of the former triangle where Westchester Turnpike and West Farms Road now meet. Yet I have been told that when Mr. Fox sought a place for his residence, the owner said to him: "Thee can have the old orchard between the roads!"

To Mr. W. W. Fox, New Yorkers owe far more than is generally known. He was largely instrumental in introducing gas and water into the city, being president of the first gas company in America as well as one of the original Croton Water Commissioners. No better man could Governor Marcy possibly have appointed on this Commission. His name may be found carved in the solid granite of the graceful High Bridge, and long may it remain there!

Right here it may be noted that at a meeting of the Board of Aldermen, held over a year ago, a resolution was unanimously adopted, bestowing the name of "Fox Square" on the little park in front of the Fox Mansion, in recognition of the many services of Mr. W. W. Fox.

A single visit to this grand old "Foxhurst" is enough to convince one that it is as splendid within as it is massive without. Indeed a whole modern apartment might easily be placed in the spacious hallway! Near the front door is an antique-carved chest brought over by the Puritans in 1630, while the reception room contains, among the many other curiosities, a strangely shaped Algerian sword, that probably has seen service on the plains of far distant Africa.

Close to the winding and shaded Hunt's Point Road are many majestic mansions, probably soon to disappear from sight for evermore. After crossing the railroad bridge, one comes to an ancient house, erected before the Revolution, and styled "The Locusts." It is on the extensive Faile estate, where the late E. G. Faile, an importer of tea and sugar, erected about 1832 the stately mansion still standing on the high bluff, with its imposing row of Doric columns, which has always been a landmark to those passing up and down the Sound. Later on Mr. Faile increased his holdings to one hundred acres. "Woodside" was the appropriate name given to the "Faile Manor," and it is said that among the chief attractions on the velvety lawn was a flock of peacocks, while still to be seen near the "Manor House" is a cedar of Lebanon, now dead two years, a gift from a United States Consul. When Mr. Faile made his first purchase here, in 1832, the old house known as "The Locusts," was of course there, and he turned it into a sort of a private school, the tutor, Walter Chisholm, formerly a teacher in Sir Walter Scott's family, having been summoned from Scotland by Mr. Faile to take charge here.

A great lover of horses, Mr. Faile used to import them from Porto Rico in sailing vessels, each horse costing about \$1,000 to

*This Thomas Hunt's own  
writing*  
*Th. Hunt* seal  
*The mark of  
Elizabeth F. Hunt* seal

Signatures of Thomas and Elizabeth Hunt

bring to Woodside. He kept three especially fast horses to use in driving to Chambers Street every morning, returning thence at night. Leaving Woodside at seven, he would drive down the old Boston Road, across the Harlem Flats, never failing to reach his Chambers Street warehouse punctually at nine.

We learn that Mr. Faile was born and brought up at his father's estate near Eastchester, almost opposite the Fifteenth Mile-Stone, the estate consisting of 200 acres on both sides of Boston Road, even extending as far east as the Old Mill Lane. On the old maps may yet be seen the outline of a part of the "G. Faile Estate," bordering on the road that led to the old town dock of Eastchester.

By following the winding and beautifully shaded Hunt's Point Road, to a spot just in front of the Colonial looking Spofford Mansion—also built by the Fox family, and near the site of an old Leggett house—we come to a spot where, a num



ber of years ago, was discovered the tiny Leggett burying ground. Among the remains of ten bodies that were exhumed and re-interred in St. Peter's Church yard, Westchester, was that of Mayor Leggett of Westchester. Several old coffin nails were discovered, also William Leggett's sleeve buttons, various pieces of homespun linen and tufts of women's hair. Most curious of all was a set of brass coffin nails, once the inscription of the lid, clinging to a few pieces of rotting wood. Although six feet below the surface they were as bright as when placed in the ground, and read:

WILLIAM LEGGETT,  
AGED 73 YEARS.

A short distance further down Hunt's Point Road, close to the old gates of the Barretto estate, we come to a stone wall that marked the old division between the "Planting Neck," called by the Indians "Quinnahung," and Hunt's Point proper. To-day all is merged in the name "Hunt's Point," but formerly the distinctions were clearly drawn.

Beyond the stone wall, on the right hand side of the road, is a spring, near which stood the two houses of Edward Jessup and John Richardson, the first settlers in this region. Just above this, branching to the west may be traced the ancient "Cherry Lane," formerly leading to the old Leggett Dock, with a branch towards the location of an old Leggett house. These were pointed out to me a short time ago by one of the oldest residents of the vicinity.

Signature of Thomas Hunt, Jr.

On a slight elevation back from Hunt's Point Road, used to stand the old Barretto Mansion, one of the famous landmarks of the region. A friend who had resided there, once showed me through it, dwelling especially upon the thick and solid inside blinds, which when closed made the old house a veritable fortress, claiming that it was proof both against the bullets of the foe and the flaming darts of the Indians.

One who lived in West Farms speaks thus of Mr. Barretto: "Here comes Francis J. Barretto, tall, majestic, dignified, yet urbane, a gentleman of the old school, his snow-white hair standing above his dark brow. Lovely as is his 'demeure' by the waters of the Sound, scarce a day passes but he must visit the village over which he exercises a sort of fatherly care."

Beyond where the Hunt's Point Road turns to the left is "a modest shaft, half hidden by the tangle of bushes and wild flowers that border the road, marking the grave of a poet who knew and loved our own neighborhood in the early days when all was country-like and the city far away—Joseph Rodman Drake."

Among the relics from the Old Hunt Inn was discovered a pane of glass in one of the windows, on which were written with a diamond the names of "Joseph Rodman Drake" and "Nancy Leggett," joined at the end with a bracket and the word "Love." This has been most carefully preserved. Drake himself says:

"Yet I will look upon thy face again,  
My own romantic Bronx, and it will be  
A face more pleasant than the face of men.  
Thy waves are old companions; I shall see  
A well remembered form in each old tree,  
And hear a voice long loved in thy wild minstrelsy."

"There we find located the grave of a man who, of all others in this country, should have a noble monument erected to him by a patriotic people. Yet there his remains lie in the solitude, neglected, almost forgotten. Monuments are raised amid the acclaim of the people and the booming of cannon to poets who have been born on foreign shores, but Joseph Rodman Drake lies in an almost unknown grave."

Born in New York in 1795, he decided to study medicine, but never practiced it to any extent, as his health failed and he was obliged to go South, returning a few years before his death. The simple inscription on his monument reads:

Sacred  
to the memory  
of  
Joseph R. Drake, M. D.,  
who died Sept. 21st,  
1820  
aged 25 years.  
"None knew him but to love him,  
Nor named him but to praise."

The last two lines are taken from the well known poem by Drake's life-long friend and companion, Fitz-Greene Halleck.

"Even in the desolate old cemetery we realize some of his poetic phrases; we feel the breeze 'fresh springing from the lips of morn'; we see the humbird with 'his sun touched wings'; we hear the carol of the finch and the 'winding of the merry locust's horn' above the grave where the poet rests. As we look out upon the landscape flooded with sunshine and domed by a cloudless sky, we are reminded of other summer days, when, in its happier state, this spot was a grateful resting-place in his walks afield; then we think of that last sad summer, of the early autumn day when loving hands laid him here for the last long sleep, and of the sorrow-stricken Halleck protesting, as he



Hunt Mansion

went forth from this place: 'There will be less sunshine for me hereafter, now that Joe is gone.'"

Drake placed a very modest estimate on his works, and it is believed that but a small portion of them have been preserved. While lying on his death-bed, a friend inquired of him what to do with his poems. "Oh, burn them," he replied. "They are quite valueless."

As the last official maps show that it is purposed to run a street directly through this burying-ground, it is proposed to lay out a "Joseph Rodman Drake Park," and at a recent hearing before the official board many prominent people were present and spoke strongly in its favor.

"It is a sacred spot," said a prominent resident, "where even the most exalted personage in the land could profitably pause a while in silent meditation, as did Lafayette when he re-visited our country in 1824."

In an unmarked grave, says an authority, within the lines

They should be permitted to sleep on, in their honored grave 'with all their country's wishes blest.'

Another historic park is laid out for a breathing place directly opposite, where are buried the remains of the slaves of the early residents, and the body of "Bill," the colored pilot of the ill-fated "Hussar," which, as we have seen, went ashore on North Brother Island in 1780.

Crossing the bridge just beyond the Hunt Cemetery, you will find a series of mounds said to have been thrown up when Lord Howe's vessels were in the neighborhood. The remains of the



Joseph Rodman Drake's Monument

of Whittier Street, have lain since 1666 the remains of Magistrate Edward Jessup. We may also name a few more of the graves in this little enclosure: Thomas Hunt the third, the father of the patriot, Thomas Hunt the fourth; Thomas Hunt the fourth, the revered patriot and peaceful Quaker, who, like Adams, Jefferson and Monroe, died on July Fourth. This man, so the same authority tells us, was the friend of Washington, upon whose courage and thorough knowledge of the country our great leader implicitly relied.

"This little cemetery is also the final resting place of veterans of the various Colonial wars and of Continental soldiers, also members of the Hunt, Leggett, Willett and allied families.

may still be seen, a short distance below the bridge, among a clump of trees, on the left hand side of the road.

One who visited the spot about twenty years ago gives the following interesting description: "A few miles from Harlem is a road leading from West Farms to the Great Planting Neck upon which are many ancient and modern country seats. One of these perhaps the most ancient stands at the southern extremity of the Neck on an estate which for almost 200 years has been known as Hunt's Point. It passed into the hands of Thomas Hunt by marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Jessup, one of the first patentees. The old mansion, erected in 1688, occupies a charming situation overlooking the Sound and Flushing



ing Bay, and near the mouth of the Bronx River, celebrated in song by Joseph Rodman Drake. The Hunt family continued to own and occupy the property until several years ago, when it passed into other hands. During its occupation by the Hunts a small tract of rising ground, comprising less than an acre, was used by them as a burial place."

On the modern maps is shown in large letters: "Lafayette Avenue," branching off at right angles from the Hunt's Point Road. The reason for this, as told me by one of the best authorities, is because Lafayette once traveled over this section. In 1824, while on his way from Boston to New York, his course was down through Westchester and along Hunt's Point Road

from Fox Corners, presumably to stay at one of the Leggett houses, George Fox being one of the marshals of a deputation of New York citizens to meet and escort him.

"Lafayette Lane" was the country road, now widened, which extended in front of what was known afterwards as the Faile House, leading from the Hunt's Point Road down the hill through Mr. Leggett's fields, across the rural gorge spanned by the "Kissing Bridge" to a point north of the present "Longwood Club House," reaching Westchester Turnpike near Longwood Avenue. From this point Lafayette must have journeyed down across the old Harlem Bridge towards New York City.



Hunt House, Boston Road



# CHAPTER XXXI

## JEROME PARK RESERVOIR

### Jerome Park—Old Bathgate Houses—Remains of Old Redoubt—Old Croton Aqueduct—Jerome Park Reservoir— Polo Club House

Ten years ago we should have headed this chapter simply "Jerome Park." To-day, however, we must say "Jerome Park Reservoir," the tower of the High Pressure Pumping Station which, about 300 feet above sea level—is a landmark for many miles around.

Within the limits of the future Jerome Park Reservoir were several relics of the past, to omit which, would render this history incomplete. Oldest of all was the ancient Boston Post Road, which seemed to be fated to lie in the path of the city's water supply, as it is destroyed in great part by both the Jerome Park and Williamsbridge Reservoirs. As we have seen, this early highway was built about 1672, and I can just remember its running through the place where steam shovel and steam drill are now hard at work. From here the roadway extended eastward to Williamsbridge, where, on the high grounds, a large section is gouged out of it by the Williamsbridge Reservoir.

In the racing days of Jerome Park, great crowds came from the city to see the speeding. The Grand Stand was crowded, the great Club House and ball room were a scene of brilliant gayety. Where is that ball room now? Moved quite a distance to the north, and for a long time used as a power station for the reservoir and now nothing of it remains but the lower part of the chimney, the rest having been demolished by dynamite!

An old road, branching off from the Kingsbridge Road close to the Dutch Reformed, or "Manor Church," led to the north through the reservoir, until the Boston Post Road was reached. Near this were two fine old Bathgate houses, one of which is still standing, while the other, situated upon a high hill, has long since been eaten away by the steam drills and shovels. The latter was the homestead of J. Bathgate, formerly shaded by a number of most picturesque pine, spruce and elm trees. An old-fashioned mansion, over 130 years old, it was surrounded by three distinct groups of three trees each. A long disused well at the rear, with heavy logs on top covered with two feet of earth, was only discovered by the merest chance while driving a stake. It was about 50 feet deep, sunk into the solid rock, with a curious recess at the bottom, into which pieces of wood would float and disappear from sight. In later years the mansard roof, as well as the wing were added. Each room had its own fireplace, while the kitchen could boast of ancient iron bolts for holding a crane, with a wooden board above, having the words:

J. BATHGATE,

evidently inscribed with a branding iron. Nor must we omit to mention that the window seats in the dining-room furnished unmistakable evidence of a solid stone foundation at least eighteen inches thick.

At the southwestern corner of the new reservoir is an old fort or redoubt. While standing within it, I could quite plainly make out its shape. Although not shown on a "made-up" map of this region during the early days, it was alternately occupied by the American and English forces, being quite close to Fort Independence.

In the lower ground below this old breastwork were discovered five gold guineas, of the reigns of George II. and III. Near them was a crumbling skeleton and a long bayonet bent into a parabolic shape. It is thought that the guineas belonged to some officer, and had been originally in a purse, which had long since decayed. They are in wonderfully perfect condition, the milling being clear in every detail. That they are guineas, and not sovereigns, adds greatly to their interest.

As the reservoir covers a territory that was fought over and over again during the first years of the Revolution, the recent excavations have brought to light chain shot, cannon



Bathgate House

balls and musket bullets, numerous bayonets, a number of rusted knife and sword blades, skulls and skeletons, and the remains of soldiers, American and British, who lost their lives in the skirmishes of that historic period.

In general outline, the 299 acres of the new reservoir resemble a lady's hand mirror, with the handle toward the south. At the north end enter the two aqueducts, the old one, finished in 1842, and the new one, completed in 1890. The first one, which had carried water from the Croton River to the City of New York, was in the main above ground, being an oval shell of brickwork, crossing the Harlem at Highbridge. One of the commissioners appointed for the building of this older aqueduct by Governor Marcy, as we have seen, was W. W. Fox, former owner of the Fox estate. To make sure that the work was properly done, he walked the entire distance inside, making a

personal inspection of everything and it can well be said that of all the names carved on the High Bridge, none deserves a more prominent place than his. This old aqueduct, although broken in many places, is still existing inside the reservoir at the present writing. I once imitated Mr. Fox's example, in a very limited sense, but after walking about twenty-five feet in the darkness, I hurriedly retraced my steps and made for the light of day. It is said that the "Croton Maid," a little vessel especially built for that purpose and holding four persons, was placed in the aqueduct at its upper end on June 22, 1842, when the water was admitted, and thus the tiny boat made her novel voyage to the Harlem River.

Far underground, the much larger new Croton Aqueduct carries the waters in place of the old, and when the Jerome Park Reservoir is completed both will be in operation, while further to the east the Bronx Aqueduct from Kensico Lake will be a third supply for the Bronx.

When finished the big reservoir will be divided into two sections by a wall running practically north and south, thus forming two reservoirs, side by side. In order to have this dividing line rest on solid rock, it is far from being straight. On top of the wall run the old aqueduct and the new one, the former being about to be destroyed, as it is no longer needed, since it is to be incorporated in the division wall.

Perhaps the best idea of this enormous work is at present to be gained from what is known as "Gate House No. 5." There are also a number of smaller gate houses around the reservoir to supply different sections of this region. This Gate House No. 5, I have been told, will cost \$750,000. At this place, the gate chambers, divided by great brick arches, are described as resembling cloisters, in the dim cold light that comes from the manholes. I have climbed down the perpendicular iron ladders to the bottom of this gate house, and have passed from chamber to chamber. I have also seen the viaduct, strongly resembling High Bridge on a small scale, which when the work is done and the water admitted will be almost submerged. It is a viaduct in every sense, as it is intended merely as a bridge to walk to "Shaft 21" of the new aqueduct, which, when all is complete, will be opened and its waters allowed to fill the gigan-reservoir. On the top of this "Gate House No. 5" is a large number of immense brass stopcocks, resembling capstans, to operate the heavy iron gates used to shut off and let on the water as it arrives through the aqueduct.

Several interesting computations have been made, as follows: Beginning with 3,730,000 cubic yards of earth excavation and 3,165,000 yards of solid rock, adding 392,000 cubic yards of masonry, 53,000 tons of bricks and 3,550 tons of iron pipes and castings, we would have a train of 11,000,000 horses and carts, forming a procession 41,666 miles long, almost enough to go twice around the world. The total weight of this, 14,000,000 tons, if loaded on cars, would number 742,500 cars, reaching 6,214 miles. If divided into trains of 45 cars each, 16,500 engines would be required to haul it. One authority adds that the rock to be taken out is alone about equal in quantity to that which

was put into the Great Pyramid of Egypt when it was finished.

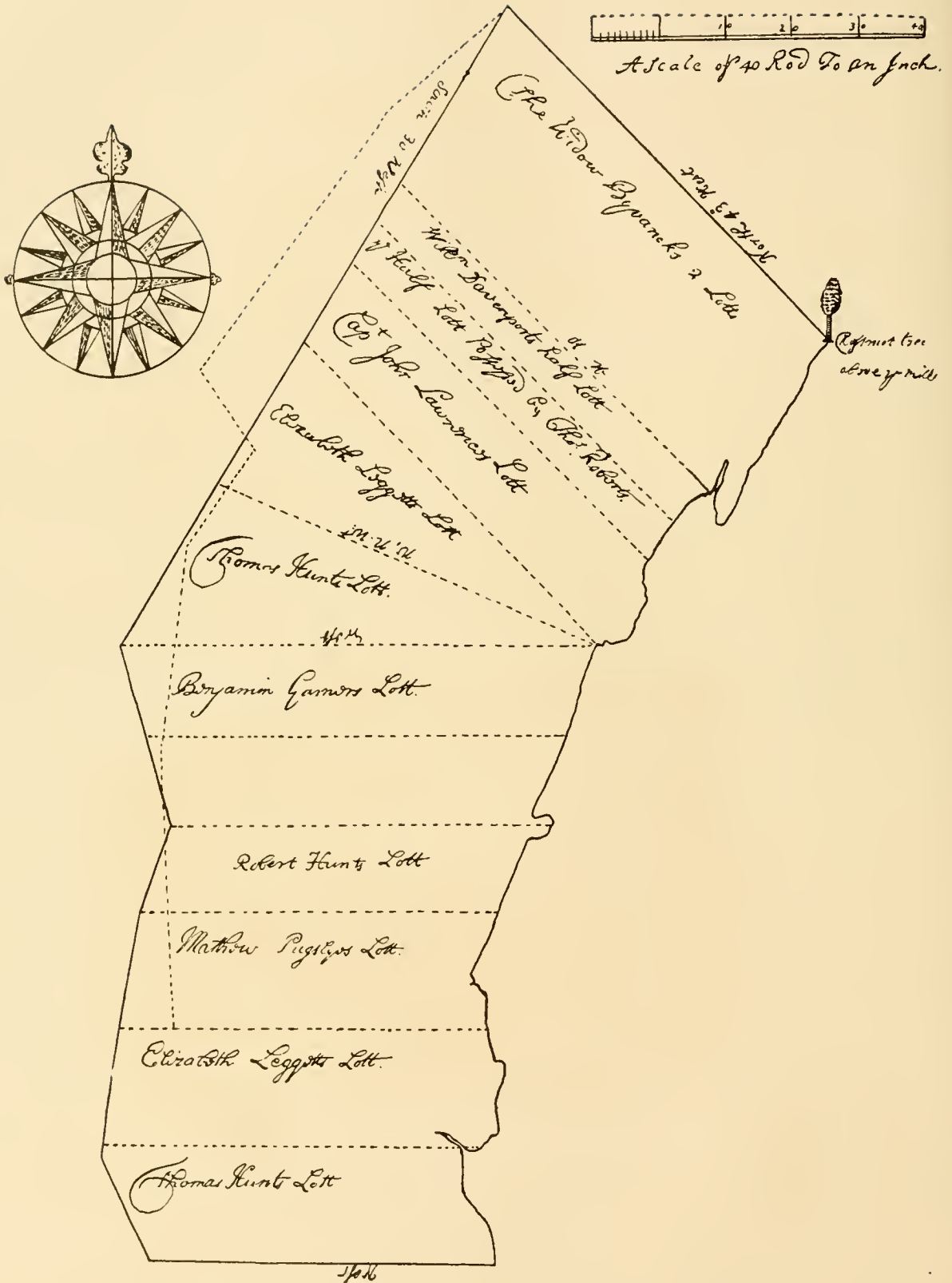
On the west side of the division wall is the West Basin, at present almost finished. I have often stood in what is to be the East Basin, now a formidable chaos. Engines, trains of dirt, and gravel and Italians innumerable swarm on all sides. Steam shovels are hard at work eating away the banks. When I was once there this iron monster had encountered a rock ledge, and it was necessary for the steam drills to work night and day to keep ahead of it. Far to the north the engineer's house seems to overlook the whole work. The Oak Ridge Club House used to stand in the western half, but this has been cut into two sections, and it now stands on Sedgwick Avenue, west of the reservoir.

Among the most wonderful sights I have ever seen is the series of blasts that are fired twice a day. Standing in front of the once elegant Polo Club House, a magnificent view of them may be obtained as they go off, with a volume of sound like the roar of artillery. On one occasion I saw the whole of a hillside slide down at once, a huge cloud of dust immediately concealing the whole from view.

Originally a sugar box farm house, this Polo Club House was enlarged and remodeled by James Gordon Bennett into a magnificently designed building when Jerome Park was in the zenith of its popularity. I have visited many old houses in the Bronx, but I do not hesitate to say that this one shows the greatest evidence of its former elegance. The beautiful ball room, with its gorgeous chandelier, the massive oaken door, the oak stair cases and stained glass windows all betoken the sumptuous lavishness of wealth. At present writing the outlook is not so promising. The never-satisfied steam shovel has approached to within a few feet of the building, and the gigantic forest trees that once surrounded the entrance are being hewn down one by one. Standing upon an "island" of its own, it seems that the day has far passed for any possibility of its being removed, so the beautiful mansion, with all its associations of the past, will probably be destroyed not long hence. The day before I visited this polo club house, I happened to be at the old "Foxhurst" Mansion at Fox Corners, erected in 1840. "I sincerely hope this stately old mansion will be here for many years to come," I said to a gentleman residing there, who knows the Bronx almost by heart. "No, indeed," he responded. "Its days are almost at an end. If the Westchester and Boston Railroad is built, it will go in at the front door and out the rear door!"

When Jerome Park was in vogue as a race track, the main carriage entrance was at what is now Jerome Avenue and 108th Street. There was a large gateway with two iron gates. When work was begun on the reservoir about 1896 this structure was moved up to Jerome Avenue and Boston Post or the Colonial Road. The original huge figures on the gateway were "1866." With the new order of things, the first "6" was turned upside down so as to read "1896," and it seems a great pity that the whole gateway should have to disappear after so many years of service.





OLD MAP OF ORIGINAL WEST FARMS



## CHAPTER XXXII

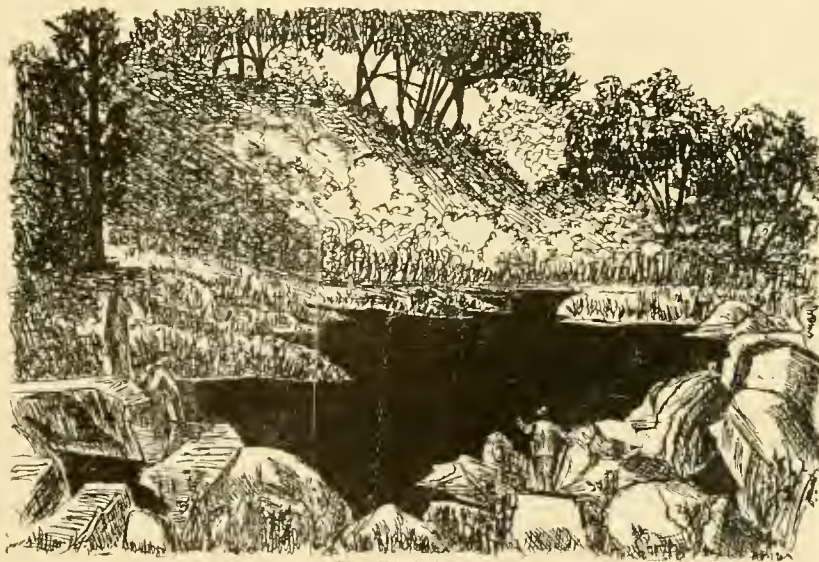
### THE BLACK SWAMP AND HIGHBRIDGEVILLE

The Mysterious Black Swamp—The Old Cromwell House—The Townsend Poole Cottage—Featherbed Lane—  
The De Voe Residence—Andrew Corsa

The old lane that led from the Zborowski to the Stebbins Mansions did not run in a straight direction—far from it. It made a regular "U" of itself, so as to avoid what has recently puzzled engineers and contractors—the famous "Black Swamp." I had been told of the loss of a number of Mr. Zborowski's blooded cattle at night, and I have heard of school children who had occasion to pass this way, arriving at school with their clothing a mass of mud, but I was entirely unaware of the cause. Situated in the dense thickets behind Claremont Park, its name has clung to it, ever since the time of the Indians, who superstitiously regarded it as the resort of evil spirits. When the early settlers found to their dismay that its depths engulfed

summoned, who gave the following report: "We find two thin ledges of hard, stony earth, the first ten, and the second sixty feet below the surface. Water fills the spaces between these ledges, while beneath the lower ledge is a deep cavity which the drills and measuring lines cannot fathom." It was the sudden collapsing of these ledges that caused the masses of filling to sink out of sight so unexpectedly.

Various are the explanations of this strange phenomenon. Some think there is a swift underground river emptying into the Harlem, a full mile away, or into Long Island Sound, three miles distant, which carries off with mighty force everything thrown into it. In South America there is a lake without any



The Black Swamp

their cattle whenever they came near it, they carefully surrounded its area with a rough fence.

For many years, even centuries, it lay forgotten, until the city authorities sought to open Morris Avenue through this harmless looking pond. What, then, was the amazement of the contractor to find that 60,000 cubic yards of filling had suddenly sunk out of sight into the quiet surface of this remarkable pit! At last, however, the work seemed to bring good results and the earth was filled in to the required level. But next morning smiles were suddenly turned to dismay. Every particle of new earth had disappeared as if by magic into the mouth of the mysterious swamp! A party of expert engineers was hastily

outlet, while one readily recalls the unaccountable mysteries of the Great Salt Lake, the Caspian and the Dead Seas. Subterranean human beings are fancifully described in Bulwer Lytton's novel, "The Coming Race," and Jules Verne in his "Journey to the Center of the Earth."

This old lane, as we have seen, terminated at the squarely built residence of Mrs. Stebbins, which, standing on the high crest of land overlooking Cromwell's Creek, has fallen a prey to the pitiless flames, while Cromwell's Creek is slowly but surely being filled in, but the old Cromwell Farm House, to the east of Jerome Avenue, below 167th Street, is still an object of curiosity. The oldest part of this abode has stood there for

145 years, according to the residents. It once fronted on a slanting roadway, long since closed, a portion of which, formerly (and properly) styled Marcher Avenue, mounts the steep hill towards Highbridgeville.

There is an interesting story about this Cromwell House, recently told me by an old resident of the vicinity. In days long gone by, the occupants of the old building used to rise every



Cromwell Farm House

night at midnight and fire off a shot gun to frighten away the flocks of wild geese whose weird cries rendered sleep impossible.

On the later maps Cromwell Avenue will come very near, if it does not go directly through, the venerable Cromwell House. If so, our borough will lose one of its very oldest landmarks, though comparatively unknown.

Macomb's Road once led from De Voe's Point at Macomb's Dam Bridge, following the line of Jerome Avenue and branching from it at about 170th Street. Gradually it ascended the hill, past the quaint Townsend Poole Cottage, built, according to the figures in the stonework, in 1782. To read these figures is doubly difficult. First they are written backward, and again they are obscured by a mass of thick vines. Inside this tiny abode was quartered the little band of Esquimaux, brought here by Lieutenant Peary several years ago. I once called upon them, but as I knew no Esquimaux and they no English, our conversation was carried on by means of signs and gestures.

To the north of this cottage Featherbed Lane crosses Macomb's Road. The strange name given to this lane is accounted for in two ways; one because the farmers' wives once spread a



Townsend Poole Cottage

large number of feather beds on the lane, to enable a band of Americans to escape silently from their foes, while the second was supposed to be a piece of sarcasm because the lane was once so extremely rough and bristled with all kinds of stones. Here are the two stories; the reader may take his choice.

On Jessup Place, a short distance east of Washington Bridge, is one of the oldest houses in this vicinity—the ancient

De Voe residence, the section on which it stands having been in the possession of the family since 1694. The large De Voe farm was divided by Charles De Voe, Sr., into three sections for his three sons, giving his daughters certain sums of money. Thus the old house on Jessup Place, built in 1804, was on the northern of the three sections, and has passed into the hands of the present occupant, Mr. John H. De Voe. The family is of Huguenot origin, the original spelling being De Veaux. Other methods are Devoe, De Voor, De Vau, De Vos, De Vore, De Voore, Du Fower, and De Four, with many other variations.

Mr. De Voe's wife is a descendant of the famous Andrew Corsa, the last of the Westchester guides, who lived at the southwest corner of what is now the Southern Boulevard and Webster Avenue. Although hidden behind the many newer buildings, the old well was still discernible, which stood close to the Andrew Corsa house. The white building just south of the well stood practically on the site of the older one, and Mr. De Voe well remembers, when a boy, talking to Andrew Corsa himself and accompanying him on walks.

On the back of an early document signed by Stephanus Van Cortlandt, we find that a "certain neck of land joining the Harlem River, beginning at a certain spring or run of water to the



De Voe Cottage

south of Crabb Island, which is the southeast corner of the land of John Archer's—so round to Harlem River—which parcel of land, containing 184 acres—was sold to Frederick Devou for the sum of 14 pounds." This was in the year 1694.

Andrew Corsa was born in 1762, at Rose Hill, within the limits of St. John's College, afterwards removing to a farm almost directly opposite, where in 1852 he died. He performed inestimable services for the patriot cause, and, the youngest of all the Westchester Guides, was the last to die. "Minutely acquainted with the passes around Kingsbridge, Fordham and Morrisania, his services were anxiously sought." One incident in his exciting career may be related: When the allies were passing over the high ground near Morrisania, and came in sight of the enemy, the fire which the British artillery opened upon them from Randall's Island and Snake Hill (Harlem), from the batteries at Harlem and from the warships in the river, was most terrible and incessant. Urging his horse forward at full speed, he rode for safety behind the old Morrisania Mill. Looking back, he saw Washington, Rochambeau and the other officers riding calmly along under fire as if nothing unusual was occurring. Ashamed at having given way to an impulse of fear, he at once galloped back, resuming his place in the order of march. The commanding officers, with peals of laughter, were very cordial in welcoming him back and commending his courage.





Harlem River, looking West from Second Avenue Bridge

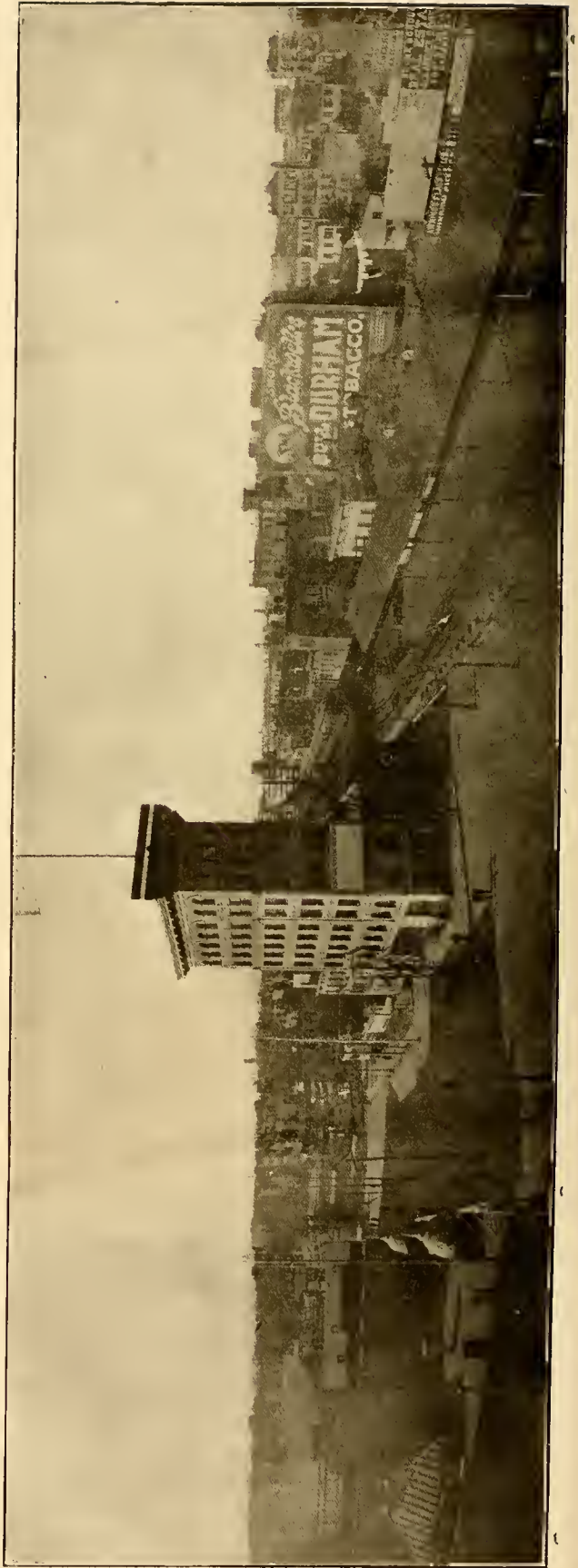


Harlem River, looking North from Madison Avenue Bridge





Looking South from Junction of Third and Alexander Avenues and 143d Street



Looking South from Junction of 148th Street, Third and Willis Avenues

## CHAPTER XXXIII

### PLACES OF MORE RECENT INTEREST

Old Mansions and Families in Bronx Borough—The Stenton Willow—Annexation in 1874—Annexation in 1895—The Concourse—White Plains Road Widening—Westchester Avenue Widening—The Bronx as a Separate County—The Port Chester Railroad—The Subway, Existing and Planned—Coming Improvements of the Harlem Railroad—A Wonderful Prophecy Fulfilled

A well known family moved into the Bronx on the day the first shot was fired at Fort Sumpter, at the beginning of the Civil War. They are still living in the same homestead, although many other families can lay claim to a longer stay here. Great was the difficulty they experienced in getting to and from the city, especially during the time of the famous "Draft Riots." Even in peaceful times the light of a flickering lantern was necessary whenever they left home after dark. Twice has the avenue been graded in front of their house, and there is yet quite a perceptible grade, on which horses slip and slide in icy times.

While speaking of grading avenues, I recall a splendid stone castle in the district generally known as East Morrisania, which, when I last visited it, was reached by a steep, winding roadway. The latest news that I have heard from this place is that it is



Fox Mansion

left forty feet in the air by the cutting down of a neighboring avenue. But all clouds, they say, have their silver lining. During the late coal strike, their bin was completely empty, their steam furnace stone cold, yet every radiator was well heated and the house as warm as anyone could wish. How was this miracle wrought? you will ask. Simply by making an arrangement with the contractor in charge of grading the avenue, who connected the steam pipes of the house, apparently useless, with his large stationery boiler, and in less time than it takes to tell the tale the house was as warm as toast!

In looking over some papers, I came upon a map published in 1860 and another dated 1868, showing that wealthy residents had established many country homes in our borough. From these I have gathered a few memoranda of the handsome country

seats, together with the names of the residents: "Ranaque," B. G. Arnold, on the end of Oak, formerly Arnold's Point; "Cosey Nook," W. M. Allen; "Castello de Casanova," Yglesias Casanova; "Blythe," Francis J. Barretto; "Elmwood," P. N. Spofford; "Springhurst," G. S. Fox; "Greenbank," C. D. Dickey; "Sunny Slope," (one of the most beautiful and substantially built mansions in the Bronx), P. A. Hoe; "Woodside," E. G. Faile; "Amble-side," J. B. Simpson and W. Simpson; "Brightside," Colonel R. M. Hoe, inventor of the "Rotary Printing Press," (also known as the "Lightning Press;" he was the brother of the former resident of "Sunny Slope;") "Foxhurst," formerly the residence of Mr. H. D. Tiffany, and "Rocklands," T. A. Vyse, formerly the home of Thomas Richardson. All these from "Blythe" forward stood on or near the old Hunt's Point Road, and are at the time of this chronicle, still in existence.

Going back to the days when Mr. B. M. Whitlock dispensed free-handed hospitality at Casanova, some one has said that "among the guests he noted the head of Jordan L. Mott's Foundry (after whom Mott Haven was named), Mr. Janes and Mr. Kirtland, Mr. Jason Rogers, the locomotive builder, Samuel M. Purdy, Esq., the 'Nestor of the Westchester Bar,' Mr. Lewis G. Morris, Mr. William Watson, of Wilmont, a prominent linen merchant, and also representatives of the Secor, Lorillard and Pell families." The host, it is stated, seemed to place no value on money on these occasions. During the early struggles of Cuba against the galling yoke of Spain, Senor Casanova, not unmindful of his native land, used to store, so the story goes, in the subterranean passages beneath his stone castle, hidden munitions of war, waiting favorable opportunity for shipment, to aid the struggling Cubans, several expeditions being secretly fitted out in the cove near the Castle. Indeed, several ships were said to have stolen in and out of the little natural harbor in front of the Castle, and freighted with war supplies, weighed anchor for the shores of Cuba. Here, we learn, the "Virginus" took aboard her cargo just before her capture by the Spaniards.

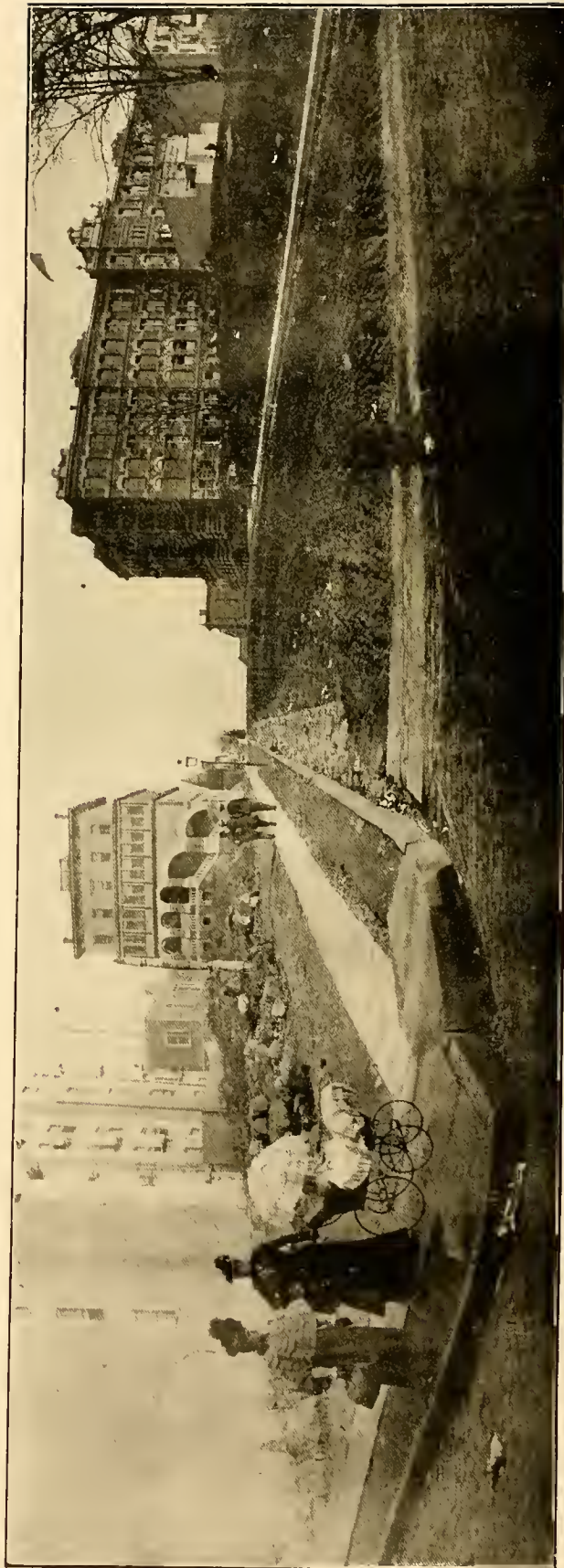
At the outbreak of the last Cuban insurrection the house was again filled with revolutionists. When war was declared between the United States and Spain, the grand old castle was closed for the last time, and Senor Casanova left the United States forever, dying soon afterwards. Within a short time the house was sold to a real estate company, and its early glory has departed forever.

Following up the old Leggett's Lane, we come to the ruins of Philip Dater's immense stone mansion on the left, modelled after the plan of Foxhurst, with the exception that it had a gable roof and Foxhurst a square roof. On the right once





St. Ann's Avenue, Opposite St. Mary's Park



163d Street, East of Third Avenue. To left, Schnorer Clubs to right, Eagle Avenue School



opened the gates of Mr. S. B. White's residence, whose artistically laid out grounds were known as Longwood Park.

Towards West Farms we note three old mansions on the right hand side of Boston Road, just beyond the Southern Boulevard. The first two are known as the Walker houses, while the last, the present residence of Mr. Bolton, bears the name of "Minford Place," after former owner, Thomas Minford.

A very old house stands near the northeasterly corner of Rodman Place and Longfellow Street, just south of the old fire-engine house, while on Main Street, about opposite Rodman Place another ancient structure still stands, built directly on the road. In earlier years it was noticed that the panes of glass in the windows were of the old-fashioned, handmade style, with



Macomb Mansion

a curious bulb in the middle, where the glass maker severed his "string" of glass used in its manufacture. Across the Bronx, not far from West Farms Station, is another solid stone edifice, the Wilson Mansion, almost identically resembling that which stands a little north and further back from the road than the old house with the queer panes of glass, but its name does not appear on any map I have seen.

Passing to the Washington Bridge section, "Rocky Cliff," the home of Mrs. Marcher, is given on the maps, while east of Macomb's Road, just above Featherbed Lane, is shown "Rose Hill," the residence of J. D. Poole. Opposite the western end of Featherbed Lane, its extensive grounds descending to the stately Washington Bridge, is the beautiful "Villa Boscobel," the magnificent mansion of the late Mr. Wm. B. Ogden. Quite a distance to the north, and west of old Macomb's Road, with the new Aqueduct Avenue crossing the lawn, and south of the narrow lane leading down to what was known as Morris Dock, stands "Mount Fordham," with its graceful arches in front, the former home of Lewis G. Morris. Close by is "Fairlawn," the title well describing the place, where Hugh N. Camp lived for many years. The fine stone residence overlooking the old Berkeley Oval, was "Elmbrook," occupied by Mrs. Dashwood, according to the maps. To the north, on the New York University grounds, is the former residence of H. W. T. Mali, while south of old Fordham Road, near the little graveyard is shown "Roseland," once the home of Mr. O. Camman.

On the north side of Fordham Road, west of the old-fashioned residence of the late Moses Devoe, a winding drive leads into the grounds of the stately Webb Academy. North of this tall building is a much smaller one, also on the Academy grounds, the old residence, if we may credit the map, of Leonard W. Jerome, after whom Jerome Park was named. Following Sedgwick Avenue still further up, we note the fine Claflin mansions on the east side, now closed and locked up. Following a shady driveway that leads north from Kingsbridge Road, we come to "Ridgelawn," formerly occupied by the Rev. R. W. Dickenson. Just above the Poe Cottage, within a few feet of the handsome white house of the late Judge Tappan, the road leads to Williamsbridge,

much carved into city streets in its upper region, but known in the section north of Judge Tappan's by the appropriate title of "Lovers' Lane," owing to the thickness of the foliage on either side. I may mention here to those interested, that I know of three of these lanes, and I think I have told the story of two of them, but the third I utterly refuse to divulge.

A very old, shingled house stands on the corner of Kingsbridge Road and Marion Avenue, whose once extensive estate has been greatly cut into by modern houses.

On the easterly side of Washington Avenue, between Kingsbridge Road (Third Avenue) and Pelham Avenue, in front of the old Stenton Mansion, are the remains of a venerable willow tree, over 300 years old. North of Fordham Station, on the present Webster Avenue, with its side to the street, is to be seen an exceedingly old house, according to the maps, the old Jacob Berrian residence. Passing to Mount St. Vincent, we find, just north of Riverdale, the beautiful castle lately occupied by Edwin Forrest, styled "Font Hill" and now owned by the Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul. The old castle, built of stone, presents a striking example of the "English castellated" style. It has six towers, the highest called the "Flag Tower," the whole commanding magnificent views of the Hudson River.

Four other early country seats may be mentioned: "Grey-stone," the fine residence of W. E. Dodge, and "Oaklawn," the home of W. W. Thompson. Making a long leap to Eastchester, the handsome home of the late G. Faile is still on the old maps, while the Colonial-like mansion on the City Island Road, styled "Hawkswood," bears the name of L. R. Marshall. These last two have already been described in their proper places.

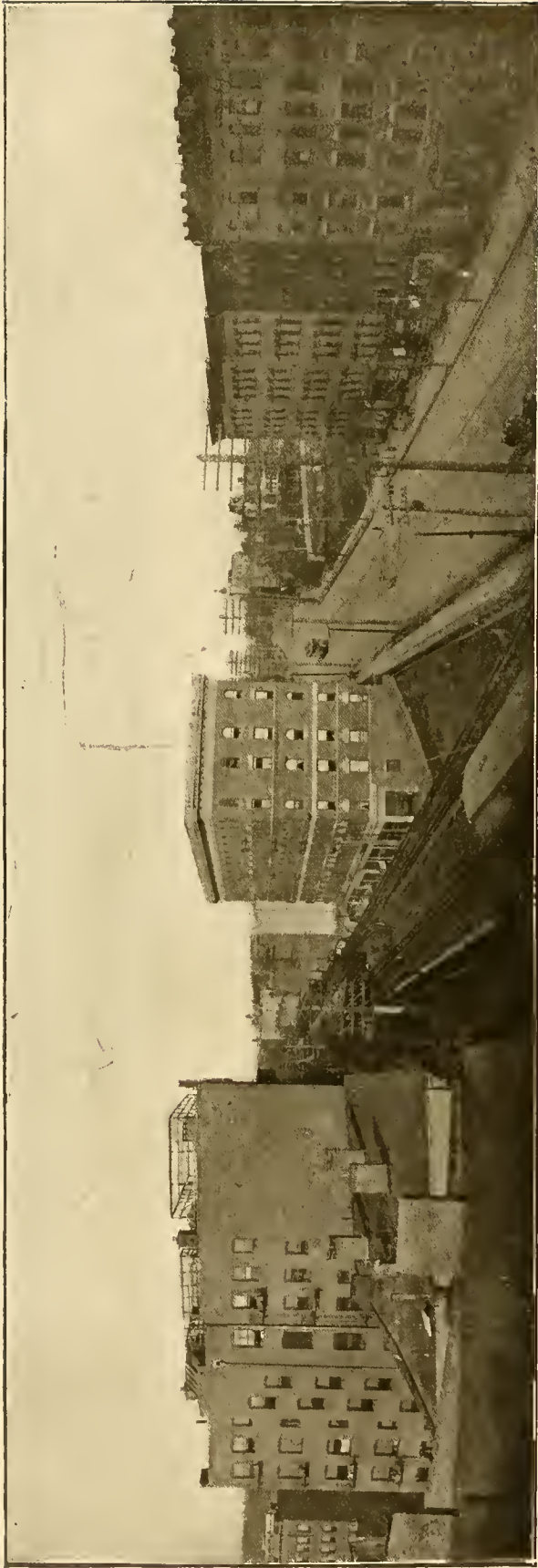
On the few preceding pages I have endeavored to pick out some of the old-time mansions, showing that our borough was a favorite location for this class of homes. That these are only a drop in the bucket may well be urged, but they have been selected as types of that period before Bronx Borough "was spoiled by the locomotive, the summer cottage and, worse than all, the land speculator."



Washington Avenue and 173d Street, Before Widening

Statistics are generally regarded as a bore, and very seldom read, but it may prove interesting to know the centres of Bronx population that were annexed to the City of New York in 1874, as furnished by the Hon. Louis F. Haffen:

Mott Haven, West Morrisania, Belmont, North New York, Highbridgeville, Adamsville, Wilton, Clarendon, Prospect Hill, Port Morris, Inwood, Fordham, Springhurst, Morris Heights, Wardsville, East Morrisania, Fordham Heights, Monterey, Benson, Mount Eden, Union Hill, Carr Hill, Mount Hope, Cedar Hill, Woodstock, West Tremont, Bedford Park, Grove Hill, Central Morrisania, Mount Pleasant, Forest Grove, South Ford-



Junction of Third Avenue and Boston Road



Webster and Brock Avenues, north of Melrose Viaduct



ham, Williamsbridge, Eltona, Upper Morrisania, Woodlawn, East Morrisania, Tremont, Kingsbridge, Melrose South, Fairmount, Spuyten Duyvil, Melrose, East Tremont, Riverdale, North Melrose, West Farms, Mosholu, Morrisania, South Belmont and Mount St. Vincent.

This territory, long known as the "Annexed District," was bounded by the Harlem River and Spuyten Duyvil Creek and the Hudson on the west, by the Yonkers line on the north, the Bronx River on the east, and the Harlem Kills on the south. The story is told that about the year 1869, a bill was prepared to annex the towns of West Farms, Morrisania, Westchester and Mount Vernon to New York, when some one jumped to his feet

land, Seton Homestead, Bronxdale, Jacksonville, South Mt. Vernon, Bronxwood Park, Jerome, South Washingtonville, Cherry Tree Point, Laconia, Stinardtown, City Island, Locust Point, Throgg's Neck, Clason's Point, Ludlow Island, Cornell's Neck, Middletown, Unionport, Morrell Park, Van Nest, Edenwald, Morris Park, Wakefield, Ferry Point, Olinville, Washingtonville, Givan Homestead, Fort Schuyler, Park Versailles, Westchester, Pelham Neck, Goose Island, Pennyfield, Williamsbridge, Hart's Island, Rodman's Neck, and Wright's Island.

One of the most important public improvements now under construction is the "Grand Boulevard and Concourse," a superb driveway to be nearly 200 feet wide. The following brief de-



Map of "Bronckxneck" Showing Patents of Lewis Morris, Sr., and Jesup and Richardson

in the Senate and gave notice that he would present a bill "to annex the City of New York to the town of Morrisania."

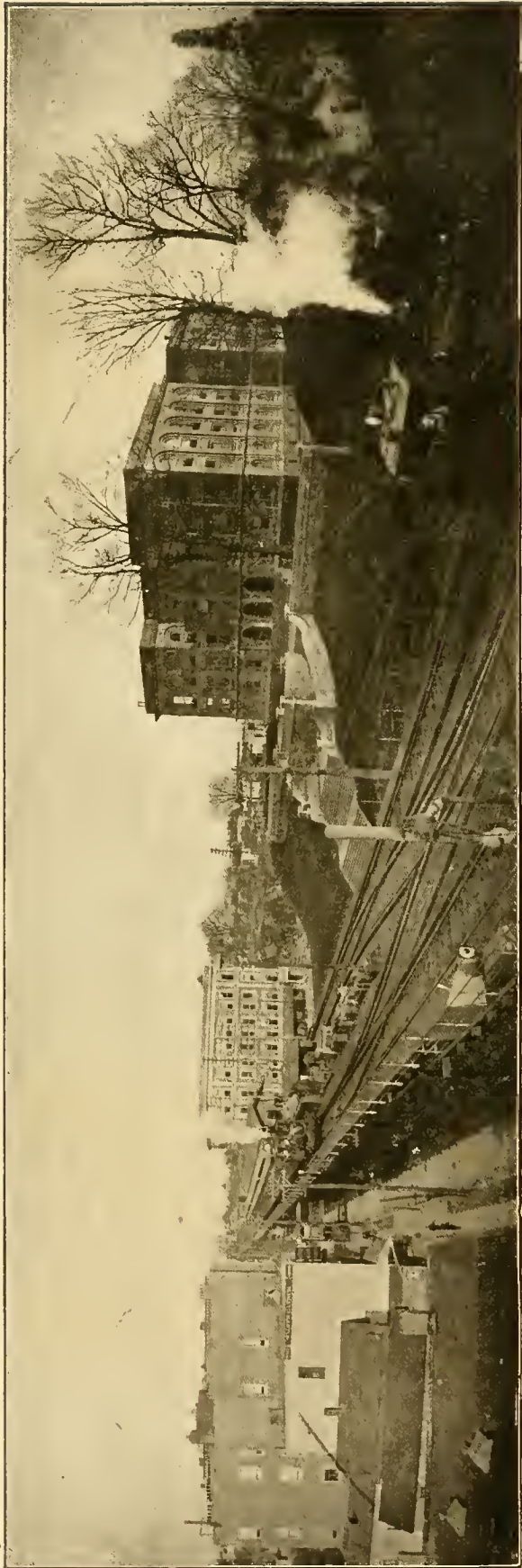
For many years the Park Department had control of the streets of the newly Annexed District, which was known as the 23d and 24th Wards, the line of division running just north of old Eighth or 170th Street. With the creating of a new department, that of Street Improvements, going into effect January 1, 1891, many marked changes for the better were seen on all sides.

About the year 1883 a large acreage of parks was added to the city, which has already been described. In 1895 a large number of towns and villages was annexed to the city, the list (also furnished by President Louis F. Haffen) being as follows: Bartow, High Island, Schuylerville, Baychester, Hunter's Is-

land, Seton Homestead, Bronxdale, Jacksonville, South Mt. Vernon, Bronxwood Park, Jerome, South Washingtonville, Cherry Tree Point, Laconia, Stinardtown, City Island, Locust Point, Throgg's Neck, Clason's Point, Ludlow Island, Cornell's Neck, Middletown, Unionport, Morrell Park, Van Nest, Edenwald, Morris Park, Wakefield, Ferry Point, Olinville, Washingtonville, Givan Homestead, Fort Schuyler, Park Versailles, Westchester, Pelham Neck, Goose Island, Pennyfield, Williamsbridge, Hart's Island, Rodman's Neck, and Wright's Island.

Such, in brief, is a description of the splendid driveway that is to extend northward through this borough of ours, and whose construction is well under way. There are many excava-





Third and Tremont Avenues. Borough Hall to the Right



Third Avenue Elevated Road, opposite the Home for Incurables, at 180th Street



tions to be made along the line, as well as high stone walls to be built. When completed it is stated that it will be the most magnificent thoroughfare in the world. Sometimes on the surface, sometimes elevated, this wonderful driveway will prove a boon to everyone in the Bronx. At its beginning (at 161st Street), it is planned to build a viaduct over to the Central Bridge, in order to render it more accessible from the south.

Another improvement of gigantic proportions is the widening and straightening of White Plains Road. In former days there was scarcely room for one trolley track, with a sufficient space on each side for vehicles. With this great undertaking completed, we have seen two tracks in the centre and plenty of room on each side. In other words we have witnessed "the transformation of the old White Plains Road into a metropolitan avenue."

Then turn for a moment to the "Southern Westchester Turnpike" from the Bronx River to Westchester. What a hopeless confusion it was at the time of my last visit! The single trolley track started bravely from Westchester, passed St Peter's Cemetery which had several feet taken from its frontage, and finally reached Clason's Point Road, where it gave up the

is planned to start at 132d Street and extend to the Connecticut line at Portchester, passing through the easterly portion of our borough. The demonstrations that have been shown, the special trip to Albany to further its interests, are all fresh in the minds



Exempt Firemen on Parade



Poc Cherry Tree

task, leaving the hapless passengers to walk about a mile across the Bronx to Home Street, where the Westchester Avenue cars met them once more. It has taken a long time to build the two bridges near this point, one across the Bronx and the other over the railroad tracks, but at present writing both are completed.

"Nothing succeeds like success, and success in this instance will be a great stride forward, bringing in its wake substantial developments which now lie dormant." Had the writer of these lines that portion of the Bronx in view which is still untouched by the fast advancing methods of rapid transit? Whether the new lines be elevated or depressed, they will certainly prove a wonderful advantage to the outlying districts of our borough, and may perhaps be a help to those who, as Felix Oldboy tells us, have lived all their lives in this city and yet have never seen the City Hall.

An idea that has claimed much attention is the formation of Bronx Borough into a separate county, the great advantages to be obtained from having a full quota of county officers right in our midst being apparent to every one who stops to consider.

We are looking forward to the advent of the Portchester Railway, "the greatest boon the Bronx has ever known," which

of Bronx citizens. Attention must also be called to the Westchester and Boston Railroad, the work of which is well under progress.

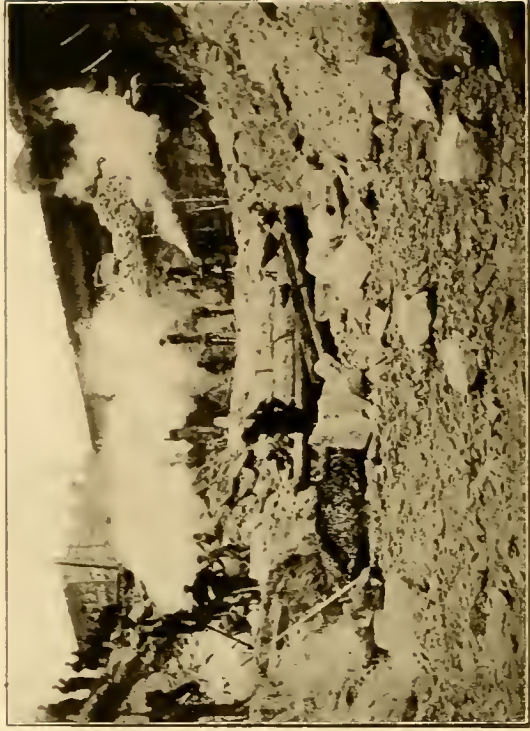
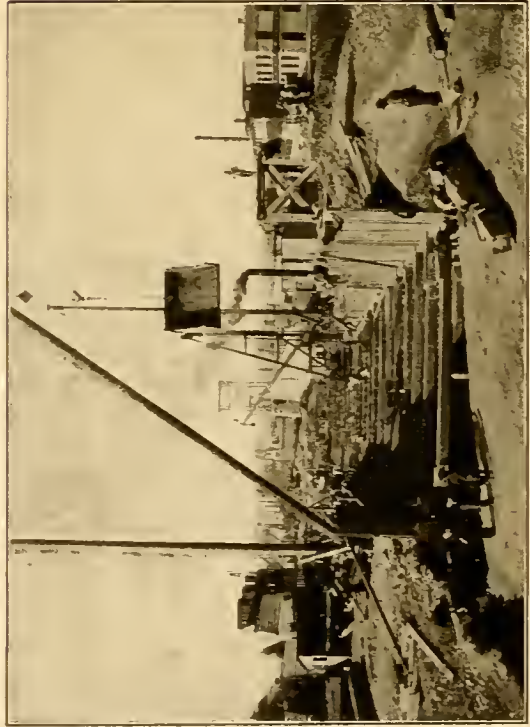
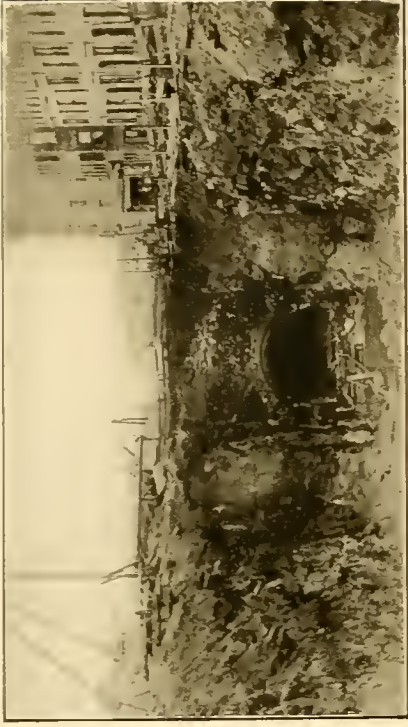
A section of the elevated part of the "Subway," connecting with the old Suburban road at 149th Street and Third Avenue, is at present writing in use and is much patronized by residents through whose district it passes. With the tunnel under the Harlem River at 149th Street in active service, there is had through connection with the "Subway" on Manhattan, and cars are run directly through to the City Hall and below. Even now there is a call for a new "Subway" on Jerome Avenue, and when the Harlem road is electrified, and there are four tracks from Woodlawn to White Plains, and when the Grand Central Station improvements are completed, we may confidently expect a through service from White Plains to the



Winter Scene in Crotona Park

lower end of Manhattan, with possibly a change of cars at Forty-second Street. This would greatly relieve the crowded condition of the Third Avenue line and be of the greatest advantage to those living out of reach of the new "Subway."

One who wrote the history of Morrisania Village in 1871 makes a truly remarkable prophecy, which he believed would come true fifty years from that time. Strange to relate, many of



SCENES DURING CONSTRUCTION OF THE SUBWAY IN THE BRONX, AT 149th STREET



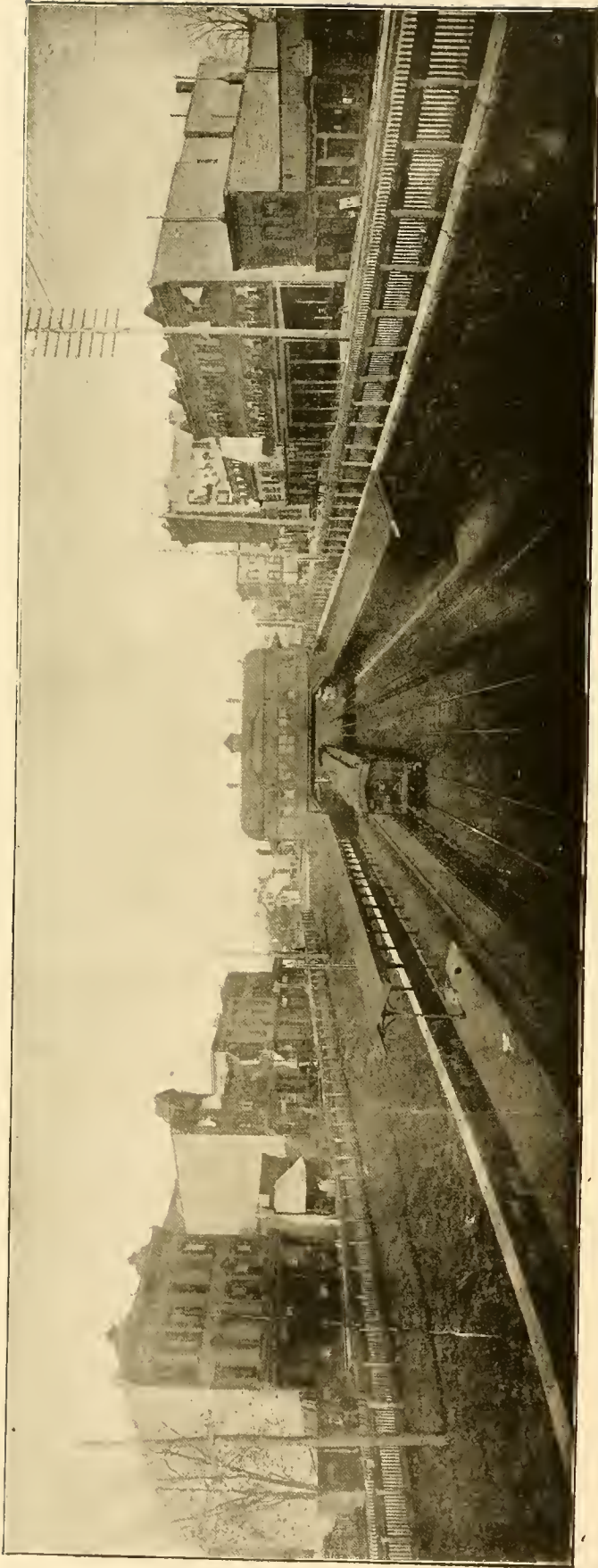
his predictions are already things of the past. An extract follows:

"He who undertakes to write a history half a century hence will have a task to perform quite different from the present sketch (The History of Morrisania Village in 1871). He will tell his readers that the erection of the first house in Morrisania was not the commencement of a single village only, but the beginning of a series of densely populated sections which may be seen in the towns of West Farms, Westchester, Eastchester, &c. He will speak of the numerous facilities, cheap and quick, for reaching the lower end of the city; of numerous viaduct railways starting from a point above the Harlem River and running to and converging at the Battery; of the Harlem River lined with docks.

"He will speak of the lower end of Westchester County as the homes of the toiling thousands who earn their bread in that part of the city living below the Harlem River; of the spacious grounds and stately mansions of the wealthy who have made this portion of the county their dwelling places; of magnificent drives, boulevards and parks such as the world has never seen; of a population within fifteen miles north of the Harlem River as large as that then in the city south of it; of our town as one of the densely populated wards of the city; of the Harlem River as being what the Thames is to London, the dividing water line between two portions of a great city connected by numerous bridges, and of Morrisania as forming the center of this division. Call this a dream if you will, but he who shall write a faithful history of our town fifty years hence will record it as an accomplished fact!"



Specimen of American Bison at the Zoo in Bronx Park



New York Central Railroad Tracks and Station at 177th Street (Tremont Avenue)



Vicinity of Bathgate Avenue, North of 177th Street, showing the New Church of St. Joseph Nearing Completion



## CHAPTER XXXIV

### ECCLESIASTICAL ARCHITECTURE IN THE BRONX

#### The Oldest and the Newest Houses of Divine Worship Shown—Commendable Progress in Developing Religious Interests in the Borough

In another chapter of this volume the early days of the church, with its varying vicissitudes, are narrated. The destroying hand of Time has been lenient in its dealings with the houses of worship, which were erected during the days when General Washington and Lord Howe were wrestling for the supremacy and this portion of the colony was the scene of strife between the advancing and retreating hosts of both armies.

From trustworthy records among the olden archives, the sanctity of the church buildings was a matter of little consequence to the invading Hessians and old St. Paul's at Eastchester was alternately the scene of bacchanalian revelry on the part of the invading army or its walls resounded with the groans and lamentations of the wounded.

The first edifice erected in 1675, was a frame structure which stood about where the present horse sheds stand. It was burned to the ground in 1690, and the present edifice erected in 1693, and again burned during the Revolution. Through the thoughtfulness of some of the devout worshippers of the old church, the Bible, the prayer book, and the bell had been secreted in one of the buildings of the Vincent homestead, now the Halsey home, a short distance to the south of the church, and the venerable rector of the church, Rev. Wm. S. Coffey, at the present writing points with pardonable pride to these priceless treasures which still perform their allotted task after the trials of the early colonial days.

Contemporaneous with St. Paul's was St. Peter's at Westchester, which also went through the fiery ordeal not unscathed. The present structure, however, does not bear much resemblance to the original structure that witnessed the gathering of the faithful in the days when means of communication were very circumscribed.

St. Ann's P. E. Church, located in the extreme lower end of the borough, within sight of the Gouverneur Morris Mansion, completed the total of houses of worship in what is now Bronx Borough, excepting one small dwelling which was occupied by the followers of William Penn and which was situated in the eastern portion of the borough.

That the ecclesiastical growth of the Bronx has been in keeping with the growth in population is apparent to the most casual observer. Whereas at the opening of civilization in this section the number of edifices could be easily counted upon the fingers of one hand, and scattered over a territory that was practically isolated, to-day on every hand the spires of churches of every denomination rear themselves skyward, bearing out the assertion that this borough is fast becoming a rival of her sister borough—Brooklyn—as the city of churches.

The followers of John Wesley may well feel proud of the

progress they have made in the erection of houses of worship in this section. The Willis Avenue M. E. Church, situated at Willis Avenue and 141st Street, the Mott Avenue M. E. Church, Mott Avenue and 150th Street, and Olin M. E. Church, on White Plains Avenue, near 218th Street, are very striking examples of church architecture and are a credit to the enterprise of this borough.

The activity shown by the Methodist denomination has borne excellent results as may be seen by the numerous edifices that are an ornament to the borough.

The Roman Catholics in the Bronx have shown much energy, and the panorama of the borough is dotted in all directions with the spires of the churches that point skyward.

Among the earlier churches of this denomination St. Augustine's, at 167th Street and Franklin Avenue, the Church of the Immaculate Conception, at 150th Street, west of Melrose Avenue, St. Raymond's at Westchester, and St. Mary's at White Plains Avenue near 215th Street, may be justly considered the pioneers. They have largely been added to in numbers in keeping with the development of the borough, and among the most prominent for their architectural appearance might be noted the following:

St. Jerome's, at 138th Street and Alexander Avenue, which presents an imposing appearance. Connected with it is a parochial school in which an excellent curriculum prevails.

The Church of the Immaculate Conception, 150th Street and Melrose Avenue, is a monument to the zeal of its members. Beside the church proper it has a parochial school and a commodious hall for the use of the men's club, wherein lectures, entertainments and other functions are held.

St. Joseph's Church on Bathgate Avenue, near 177th Street, is another edifice that holds the attention of the passerby owing to its spire which is visible from many parts of the borough.

The new edifice of the Presbyterians of West Farms is the result of the munificence of the late Charles Bathgate Beck, who bequeathed \$100,000 for its construction as a memorial to his mother, Jeannette Beck. It is situated at 186th Street and Vyse Avenue, and the style of architecture is pure French Gothic, and the material is Indiana limestone.

The First Presbyterian Church and its manse, located on East 225th Street just east of White Plains Avenue, is another example of the progressiveness of Williamsbridge, and is a credit to that section.

The Church of the Reformation (Evangelical Lutheran) at Wilkins Place and Jennings Street, is one more of the recent striking additions to the ecclesiastical structures of the Bronx.



First German M. E. Church, Elton Avenue and 158th Street



Temple Hand in Hand, 145th Street, East of Willis Avenue



Tremont Avenue Presbyterian Church, Washington Ave., near 174th Street



St. Raymond's R. C. Church, Westchester



The Emmanuel English Lutheran Church, at 137th Street and Brown Place, is another attractive edifice built of Tuckahoe marble.

Olin M. E. Church on White Plains Avenue, opposite 218th Street, is the finest appearing structure in the upper part of the borough. Built upon a rising knoll the massiveness of the structure, and the varying colors of the Indiana limestone of which is constructed, at once attract the attention of the passer-by.

Bethany Presbyterian Church on East 137th Street, near Willis Avenue, is a fine example of the liberality of the members of that denomination which has resulted in the erection of an edifice that is a credit to the neighborhood.

146th Street is another attractive feature in church architecture in the lower part of the borough.

St. George's Episcopal Church at 219th Street, west of White Plains Avenue, is the most recent acquisition to church architecture in that section. It is located in what was formerly a part of the extensive parish of St. Paul's at Eastchester.

The following is a list of the churches in the Bronx, the arrangement being in alphabetical order in the respective denominations:

BAPTIST.

- Alexander Avenue, corner East 141st Street.
- Ascension, 160th Street, near Park Avenue.



St. John's German Evangelical Lutheran Church, Fulton Avenue

The North New York Congregational Church, in 143d Street, near Willis Avenue, is the most recent specimen of church architecture which redounds to the credit of the lower Bronx.

The Alexander Avenue Baptist Church is another recent addition to the handsome edifices which indicates the progressiveness of the borough.

St. Stephen's Protestant Episcopal Church at 238th Street and Verio Avenue, a handsome edifice, which was started as a mission, has proven a valuable acquisition in that section of the city.

The Mott Haven Reformed Church at Third Avenue and

Beth Eden, Webster Avenue and 189th Street.

Eagle Avenue, Eagle Avenue, near 163d Street.

Emmanuel, 215th Street and White Plains Avenue.

Eton Hall, 1058 Dawson Street.

Mt. Pleasant, 765 Courtlandt Avenue.

Pilgrim, Boston Road and Vyse Avenue.

Third German, 1127 Fulton Avenue.

Tremont, 176th Street and Tremont Avenue.

Trinity, Park Avenue and 215th Street, Williamsbridge.



Claremont Park Congregational Church



St. Margaret's P. E. Church



Old M. E. Church, Williamsbridge



St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church, Bathgate Ave., near 177th Street



North New York Congregational Church



## CONGREGATIONAL.

Bedford Park, 201st Street and Bainbridge Avenue.  
 Christ, Topping Avenue and 175th Street.  
 Claremont Park, Webster Avenue and 167th Street.  
 Forest Avenue, Forest Avenue and 166th Street.  
 Longwood Avenue, Beck Street.  
 North New York, 143d Street, near Willis Avenue.  
 Trinity, Washington Avenue and 176th Street.

## DISCIPLES OF CHRIST.

Second Church of Disciples of Christ, 169th Street, near Franklin Avenue and Southern Boulevard and 167th Street.

## EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN.

Bethany, 10 Teasdale Place.  
 Emmanuel, Brown Place and 137th Street.  
 Golgothe, 887 Tinton Avenue.  
 Gustavus Adolphus, Brown Place and 137th Street.  
 Reformation, Wilkins Place and Jennings Street.  
 St. John's, 1343 Fulton Avenue.  
 St. Luke's, Van Nest.  
 St. Matthews, 626 East 156th Street.  
 St. Paul's, 181st Street and Third Avenue.  
 St. Paulus, 156th Street, near Westchester Avenue.  
 St. Peter's, Williamsbridge.  
 St. Peter's, 626 East 161st Street.  
 St. Stephen's, Union Avenue, near 165th Street.

## METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

Bronxdale, Boston Road.  
 Centenary, Washington Avenue and 166th Street.  
 Elton Avenue, Elton Avenue and 158th Street.  
 Fordham, 2503 Marion Avenue.  
 Grace, White Plains Avenue, between 241st and 242d Streets.  
 Morris Heights, Sedgwick Avenue.  
 Mott Avenue, Mott Avenue and 150th Street.  
 Mt. Hope, 1881 Morris Avenue.  
 Olin, White Plains Avenue and 216th Street.  
 Prospect Avenue, Prospect Avenue and Macy Place.  
 St. John's, Fulton Street, between 239th and 240th Streets.  
 St. Stephen's, Kingsbridge.  
 Tremont, Washington Avenue and 178th Street.  
 Tremont German, Bathgate Avenue, near 175th Street.  
 Trinity, Main Street, City Island.  
 Westchester, West Farms Road, Westchester.  
 Willis Avenue, Willis Avenue, corner 141st Street.  
 Woodlawn, 237th Street, near Kepler Avenue.

## PRESBYTERIAN.

Bedford Park, Bainbridge Avenue and 200th Street.  
 Bethany, 137th Street, near Willis Avenue.  
 Intervale, Intervale Avenue and Home Street.  
 First Morrisania, 17 Ritter Place.  
 First Williamsbridge, 225th Street, east of White Plains Avenue.  
 Riverdale, Riverdale.  
 Throgg's Neck, Ft. Schuyler Road, Westchester.  
 Tremont, Washington Avenue.  
 Woodstock, East 165th Street and Boston Road.  
 West Farms, 1246 East 180th Street.  
 University Heights, New York University, University Heights.

United, East 187th Street and Lorillard Place.  
 Van Nest Park, Morris Park Avenue and Lincoln Street.

## PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL.

Advocate, 181st Street and Bathgate Avenue.  
 Atonement, Webster Avenue and 175th Street.  
 Christ, Riverdale.  
 Emmanuel, 681 East 155th Street.  
 Grace, Main Street, City Island.  
 Grace, Vyse and Tremont Avenues.  
 Holy Faith, 870 East 166th Street.  
 Holy Nativity, Vyse Avenue, near Freeman Street.  
 Mediator, Kingsbridge Avenue, Kingsbridge.  
 St. Alban's, Summit Avenue, near 165th Street, Highbridge.  
 St. Ann's, St. Ann's Avenue and East 140th Street.  
 St. David's, 642 East 160th Street.  
 St. Edmund's, Morris Avenue and 177th Street.  
 St. George's, 219th Street and Park Avenue, Williamsbridge.  
 St. James', Jerome Avenue and St. James Place.  
 St. Margaret's, Dawson and 156th Streets.  
 St. Martha's, Van Nest.  
 St. Mary's, Alexander Avenue, near 142d Street.  
 St. Paul's, Washington Avenue and 170th Street.  
 St. Peter's, Westchester Avenue, Westchester.  
 St. Simeon's, 163d Street, near Morris Avenue.  
 St. Stephen's, Verio Avenue and 238th Street, Woodlawn.  
 Trinity, East 164th Street, near Boston Road.

## REFORMED EPISCOPAL.

St. Paul's, 236th Street, near Verio Avenue, Woodlawn.

## REFORMED.

Anderson Memorial, Cambreling Avenue and 183d Street.  
 Comforter, 509 East 162d Street.  
 Fordham, Kingsbridge Road and Jerome Avenue.  
 Melrose (German), Elton Avenue and 156th Street.  
 Mott Haven, Third Avenue and 146th Street.  
 St. Paul's (Evangelical), 874 East 141st Street.  
 Union, Ogden Avenue and 169th Street.  
 West Farms, Boston Road and East 179th Street.  
 Belmont Cong., Crotona Avenue and East 180th Street.

## ROMAN CATHOLIC.

Chapel of the Sacred Heart, Hart's Island.  
 Holy Family, Ninth Street, corner of Avenue C, Unionport.  
 Holy Spirit, Burnside Avenue, corner of Aqueduct Avenue.  
 Immaculate Conception, 635 East 150th Street, near Melrose Avenue.  
 Immaculate Conception, Maple and Olin Avenues, Williamsbridge.  
 Our Lady of Solace, Van Nest.  
 Our Lady of Mercy, Webster Avenue and East 190th Street.  
 Sacred Heart, Shakespeare Avenue, near East 169th Street.  
 St. Angela, Morris Avenue and 163d Street.  
 St. Anselm's, Beach Avenue, near East 152d Street.  
 St. Anthony, 1010 East 166th Street.  
 St. Augustine's, East 167th Street, corner Fulton Avenue.  
 St. Francis of Rome, Fulton Street, between 236th and 237th Streets, Wakefield.  
 St. Jerome's, Alexander Avenue, corner of 138th Street.  
 St. John Chrysostom's, 167th Street, near Hoe Avenue.  
 St. John's, 2911 Kingsbridge Avenue.  
 St. Joseph's, 1943 Bathgate Avenue.

CATHOLIC—Continued.

- St. Lawrence, Park Avenue, corner of East 184th Street.
- St. Luke's, East 138th Street and Cypress Avenue.
- St. Martin of Tours, East 182d Street, corner of Grote Street.
- St. Margaret's, Riverdale.
- St. Mary's, White Plains Road and 215th Street, Williamsbridge.
- St. Mary's Star of the Sea, Main Street, City Island.
- St. Philip Neri, Anthony Avenue, opposite 202d Street.

- St. Raymond's, West Farms Road, Westchester.
- St. Thomas Aquinas, 1277 Tremont Avenue.
- St. Valentine's, 221st Street, between Fourth and Fifth Avenues, Williamsbridge.

HEBREW.

- Temple Hand-in-Hand, East 145th Street, between Brook and Willis Avenues.
- Adath Israel, East 169th Street, between Third and Franklin Avenues.



Perspective View of the Reformed St. Paul's Church, 141st Street, St. Ann's and Trinity Avenues



## Some of the Pastors of Bronx Churches

REV. WILLIAM HOWARD KEPHART, pastor of the North New York Congregational Church, 143d Street, near Willis Avenue, will complete the ninth year of his ministry there, this fall of 1905. He came here from Plymouth Church, Binghamton, N. Y. He was born October 1, 1864, at Middletown, Md. In 1873, at 8 years of age, he moved to Altoona, Pa., and attended the public schools there in his boyhood. Later he took a four years' course and graduated from Wittenberg College, Springfield, Ohio, and after a three years' course, graduated also from the Union Theological Seminary, New York, in 1889. Mr. Kephart is a member of the Congregational Club of New York and of the Manhattan Association of Congregational Ministers. He was chosen Moderator last spring of the State Association of Congregational Churches, a fact indicative of his popularity and abilities. He is a member of the F. and A. M. and has been honored with the thirty-third degree and also Grand Chaplain of the State of New York. He married, June 16, 1893, Miss Mary Wood. His only child, Charles, a boy of 11 years, died in 1903.

ALVAH EDWARD KNAPP was born at Pierrepont, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., on August 17, 1863. After having studied in the local schools, he took a preparatory course in Kalamazoo College, Kalamazoo, Mich.; a college course in Colgate University, Hamilton, N. Y., receiving the degree of B. A., and a theological course in Theological Seminary of Colgate University, receiving the degree of B. D. He is well known in the Baptist denomination, and has resided in the Bronx about six and a half years. While his politics are generally Republican, he is not a partisan, and has never held a political office, being identified too closely with his calling. In the various gatherings of the Baptist denomination he has been honored by being selected as Moderator of the San Diego (Cal.) Baptist Association; Vice-President and Director of Southern California Baptist Convention; President Southern New York Baptist Association; is Treasurer of the Permanent Council of Baptist Churches of New York City and vicinity; a member of the Executive Board of the American Baptist Home Missionary Society; also a member of the Baptist Social Union; The Fort nightly (a Bronx literary society), and the Bronx Society of Arts and Sciences. He married Lillie Gertrude Doak, of Marblehead, Mass., on June 17, 1890, the result of the happy union being one child, Alva Gertrude Knapp, now living. Rev. Mr. Knapp has met with great success in the field of his labor at the Tremont Baptist Church, whose activity has resulted in great good to the community. Mr. Knapp, while in California, was captain and chaplain in the Ninth Regiment of Infantry, First Brigade, National Guard of California.

REV. GEO. NIXON.—Not only among members of his denomination and faith is he known, but throughout all the district in which he has ministered so long and faithfully as pastor, as a man among men, a true citizen, gentleman and Christian, such is our subject. He is a New Yorker, born Nov. 7, 1834, at 54 Dey Street (now the heart of the business quarter of Manhattan), 71 years ago. At 19 he graduated from the Free Academy of the City of New York and the following year matriculated at Princeton Theological Seminary, whence he

graduated; three years later April, 1858, was licensed to preach Presbyterian faith and doctrine. Thence his pastorate has been continuous to date. He received a call to the West Farms Presbyterian Church in October, 1858, and was ordained Nov. 10, 1859, by the Second Presbytery of New York. Under his ministrations its membership increased. He married Oct. 9, 1867, Miss Mary Isabella Deacon, daughter of Robert Deacon, Postmaster of Kingston, Canada. They have had eight children, of whom three are living—Charles A., Florence D. and Blanch Ogden; the deceased are—Robert Ogden, Isabella E., Marie Haines, George and Reginald Heber. He has four grandchildren, the issue respectively of his son, Chas. Alexander (a daughter Ruth Evelyn), of his daughter, Isabella, deceased, (Sidney George and Beatrice), and his daughter Blanche E. (Marie Isabel). "A patriarch in Israel" so to speak, "with from 25 to 130." In 1861, during the Civil War, he was commissioned chaplain in the army, but was disqualified for physical disability. He has been pastor of the Tremont Presbyterian Church to date. He was elected moderator of the Second Presbytery of New York in 1863, of the Presbytery of Westchester in 1874, and is now moderator of the Presbytery of New York. He was commissioner to the General Assembly at Cleveland in 1875, and again in 1898. In July, 1900, he celebrated his 25th anniversary as pastor in Tremont. In 1861 he entered the Masonic Order. He affiliated with Guiding Star Lodge, F. and A. M., in 1878, and was chaplain in Royal Arch Phoenix Chapter No. 2 for seventeen years. Miss Isabella Evelyn married Mr. Thomas C. Bent, March 4, 1896, Miss Blanche Ogden married Mr. Henry C. Farrand June 30, 1904, and Charles married Miss Carrie Probanzana of New York City on July 31, 1901.

PASTOR HUGO RICHTER was born in Germany in the year 1850. After serving in the Franco-Prussian war, he came to the United States. Having finished his theological studies, he was for a number of years assistant to the Rev. Pastor J. F. C. Hennicke in New York City. From here he went to Martinsville, near Buffalo, N. Y., and then came back to Brooklyn, where, in January, 1882, he planned his first congregation in the Bronx, the St. Paul's German Evangelical Lutheran Church of East Morrisania. The frame church which was built the same year and is now in the possession of Roman Catholics, is situated in East 150th Street between Tinton and Robbins Avenues. Under one of the successors of Pastor Richter, the St. Paul's congregation has built a new stone church in East 156th Street between Westchester and Union Avenues. For nine years Pastor Richter extended his services in the interests of the congregation by assembling German Lutherans for church and Sunday school services. He also conducted a German-English parochial school for six and a half years. In the year 1890 he started a Sunday school in a hall in East 142d Street near Alexander Avenue. In a few months the Second German Evangelical Lutheran St. Peter's Congregation was founded. He now held services in both churches until April, 1891, when he resigned his first office to a Brother Lutheran. This allowed him to devote all his time and energy to his new congregation, so that in 1893 they had gathered a sufficient sum to buy a house and lot, a chapel being built in the rear of the house.



REV. WILLIAM HOWARD KEPHART



REV. ALVAH EDWARD KNAPP



REV. GEORGE NIXON



REV. HUGO RICHTER



REV. A. ARTHUR KING



There the church services are still held. In 1902 the congregation bought a plot in 140th Street between Willis and Brook Avenues for the sum of \$16,320, upon which the new church edifice and parsonage are erected.

REV. EDWARD GEORGE CLIFTON, D.D., is the founder and rector of St. David's Protestant Episcopal Church, at 642 to 646 East 160th Street, which was dedicated February 26, 1903, with a service in which the most prominent clergy of the Episcopal Church in this city assisted. Dr. Clifton has earned reputation as a most energetic and worthy pastor. He was born at St. Kitts, British West Indies, February 4, 1865, and was edu-



REV. EDWARD GEORGE CLIFTON, D.D.

cated for his profession in the West Indies, Newfoundland and New York City. He was ordained to the priesthood twenty-five years ago. On August 13, 1885, he married Miss Ida Rogers, who has proven a most worthy helpmeet to him. He is, of course, the moving spirit in many organizations of his congregation. He has espoused Republican party principles, but is nowise active in politics. His little church has been the recipient of many beautiful memorial gifts and is thriving handsomely.

A. ARTHUR KING, D.D., pastor of Emmanuel English Lutheran Church, located on the corner of Brown Place and East 137th Street, Bronx, was born February 16, 1868, at Easton, Pa. Dr. King was educated in the public schools of Easton, Pa.; Newburg (N. Y.) Academy; the Moravian College, at Nazareth, Pa., after which he entered the Lutheran institution at Gettysburg, Pa., graduating from the Theological Seminary in the year 1894. Immediately after his graduation he received a call to the First Lutheran Church of Glen Gardner, N. J., where he served as pastor until he came to New York to organize the church of which he is now pastor. Through his untiring efforts the congregation increased in membership and in October, 1902, he succeeded in laying the corner-stone of the beautiful marble structure in which the congregation is now worshipping. He is a Republican in national affairs, but a staunch Democrat on local matters. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. Dr. King married Miss Alice A. Reimer October 9, 1894, immediately

after her graduation from Irving Female College, Mechanicsburg, Pa. The union has been blessed with one child, Arthur Reimer King.

REV. GUSTAV H. TAPPERT, pastor of St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church at 156th Street, near Westchester Avenue, is a native of Hameln, Germany. He was educated for his calling in the old country. Ten years ago he came here to the Bronx. He began his ministrations at 150th Street and Robbins Avenue, and continued there three years. Then the present edifice was built. Meanwhile, his congregation has increased fully seventy-five per cent, and now has something like 250 members. Dr. Tappert credits his success largely to the work of the board of trustees of the church and to the co-operation of the Ladies' Aid Society and the Young Men's and Young Ladies' organizations of the church. The Sunday school of this church is in a specifically flourishing condition.

REV. GEORGE JOSEPH MELANCTHON KETNER is the able and eloquent pastor of the Church of the Reformation, situated at Jennings Street and Wilkins Place, a church with a congregation of 100, and steadily increasing, which is now about three years old. Mr. Ketner was born October 17, 1868, in Etna, Pennsylvania. After the usual course in the public schools of his native place, he took a course in the Pennsylvania College and graduated from that institution in 1892. Choosing the ministry then for his vocation in life, he entered the Theological Seminary at historic Gettysburg and received his degree there in 1895, thence accepting a call to his first pastorate at New Chester, Pa. He remained there three years and was then called to Davis, W. Va., where he spent three years also, and was then invited here. He married in December, 1895, Miss Susie B. Warren, of the Keystone State. They have two children, Ruth and Warren. Mr. Ketner's affiliations are almost wholly of and with the church. He is, however, a member of two clubs,

REV. FRED'K WM. BOESE, pastor of the Elton Avenue German Methodist Episcopal Church, is one of the borough's venerable shepherds, "a patriarch in Israel," presiding over one of the oldest and largest Protestant congregations of the Bronx, a church founded, in fact, in 1853. Mr. Boese has been its minister for the past six years. For 30 years before that he had various charges of the Eastern German Conference, none, however, pleasanter or happier than this. Rev. Boese was born in Germany September 24, 1839. When he came to America in 1864, he was converted in the old Second Street Church, New York City. He was educated in part in the old country and in part at the German Theological Seminary of Berea, Ohio. He left that institution in 1865 to take his first congregational charge. That was the Callicoon Circuit in New York State, his second charge was the New York City Port Mission. Others were held in Hartford, Conn., Boston, Mass., Jersey City, N. J., Troy, N. Y., Baltimore, Md., and other places. He married in 1869, Mrs. Rebecca Gerken, who died in 1884. Remarried in 1885 Wilhelmina Rey. The surviving children of the first wife are John Henry F., and William H. J. H. F. Boese is minister of the German M. E. Church of Long Island City and Dr. William Boese is a physician of Lebanon Hospital in the Bronx. One child of second wife died in infancy.

REV. DR. FRANK MONTROSE CLENDENNIN, rector of St. Peter's P. E. Church, Westchester, was born in Washington, D. C., September 17, 1853, and was educated at Columbian University, Princeton. He has occupied his present pastoral position since 1887, and as pastor of his flock is devoted to his



REV. G. H. MILLER



REV. F. M. CLENDENIN



REV. FREDERICK W. BOESE



REV. GEORGE JOSEPH MELANCTHON KETNER



REV. GUSTAV A. TAPPERT



duties. He is a member of the City and New York Clubs. He married, April 23, 1891, at the age of 38, Miss Gabrielle, daughter of the distinguished founder of the New York "Tribune," Horace Greeley.

REV. GEORGE HENRY MILLER.—A well known and highly respected Bronxite is the Rev. George H. Miller, pastor of the German Dutch Reformed Church of Melrose, corner of East 156th Street and Elton Avenue, and this not for his high calling alone, but his personal character. He was born in Brooklyn, January 9, 1864, and was educated in part in the public schools of that borough, and in part by private tutors, under whom he studied literature, the classics and modern languages, until at 16 years of age he entered Bloomfield Seminary, New Jersey, from which institution he graduated in 1887.

at the age of 23. He then took up the ministry as a vocation, for which he had been fitting himself, and had pastoral charge of the Fifth German Presbyterian Church, Moore Street, Brooklyn, from 1887 to 1891. In the latter year he accepted a call from his present charge, which, organized in 1852, is one of the oldest congregations in the borough, and here he has remained during the fourteen years since, a term which in itself speaks for his acceptability and popularity. In 1887 he married Miss Catherine Hucke. He is the father of three children living, Paul, Elsa and George, and of two dead, Hans Herbert and Kurt. Politically he has espoused Democratic principles, but he has not interested himself actively in politics, leaving that task rather to the laity, though he has not neglected the duties imposed on good citizenship.



Bensonia Cemetery, formerly located at the Junction of St. Ann's and Brook Avenues



Bird's-Eye View of the New York Catholic Protectors' Home



Industrial Building, Male Department



# CHAPTER XXXV

## CATHOLIC EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

### New York Catholic Protectory—Its Aims, Influence and Work—Ursuline Academy—St. John's University at Fordham—Sacred Heart Academy—Manhattan College

Perhaps no institution has had a greater influence in molding the career of many a man or woman than the New York Catholic Protectory at Westchester. Conceived by Archbishop John Hughes, through the labors of the Brothers of the Christian Schools, with the aid of many prominent men who sought to save wayward juveniles from the snares of the great city, the movement took a decided shape on February 11, 1853, when the preliminary steps were taken to organize for the purpose of saving the waifs who nightly might be seen hanging over the gratings of the downtown newspaper pressrooms, thin, emaciated, seeking to nurse the vital spark of life by the genial heat arising from the engine room beneath the pavements. These "gamins" of the streets, as the Parisian terms them, are denominated by some as outcasts, while the more charitable term them destitute children.

On April 14, 1853, the Legislature of the State of New York granted a charter to "The Society for the Protection of Destitute Roman Catholic Children in the City of New York," empowering the corporation to take and receive into its care children under the age of fourteen years who, by consent in writing of their parents or guardians, may be intrusted to it for protection or reformation; children between seven and fourteen years of age who may be committed to the care of the corporation as idle, truant, vicious or homeless children, by order of any magistrate in the city empowered to commit for any such cause; children of the like ages who may be transferred to such corporation at the option of the commissioners of public charities and correction; the corporation to place the children in its care at suitable employment and cause them to be instructed in suitable branches of useful knowledge, with discretion also to "bind" them out.

Like all truly great religious and benevolent enterprises, the beginning of the present Protectory was on a somewhat limited scale in its inception, but the urgent need for this work soon caused enlargement of the buildings wherein the aims of the corporation were carried on.

As the early years of this benevolence rolled around the necessity of removing the institution from the city became apparent, owing to the lack of room, and accordingly on June 9, 1865, 114 acres of farm land at Westchester, with barns and outhouses were purchased for \$40,000., and soon was begun the erection of a spacious brick building to accommodate from 600 to 800 destitute boys, and the following year a building of equal proportion was begun for the housing of the girls which the Brothers had taken under their charge.

"Idleness is the mother of all mischief," has been truly observed by students of human nature, and here in this thriving hive of industry the various trades are taught which in after

years enable the inmates to battle in the struggle of life fully equipped to enter the various channels that are open to the thrifty.

Among the various pursuits which are taught by competent instructors are printing, stereotyping, tailoring, shoemaking, baking, carpentering, blacksmithing, chair caning, wheelwrighting, machinist, farming and gardening. About 800 pairs of shoes a day is the output of the shoe factory, while the other branches of industry make a commendable showing.

The boys of the institution have a fire department which has proved of invaluable assistance at various times, notably on July 25, 1875, when the building occupied by the girls was destroyed by fire, the flames were confined to that one of the many buildings which form a part of this miniature city.

The needs of such a large population as are housed in the buildings of the Protectory required the establishment of an infirmary for those who needed medical attention, and the segregation of sick ones from the others, and in 1878 a well appointed hospital was in existence.

Ample recreation grounds have been provided for both the larger and smaller inmates, for those in charge fully recognize the truth of the old saw "All work and no play makes Jack a dull boy"—and it might be added, girl.

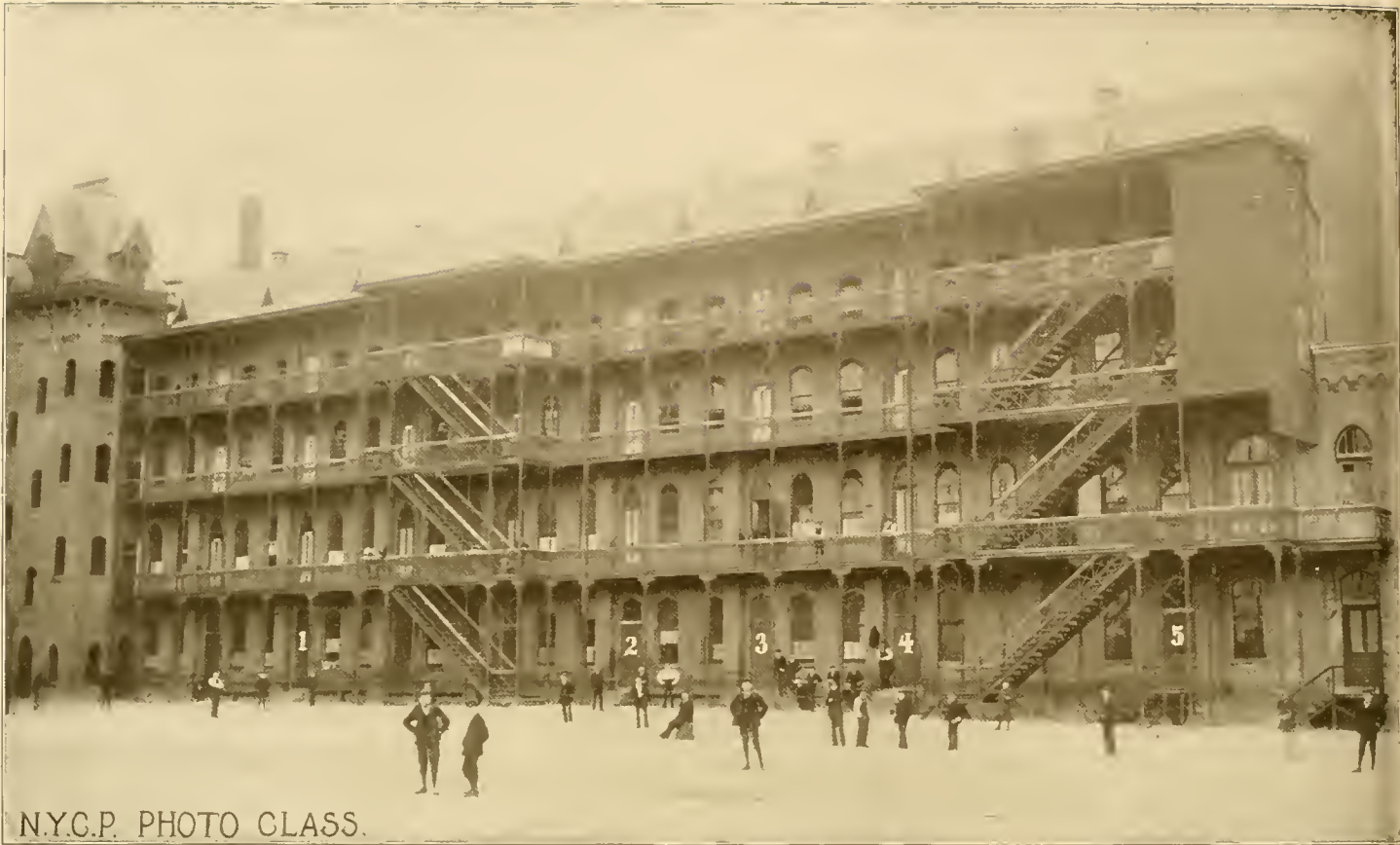
Who has not heard of the Protectory Band? This aggregation of musicians has won an enviable reputation in the musical world through the artistic manner in which it renders the works of the great composers. On many great public occasions these juveniles have vied with the famous bands in holding the attention of their vast audiences with great credit to themselves and their band master.

As this sketch has already outgrown the proportions intended, we will condense into a few paragraphs some of the principal happenings from 1885 to the present year of grace 1905.

Owing to the ever-increasing number of children committed to the care of the institution, it was found necessary to open new class rooms, dormitories and recreation centres. These were supplied according as they were needed, so that to-day classification is about as perfect as it can very well be.

In 1897 a large chapel and assembly hall were erected for the male department, each of which can accommodate 2,500 boys. The hall is used for all public exercises and exhibitions, and as a place where the inmates can receive their parents and friends on visiting days. The chapel is of the Gothic style of architecture, and is a lasting monument to friends and benefactors. The beautiful marble altars and handsome organ are the gifts of the late Mr. Bryan Lawrence.

A large industrial building was also erected in which are



N.Y.C.P. PHOTO CLASS.

SCHOOL BUILDING

1. Drill 2. Physician's Office. 2. Band Room. 4. Orchestra. 5. Reading Room



CHAPEL AND ASSEMBLY HALL  
 NEW YORK CATHOLIC PROTECTORS  
 WEST NEW YORK CITY

*By J. J. ...*



housed the different trades carried on in the institution. These new buildings relieved the congestion found in some departments.

Since the days the doors of the Protectorsy opened to the friendless and wayward children of New York City and the counties adjacent, it has sheltered, cared for and educated more than 40,000 boys and girls. It may be added here that this has not been done solely at public expense. Many imagine that the Protectorsy buildings have been erected and the institution supported from State and city funds. To those we would say that up to date the Protectorsy has received, outside of State and city moneys, from private charitable sources the princely sum of two millions of dollars.

The very few deaths and the slight amount of sickness occurring in the institution, year after year since the opening, are due to the sanitary excellence of the grounds and buildings, to the food and the healthful recreation; to the large and well-ventilated dormitories; and to the watchful and intelligent care of the Brothers, Sisters and corps of able physicians.

For many years some of the boys discharged from the Protectorsy, having no proper homes to go to, drifted into the cheap

When a boy's character is firmly established and he is earning a sufficient sum to enable him to board in respectable families, he leaves St. Philip's and goes to his newly-found home. It is then only that he faces the stern realities of life.

From the beginning the Christian Brothers have directed the destinies of the Protectorsy, and to this body of self-sacrificing men aided by the board of managers, composed of prominent Catholic gentlemen, the wonderful success of the work is solely due.

Rev. Brother Teliow was the first director, and to him fell the always arduous labor of organizing the various elements of which the institution was composed. This work could not have fallen in better hands. Brother Teliow took hold with firmness, skill, zeal and a determination which no obstacles could withstand, and which resulted in placing the Protectorsy, almost from its inception, abreast of all similar institutions.

His immediate successors, Rev. Brothers Stephen, Hugh, Adrian, and Candidus, all men of experience and ability, carried on the work as planned by him, and devoted themselves loyally to the care, maintenance and education of their charges.



Main Entrance from Westchester Avenue

lodging and boarding houses of the city, where they adopted habits of idleness, formed dangerous associations, and eventually a few found their way into penal institutions. It was discouraging to see the young boy, after years of careful training and tuition, take the downward path so early in life. The smallness of the wage he had received had as much to do with this as any other cause.

To stem this tide of evil, St. Philip's Home for Industrious Boys was established in 1901 at 415 and 417 Broome Street, Manhattan. The home is a branch of the Protectorsy, and is conducted by the Christian Brothers. The arrangement and government are as near as possible those that prevail in a well-regulated family. The boys are placed on their honor and dealt with in a gentlemanly way. Positions are obtained for them, and from their earnings a small sum is required for their maintenance. The boys are encouraged to economize; taught how to purchase the articles they require; and to distinguish necessities from luxuries. This makes the boy self-reliant, habituates him to self-support, and induces him to achieve success on his own merits.

In 1885 the reins of government fell to the hands of Rev. Brother Leontine, who brought to his new post of duty a zeal and enthusiasm unsurpassed, and under whom the Protectorsy became the leading institution of its kind in the world. Bro. Leontine remained in power until his death, April 2, 1904, and was succeeded by the present director, Rev. Brother Henry. At the time of his appointment Bro. Henry was no stranger to the spirit, genius and workings of the institution, nor to the means and methods employed to raise it to its present exalted standard of efficiency and usefulness. During the three years prior to Bro. Leontine's death, he was the able assistant and close friend of the late Superior whose magnificent plan of government he energetically carried out. Like his lamented predecessor, he has the force and strength of character needed to govern the great and peculiar army of boys committed to his care, combined with that kindness and sweetness of disposition to secure and hold their esteem and affection. Under his wise and prudent guidance, the Protectorsy is sure to continue its beneficent work of the education and training of neglected youth. His kindness and



The Catholic Protectory Band



Sacred Heart Academy



charity are not confined to boys of the Catholic faith. These virtues are equally displayed towards those of the Protestant and Hebrew beliefs. Letters testifying to this come to him daily from non-Catholic parents.

Here is one from a Hebrew gentleman in Savannah, Ga., under date of August 9, 1905: "My brother, who has just returned from New York, tells me of the good reports you gave him of my son, and also the marked improvement he saw in him. I thank God for this, and you also, my good and noble Brother; for it is through your good counsel to my son that our heavenly Father is causing this great good to be accomplished. God grant that ere he leaves you, you will so inculcate your own goodness into him that he will never more go astray."

This rapid sketch of the origin, progress and development of the New York Catholic Protectory indicates but some of the main features of the workings of the institution, which seeks the welfare and comfort of those whose lot, if neglected, might be destitution, misery and crime, and whose protection and elevation is the saving of that most impressionable, interesting and beautiful object of enlightened and civilized life—the child.

**SACRED HEART ACADEMY.**—The Religieuse of the Sacred Heart who have recently purchased the property in the Bronx known as the Ogden estate or Boscobel Villa, belong to an order which first came to New York from Louisiana in 1841, at the invitation of Archbishop Hughes, whose zeal for education led him to visit the Venerable Mother Baret in Paris and beg for a colony of her daughters to undertake the training of young ladies in his episcopal city. For this purpose he offered a house formerly occupied by the school of Mme. Chegary in Houston Street, to which a band of religieuses soon came under the guidance of Mother Aloysia Hardey and Mother Galitzin, niece of the famous Russian Prince and Missionary, Father Demetrius Galitzin, who labored successfully in Pennsylvania, where his name is still held in veneration. The school was transferred in 1844 to 114 Bleeker Street, whence, owing to the growth of the city, it removed later to West Fourteenth Street and in September, 1854, to 49 West Seventeenth Street, where for over fifty years it has been recognized as a centre of education and good works. But as business has more and more taken possession of that part of the city, it seemed desirable to move higher up town, and after long consideration, the religieuse decided to accept the very advantageous offer of the estate before mentioned on University Heights, where they have opened a day school.

#### FORDHAM UNIVERSITY—HISTORICAL STATEMENT.

The formal opening of Fordham College took place in June 24, 1841. The following September the doors were thrown open to half a dozen students, but before the close of the academic year the number had been considerably increased. The institution was founded by Archbishop Hughes, and was for five years under the direction of the secular priests, with Dr. McCloskey, the first American cardinal, as its first president. The steady growth of the college soon rendered it advisable to apply for articles of incorporation; and on April 10, 1846, the act of incorporation was passed, whereby St. John's College was raised to the rank of a university, with the power "to confer such literary honors, degrees, or diplomas as are usually granted by any university, college or seminary of learning in the United States." About this time Archbishop Hughes, the founder, decided to entrust the management of the college to some religious order devoted to educational work, and for this purpose he opened communications with the Jesuits who had charge of St. Mary's College, Kentucky, with the result that the following year the

faculty of St. Mary's succeeded the secular priests in the administration of the college. Since then the work has been carried on solely by the Jesuits.

#### BUILDINGS AND GROUNDS.

The college grounds extend over seventy acres. The picturesque country for miles around, the notably healthy climate, the vast reaches of lawn and rich farm lands surrounding the college buildings present an ideal rural scene and afford the seclusion necessary for a seat of learning. But those who admire our extensive campus and lawns and farm lands and noble trees, may not be aware that our city rental for the last ten years alone amounts to \$50,663.52. Hence, during these years an average of over \$5,000 has been annually paid to the city authorities in assessments and taxes. The city's bill against the college for the current year's improvement of property in the vicinity is \$6,293.09. The coming few years promise to be equally prolific in extraordinary taxes. This yearly outlay together with the interest on our debt, which was contracted in former building operations, must be met by the income derived from our students' tuition fees. Our sole endowment, if such it may be called, is represented by the twelve scholarship funds permanently established. And the few and small unconditioned donations received, and gratefully acknowledged whenever the opportunity offers, do not as yet compare favorably with the annual or monthly records of other both denominational and secular educational institutions of equal size. Between the years 1865 and 1870, \$10,147 was donated for the construction of Senior Hall, and in 1891, for the new Faculty Hall, a friend contributed \$15,000.

There are nine university buildings. Five of these buildings are used for purpose of instruction, accommodation of resident students, etc., the remaining four being the University Chapel, the Faculty Hall, Armory Hall and the offices for the directors of the university.

#### THE NEW ROSE HILL MANOR.

This structure, erected in 1838, and the oldest building of any importance now at Fordham, was so designated to distinguish it from the old Rose Hill Manor—the original building of the estate—which dated back to ante-revolutionary days. Formerly, the entire work of the college was carried on within its walls; but in 1860, when the purchase of St. John's Hall was effected, some of the classes were transferred. In the new Rose Hill Manor are now located the executive offices of the university, including the president's office, the offices of the vice-president, the treasurer and the registrar; also the tastefully decorated reception rooms.

#### ST. JOHN'S HALL.

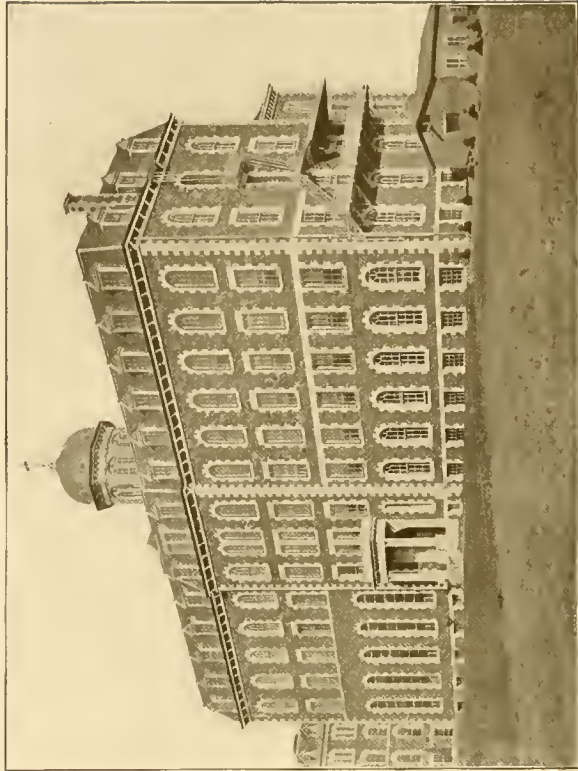
St. John's Hall, originally the diocesan seminary, was long used as a science hall, but the marked growth of the college necessitated the erection of other buildings. Accordingly, in 1885 it was fitted up for the accommodation of the small boys. The hall in its present arrangement contains three spacious dormitories, two parlors, a reading room, a study hall, and a music room. Careful and abundant provision has been made for heat, light and ventilation. The extensive playground facing the Botanical Gardens in Bronx Park affords ample opportunities for all kinds of physical exercise.

#### THE COLLEGE CHAPEL.

Adjoining St. John's Hall is the College Chapel. One of the handsomest edifices of its kind in New York, it is of Gothic



St. John's Hall, Fordham University



Junior Hall, Fordham University



Senior Hall, Fordham University



The Campus, Fordham University



architecture, is richly frescoed and contains six valuable stained glass windows. These were at first intended for St. Patrick's Cathedral, but as they did not fit, they were handed over to the church at Fordham. They represent St. Peter and St. Paul, and the four Evangelists. The coloring is as soft and fresh to-day as ever.

#### SENIOR HALL.

Senior Hall, 136 feet by 60 feet, was erected in 1865, better to accommodate the growing school, and to relieve the crowded rooms of the other buildings. It is set apart for the use of the students of the college department. The first floor contains the recreation, the reading and the billiard rooms. On the second floor are situated the lecture rooms of the college classes. The three upper stories are reserved for the private apartments of the students. Immediately adjoining is the college campus.

#### SCIENCE HALL.

This building, 123 feet by 50 feet, is of blue stone trimmed with white marble. It contains the boilers and the electric plant for lighting the college, the students' library, the lecture rooms for physics and chemistry, the general and private laboratories, the cabinet and the museum. The building was begun in 1885 and was finished in 1886.

#### JUNIOR HALL.

Junior Hall is almost the exact counterpart of Senior Hall. It was built in 1889, and is 140 feet by 60 feet. The large playground in the rear, the class rooms, the study hall, the dormitory, the students' rooms, etc., are reserved for the exclusive use of the high school students. Here, too, is the office of the commandant; also that of the chief disciplinarian.

#### FACULTY HALL.

Like Junior and Senior Halls this building is made of blue stone with white marble trimmings. It was completed in 1891. It has five stories, is 170 feet by 50 feet, and contains the students' refectory, and the rooms of the faculty. It also contains a smaller chapel for the students, 75 feet by 50 feet, two stories high, and adorned with three beautifully carved altars and an altar screen, and with thirteen precious stained glass windows. The daily services are usually held here.

#### ARMORY HALL.

This building is a two-story structure. The basement is built of concrete and is fitted up according to army regulations for target practice. The large room, extending the length of the main floor, is the armory proper. On the floor above is a class room, where a course of lectures on discipline, military hygiene and etiquette, military history and kindred subjects is regularly given.

#### COLLEGE HALL.

College Hall is the latest addition to the college buildings. It faces the south and is a four-story structure, built of brick and trimmed with terra cotta mouldings. Its length is 140 feet and its width 69 feet. The main corridor leads to eight class rooms, each of which, twenty-seven feet square, is fitted up with all the latest appliances of modern schoolrooms, and tastefully finished in quartered oak. The second floor contains the auditorium, extending throughout the length of the building, occupying the full sweep of two stories with the height of 42 feet, and having a seating capacity of one thousand. It has a spacious stage and twelve adjoining dressing rooms. The gallery

entrance on the fourth floor has a seating capacity of four hundred. The basement contains a large play room, with bath and boiler rooms adjoining.

#### COURSES OF STUDY.

The university includes three departments—the Department of Philosophy and Arts, the Department of Medicine and the Department of Law. In the Department of Philosophy and Arts are included the academic departments of the classical and non-classical courses. These courses cover four years and lead, the former to the degree of A.B., the latter to that of B.S. The classical course embraces, besides the Latin and Greek classic and English history, one modern language, mathematics, chemistry, geology, astronomy, mechanics and a thorough training in physics and philosophy. The optional studies are calculus, analytical chemistry, physics, higher laboratory work, modern languages, biology, pedagogics. The non-classical course is intended for those who desire a sound education without the study of Latin and Greek classics. Latin and Greek are replaced by additional studies in modern languages, science and mathematics. The optional studies are the same as in the classical course.

The medical school offers a four-year course leading to the degree of M.D. The standard of the school is based upon one year of college work. All candidates must present a medical students' certificate of the regents of the University of the State of New York, showing that the candidate has completed at least the freshman year in a college registered by the regents as maintaining a satisfactory standard. The Science Hall, to which an addition has been made, will temporarily answer the purposes of a medical building. It will contain large and well-lighted lecture rooms, chemical, histological and bacteriological laboratories, and a dissecting room. Special attention is called to the advantages possessed by the students in having the Fordham Hospital situated on the grounds.

The course of the law school covers a period of three years and leads to the degree of LL. B. Candidates must have completed a satisfactory high school course. The lecture rooms, debating hall and library are situated on West 16th Street, between Fifth and Sixth Avenues. Prominent lawyers and judges, authorities on their special subjects, have consented to give courses of lectures during the year.

High School Department—The High School Department of the classical course extends over four years, the studies being so graded as to form a preparation for the college. That of the non-classical department covers a like period. Though this department does not undertake to instruct the student in actual business practice, all that is absolutely necessary for commercial purposes can be learned.

Grammar Department—There are three classes in this department, arranged for those students who are not old enough, or not far enough advanced, to enter the high school department. Such students are supposed to have reached in their previous studies the second highest grade of the public grammar school. The course embraces reading, writing, spelling, grammar, elementary composition, history, geography and arithmetic.

#### LIBRARIES.

The college library contains 40,000 volumes, among which are counted rich collections of works on history, and of periodical literature. It possesses, also, the famous Gambosville library, which for works on ancient and modern art is the largest and most valuable collection in the country. Besides the college library, there is also the circulating library, containing over



RIVER PARK -  
ST. VINCENT'S POINT



ACADEMY MT. ST. VINCENT



10,000 volumes, specially adapted to the needs of the students. Connected with it is a large and attractive reading room, supplied with all conveniences for consultation and private work.

#### COLLEGE SOCIETIES.

**The Sodality**—These organizations, the object of which is to inculcate a special devotion to the Blessed Virgin, are justly held to be important and, as the experience of the past has abundantly proved, very effective adjuncts in developing the moral character of the students. Each hall, therefore, has its own sodality. Membership is not of obligation; on the contrary, it is strictly limited to those who by their general moral deportment give evidence that they will be a credit to the sodality. The Parthenian Sodality of Senior Hall was established in 1837.

**Senior Debating Society**—This society was organized in 1854. Its object is to accustom its members, by means of debates and literary compositions, to speak with ease and fluency on useful, interesting and timely subjects. Membership is limited to the senior, junior and sophomore classes. The society meets once a week. In April a formal public debate is held, to which friends and relatives are invited. Of the past members those who have attained eminence are, amongst others, the present Archbishop, the President of the Bronx, the Presiding Judge of the Appellate Division of the Supreme Court of New York, the Commissioner of Street Openings, a leading member of the Faculty of City College, prominent representatives of the bench and the bar and many well known in medical, educational and political circles.

**Junior Debating Society**, composed of the members of the freshman classes, is designed as a preparation for the Senior Debating Society. Meetings are held every fortnight.

**St. John's Dramatic Association**, closely connected with the debating societies, is the dramatic association. Its aim is to accustom its members, by means of dramatic reading and representations, to appear in public with ease and grace. The new auditorium will afford greater facilities for the attainment of this desirable end.

**The "Fordham Monthly"**—This magazine is conducted by a board of student editors. Its purpose is to foster literary effort, to chronicle the news of the university and to keep the alumni in touch with the projects and successes of their alma mater.

**Fordham College Athletic Association**—This association was organized to encourage and promote athletic sports. It is a member of the Intercollegiate Association of Amateur Athletes of America.

#### NEEDS OF THE UNIVERSITY.

Without endowment, and with scant benefactions to assist it in its noble work, scarcely \$30,000 has been donated within the past twenty-five years. Fordham College, thanks to the resolute labors of its directors, has grown to a university. The many improvements necessitated by the increase of students have considerably augmented the debt already incurred. The faculty, therefore, make an earnest appeal to the friends of the college and to all who are interested in the work of education to assist them with funds for the liquidation of the debt, the erection of buildings and the endowment of the various departments of the university.

Chief among the wants of the college are the following: A medical school, which would consist mainly of lecture rooms, dissecting room, library, museum, laboratories, etc.

**ACADEMY MOUNT ST. VINCENT**.—Bronx Borough has perhaps no more delightful spot than the hillside on

the Hudson, crowned by the stately towers of a far-famed convent school, the Academy Mount St. Vincent. The surroundings well befit a home sacred to the Muses; for, in a ramble through the spacious grounds, one sees in pleasing succession woodland, lake, isle and embowered grotto, orchards, meadows, gardens, farm lands, pine-grove, ravine and brooklet, lawns, courts, terraces; and, scattered tastefully here and there, shrines, rustic arbors, fountains and statuary. "We are now treading the Via Angelorum," writes a pilgrim to the Mount, "and already the massive academy buildings have come into sight. A sudden turn in this road of many windings, and presto! fairy-land—enchanted castle and all bursts upon our view. We rub our eyes; even we who have known and loved, since childhood's days, these dear old haunts and scenes. A first view can never do justice to the details that here invite the eye, details that vary endlessly with changing lights and hours and seasons. \* \* \* The autumn sky stretches above us, a dome of palpitating blue with masses of silver cloud-palaces rising above the summits of the distant mountains. The Palisades are tapestried in crimson, gold and purple, while down the beautiful Hudson moves a stately river steamer." (Vide, "A Famous Convent School," by Marion J. Brunowe, New York. The Meany Co.) Hudson River trains from the Grand Central reach, in less than half an hour, the Mount St. Vincent station on the academy grounds. "Fonthill Castle, a romantic looking pile of half Norman, half Gothic architecture, intercepts the view on the left. Set like a gem in the midst of these scenes, it lends an old-world charm to the surrounding landscape. (En passant—This Castle contains a fine museum, its chief treasure being one of the choicest and richest mineral collections in the State.) On our right the stately academy, now wholly in view, stands in potential grandeur, gazing serenely down from its many windows upon the spacious campus; the curved terraces aglow with salvia, asters and hydrangeas; and last, but not least, upon its greatest pride and joy, a bevy of young girls, who have just come forth to recreate in the favorite tennis-court. Snatches of gay chatter and peals of melodious laughter attest the happiness mirrored in the bright faces, making one long to join in their pleasant sports. Another party is starting in a wagonette for a drive, the objective point of which is the Bronx Horticultural Gardens. \* \* \* Places of historic interest abound in the vicinity of Mount St. Vincent and furnish the reason for many a charming little pleasure and educational trip. The Phillipse and Van Cortland Manors, Sunnyside and Sleepy Hollow are within driving distance, besides much of the lovely country on the Hudson so enchantingly portrayed in the pages of Irving; Tappan Zee with its memories of Andre; in fact, all Westchester County so rich in Revolutionary scenes and memories." But now a word as to the origin of the school. Its founders were the Sisters of Charity, the daughters of Mother Elizabeth Bayley Seton. The work was planned under the auspices of the most Reverend John Hughes, first Archbishop of New York, one who was not only an illustrious prelate, but a great patriot, and who, although a foreigner by birth, yet ranks among the makers of America. (Vide "Most Reverend John Hughes," by Rev. Henry A. Brann, D.D., in the series, "Makers of America," N. Y., Dodd, Mead & Co.; also Hassard's Life of Archbishop Hughes, N. Y., Appleton & Co.) Mother Seton is an interesting figure in the history of pedagogy, for her aims and methods prove her to have been an early worker in the field of higher education for young women. More than a century ago on the banks of the river that sparkles below the academy terrace, in the fair City of New York, grew up the young girl, the noble woman whose influence made this beautiful home of education a

possibility. Generous hearted, high-minded, wonderfully gifted, the daughter of an aristocratic family, Elizabeth Seton through sorrow, trial and perplexity was led into the Catholic Church. From childhood she had felt a strong attraction to the work of charity, but with the light of faith there came into her heart a new yearning, an irresistible desire to devote herself to the work of Christian education; and what she accomplished for this in the space of a few short years, in spite of almost insurmountable obstacles, seems little short of the miraculous. With a few chosen spirits, who like herself, desired to consecrate themselves to the work of education, she opened at Emmitsburg, Maryland, in 1810, the first Catholic boarding school for girls in the United States. In 1817 she sent a little band of her spiritual daughters to the City of New York, there to work in behalf of charity and education. In that year the sisters opened an orphanage in Prince Street. [This institution is still in existence,

encamped across the island from the East River to the Hudson, about a mile and a half below." [Vide "Elizabeth Seton," by Agnes Sadlier, N. Y., D. & J. Sadlier.] In this house, amid these surroundings the work went on for some twelve years, but the metropolis in "seven league boots" was striding northward, and the municipal authorities desiring to purchase the convent property, the Sisters had to seek a home elsewhere. The "Old Mount" was soon to become tradition. "The Mother Superior who governed the community at the time, and her advisory board, bought for the new Mount St. Vincent the estate of the late Edwin Forrest, the noted tragedian, situated about ten miles to the northward, in Westchester County, on the shore of the Hudson. The actor had named the place "Font Hill," after the vast domain and famous palace of the author of "Vathek;" and had built on it a Norman castle which was but just completed when difficulties arose between himself and his wife,



and in its present quarters on Fordham Heights shelters some 800 children.] Parochial schools and academies sprang up as the demand required, and finally in 1847 came the foundation of the Convent School of Mount St. Vincent. An estate was purchased which was then five miles from the heart of the city. It included a dwelling on an eminence at 109th Street and Fifth Avenue, a spot known as McGowan's Pass and now an interesting section of Central Park. "Hard by are still to be seen," remarks a recent writer, "the remains of a fortification which was constructed during the Revolutionary War, and which was serving as the advanced post of the American Army when it evacuated New York City and fell back to Kingsbridge, after the disastrous battle of Long Island. Old General Israel Putnam commanded the post at McGowan's Pass, and in the building afterwards purchased by the Sisters, General Washington, no doubt, often conferred with him, and from the high grounds about it, surveyed through his glass, the British troops that lay

which resulted in their separation. The castle still remains, a thing of beauty, especially in summer, when its gray stone walls and battlements are thrown into strong relief by the mass of green foliage about it, affording a picturesque home for the Reverend Chaplain, and accommodation for the ecclesiastical visitors who tarry over night at the "Mount" as the Sisters' home is familiarly called. On a sort of natural terrace, above and to the north of this castle, a great building of red brick, three hundred feet in length and sixty feet in depth, was erected for the housing of both community and academy; and in 1859 (fifty years after Mother Seton began her foundation at Emmitsburg) the New York Sisters removed thither. The school grew so rapidly that in 1865 a large wing, projecting eastward one hundred feet beyond the main building, was added on the south. In 1884 a corresponding wing was added on the north to give room [Vide, "Elizabeth Seton," Agnes Sadlier] for the overflowing novitiate, and the training school, where the young daughters



of St. Vincent, at this writing, one hundred in number, are being carefully prepared for what Archbishop Carroll prophesied would be their chief work in this country—the imparting of a Christian education to the young. The entire building, now four hundred and sixty-seven feet in length, is of the Byzantine style of architecture, and is surmounted by a central tower one hundred and eighty feet in height, from which thrice a day for half a century a sweet-toned bell has sent far and near through the stillness the sound of the Angelus. Midway between these wings and parallel with them, the exquisite beautiful Romanesque chapel projects one hundred and thirty-five feet from the main building.”



Chapel, Mount St. Vincent

The equipment of the interior of the academy is little short of ideal. Atrium, parlors, corridors, airy sleeping apartments, well appointed baths, gymnasium, recreation, dining, music and lecture halls, class rooms, library, studio, chapel; all are planned, not only with a view to health and comfort, but as an object lesson in the aesthetics of simplicity. Besides junior and grammar departments and those of art and music, there are well planned academic courses in English, science and language, in accordance with the requirements of the Educational Board of New York State. At present the freshman course of college work is also given and more advanced classes are in contemplation. The Sisters of Charity were incorporated as a teaching body in 1849, and later on Mount St. Vincent received its char-

ter from the Legislature. The end aimed at in the training of the student is that of all true education, a triple one, the development of body, mind and heart, above all the formation of character. The young girls' teachers, the guides of her daily life, endeavor to persuade her that to be noble, true and good, is better than to have all possible material possessions. In fine, the effort is made to combine wisely for her benefit, modern educational methods with those traditional principles that are a precious heritage of the ages. To this end, when it becomes necessary, the pupil is reminded that her enthusiasm for study must not lead her to neglect the social graces, that self reliance, although a most desirable quality, should not be permitted to degenerate into an exaggerated individualism, that a so-called career is sometimes purchased at too dear a price; namely, the sacrifice of those beautiful qualities that shed a lustre on the lives of so many daughters, wives and mothers of the olden time; and finally, that according to its mood, the world may smile at, encourage or applaud the strenuous woman, but that it will ever continue to worship the gentillissima.

#### A SHORT SKETCH OF THE HISTORY OF THE URSULINES AND OF THEIR ACADEMY AT BEDFORD PARK.

Early in the sixteenth century, Angela Merici, an Italian maiden, assisted by several zealous companions of high rank in the society of their day, established an institute for the education of female youth. Angela placed her order under the protection of St. Ursula, the famed princess-saint of Britain; hence the name of "Ursuline," which represents nearly four centuries of heroic labor in the field of Christian education. The first Ursuline Convent in America was that founded in 1639, at Quebec, by Mother Mary, of the Incarnation. Other Ursuline communities settled in various parts of the United States, the number at present exceeding forty, each counting several branches in its organization. The Ursulines now at Bedford Park came from St. Louis, Mo., in 1855. They purchased a tract of about nine acres at East Morrisania, and built there a convent and academy. In the course of time the location became unfavorable to their work and their present charming site at Bedford Park was secured. The imposing building known as Mount St. Ursula Academy was erected and the Sisters and their pupils took possession on April 23, 1892. The course of study at the academy includes eight years of elementary study, followed by four full academic years, with advantages for higher study at option. The old convent having been purchased by a Jewish syndicate, was remodeled and converted into what is now called the Lebanon Hospital.

MANHATTAN COLLEGE, NEW YORK.—This famous institution of learning, conducted by the Christian Brothers, had a modest beginning back in the forties. Down in Canal Street, close to the Church of St. Vincent, it held its first session in September, 1849. Even in that remote period Canal Street was a busy thoroughfare; and, though differing in some respects from the Canal Street of to-day, there was a close resemblance in its long lines of laden vehicles and its hurrying throngs of business people. The noise, the traffic, the congested character of the locality were borne with for a time, but at last those who were entrusted with the welfare of the school were compelled to look out for a site better adapted to the scholastic wants of the new institution. The desirable site was found far away from the bustle and throbbing excitement of the great city on the breezy and woody heights of Manhattanville. Now, sur-



Ursuline Academy, Bedford Park



Manhattan College, New York



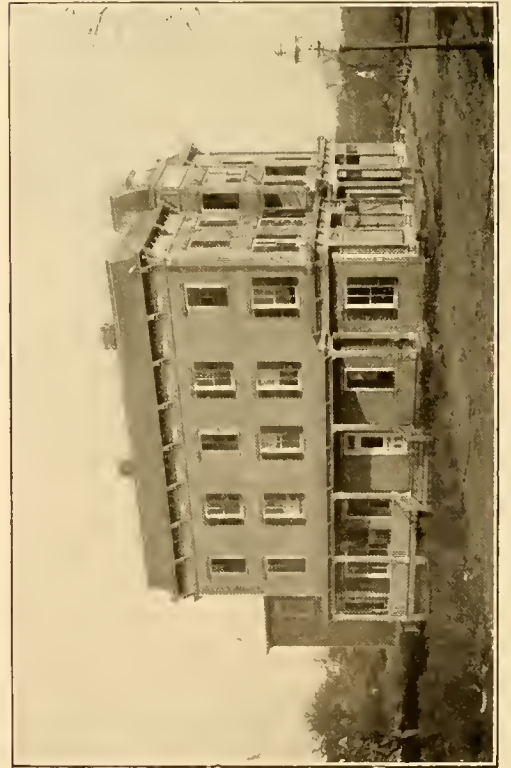
rounded by oaks and elms and looking out unimpeded on the waters of the Hudson, the new school opened its portals in September, 1853, under the title of the Academy of the Holy Infancy. The first ten years were a period of pedagogical activity crowned by a steady and gratifying prosperity. The institution had by this time a fine local habitation and a name honorably known in educational circles. Its growth was organic and its development so rapid that in 1863 the Regents of the University of the State of New York granted it a charter under the corporate title of Manhattan College in the City of New York. Among the warm supporters of its early collegiate years we find the names of L. Silliman Ives, Henry L. Hoguet, John E. Develin and Edward C. Donnelly. Whilst among those who were called to shape its destinies were such educators as Brother Patrick, Brother Paulian and Brother Tustin. The applied sciences received academical recognition in 1888, when a department of civil engineering was opened in De Le Salle Institute, Central Park South, with the eminent scholar and engineer, Brother C. Paulian as principal. To the usual degrees in arts were now added similar honors in civil engineering, and from that day to the present, Manhattan has been graduating able and successful engineers as she had always been graduating men distinguished in the other professions. The continual advance of the city to the north and west of the island robbed Manhattan at last of its leafy surroundings and academic seclusion. The grand old mansions of the Develins and Donnellys that stood as landmarks in Harlem have been razed and the very

knolls in which they stood have been leveled in order to make room for the ubiquitous apartment houses; while the grinding and pounding, the rumble and clatter of the elevated part of the "Subway" hard by, grate on the ear all day long and even far into the hours of the night. The spot which was an eligible and magnificent site in 1853 became unsuitable and wholly inadequate fifty years later, in 1903. Accordingly, a new location was looked for and ultimately found at Van Cortlandt Park West. There it is proposed to erect the new Manhattan on an elevated plateau that commands a full sweep of the horizon, looking down on the lakes and golf links of the park on the one side and on the Hudson and the Palisades on the other. This move brings the college away from the Borough of Manhattan into the Borough of the Bronx. Plans for the buildings are in course of preparation (Sept., 1905) and it is confidently expected that work will be begin early next spring to be vigorously pushed on to completion. Besides recitation rooms, library and reading rooms for the arts department, there will be in addition to the equipments for civil engineering, laboratories for mechanical and electrical engineering, as well as complete steam and electric plants. Adequate provision will also be made for the many wants of the business department, so that with its advent to its new home in the Bronx, Manhattan College will begin a new chapter in its history, as well as a new era in the grand educational work which it has been doing in the Empire City for the last half a century.

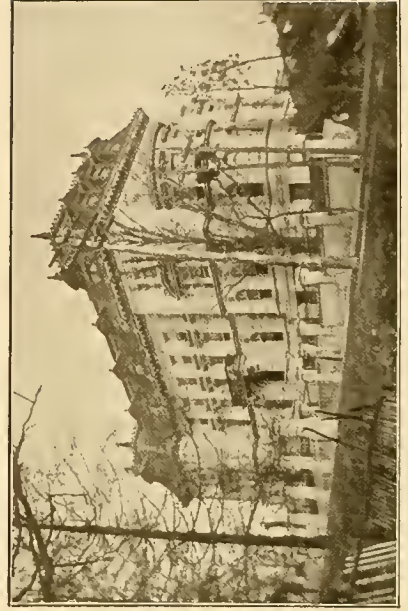




Home for Incurables, Third Avenue between 181st and 184th Streets



Philanthropin Hospital, Briggs and Maple Avenues, Williamsbridge



Home of the Friendless, Woodycrest Avenue



# CHAPTER XXXVI

## MUNICIPAL, MEDICAL, CHARITABLE AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS AND SOCIETIES IN THE BOROUGH OF THE BRONX

By Dr. Gustave H. E. Starke, Member New York County and State Medical Associations, American Medical Association, and the Medical Society of the Borough of the Bronx

In 1890 the Borough of the Bronx contained about forty practicing physicians within its area to a population of 210,000. In 1905 the directory published by the New York State Medical Association contains the names and addresses of two hundred and seventeen by actual count, and adding those that have settled in the Bronx since its last publication, undoubtedly brings that number now close up to three hundred, to a population estimated by the Board of Health to July 1, 1905, of 294,939, which figures are, however, more apt to be below, than above, the actual number. At the date first above written there was not a single bed nor a hospital in the borough for accident or emergency cases, all such cases having to be sent to, or called for, from the Harlem Reception Hospital, located in East 120th Street. Now we have three hospitals for such cases, with 650 beds, and two more nearing completion, increasing the capacity to 1,100 beds when finished. In addition there are three hospitals for chronic invalids and one for contagious diseases, which have been established for some years, bringing the entire number of beds for all cases up to 2,330 for the entire borough.

Medical societies for the discussion of scientific subjects and friendly intercourse among physicians there were none prior to 1893, excepting the Yonkers Medical Society, which held monthly meetings in the houses of the various members, giving one an opportunity to drive to Yonkers, through dark and muddy country roads, to return home in the "wee sma" hours of the morning. Now we have a representative Medical Society of over one hundred members, which holds meetings once a month and is within easy reach of everybody.

The number of drug stores within the Bronx Borough in 1890 could be counted upon the fingers of both hands, now there is one to about every four physicians.

The Health Department previous to 1896, was represented by two physicians to investigate and report upon every case of contagious disease reported to the department within the borough. For this purpose it was divided into two districts, the eastern extending from the Harlem River on the south to the city line at Woodlawn on the north, and east from Jerome avenue to Long Island Sound. The last representative for this district before the Health Department staff was increased was Dr. Wm. J. O'Byrne, who also acted as special diagnostician for this territory, but including on the south down to 90th Street. On the west side extending west of Jerome Avenue to the city limits, Dr. Parsons, of Kingsbridge, performed similar services. For their arduous labors these gentlemen were paid \$1,500 each per annum. To-day our Health Department for the Bronx consists of one Assistant Sanitary Superintendent at a

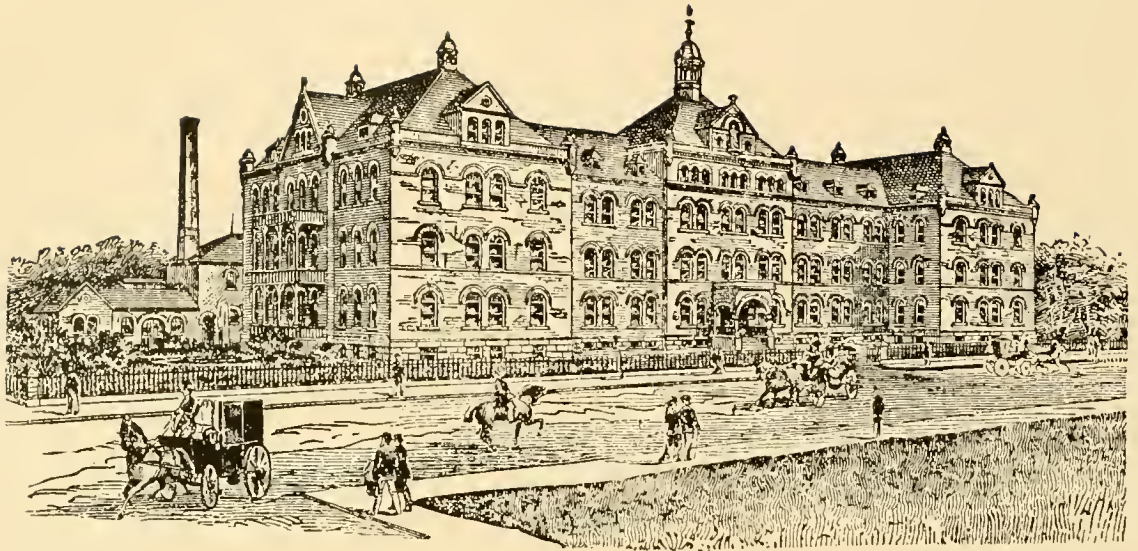
salary of \$3,500 per annum, one Assistant Registrar of Vital Statistics at \$3,000 per annum, four Sanitary, seven Medical and two Food Inspectors, one Veterinarian, one Laboratory Assistant, six Disinfectors and seven School Inspectors, besides clerks and other help, making the entire number of employees about forty, at a yearly salary list aggregating about \$47,000, exclusive of free diphtheria antitoxin, free vaccinations for the poor and during small pox epidemics, the summer corps of physicians to visit the tenements during hot weather and treat the poor gratis; about twenty board of health stations for the distribution of anti-oxin and the collection of diphtheria, typhoid and malarial cultures, or the sputum of tubercular patients, for diagnostic purposes, rent or any other running expenses. So that the salary list does not by any means cover all the city spends in looking after the health of its inhabitants. The local branch of the department is now located at 1237 Franklin Avenue, and was opened early in the year 1898.

The health of the Bronx compares as favorably as any other borough composing the City of New York. The statistics of the Board of Health, though, show a larger mortality rate for the Borough of the Bronx than others which is easily accounted for by the number of institutions for chronic invalids, which alone comprise 880 beds, where they are gathered from all over the city and come here to die. It has been calculated that 27 per cent. of the deaths taking place in the Bronx should be distributed over the city at large to place the local death rate of its residents at its true level.

The death rate of Manhattan and the Bronx follows below, from the records since the establishment of the Branch Department of the Board of Health in the Bronx since 1898:

Year.	Manhattan.	Bronx
1898 .....	19.16 per 1,000	21.22 per 1,000
1899 .....	18.54	22.81
1900 .....	20.08	21.58
1901 .....	20.58	21.56
1902 .....	19.40	20.21
1903 .....	19.32	16.76
1904 .....	21.82	21.75

It is worthy of remark that the year 1903 had an exceptionally low mortality rate for the Bronx in spite of its handicap and in spite of the fact that la grippe, pneumonia and other epidemic diseases raged just as much as in other years. It may probably be partly accounted for by a cool summer, which greatly decreased infant mortality, systematic school inspection for the prevention of contagious diseases among school



St. Joseph's Hospital, East 143d and 144th Streets and Brook and St. Ann's Avenues



Colored Orphan Asylum, Riverdale Avenue



children, and a generally improved sanitary condition as regards street cleaning, the disposal of refuse, tenement house inspection and the more scattered areas of new buildings giving each its share of fresh air and sunshine and the absence of overcrowding, such as exists on the lower East Side, which is as yet a stranger to this district.

The large increase in the death rate for the year 1904 is caused by the Slocum disaster, which happened in this borough, and as the deaths occurred here they were charged against this borough, though the majority lived in Manhattan.

The first hospital to be established by the city and open to the general public for accident and emergency cases in the Bronx was the Fordham Hospital, in 1892, then on Valentine Avenue, near Kingsbridge Road, as a branch of Bellevue Hospital and containing twenty-five beds. In 1898 an increased population made such demands upon its capacity that removal to more commodious quarters at Aqueduct Avenue and St. James Place became necessary, where twenty more beds were added. The latter place has since outgrown its usefulness and new quarters are being erected by the city on Southern Boulevard and Crotona Avenue, at a cost of half a million dollars, with room for one hundred and fifty beds, suitable quarters for doctors, nurses, etc., in auxiliary buildings, giving the Bronx a thoroughly

cases for all creeds, color or nationality. An ambulance service was added in 1901 to cover the territory from 149th to 170th Streets. In 1904 owing to the larger demands made upon it, its capacity was gradually increased to two hundred beds. It is another example of the splendid philanthropy of our Jewish population in looking after the sick and helpless, being supported principally by voluntary subscriptions and donations. It is open to free and pay patients alike, and also has a free dispensary connected with it.

Riverside Hospital at North Brother Island was opened in 1885 in charge of the Board of Health exclusively for contagious diseases, which cannot be safely isolated at home, or which are received from the Quarantine Department of the State of New York. It is arranged on the pavilion plan, of which there are ten, with accommodations for 350 patients. At the present time it is used for cases of scarlet fever, diphtheria, measles and tuberculosis, but during the smallpox epidemic of 1900 to 1902 it was used for the isolation of patients suffering with that disease only.

Another hospital now being constructed is the new St. Francis, taking in the entire block from 142d to 143d Streets and Brook and St. Ann's Avenues, with its main and auxiliary buildings. The buildings are fireproof and dignified in ap-



Lincoln Hospital, 141st Street and Concord Avenue

up-to-date and modern establishment for all requirements. The territory covered by their ambulance extends from 170th Street east to City Island and the city limits on the north and west.

Though the Lincoln Hospital and Home of the City of New York, formerly the Colored Home and Hospital, located at East 141st Street and Concord Avenue, west of the Southern Boulevard, was incorporated in 1845, it was restricted for colored people until 1901, when it was opened to the general public and an ambulance service added in 1902, to cover the territory south of 149th Street to the Harlem River, east and west. It maintains a general hospital for the medical and surgical treatment of pay and free patients, without distinction of race, creed or color, having separate buildings for consumptive and maternity patients, and a detached pavilion for infectious diseases. It provides a home for the support and comfort of aged, infirm and destitute colored persons of both sexes; a home for incurables, and a training school for colored nurses was established in 1898. The buildings have a capacity of four hundred beds. It is supported by voluntary subscriptions, donations, bequests, endowed beds and municipal grants.

Lebanon Hospital at Westchester and Cauldwell Avenues, formerly the Ursuline Convent, was opened to the public on Washington's Birthday in 1893, with twenty-five beds, for acute

pearance. The work is progressing rapidly, and there is offered the assurance that the buildings will be ready for occupancy in the early part of 1905. The cost involved is considerable for a charitable hospital, most of it being defrayed by the voluntary contributions of the poor. It is to take the place of the old Fifth Street Hospital and is in charge of the Sisters of St. Francis of the Poor, by whom the St. Joseph's Hospital adjoining is also run. The new hospital will accommodate about 350 patients.

St. Joseph's Hospital for Consumptives in East 143d to 144th Streets from Brook to St. Ann's Avenues, was established in 1882 and is in charge of the Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis. It has a capacity of four hundred beds, exclusively for those afflicted with tuberculosis, and is supported by voluntary subscriptions and donations entirely. It fills a long felt want in so far that very few hospitals care to receive this class of patients, and here they are taken in and cared for from all over the city—a most noble and charitable work for which the Sisters deserve much credit. Though a Roman Catholic institution it is open to all creeds and nationalities, and also has a ward devoted to the care of babies and children.

Seton Hospital at Spuyten Duyvil was incorporated in 1892 and opened in 1895 for consumptives only, by Sister Mary Irene

of the Sisters of Charity, under whose management it is run. It has an annex for women and children and accommodates 200. It has a most beautiful location, overlooking the Hudson and Harlem Rivers amid invigorating surroundings.

The Home for Incurables on Third Avenue, between 181st and 184th Streets, occupying some ten acres of ground, is, as its name implies, for patients of both sexes suffering from incurable diseases other than contagious or infectious, and not insane. It was incorporated in 1866 and opened the same year. It has accommodations for 280 patients, and with additions in buildings now under way will be able to house over 300, of which the free and endowed beds number about one-third. It has its own chapel, sunlight parlors, library, smoking and billiard room for men, a separate building for its medical superintendent and pleasant grounds for outdoor recreation.

Other benevolent and charitable institutions in the Bronx

tion or reformation; those between 7 and 16 years of age committed as idle, truant, vicious or homeless by order of a police magistrate; and those of a like age transferred by the Department of Public Charities. The boys receive a general school education and are taught trades, among which the following may be mentioned: Printing, electrotyping, bookbinding, shoe, brush, harness and paper box making, tailoring, chair caning, bricklaying, plumbing, telegraphy, photography, music, baking, farming, gardening, blacksmithing, wheelwrighting, carpentering, electric lighting, painting and drawing. The girls also receive a school education and are taught hand and machine sewing, embroidery, typewriting and telegraphy, cooking, laundry work and music. The work is in the hands of the Brothers of the Christian Schools, who act as teachers and instructors, and perform the various other duties connected with the institution.

Webb's Academy and Home for Shipbuilders is located at



Seton Hospital, at Spuyten Duyvil

are the American Female Guardian Society and Home for Friendless Girls; occupying the beautiful site opposite McComb's Dam Park, overlooking the Harlem River and the upper section of Harlem, on Woodycrest Avenue and 161st Street, opened in 1902. This society aims to save from degradation friendless and neglected children. These children, after being legally surrendered to the Society, are transferred by adoption to Christian families after careful investigation. Sewing, cooking and other industries are taught them while inmates of the Home. Their building impresses one with its solidity and is thoroughly modern in every respect.

The New York Catholic Protectory at Westchester, founded in 1863, but not built until 1865 at its present location, is one of the largest institutions in the Bronx, and quite a city in itself. The grounds have an area of 115 acres, and the various buildings afford accommodations for 2,500 children. It takes care of three classes: those under 14 years of age intrusted for protec-

Fordham Heights at an elevation of 150 feet overlooking the Harlem River and the surrounding country. It was founded by Mr. Wm. Henry Webb, a wealthy shipbuilder, whose name it bears, and by whom it was endowed for the purpose of affording free relief and support to the aged, indigent, or unfortunate men who have been engaged in building hulls of vessels, or marine engines, together with the wives or widows of such; also to furnish to any young man, a native or citizen of the United States, who may upon examination prove himself competent and of good character, a gratuitous education in the art, science and profession of shipbuilding and marine engine building, both theoretical and practical, together with board, lodging and necessary implements and materials while obtaining such education. The erection of the building was commenced in 1891, and the entire property, with the building fully completed and furnished, involving a cost of nearly half a million dollars, was formally presented by Mr. Webb to the trustees on



May 5, 1894, together with an endowment of valuable property decided to the institution for its maintenance in perpetuity. The building and grounds occupy about fourteen acres; its guests are some 80, and boys learning the trade about 40. The fact that the demand for graduates from Webb's Academy is far in excess of the supply, shows the reputation which the institution has already acquired, and vindicates the judgment of the founder.

The Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum, adjoining Webb's Home and Ship-building Academy on the north, and occupying about thirty acres of ground, was formally opened in April, 1902, having previously been located in Manhattan. It takes care of orphans ranging in age from three to ten years, of which they have about 750 in their charge, and furnishes them with a school education under the supervision of the Board of Education. They have two large buildings, 350x150, with wings, and their location is unsurpassed, being on an eminence and overlooking both the Harlem and Hudson Rivers, as well as Highbridge Park, the Speedway and the northern section of Manhattan. Some of our most prominent and eminent men are among its officers and managers.

overlapping of relief. It has a mercantile agency for information concerning the charitable enterprises of the city, both genuine and fraudulent, and also concerning applicants for charitable relief. Every department of its work is completely severed from all questions of religious belief, politics or nationality, and no person, representing the society in any capacity, is allowed to use the position for the purpose of proselytism. This society obtains relief for those who are found to be in need, and covers the entire boroughs of Manhattan and the Bronx with its district committees.

The Peabody Home for Aged and Indigent Women at 2064 Boston Road, corner 179th Street, was founded and incorporated in 1874 for the purpose its name implies, being a free and non-sectarian home supported by voluntary subscriptions, and cares for white women over 65 years of age who are residents of the City of New York. In 1901 a new building was put up in modern style for its inmates, of whom there are about 35, with sun parlor, chapel and other conveniences. It is supported entirely by voluntary subscriptions.

The Philanthropin Hospital on Olin Avenue, Williamsbridge, is another monument to the munificence of the kind hearted and



Lebanon Hospital, Westchester Avenue

The Hebrew Infant Asylum, located on Eagle Avenue, near 163d Street, was opened in 1895, with accommodations for 150 children, and has already outgrown its usefulness, since it cannot receive all that make application for admittance. Negotiations have been entered into by its managers for the acquisition of a large piece of property at 194th Street and Aqueduct Avenue, for the purpose of constructing a new asylum to accommodate 400 inmates. The ages of the children range from one month to six years and they are a lively and healthy lot of youngsters. The asylum was originally conceived and started by Mrs. Esther Wallenstein, now deceased, and occupies an old landmark, the old De Graaf mansion.

The Charity Organization Society also maintains a branch in the Bronx, taking in the territory of the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards, west of the Bronx River, with offices at 489 Courtlandt Avenue. This society is a clearing house of registration, information and associated action among all the charities of the city. It is an exchange or centre of intercommunication between the churches and charitable agencies, thus fostering harmonious co-operation and checking the evils of the

liberal citizenship of New York City, who saw the necessity for an institution in a rapidly developing section which was in urgent need of ready means to relieve the necessities of the poor in a section that was without means of proper relief.

The Yerkes Hospital will be another of the striking illustrations of the development of the Bronx. By the will of the late traction magnate, Charles T. Yerkes, the pet project of himself and wife will find its realization in the erection of the most costly and elaborately appointed hospital, endowed with a sum that will place it beyond all fears as to its maintenance. The possibilities and needs of this fast growing territory attracted the attention of its donors, and they have thus erected a monument that will keep them in remembrance long after their ashes shall have mingled with Mother Earth beyond all recognition.

Another philanthropic act by which the Bronx has benefited is the gift of H. H. Rogers, another multi-millionaire, who has decided to erect a haven for the less fortunate of God's creatures, where the pangs of suffering will be minimized and relief extended without stint. It is said that in the pursuit of worldly wealth the better instincts of man become blunted to the pain and anguish

of the poorer classes. This has been repudiated by the brilliant acts of some of the richest men and women, who, of their abundance have wisely placed their wealth to alleviate the sufferings of the less favored at the time when relief is most needed.

The sweet spirit exhibited by Miss Helen Gould, who without ostentation generously uses her wealth in making life's journey less burdensome, flatly gives denial to the universal saying that the rich are devoid of feeling for those who in the battle of life have failed to reach the upper plane.

The Nazareth Branch of Seton Hospital is devoted to children, and is quite an important adjunct of this beneficence.

At Palisade Avenue and 261st Street, a notable addition to the charities of the Bronx has been recently added, viz., the Colored Orphans' home. The engraving gives a good representation of this addition to the Bronx's notable buildings, the expenditure for the construction of the same being about \$300,000. This charity was formerly located in Manhattan, but the tide of population has forced this and kindred public institutions up into the Bronx, where the surroundings are calculated to make it the nucleus of other like benevolent objects.

#### MEDICAL SOCIETIES.

Prior to 1893 there was no medical society within the bounds of the Bronx Borough, excepting as previously stated. With the gradual increase of population and the advent of more physicians the organization of a medical society for the discussion of scientific subjects and the reports of rare and interesting cases became necessary, and in the year above written Dr. Franklin D. Skeel called some five or six of his colleagues to his house for the purpose of forming a medical society, from which

the Doctors' Club originated. At first the meetings, which were held once a month, were held at the various members' houses, until there were too many to be accommodated, after which various halls were rented for the meetings. In 1900 it was thought advisable to change its name to "The Medical Society of the Borough of the Bronx," and it was duly incorporated with 31 charter members. Its meetings are held every second Wednesday of the month at the Metropolis Theatre Building, and its membership has increased to over 100 members, and it is the representative medical body of the borough. Its officers for the year 1904 are as follows:

President—Dr. Gustave H. E. Starke.

First Vice-President—Dr. Henry Roth.

Second Vice-President—Dr. Wm. A. Boyd.

Secretary—Dr. Albert C. Geysler.

Financial Secretary—Dr. I. M. Heller.

Treasurer—Dr. E. A. Wilkens.

Board of Trustees—Dr. Wm. J. O'Byrne, Dr. E. Broquet, Dr. C. G. Kirchhof, Dr. G. H. E. Starke, Dr. W. G. Eynon.

The Bronx Medical Association was organized in December, 1905, with fifty-one charter members, including the prominent physicians of the Bronx. The officers of the Association are:

President—Dr. A. F. Brugman.

First Vice-President—Dr. W. J. O'Byrne.

Second Vice-President—Dr. S. D. Close.

Recording Secretary—Dr. F. L. Donlon.

Corresponding Secretary—Dr. J. J. Smith.

Financial Secretary—Dr. W. A. Boyd.

Treasurer—Dr. E. A. Wilkins.



Nazareth Branch of Seton Hospital, Spuyten Duyvil





GUSTAVE H. E. STARKE, M.D.

## Some of the Leading Medical Men of the Bronx

GUSTAVE H. E. STARKE, M.D., was born in Berlin, Germany, in 1859, and came to this country shortly after the signing of the peace protocol of the Franco-German war in 1870, but returned again to his native town in 1880, for the purposes of study. Though a native of Germany, he is a thorough American in heart and thought. Graduating from the Medical Department of the New York University in 1889, he has practiced his profession in the Bronx ever since.

THOMAS DARLINGTON, M.D.—Dr. Darlington has achieved fame all over the country as the Commissioner of Health for New York City. Dr. Lederle had done much for the Department before Dr. Darlington assumed office, in fact he was known as the most capable commissioner of the Low administration. It is no small distinction, therefore, that the reputation of this important department has been notably enhanced under the direction of Dr. Darlington. Not a single



THOMAS DARLINGTON, M.D.

good man has been dismissed, and the appointments during the past two years have been made almost entirely upon merit. In fact, Dr. Darlington has had the rare judgment to surround himself with capable men, who are devoted to him because of his simple and sterling qualities, his enthusiasm and high purpose to achieve the very finest results. He was appointed by Mayor George B. McClellan on January 1, 1904, and because of his record, reappointed to office on January 1, 1906. Dr. Darlington has been identified with the Bronx for a long time. His resi-

dence has been at Kingsbridge, where he is known widely as a public spirited citizen. Born in Brooklyn, N. Y., in what was formerly called Williamsburgh, he was educated in the public schools of New York City, and the Newark, N. J., High School. Later he took a special three years' scientific and engineering course at the University of the City of New York, followed by a three years' course at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, from which institution he was graduated in 1880. He practiced medicine at Newark, N. J., from 1880 to 1882; then removed to Kingsbridge, N. Y., where he practiced until 1888. At that time, partly owing to ill health, and partly in the spirit of adventure, he went to Arizona Territory, where he had many interesting frontier experiences. Having completely regained his health, he returned to Kingsbridge in 1891, where he has practiced ever since. Among other distinctions may be mentioned the following: He was District Physician in the Seventh District, Newark, during the year 1882; Visiting Physician at St. Michael's Hospital, Newark, from 1880 to 1882; Surgeon to the new Croton Aqueduct Corporation, New York, from 1885 to 1888, and to the Harlem Canal Improvement Works during the year 1888; Surgeon to the Copper Queen Mining Consolidated and other mining companies, and to the Arizona and South-eastern Railway Co. from 1888 to 1891. He has for many years been a member of the Congress of Physicians and Surgeons held annually in Washington. Dr. Darlington is connected with the following medical societies: The New York County and State Medical Association, the County and State Medical Society, the American Medical Association, the Academy of Medicine, the Harlem Medical Association, and the Medical Association of Greater New York. He is also Vice-President of the American Climatological Society, Visiting Physician to the New York Foundling Hospital, the Fordham Hospital, St. John's Riverside Hospital, Seton Hospital for Consumptives, and consulting physician to the French Hospital. He is a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, the Archdeaconry of New York City, the Tilden Club, the New York Athletic Club, the North Side Board of Trade, and one of the incorporators of the Jefferson Club. For several years Dr. Darlington was Chairman of the Local School Board of Kingsbridge, succeeding Col. Goulden, the present Congressman. His work on the board was so keenly enthusiastic and so absorbing that he endeared himself to teachers and pupils alike, by his helpful co-operation and valuable advice. He was married March 9, 1886, to Miss Josephine Alice Sargent. He has two children, Clinton Pelham, born March 10, 1887, and Dorothea, born October 26, 1888. Numerous articles from his pen have been published in the "Medical Record," New York, including one on "Pneumonia," and the "Effects of High Explosives, Dynamite and Nitro Glycerine on the Human System." His article on "Tunnel Poisoning," the result of personal investigations, was published in Wood's Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences. "The Climate of Arizona and the Effect of Hot and Dry Climates in Disease," read before the Congress of American Physicians and Surgeons, was issued in 1891. He has also written for the "Youth's Companion" and "Scientific American," and supplied editorials on hygienic matters to the "Mail and Express" and other newspapers. As has been stated, Dr. Darlington's predecessor made a notable success in his administration of the Department of Health. Dr. Darlington, in a large minded way, accepted all the wise methods which his



predecessor had initiated, and with unflagging zeal initiated new methods and large constructive enterprises which tended to perfect the equipment of the Department, and to minister to the health and comfort of the people of New York City. The plants at Riverside, North Brother Island, Kingston Avenue, Brooklyn, and Willard Parker, Manhattan, were rendered more efficient by extensive repairs on old buildings, and the erection of several new pavilions and administrative buildings. Another important structure begun and completed during Dr. Darlington's administration is the new Chemical and Bacteriological Laboratory, which is elaborately and beautifully equipped for the purpose. The preparatory work has already been started for the new Borough office in Brooklyn, which will cost about \$250,000. Still another beautiful building which does credit to the present Commissioner is the Nurses' Home at Kingston Avenue, Brooklyn. The Department of Health of New York City has always led the world in its work for the prevention and cure of tuberculosis. Following the tradition of the office, Dr. Darlington has been particularly active in the care of this dread disease. On March 1, 1904, the Tuberculosis Clinic was opened at 907 Sixth Avenue. This is but the beginning of a system of clinics to be established all over the city for the treatment and care of tubercular patients. In addition to the elaborate improvements in the building and facilities for tuberculosis patients at Riverside, a beautiful tract of land has been purchased at Otisville, Orange Co., N. Y., for incipient cases. This land is admirably adapted for the purpose of a sanatorium, lying as it does 1,000 to 1,400 feet above sea level. It represents success after many failures, success after continued opposition on the part of local boards, railways, local newspapers, against the establishment of a tuberculosis sanatorium. To Dr. Darlington alone is due the credit of achieving this splendid success, for it required on his part the most patient and persistent efforts. Upon this site the Commissioner proposes to construct a sanatorium which will be a model of its kind throughout the world. Two Commissions have been appointed during Dr. Darlington's administration, which serve to indicate the interest he takes in advanced medical science, namely, the Commission to investigate Cerebro-Spinal Meningitis, and the Commission to investigate Acute Respiratory Diseases. These commissions were composed of the most eminent physicians and bacteriologists in the city. The report of the Commissioner to Mayor McClellan on the filtration of the city's water supply is another illustration showing the large grasp that he has on the city's most important needs. The care with which the vast milk supplies of the Greater City is guarded, the energy which is employed to stamp out every incipient outbreak of typhoid, the zeal with which the Commissioner has undertaken to make New York the most sanitary city in the country, the magnificent work done under his direction by the corps of medical inspectors in the schools, in preventing the spread of contagious disease and in removing and correcting the physical defects of school children, indicate the immense field of effort of this tireless worker for the city's good.

EMIL HEUEL, M.D., who is of German parentage, the son of Dr. Franz and Mrs. Adelheid Heuel, was born in New York City in the early sixties. He has one brother, Dr. Frank Heuel, and two sisters, Mrs. Theodore (Elizabeth) Schumacher and Miss Adelet Heuel. Dr. Emil Heuel was educated in the public schools and the College of the City of New York, in the New York College of Pharmacy and the University of the City of New York, Medical Department. He received the Valentine Mott medal, class of 1882, and was graduated on March 12, 1883. His American post-graduate medical education was received in the clinics of the medical departments of the University of the

City of New York, Bellevue Hospital, Charity Hospital, the New York Lying-In Hospital, the New York Orthopaedic Hospital and Dispensary, the Manhattan Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat Hospital and St. Joseph's Hospital. His foreign post-graduate medical education was received in the hospitals of Moabit, La Charite and St. Augusta's Spital, at Berlin, and in the hospitals of London and Paris. By profession he is a physician and surgeon, his specialty being the treatment of diseases of the ear, nose, throat and lungs. He was assistant to the surgical and orthopaedic lectures and clinics, and assistant surgeon to the Orthopaedic Dispensary and Surgical Clinic, New York University Medical College, assistant attending surgeon to the New York Orthopaedic Hospital and Dispensary, district visiting physician New York Lying-In Hospital, ambulance surgeon Bellevue Hospital, assistant attending surgeon to the Throat Department Manhattan Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat Hospital, and visiting surgeon to St. Joseph's Hospital from 1889 to 1904. He is a fellow of the American Medical Association; of the American Electro-therapeutic Association; of the New York Academy of Medicine, and of the American Academy of Sciences. He is a member of the New



EMIL HEUEL, M.D.  
Copyrighted, 1906

York State Medical Association, Medical Society of the State of New York, of the New York County Medical Association, of the New York County Medical Society, of the Harlem Medical Association, of the Society of Medical Jurisprudence, of the New York Physicians' Mutual Aid Association, of the Medical Society of the Greater City of New York, of the Medico-Surgical Society, of the Medical Association of the Borough of the Bronx, and of the Otological, Rhinological and Laryngological Sections of the New York Academy of Medicine. He was secretary of the Medical Society of the Borough of the Bronx, secretary and member of the Executive Council, vice-president and president of the American Electro-therapeutic Association, honorary medical delegate for the Government of Honduras to the International Congress of Hygiene, Washington, D. C., honorary medical member of the International Association for the Suppression of Wars, and honorary member of the International Congress of Physiotherapy. He is a member of the New York Athletic Club, the New York Yacht Club and the Nassau Boat Club, of which club he is also a trustee. He was late chairman of the committee on fire, health and police protection of the North Side Board of Trade, late member of the New York Turn Verein, and of the



HENRY RUHL, M.D.



CARL WURM, M.D.



W. A. RANDEL, M.D.



ISRAEL CONE JONES, M.D.



Arion Society of New York. He received the decoration of the Order of the Bust of Bolivar from the Government of Venezuela. He is a life member of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite Bodies; of the Lodge of Perfection, N. Y. A. A. S. R.; of the Council of Princess, N. Y. A. A. S. R.; of Chapter of Rose Croix, N. Y. A. A. S. R.; of Consistory of N. Y. A. A. S. R.; of the Mecca Temple (Shrine,) A. A. O. N. M. S.; Thirty-second Degree Mason, of Chancellor Walworth Lodge, No. 271, F. and A. M.; of Ivy Lodge, No. 167, K. of P., and of the United Lodge, No. 1; American Association of Masters and Pilots of Steam Vessels. He is a member of the Thomas Hunter Association of Grammar School No. 35 and of the Alumni Association of the University of the City of New York. He is an electrical expert and a licensed master and pilot of steam vessels of the United States. He has never held any political office. He is interested in out-door sports, athletics and yachting. He was married September 29, 1887, to Miss Josephine Elizabeth Stein, daughter of Mr. Conrad Stein. He has one child, a daughter, Miss Elizabeth Josephine Heuel.

HENRY RUHL, M.D.—One of the most esteemed and popular physicians in the Bronx, was born in Germany December 3, 1847. He received his general education in Germany, but on his arrival in the United States, he entered Bellevue College and graduated from there in 1873. Entering actively into general practice, Dr. Ruhl through his thorough knowledge of "Materia Medica" and his successful adaptation to the diagnosis of remarkable cases that came from time to time before his observation, soon brought him into prominence not only amongst the medical profession, but more particularly among the older residents of the Bronx; his success in his practice became phenomenal, and it is more than possible that his clientage among the older residents succeeds to a great extent more than that of any other of the older physicians in the community. Dr. Ruhl married in 1878, Miss Annie Lauer, a young lady of high social standing and of an old Bronx family. A staunch Democrat in politics, he never held any public office, outside of his profession. He has served as the visiting physician to Fordham Hospital, a member of the Local School Board in the Bronx, a member of the New York Medical Society, and the United States Medical Society. Two sons and three daughters, all living, contribute largely to the domestic comforts of Dr. and Mrs. Ruhl, whose children are accomplished in all the rudiments of music and the classics. Dr. Ruhl, while somewhat advanced in years, takes a deep interest in the development and advancement of all public improvements in the Bronx, and does not hesitate to do building on his own account at numerous points where he is the owner of improved properties.

CARL WURM, M.D., at the age of 12 years came to the United States from Mengeunghausen, Germany, where he was born November 8, 1862. After receiving a course of private teaching he entered the New York College of Pharmacy, and received his diploma in 1881. A drug clerk for a couple of years, he opened a drug store, and in the meantime found time to take a regular course of medicine at Bellevue College, where after close application to his studies, he graduated in 1891, came to the Bronx, and entered into general practice. A Democrat in politics, he has never held or sought public office, but is a member of the New York State Medical Society, the American National Medical Society, and the Schnorer Club. On May 25, 1887, he married Lenora Lauer, of the Bronx. Two children are the result of this union, Lenora, 14 years of age, and Carl, Jr., 11. Dr. Wurm has advanced rapidly in his profession, and not only

commands a large practice, but is very highly regarded by the medical profession, as one of the most promising and successful physicians in the Bronx.

EDMUND E. SPECHT, M.D., of 1277 Washington Avenue, is a member of the Bronx Medical Society, the American Medical Association, the New York County Medical Society, was attached to the French Hospital in Manhattan and for the past fourteen years with the Harlem Eye and Ear Hospital.



EDMUND E. SPECHT, M.D.

Born in New York City on October 23, 1863, and in 1896 married Miss Georgina, daughter of the late Dr. A. D. Elmer, and granddaughter of Dr. William Elmer. Two children are the result of this union, viz., Edmund Elmer and Agatha Georgia.

WILLIAM A. RANDEL, M.D., was born at Troy, New York, on the 17th of October, 1876. At an early age he went with his parents to Elizabeth, New Jersey, where he resided until 1898, when he made his home in the Borough of the Bronx. He is a graduate of the University and Bellevue Hospital Medical College of the Class of 1899, and has been practicing medicine in this Borough since that date. He is a member of the Medical Society of the Borough of the Bronx; the New York County Medical Society; the Medical Association of the Greater City of New York and the New York Physicians' Mutual Aid Association. Dr. Randel is instructor of diseases of the ear at the New York Post Graduate Medical School, and is attending physician at the Bronx Eye and Ear Infirmary, Nose, Throat and Ear Departments. On June 15, 1904, he was married to Miss Minnie Catherine Bohne, a young lady well-known in the Bronx, having lived with her parents on 138th street for a number of years. Doctor and Mrs. Randel are members of the Alexander Avenue Baptist Church, and are much interested in the religious as well as the general welfare of the Bronx.

ISRAEL CONE JONES, M.D., an eminent physician in the Borough of the Bronx, was born at Colchester, Conn., July 19, 1851, and has been a resident of the Bronx since 1875. He is a graduate of the Melrose Public School, Chickering Academy and the Miami Medical College of Cincinnati, Ohio. Dr.



NATHAN BRISTOL VAN ETTEN, M.D.



GEORGE H. MCGUIRE, M.D.



SOLOMON CARRINGTON MINOR, M.D.



JOHN PARSONS, M.D.



Jones is considered and known as one of the most advanced and distinguished practitioners in the great borough; his practice is large and lucrative, and his success in the treatment of stubborn cases has advanced his position and standing as a physician of the highest order. On June 13, 1877, he married Miss Henrietta Jones and has three talented sons, Arthur Cone Jones, Ralph Mason Jones and Harry Brush Jones; he is a Republican in politics and is a member of the New York Academy of Medicine, Medical Society of the County of New York, Empire State Society and Sons of the American Revolution.

**WILLIAM AINSLIE GOODALL**, eminent physician and surgeon of the Bronx for the past seventeen years, was born at Gall, Canada, Province of Ontario, in 1862. He graduated at the University of Toronto and Victoria, the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario, Kings and Queens College of Physicians, Dublin, in 1883. He is a member of the Medical Council of New South Wales, Victoria, Queensland, New Zealand, South Australia, Cape Colony and Natal, South Africa. He married May 11, 1902, Miss Elizabeth Anderson, of this city. Dr. Goodall enjoys the distinction of being one of the most successful practitioners north of the Harlem River. His services are called into the most serious and intricate cases and in



WILLIAM AINSLIE GOODALL, M.D.

consultations with his fellow physicians his judgment and decisions are received with the highest consideration. He has extraordinary energy and great perceptive faculties, combined with the knowledge of his profession, not only as a physician, but in surgery has brought his valuable services into such favor that his large list of patients among the residents of the Bronx and its environs pays the highest tribute to his genius as one of our foremost physicians. Dr. Goodall is a member of the Masonic Order, the Schnorer, West Morrisania and Canadian Clubs, the Royal Arcanum, Loyal Benefit Association, County Medical, the County Medical Association and the Medico-Surgical Society and North Side Board of Trade.

**GEORGE H. McGUIRE, M.D.**, a prominent and successful physician and a native of the Borough of the Bronx, was born in Mott Haven, August 11, 1862, and graduated from Public School No. 60 in 1876, and the same year was admitted to the

College of the City of New York, where he also graduated, and in 1883 received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York. Born in the Bronx, and having acquired a thorough medical education and fortified with his thorough knowledge of "Materia Medica," he returned from his successful studies to his home in the Bronx and entered upon the practice of his profession, where he immediately met with great success. His advancement was rapid, and his position as one of the most prominent physicians of the Borough of the Bronx is so well established that his fellow disciples of Esculapius regard him as a grand factor in their honorable profession. In politics Dr. McGuire is a Democrat, and in 1902 was appointed a member of the Twenty-third Local School District, and served as chairman of the board during the year of 1904. On July 14, 1903, he was married to Miss Florence P. O'Sullivan, a lady of culture and refinement, and has one son, George H. McGuire, Jr. He is a member of the Roman Catholic Church and attends the Church of the Immaculate Conception, 150th Street and Melrose Avenue.

**WILHELM WEINBERGER, M.D.**, one of the prominent physicians of the Bronx, was born in Vienna, Austria, in 1869. He was educated at the Commercial, Real and Obergymnasium of Vienna, graduating with honors in the class of 1888. Serving his allotted time in the Austrian Infantry, he attained his degree of M.D. from the University of Vienna in 1894, and was pro-

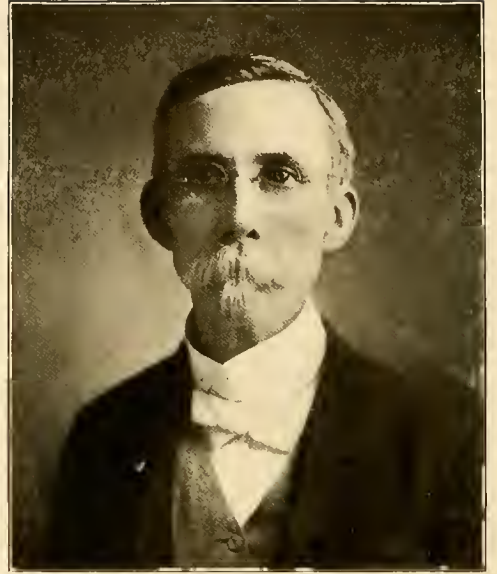


WILHELM WEINBERGER, M.D.

moted to assistant surgeon, being assigned to the Garrison Hospital at Fort Komorni, Hungary. The following two years were devoted to professional work in the hospitals of Vienna, Berlin and London. To attain a more extended field for the exercise of his profession, he came to New York in January, 1896, and located in the Bronx at 252 Willis Avenue, where he has been practicing



C. E. BARTON, M.D.



D. J. QUIRK, M.D.



CHARLES GEORGE KIRCHHOF, M.D.



ADOLPH VON DUERING, M.D.



medicine ever since. His standing in the great Borough of the Bronx among his professional colleagues and the leading citizens, among the latter of whom he has a very large clientage, is of the highest character, as a learned and thorough "disciple of Aesculapius." Dr. Weinberger married Miss Helen Steinam, whose family connections on the West Side of New York City are very prominent. Dr. Weinberger has the degree of M. Sc. of the New York University, was physician to the out-door department of the Mount Sinai Hospital, admitting physician of the Montefiore Hospital, is a member of the German Medical and Bronx Medical Societies, the Royal Arcanum, and a large number of prominent social clubs of the Bronx.

DR. NATHAN BRISTOL VAN ETTEEN, physician and surgeon, of 600 Tremont Avenue, the Bronx, was born at Waverly, N. Y., June 22, 1866. His education was obtained in the Port Jervis schools, at Cornell, and in the Bellevue Hospital Medical College. Whatever advantages these schools could give in the profession he has had. He has been a resident of the Bronx fourteen years and is regarded by the public and his brethren of the profession as a highly successful practitioner. He lives in a style confirming the general opinion of his prosperity. He married, May 17, 1893, Miss Josephine Swinton and has two children, both daughters. He is a Kappa Alpha man, a Phi Alpha Sigma member and a communicant of the Dutch Reformed Church at Fordham. In politics his faith is Republican. He belongs to three organizations of the profession, the American Medical Society, the New York State Medical Society and the Bronx Borough Medical Society.

JOHN PARSONS, M.D., of Kingsbridge, New York City, is a son of Hiram Addison Parsons, of Kings Borough, New York, and Lucy Elizabeth (Brown) Parsons, of Bloomfield, Conn. He is ninth in descent from Sir Thomas Parsons, of Great Milton, Oxfordshire, England, and seventh from Deacon Benjamin Parsons, one of the first settlers of Springfield, Mass. On the maternal side he is descended from Peter Brown, one of the Mayflower Pilgrims in 1620. He was born at Kings Borough, N. Y., April 12, 1842, and in boyhood attended the local schools, both public and private, and also the Kings Borough Academy. He also pursued a course at the Gloversville (N. Y.) Seminary. He began the study of medicine under Dr. G. J. Newton, at Gloversville, N. Y., and continued it under Dr. J. H. Schorn, at West Galway, N. Y., and at the Albany (N. Y.) Medical College. He was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Keokuk, Iowa, on February 10, 1864, from the Chicago Medical College, with the honorary degree, on March 4, 1868, and from the Bellevue Hospital Medical College (now a part of New York University) on March 1, 1875, receiving from the last named the degree of Doctor of Medicine. From the Albany Medical College Dr. Parsons entered the United States Army as a medical cadet. He was under General Grant at the siege and surrender of Vicksburg, and also served in the Southwest, in the Northwest, and in Eastern Tennessee. After the war he practiced medicine for six years in Kansas and was there Vice-President and President of the Kansas State Medical Society and a representative in the Legislature. In 1871 he established himself in his present home at Kingsbridge, New York City, where he has been Justice of the Peace and for many years a vestryman of the Church of the Mediator. During the war he held the rank of Medical Cadet, U. S. A., Acting Assistant Surgeon, U. S. A., and Assistant Surgeon, United States Volunteers. He was made a Brevet Captain of United States Volunteers "for faithful and meritorious services." He was for a time executive officer of the McDougall General Hospi-

tal, at Fort Schuyler, N. Y., and chief medical officer on Hart's Island, N. Y. He was Vice-President and President of the Kansas State Medical Society, and has been Secretary, Vice-President and President of the Yonkers Medical Association. He is an honorary member of the Jenkins Medical Society, a Fellow of the Academy of Medicine and original Fellow of the New York State Medical Association, and a member of the American Medical Association, the New York County Medical Association, the Westchester Medical Association, the Public Health Association, the Physicians' Mutual Aid Association, and other organizations. He is Medical Director of the Grand Army of the Republic in the State of New York, Director of the Knights of Honor, a Regent in the Royal Arcanum, and a member of the Knickerbocker Athletic Club and the Army and Navy Club. His address is No. 2882 Bailey Avenue, Kingsbridge, New York City.

SOLOMON CARRINGTON MINOR, M.D., a resident of the Bronx from November 15, 1893, to the present, a prominent physician of the borough, was born in Waterbury, Conn., June 4, 1850. He attended the Waterbury High School in his youth, and graduated from it in July, 1864. Later he took a course at Williston Academy, Vt., for a year. He also attended Parker Academy, Woodbury, Conn., and Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., from which he graduated June, 1868. He took the classical course at Yale from 1868 to 1870, withdrawing in the latter year because of illness and taking up his studies there again from 1871 to 1873. From Yale he graduated with the B. A. degree and then taught school. After fifteen years in that vocation he entered the medical department of New York University and graduated a M.D. in 1892. He served then a full term as interne at Bellevue Hospital on the surgical side. From 1873 to 1889, when he was engaged as a school teacher, he was principal of the High School Naugatuck, Conn., in 1873-74; principal of the Union City School, Naugatuck, 1874-76, and principal of Greenville School, Norwich, Conn., 1877-89. He is a member of the following organizations: The American Medical Association, the New York State and County Medical Association, the New York County Medical Society, the Medical Association of Greater New York, the Harlem Medical Association, the Society of Alumni of Bellevue Hospital, the East Side Medical Association, the New York Physicians' Mutual Aid Association, and the Medical Society of the Borough of the Bronx, of which he was one of the early presidents and the incorporation of which was arranged during his incumbency. He is one of the medical examiners for the Prudential Insurance Company of Newark, N. J. In religion he is a member of the Catholic Apostolic Church in West Fifty-seventh Street, Manhattan. Dr. Minor married, June 30, 1877, one of his associate teachers of Naugatuck, Conn. They have had three children, but two are dead. One daughter, Mabel Theodora, survives.

DENNIS JOSEPH QUIRK, M.D., a resident of our borough since the year 1893, was born in Galway, Ireland, in the year 1848. He arrived in Manhattan with his parents in the year 1850 and is proud of an adopted American citizenship beginning at two years of age. He is a graduate of Public School No. 19, Peter Cooper night school (chemistry and physics) and he qualified as a licentiate in pharmacy in the year 1871. He continued in the profession of pharmacy till he graduated from the medical department of the University City of New York in the year 1879. During his career as a pharmacist he was the proprietor of two pharmacies, one in the Seventeenth Ward, the other in the Eighteenth Ward, Manhattan. The doctor is a careful diagnostician, painstaking and sympathetic with his



THOMAS HAYES CURTIN, M.D.



GERALD SHIEL, M.D.



ARTHUR J. O'LEARY, M.D.



WILLIAM L. KANTOR, M.D.



patients and gave special attention to diseases of women and children. Since his residence in the Bronx he has qualified as an "Examiner in Lunacy," and is making a special study of diseases of the mind and nervous system. He is a member of United Council, Manhattan, and is the medical officer of the members residing in the Bronx. Although the doctor has never held political office, he has taken an enthusiastic interest in the civic matters of our borough, noteworthy and which are of record is the "Lorelei," the "Terrace Way" (165th Street) and in the matter of Roundsman Hass, of Tremont station, who received a medal and certificate of honorable mention for bravery. Personally and socially, affectation cuts no figure with the doctor. He is democratic and natural in his manner, a good conversationalist, versatile and is well read in English and German literature; a lover of the game of chess and in temperament optimistic, always looking at the cheerful side of life; alert, witty and pleasantly sympathetic and possesses a large fund of metropolitan reminiscences which he takes great pleasure in relating. His home life is complete in the consortship of his wife, Mary I. Byrne, of Manhattan, whom he married in the year 1883, and who bore him one son, Albert (deceased) and who possesses the responsively sympathetic and generous nature of her forbears, and who is the worthy chatelaine of his home and office life. The doctor resides in Boston Road, near 165th Street.

HENRY ROTH, M.D., assistant attending surgeon of Lebanon Hospital, Borough of the Bronx, was born February 12, 1872, at Szomolnok, Hungary, and was educated at the public schools and gymnasiums, or College of Rozsny's, Hungary. After coming to the United States, he entered the medical department of the New York University in 1890, and in 1893 graduated therefrom with the degree of Doctor of Medicine.

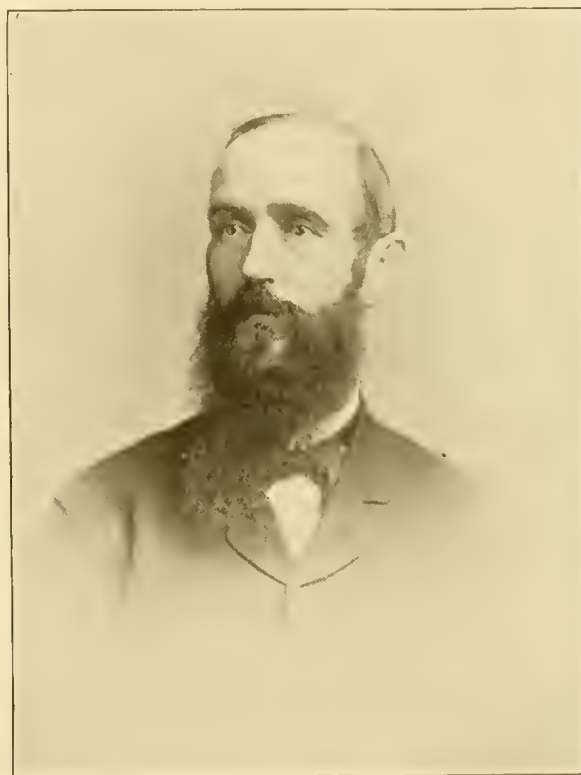


HENRY ROTH, M.D.

This latter year, after leaving the university, he was made the resident physician of Lebanon Hospital and served as such for two years. He has been in private practice ever since. Since 1898 he has been assistant attending surgeon of Lebanon Hospital, Borough of the Bronx, and enjoys the confidence and respect of the management of that institution as a surgeon and

physician of ability. In private practice he is esteemed highly for his superior medical knowledge, his gentlemanly courtesy, his sympathetic feelings, and words of encouragement for the sufferer. Dr. Roth has lived in the Bronx since 1888, and on October 28th, 1902, married Miss Rebecca Low; he has one child, Lester Roth. Dr. Roth is a member of the American Medical Association, New York State Medical Association, New York County Medical Association, New York County Medical Society, New York Medico-Surgical Society, Medical Society of the Borough of the Bronx, Harlem Medical Society, Society of Alumna of Lebanon Hospital, and in 1903 was elected first vice-president of the Medical Society, Borough of the Bronx.

JOHN E. COMFORT, M.D., was for over thirty years one of the most prominent physicians and best known citizens in the Borough of the Bronx, where he settled in 1868, at once identi-



JOHN E. COMFORT, M.D.

ifying himself with all its interests and becoming a most useful factor in its growth. He was born on October 6th, 1837, in St. Louis, Missouri, graduating in 1864 from the Albany Medical College, and on January 19th, 1865, he joined the United States Army as assistant surgeon of the Sixtieth New York State Volunteers, serving under General Sherman, and was honorably discharged at President Lincoln's well known "muster out" in July, 1865. Three years later he came to reside in Franklin Avenue, where soon afterwards he built the house where his family still live and which at that time was within the limits of Westchester County. In 1875 he received the appointment of sanitary inspector of the New York Board of Health, being rated as one of the best officers the board ever possessed. At the expiration of twelve years he resigned this position to devote



WILLIAM J. AUSTIN, CHIEF CLERK IN BRONX CORONERS' OFFICE.



ROBERT FRANCIS MC DONALD, M.D., CORONER.



ALBERT F. SCHWANNECKE, PH.G., CORONER.



himself exclusively to his practice, then one of the largest in the whole vicinity. While he numbered among his patients many of the oldest and wealthiest families in the Bronx, he always found time for the innumerable charities and kindnesses which will long be remembered by the poor. For many years he served as senior warden in St. Paul's Protestant Church in Washington Avenue, where he was a systematic and efficient worker, and during the whole of his life in the Bronx he was known as the skillful physician and the consistent Christian. His death, which occurred on May 29th, 1901, has left a void which never can be entirely filled.

CHARLES EDWARD BARTON, M.D., a very successful physician, who has been doing active practice in the Borough of the Bronx since 1890, was born in the Town of Union Vale, Dutchess County, N. Y., and graduated from the Poughkeepsie (N. Y.) High School in 1873, and finally from the New York University Medical College with the class of 1890. Dr. Barton has won innumerable victories over complicated diseases among his patients, and is widely known as one of the most distinguished practitioners in the Bronx. He is practical and methodical in all of his undertakings, and his success reflects great credit upon the honorable profession he so ably represents. On July 2, 1877, he was married to Miss Kate E. Caldwell, and the union has been blessed with six children, viz.: Jessie L. Barton, Julia S., Charles F., and Howard A. Barton, all living; two died in infancy, Julia M. and Mabel Barton. Dr. Barton and his family are members of the North New York Congregational Church; he is a member of Adelpic Lodge, 148, K. of P., and the Bronx Medical Society.

ADOLPH VON DUERING, M.D., is one of the leading physicians of the Bronx. He enjoys a large and lucrative practice and personally has a wide circle of acquaintances, particularly among that numerous and influential German element of the population of the borough to which, by birth, he belongs. Dr. Von Duering hails originally from Hamburg. He was born there March 28, 1852. He came to this country, however, quite young and prepared himself for his profession in the university and hospitals of the City of New York. The Bronx has been his residence place now nearly 20 years. Politically he affiliates with the Republican party, but the claims of his profession prevent him from taking in politics any very active part. He is a married man, but has no child. His home and office are at 552 East 155th street.

CHARLES GEORGE KIRCHHOF, M.D., son of Peter and Mary Elizabeth Kirchof, was born March 22, 1861, at Seventh Avenue and Nineteenth Street, New York, and has lived in the borough since 1865. He attended the public schools in his youth, and later the College of the City of New York; also the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, from which he received his degree in medicine, March 13, 1884. It is twenty-one years since then and he has practiced steadily since. For eight years of that time he was attending physician at the Dispensary for Outdoor Poor of the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards, under the Board of Charities and Correction, and for the past six years has been food inspector in the Department of Health. The doctor is a member of numerous organizations, professional particularly. He belongs to the American Medical Association, a national body; to the New York State and County Medical Societies, to the New York Physicians' Mutual Aid Association and the Medical Society of the Borough of the Bronx, of which he is an ex-president. He is also a member of the General

Alumni Association, New York University, of Willard Lodge, 714, F. and A. M., and August Freutel Stiftung, Aurora Encampment, No. 53, Knights of St. J. and M., the K. O. S. B. C., Aurora Liederkrantz, the Bronx Club, Tammany Hall General Committee, the Wampanoag Democratic Club, Allegheny Democratic Club and member Executive Committee United General Democracy. Dr. Kirchof has been married twice. His first wife, whom he married September 21, 1885, was Louise Stark (died May 23, 1894), of the Bronx. By her he had three children, Charles George, Jr., and Louise, who are living, and Philip William deceased. His second marriage was to Celia Simmons, of Jersey City, November 27, 1898.

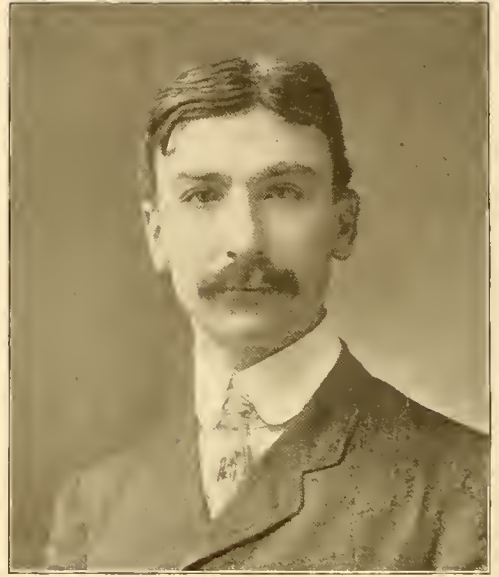
GERALD SHEIL, M.D., was born in the Town of Morrisania, now known as part of the Borough of the Bronx, on April 6, 1873. He studied in St. Jerome's School and also in Public School No. 83, from both of which he graduated in 1887 and 1888 respectively, finishing his classical course at St. Francis Xavier's College. In 1891-94 he was a student in the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, now a part of the New York University, and graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1894. The next two years were spent as house surgeon in Fordham Hospital and in 1896 he began private practice in the Borough of the Bronx, in which he has since continued. He was a visiting surgeon in the out-door department of the Harlem Hospital in 1897-98 and in St. Joseph's Hospital in 1898-1900. In January, 1904, he was appointed assistant sanitary superintendent of the Health Department in full charge of the sanitary conditions and health regulations for the Borough of the Bronx, which office he still holds. He is a member of the New York County and State Medical Associations, the North Side Board of Trade, the Throgg's Neck Country Club, the Borough Club, Brownson Catholic Club, Knights of Columbus, Foresters of America, Mott Haven Athletic Club, Tammany Hall General Committee 34th District, Wampanoag Democratic Club, Eugene J. McGuire Association. In politics he is a Democrat. He is unmarried. His address is 348 Willis Avenue.

THOMAS HAYES CURTIN, M.D., a leading physician and surgeon of the Bronx, resident at 1187 Boston Road, with offices at 787 Tremont Avenue, was born in County Carlow, Ireland, but was brought to this country when six years of age. He is 30 now, but has had a world of experience professionally. He has been coroners' physician since 1899 and is visiting physician to St. Joseph's Hospital at present. He is the author of many papers on medical subjects, two of which, at least, have greatly interested the profession, viz.: "Gunshot Wounds" and "Medical Aspect of the Slocum Disaster." Dr. Curtin attended Public School 49 in his boyhood, passed through its various grades and then attended the College of the City of New York. He is a graduate of Bellevue Hospital Medical College, is a member of Bronx Lodge of Elks, the "Friends of Erin," and the Bunker Hill Club. Professionally he is affiliated with the State Medical Association, the County Medical Association, the Bronx Medical Society, the Celtic Medical Society and the Alumni of St. Vincent's Hospital. He married, June 18, 1902, Miss Lornia A. Morahan. They have one child, Thos. H., Jr.

ALBERT F. SCHWANNECKE.—This gentleman, for thirty-eight years a resident of the city, living for twenty-five years at 781 Jackson Avenue, Bronx, was one of the successful candidates for office at the recent municipal election. He was elected coroner on the Republican and Municipal Ownership ticket and is accounted by those who know him, and their names



WILLIAM T. KLINE, M.D.



HENRY WOLLNER, M.D.



MAURICE J. SILVERMAN, M.D.



FRANK M. VAN ORDEN, M.D.



are legion, a very proper man for the place. Mr. Schwannecke is by profession a pharmacist. He has been engaged also as Bronx superintendent and manager of the American Surety Company of New York. In politics he has been an independent Republican. His religious affiliations are with the Episcopal Church. He was born in Brunswick, Germany, in 1859, but was brought up and educated in New York City in the public schools and Fechner's German-American Institute and Pharmacy. He is a club man and has scores of friends among all parties. He belongs to the Schnorer Club, the Bronx Club, the Union Republican Club, the New York Athletic Club, the "Huckelberry Indians" and the Red Bank Yacht Club. This is his first public office and it came to him practically unsought. Mr. Schwannecke is a man of family, a taxpayer and property owner. He married in 1880, twenty-five years ago, Miss Dora A. Recker. Their union has been an uncommonly happy one. They have five children, three daughters and two sons, by name Antonia, Frederick A., Georgia, Henrietta and Clarence. Theirs is an old-fashioned family and their home an ideal old-time home.

ROBERT FRANCIS McDONALD, son of Joseph M. McDonald and Catherine E. Roby, was born in New York City September 25, 1879. A graduate of the College of the City of New York, he entered the Cornell University Medical College, from which he graduated June, 1901, with high honors. For two years, January, 1902, to January, 1904, he was a member of the house staff of Gouverneur Hospital, which is connected with the Bellevue and allied system, and which cares for the sick and injured of the lower East Side. He is at present assistant attending surgeon to the out-patient department of Bellevue Hospital. He is assistant examiner for the New York Life Insurance Company, member of the Gouverneur Hospital Alumni Society and of the Phi Alpha Sigma Fraternity. He is interested, as far as his practice will permit, with outdoor pursuits, being an enthusiastic golfer and tennis player, member of social athletic organizations and of that well known organization, the Brownson Catholic Club. Dr. McDonald was a candidate for coroner in the Bronx in 1905 on the Republican ticket, receiving the endorsement of the Municipal Ownership League, and was elected by a plurality of about 7,000 votes.

ARTHUR J. O'LEARY, M.D., was born in the Borough of Manhattan on the 23d of November, 1868. He was educated at Manhattan College, On-the-Hudson, graduating in 1886. He entered the Medical School of the University of New York in the same year and graduated in 1889. In 1890 the degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by the faculty of Manhattan College. He was an interne of the Harlem Hospital for one year, and in 1890 opened an office at 1262 Boston Road in the Bronx, and started his practice. In January, 1898, he was appointed by Nathan Strauss, then President of the Board of Health, as Assistant Register of Records in the Health Department. He is the attending physician of Manhattan College and the Corpus Christi Monastery at Hunt's Point. Dr. O'Leary's political inclinations are Democratic, and he is a very popular member of the Schnorer Club, the Brownson Catholic Club and the Knights of Columbus, of which fraternity he is the examining physician. He married Miss Anna E. O'Rorke, October 28, 1891, and is the father of three children; Anna, Arthur and Isabel. Dr. O'Leary has one of the finest practices in the Bronx and in his personal life is one of the finest and most cordial of men. Together with his many duties his personal popularity and his extreme practice he is a man in great demand.

EDWARD T. HIGGINS, at present, and since 1904, a police surgeon, has been living in the Bronx for fifteen of his thirty years. He was a student of Xavier College, of St. John's, Fordham, and a graduate of the Bellevue Hospital Medical College. He was Coroner's Physician in Manhattan from 1901 to



EDWARD HIGGINS, M.D.

1904. He lives at 737 East 145th Street. He is a Democrat and member of the Wampanoag and Borough Clubs, and an attendant at the Church of the Immaculate Conception. He married, November 23, 1898, Miss Etta McGuire. They have one child, Edward Harrington Higgins.

WILLIAM L. KANTOR, M.D., of 746 East 142d Street, was born in Russia in 1866, and was educated for his profession partly there and partly here. He took his B. A. degree at the gymnasium at Tuganrog, Russia, in 1885, and that of LL.C., at the University of Moscow in 1890. He graduated also from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Columbia University in 1895. He has been located in the Bronx five years. He is a member of the Bronx Borough Medical Association, the East Side Medical Association, and the New York County Medical Society; also of the Foresters and the Masonic Order. December 25, 1889, he married Miss Kate Gordon. They have two children, both boys. The elder John Leonard, now 15, is a freshman of the College of the City of New York.

DR. WILLIAM T. KLINE, physician in charge of the Tuberculosis Sanitarium of the Department of Health on North Brothers Island, was born in New York City in 1874. After attending the public school, he attended the College of the City of New York, and graduated; he then entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Medical Department of Columbia University, and graduated in 1895, receiving the "Hoosen Prize Diploma" of examination honors. In 1896 he passed the required State examination, carrying off the honors of the "People's Seal" on license of regents, an honor highly prized by the disciples of Esculapius. He was appointed a member of the house staff of Fordham Hospital, and graduated therefrom January 1st, 1897. This latter year he commenced private practice in the Bronx, and since then had built up a large and



AUGUST J. FREUTEL, M.D.



LEOPOLD F. W. HAAS, M.D.



JULIUS L. AMSTER, M.D.



C. LUDWIG AMBOS, M.D.



lucrative practice. Appointed in fall of 1897, in Department of Health to the office of medical inspector, and later as bacteriologist which he held until October, 1904, to accept his present responsible position, that is, physician in charge of the Tuberculosis Sanitarium on North Brothers Island, where he intends to remain until October, 1905, when he will resume his private practice, carrying with him the confidence of his brother officials of the Board of Health, and the gratitude of many hundreds of suffering humanity, whom he attended in his official capacity, and through knowledge and skill, returned them to health and happiness. Dr. Klein is a member of St. Jerome's Roman Catholic Church, the Brownson Catholic Club and the Greater New York Medical Society, and is unmarried. He maintains his office and residence at No. 712 East 138th Street.

HENRY WOLLNER, M.D., the well-known and popular physician in charge of St. Joseph Hospital, Borough of the Bronx, was born June 13, 1870, at Zanesville, Ohio, and attended the public and high schools of his native place and entered the New York University, where he graduated with distinguished honors. He has been a resident of the Bronx since 1896, and has built up a large and influential practice among the leading families of the borough. He is highly regarded by the patients at St. Joseph's Hospital, where his services are highly appreciated, and commended by the medical profession in the Bronx. He is a member of the Medical Society, Borough of Bronx, the New York County Medical Society and the New York Physicians' Medical Aid Association.

DR. MAURICE J. SILVERMAN, of 273 Alexander Avenue, in the Bronx, though a Russian by birth, born in Kiev September 18, 1862, has been so long identified with the Bronx as to be like a native. He settled here, in fact, in 1884, twenty-one years ago, when he was a young man of 22. Here also he married and made his home; here his patients live and his interests are centered. Dr. Silverman is a graduate of both grammar and high schools in Russia, and holds the diploma of New York University Medical College. He is a member of the New York State Medical Association, the Harlem Medical Association, the Bronx and the Eastern Medical Association, and has a lucrative practice. He married in 1896, Miss Sadie Samuels. They have one child, a daughter.

FRANK M. VAN ORDEN, M.D., one of the most promising physicians in the Bronx for the past four years, was born January 18, 1870, at Spring Valley, N. Y. He was educated at Old Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J., and received the degree of A. B., in 1893, and was further honored with the degree of A. M. in 1897. The same year he became a member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City and in 1899 for distinguished services rendered to the J. Hood Wright Memorial Hospital of this city, received a diploma. On May 6, 1903, Dr. Van Orden married Miss Maebelle Alberta Baird, of Syracuse, a lady of culture and of a distinguished family. In politics he is democratic, and an active member of the following associations, fraternities and societies, viz.: Rutgers Alumna Association, J. Hood Wright Hospital Alumna, Delta Upsilon Fraternity, Bronx Medical Society, Medical Association of the Greater City of New York, the New York Physicians' Mutual Aid Association and an active and distinguished member of Harlem Lodge, No. 457, F. and A. M. With all the classic honors conferred upon this promising disciple of Esculapins, in his own personality he is of the manor born and gives promise to become famous in his laudable profession.

DR. BERNARD WILLIAM JUNGE, prominent in his profession as a physician in the Bronx since April, 1891, was born at Barkow, Mecklenberg, Germany, October 5, 1869. He entered the public school of his native place and after graduation in 1884, was sent by his parents to that famous Allgemeine Gerdbbe Schule, Hamburg, Germany, where he distinguished himself by carrying away well merited honors in his class. He then came to the United States, settled in the Bronx and in order to perfect his studies conclusively, entered Wayne College at Rochester, N. Y., and took a thorough American medical course, graduated



BERNARD WILLIAM JUNGE, M.D.

with the highest honors of his class; returned to the Bronx, where he commenced practice, and stands in the category of his fellow physicians as one who is so proficient in his profession that he is considered in moments of peril a safe and sound counsellor for consultation. Dr. Junge is a sterling Democrat in politics, has never sought, nor would he accept public office. He is a member of the Bronx Medical Society and of J. C. J. Society of the Medical Universities of Buffalo, N. Y. In April 1891, he married Sophia Eickert, of Rochester, N. Y., and through this union has one daughter, a bright and intelligent

AUGUST J. FREUTEL, M.D., was born in the Borough of the Bronx November 27, 1876. He graduated from Public School No. 85, and entered the Bellevue Hospital Medical College in New York, after which he entered the Albany Medical College of the Union University at Albany, N. Y.; after graduation he served as interne in the Mothers' and Babies' Hospital in New York. He started his practice in the Borough of the Bronx and has through his increasing devotion to his chosen profession acquired a very lucrative and extensive practice. He is examining physician for the Masonic Life Association of Western New York, and for the Ladies of the Maccabees of the World. Dr. Freutel is absolutely non-partisan in politics and has never sought any public office or appointment. He has devoted all his time to his ever increasing practice, with the result that he now ranks among the foremost physicians of the North Side. He is a member of the Dutch Reformed Church, Wieland Lodge, 714, F. and A. M., Bronx Tent, 702, K. O. T. M., and the American Medical Association. He is one of the leading men in social circles and is looked to by the people of the Bronx as a



JULIUS ADLER, M.D.



AERAHAM LUSTGARTEN, M.D.



LUCIUS WALLACE HOW, M.D.



JOSEPH AUGUSTUS MULHOLLAND, M.D.



man of lofty and admirable qualities and is generally esteemed by his professional co-workers. He maintains his office and residence at 533 Bergen Avenue.

DR. LEOPOLD F. W. HAAS, a prominent physician of the Bronx for the past eight years, was born in Jersey City, N. J., December 22, 1874. After a public school education at his native city, he entered the College of the City of New York, where he graduated with distinguished honors in 1894, receiving that well merited degree of B. S. After receiving the latter honors, he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Columbia University, and graduated in 1898. In 1900 and 1904, this strenuous student of *Materia Medica*, between periods of his studies, taught in the public schools, and was connected with the Board of Health of the city from 1900 to 1904. He is at present a member of the Medical Society of the Bronx, the New York County Medical Society, the New York State Medical Association, the popular and select Longwood Club and Wieland Lodge, No. 714, F. and A. M. His father, J. J. Haas, born in Germany, came to this city a very young man, and for 30 years has been connected with the well known firm of D. S. Haas & Co.

C. LUDWIG AMBOS, an active physician of the Bronx for the past four years, whose residence and office are located at 1583 Washington Avenue, was born in the town of Speyer, Germany, February 26th, 1873. At the Speyer, Germany, Seminary he obtained a preparatory education, and emigrated to the United States in 1886. Alone and depending upon his own resources, he secured a position as drug clerk, and in the evenings while not engaged, he attended evening high school. In 1891 he entered the College of Pharmacy, and graduated therefrom in 1893. In 1896 he entered Cornell Medical College, and in 1900 graduated with honors. Dr. Ambos has filled several positions of trust since his advent into the Bronx as a disciple of Esculapius. He is very conservative in his methods, but notwithstanding this, he is popular among his large clientage, and is rapidly gaining a very important position among his medical brethren in the Bronx.

DR. JULIUS ADLER, one of the skilled and popular physicians in the Bronx, residing at 688 East 143d Street, is a native of Weisskirchen, Austria, born July 4, 1868. He has been practicing in the Bronx for the past four years, and for several years engaged in practice in Manhattan. He graduated from the gymnasium of his native city, then studied medicine for five years in the famous University of Vienna and graduated at Baltimore. The doctor has Democratic leanings, but is not an active politician. He married in 1896 Miss Fannie Jurist and has one child, a boy.

DR. ABRAHAM LUSTGARTEN, prominent as a physician and a leading citizen of the Borough of the Bronx, was born in Russia, September 3d, 1879. After coming to the United States he attended Cornell University Medical College, where he graduated with distinctive honors. His practice in the Borough of the Bronx has met with such signal success that his superior qualifications as a physician are regarded by his extensive clientage and the medical profession, as showing the highest order of ability and knowledge of his honorable profession. In his attendance upon the suffering, and in relieving their distress, no matter how painful or serious the case, he brings his remarkable skill into requisition with such firmness and yet in such a gentle manner as to endear him to those who are fortunate enough

to engage his professional services. As Attending Surgeon to the Out-Door Department of Lebanon Hospital, he has won the hearts of innumerable sufferers for his great skill in restoring them to their original health. Dr. Lustgarten has been a resident of the Bronx for the past twenty-three years; in national affairs he is a Republican, but in state matters he uses his judgment in supporting whom he may regard as the best man. He is a member of the East Side Physicians' Association, Eastern Medical Society of the Bronx, the New York County Medical Society, American and Alumni Association of Lebanon Hospital, Woodstock Circle, Independent Order of Heptasophs, Examining Physician, and a great many other fraternal organizations.

LUCIUS WALLACE HOW, M.D., is a practicing physician and court stenographer, resident in the Bronx for the last twelve years. He was born in Buffalo, June 16, 1850, and is a graduate of the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons. He has been the Attending Physician at the Manhattan Dispensary, and is official stenographer of the Municipal Court, First District of the Bronx, and for two years was the official stenographer to the Committee on Privileges and Elections of the New York Assembly. He was the official stenographer of the famous Lexow graft investigating committee. Dr. How belongs to the North Side Board of Trade, the Taxpayers' Alliance, and the Improvement League of the Forty-fourth Aldermanic District, of which latter organization he was the Secretary for the three years following its inception, and a member of the Executive Committee to the present time, and is president of the Bronxwood Park Improvement League. He is a member also of the Baptist Church, of the Masons, the Sons of the American Revolution (a fact indicative of his descent and breeding), and of the "Society of Little Yates." He was married September 10, 1879, to Miss Elizabeth P. Wyman, and has one son, Harry W. by name.

JOSEPH AUGUSTUS MULHOLLAND, M.D.—Though less than ten years established, Dr. Mulholland, of 2582 Marion Avenue, has been one of the most successful practitioners in the Bronx. His is a growing reputation. He was born in Mechanicsville, N. Y., in 1878, but has lived in the borough since he was a boy of 12. He was educated, primarily in private schools, and academically at St. John's College, Fordham, that thorough going institution which is the pride of the Bronx. From it he passed to Cornell Medical College, Manhattan, took the full course and graduated in 1897. Appointed to Gouverneur and Fordham Hospitals as house surgeon and physician. Dr. Mulholland has so far eschewed politics and sought no office. The private station is his preference. He is unmarried as yet, giving his whole heart and soul to the profession. Some little relaxation he takes, however, in the organizations to which he belongs, chief among them the Fordham Club, Cornell Club, Royal Arcanum and Knights of Columbus.

JULIUS HAMMER, M. D., of foreign birth, but American rearing, education and professional development. Dr. Hammer is one of the most successful and distinguished medical practitioners of the Bronx. A young man, too, comparatively speaking, having been born a little more than 30 years ago, that is to say, October 3, 1874. He is of Russian birth, like so many other of our New Yorkers of to-day, with an education in part received in the "gym" at Odessa, Russia, in part here in New York, a product, as some might have it, of both the old world and the new, a cosmopolitan in short, exemplifying the good of both the Oriental and Occidental schools and world, and mod-



SIMON HARRY GREENE, M.D.



JULIUS HAMMER, M.D.



SAMUEL SCHULHOFER, M.D.



HENRY WAHN, M.D.



ern, from whatever point of view. Dr. Hammer studied at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, the Medical Department of Columbia University of New York, and graduated there. He came to this country seventeen years ago, in 1889. He has lived in the Bronx and built up a reputation meanwhile for five years. He has taken the post graduate course in the Lying-In Hospital, assisted Dr. Gotthiel in the Dermatological Division of the Out-Door Department of Lebanon Hospital, and is a member of the New York State Pharmaceutical Association, the New York County Medical Society and the Physicians' Mutual Aid Society. He is medical examiner of the Loyal Association, member of Pima Lodge of the Knights of Pythias, of Colfax Council, Royal Arcanum, Excelsior Council, Loyal Association, and other fraternal organizations. He is a man of family, married now some eight years. His wife was Miss Rose Robinson. They have two sons, Armand, aged seven, and Victor, four years old.

**SIMON HARRY GREENE, M.D.**—Among the younger members of the medical profession Dr. Greene is well known. He was born in Troy, Bradford County, Pa., on May 4, 1878, and was educated in the public schools of New York City and at the College of the City of New York. He entered the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1897, and graduated therefrom in 1901. After leaving the University he entered the Philadelphia Hospital as an interne, and remained until he moved to the Borough of the Bronx in September, 1901, where he immediately began the practice of his profession. The Doctor has built up a large practice, and is known as a painstaking and careful surgeon and physician. He is on the staff of the Surgical Dispensary of the Presbyterian Hospital, a Fellow of the Penrose Medical Society of Philadelphia, is a member of the Phi Gamma Delta College fraternity, the Bronx Medical Society, the Medical Society of the Greater City of New York, and medical examiner for the Junior Order of United American Mechanics. The Doctor resides and has his office at No. 830 East 164th Street.

**HENRY WAHN, M.D.**, was born February 25, 1872. He received his early education in the public schools of New York City. He then took the Board of Regents examination, which he successfully passed. In 1894 he entered the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York, graduating therefrom in 1898, receiving the degree of M.D. For the past nine years Dr. Wahn has practiced his chosen profession in Bronx Borough. His office is located at 638 Eagle Avenue. He is a member of the New York County, the State and the Bronx Borough Medical Associations. He was married on May 24, 1903, to Miss Mary Ginnane. They have one child, Henry Wahn, Jr.

**DR. SAMUEL SCHULHOFER**, of 709 Union Avenue, is one of the younger element of professional men in the Bronx, who is fast rising into prominence. Time was when, as Disraeli expressed it, it was an atrocious crime in the estimation of some, to be young, but the much discussed Osler theory shows how opinion has changed in this matter. Truth is, there is probably a middle ground, some men develop earlier than others. And at all events the "moss-back," whatever age he is, is relegated nowadays to obscurity, and this is the day the young man gets his opportunity. The young physician we know has better chances now to "age" himself, as it were, than formerly; there are a hundred hospitals, dispensaries and schools now where there was one a few generations ago. Dr. Schulhofer we have said, is one of the younger element, he is 27. A New Yorker by birth, born here in 1878. He graduated from the Medical

Department of Columbia (the College of Physicians and Surgeons) in 1900, and served the usual probation at Lebanon Hospital, ending in 1902. At the present time he is physician to the medical department of the Outdoor Dispensary, and admitting physician to Lebanon Hospital, a place significant of his ability and acquirements. He is a member, of course, of the Bronx Medical Society, and is enrolled among the Lebanon Alumni.

**GEORGE ASKER STRADER, M.D.**, chief of staff at the Metropolitan Hospital, was born at Geneva, Illinois, in 1873, and was educated at Lafayette College, Easton, Pennsylvania, and later graduated from the old Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, Pa. Dr. Strader is the son of John I. Strader and



Doctor Geo. A. Strader's Residence

Edna A. Strader nee Wilson, well known citizens of Philadelphia, Pa. Since he commenced practice he has advanced rapidly in his profession and occupying the dignified and important position he does, as chief of the medical staff at the Metropolitan Hospital, indicates the high esteem in which his pronounced abilities are held by the medical profession.

**J. LEWIS AMSTER, M.D.**, of No. 2092 Bathgate Avenue, corner of East 180th Street, Bronx, was born in New York City on January 26, 1879. He attended the public schools, and graduated with high honors, later entering the College of the City of New York, where he showed marked proficiency in his studies. Having as a youth a predilection for the study of medicine, he entered the medical department of Cornell University in 1898, from which he graduated in 1902. He was on the House Staff of the Lying-in Hospital and subsequently became House Surgeon of St. Mark's Hospital. He then entered into the practice of medicine very successfully, and having now attained recognition and position among his colleagues, he has secured a lucrative practice. He is a skilful surgeon, as well as an able physician. Dr. Amster, as a member of several clubs and societies, is widely known in social as well as professional circles. He is a member of Wyoming Lodge, 432, F. and A. M.; Bronx Lodge, 871, B. P. O. Elks; Bronx Borough Medical Society; Cornell Medical Alumni Association; St. Mark's Hospital Medical Alumni; Eastern Medical Society, etc.



The Melrose Turn Verein



The Schnorer Club



## CHAPTER XXXVII

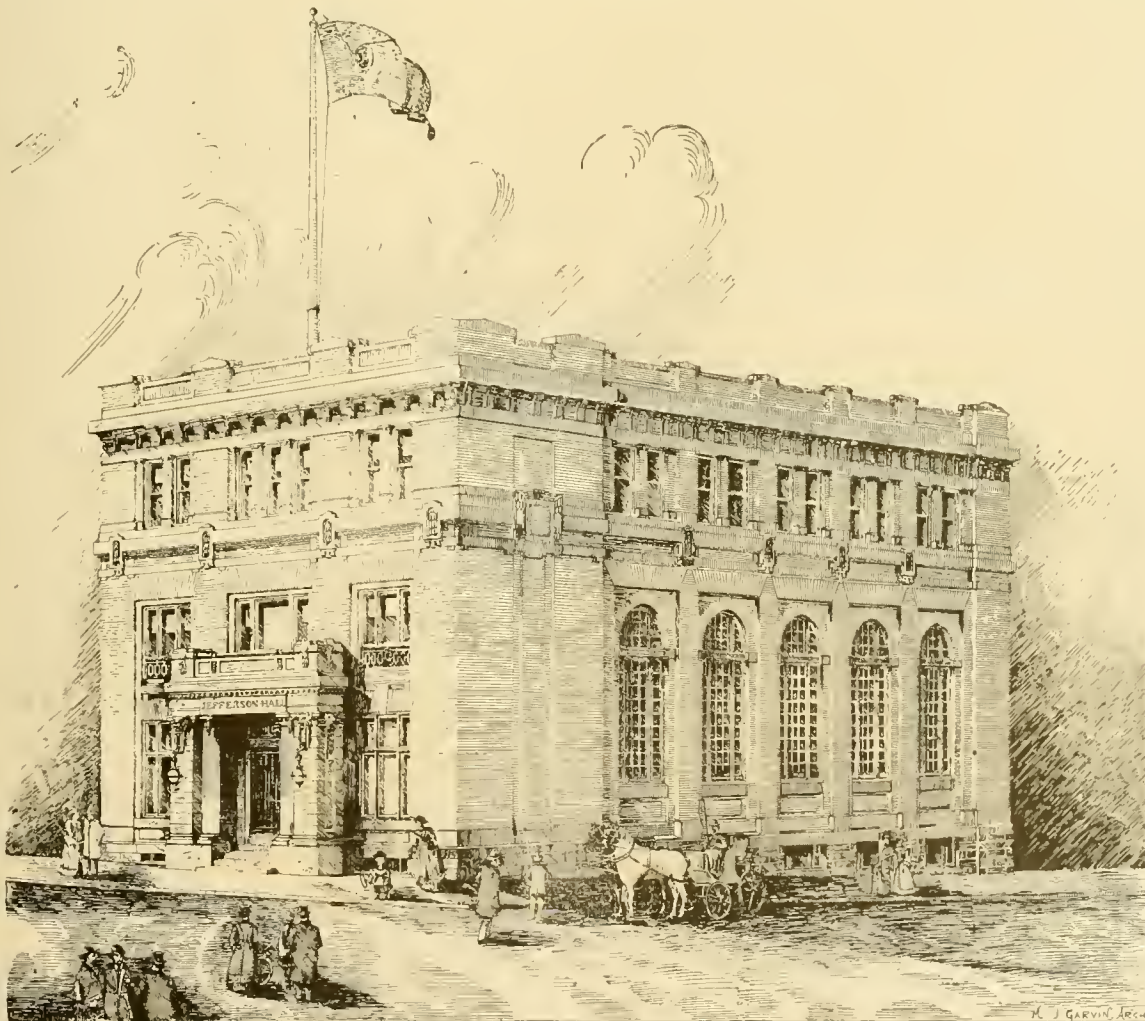
### CLUBDOM IN THE BRONX

Some of the Principal Social and Political Organizations—Jefferson—Schnorer—Fordham—Brownson—Chippewa—Longwood—Bronx—Union Republican—North Side Republican—Mohawk—Wampanoag—Mott Haven—Men's Club of the Protestant Episcopal Church

As the borough of the Bronx emerged from its chrysalis condition of rural simplicity and developed into the most progressive borough of the Greater New York, it was but natural that it should imitate old Manhattan in the matter of club life. True to the instincts which residence in the second largest city in the civilized world is bound to inculcate, the North Siders naturally formed themselves into organizations for the amusement, instruction, development and political aspirations of the

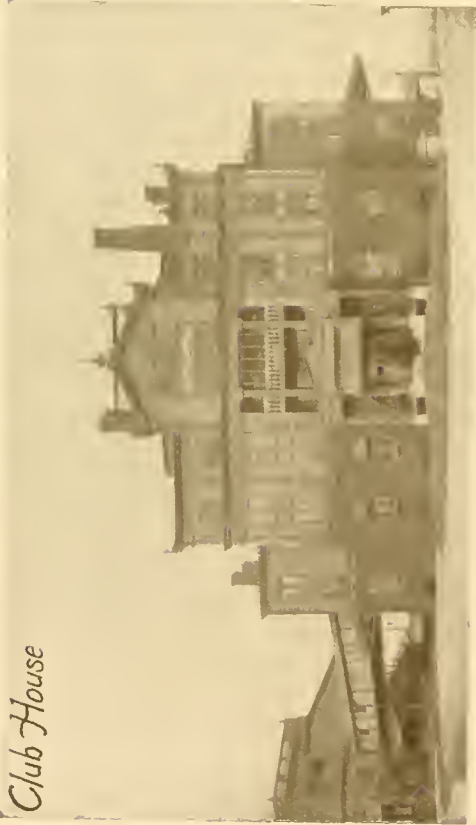
members. The result has been that the Bronx now possesses a variety of clubs that will compare favorably with any city in the Union.

The Jefferson Club, with quarters at 155th Street and Courtlandt Avenue, is not only a political, but a social one as well, and was the conception of Borough President Louis F. Haffen. The membership includes the leading lights among the followers of Thomas Jefferson, and its functions are noted for their record-



The Proposed Building of the Jefferson Club.

Club House



...MORRIS PARK RACE TRACK  
VAN NEST...



Soon to be Obliterated by the Advance of Population.



St. Mary's Lyceum, 151st Street, West of Melrose Avenue.



breaking attendance. The membership has increased to such an extent that it has been found necessary to build a new home to properly house the club, which numbers many of the most prominent business men in the community.

Among the recent acquisitions to Bronx clubdom the Longwood Club, located at Beck and 156th Streets, has assumed quite an importance. The idea of organizing this club originated with George F. Johnson, a prominent Bronx real estate operator, who perceived the advantages that would accrue to the section which he has done so much to develop by instituting a home where the neighborhood could enjoy the privileges of the bowling alleys, gymnasium, billiard tables and other accessories of a first-class club as well as the entertainments, receptions, dances, smokers, at a moderate cost for membership. The movement has been a complete success, and resulted in the general good of the community.



The Bronx Club

The Bronx Club, located at 1201 and 1203 Franklin Avenue, is another prominent social organization which has become favorably known on the North Side, owing to the prominence of its members in the social, political and business life of the borough.

The officers of the Bronx Club, which has become quite prominent, are: William Ebling, president; Joseph P. Hennessy, first vice-president; Thomas B. Paton, second vice-president; John A. Fleischmann, third vice-president; William Schwegler, secretary; William F. Hull, financial secretary; William D. Austin, assistant secretary, and John H. J. Ronner, chairman of the board of directors.

The Melrose Turn Verein, located on Courtlandt Avenue, near 150th Street, is an organization devoted to physical culture, which has attained a world-wide reputation for its many creditable victories in various contests in the United States. With a well-equipped gymnasium and competent instructors, it conducts an institution that has done much to add to the physical development of the rising generation.

The Brownson Catholic Club, as its name indicates, is a social-religious organization which has done much good in the circle in which it operates. It is housed in its own quarters on East 146th Street near Third Avenue, where the cornerstone of the handsome structure was laid on Sunday, April 26, 1903.

The Fleetwood Park Club was the conception of Robert Bonner, the noted publisher and horseman, and did much for the development of the road horse. With the death of Mr. Bonner, who never stopped to consider the price of a fast trotter, and the advancing tide of population, the club had to forsake its

trotting track just west of Webster Avenue, between 103d and 107th Streets, and only a portion of the track is still visible at this writing, while the clubhouse itself, doomed ere long to destruction, seems incongruous among the two and three-family residences with which it is daily being hemmed in.

Among the well known social clubs of the Bronx is the Schnorer Club, located on a rising knoll on East 103d Street and Eagle Avenue. This organization has attained quite a reputation from the various functions which have been given under its auspices, that have been participated in by prominent public officials not only of the city of New York, but of other municipalities. The membership of this club includes many of the leading business men of the borough and is in a very flourishing condition. The clubhouse is a very attractive structure, and is fully equipped with everything that tends to the enjoyment of its membership, including a cuisine that has won commendation.

St. Mary's Club, located on 151st Street west of Melrose Avenue, is an organization composed of the members of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, which adjoins the club's quarters. The purpose of this club is purely of a social nature, and the hall is fitted up with all the paraphernalia conducive to making the club attractive.

St. Mary's Catholic Club, as it is now known, was organized July 4, 1887, under the name of Sacred Heart Dramatic Society with a membership of eighteen. Rev. J. Keitz, then rector of the Church of the Immaculate Conception to which the society was attached, appointed Rev. Paul Huber as spiritual director, whose duties are the same as those of chaplain. Other spiritual directors appointed since the club was organized were Rev. Fathers Tewes, Gutberlet, Sturm, Schoenhardt and Hild. Shortly after organization the society changed its name to that of St. Mary's Literary and Dramatic Association, under which name it was incorporated and was foremost in dramatic work in this vicinity and held very many successful entertainments. In 1904 the name again was changed to that of St. Mary's Catholic Club, by which title it is to-day widely known as the oldest and leading Catholic club of this borough. In 1903 Rev. Father H. J. Otterbein, present rector of the parish, decided that a new club house was necessary and through his efforts and good will the building was started the latter part of that year. The club house is a handsome three-story structure of brick and stone, handsomely furnished and equipped with all modern and up-to-date ideas. In the basement there are two fine Brunswick-Balke bowling alleys, as well as needle and shower baths, etc. Ground floor consists of parlor and large gymnasium equipped with all kinds of appliances to suit anyone with athletic tendencies. Located on the second floor there are billiard and pool tables, card room and a large sitting room. On the third floor there is a well furnished up-to-date library and reading room. The membership consists of single and married men and anyone wishing to join must be 21 years of age. Initiation fee is \$3; and dues are 50 cents a month. The officers and trustees of the club are as follows: Rev. Chas. Burger, spiritual director; Adam J. Hecht, president; John Kupfer, first vice-president; Jacob Blaesser, second vice-president; John Pfluger, treasurer; Chas. Maeder, financial secretary; Edward Jacques, corresponding secretary; Geo. Berlmer, recording secretary; James F. Berman, Jr., first librarian; Anthony Stadta, second librarian; William Rieger, dramatic director; Bernard Schilling, sergeant-at-arms. Board of Trustees—Rev. Chas. Burger, president; Adam J. Hecht, Jacob Blaesser, Frank Geisler, John Kupfer, L. Metteler, Jos. Reichert, Ed. Jacques, Geo. Pfluger, Christ. Stumpf, Edward Geneckler.

The Morris Park Club House, the conception of the Morris Brothers, for the improvement of thoroughbreds, has been

the scene of many exciting races both on the flat and hurdle. The days of this club, however, are numbered, as the growth of the borough in that section demands the extension of the street system through the tract of land upon which the Messrs. Morris have spent millions in grading the grounds for racing purposes, and under the auspices of the Westchester Racing Association drew immense crowds of visitors when the races authorized by the American Jockey Club were being run.

The Morris Park track was the outcome of the condemnation of the Jerome Park track by the city for reservoir purposes, and now its own existence is doomed, owing to the encroachments of the railroads and the ever-increasing tide of population that is converting the farm lands into homes for the thrifty.

At both Morris Park as well as Jerome Park the American turf has received an impetus in its development which has led to the investment of millions in the propagation of racing studs, and eventually led to the man of wealth investing large sums in establishing his own private equipment to relieve the strenuousness of business life.

The Fordham Club, located in the West Bronx, is another of the prominent organizations that have attained notoriety. The

membership embraces some of the foremost men in the upper portion of the Bronx, who are a power both in political and civic life. The club's quarters are located on Fordham Road and Morris Avenue.

Of the clubs in the lower section of the borough the foremost in social activities are the Wampanoag at Willis Avenue and 143d Street; the North Side Republican Club, at 142d Street and Third Avenue, occupying the upper part of three buildings and fitted up with billiard rooms and every convenience tending to make club life congenial; the Union Republican Club, at Boston Road and 165th Street, located in the former residence of ex-Senator William Cauldwell; the Osceola, the Mott Haven Athletic Club, the Mohawk Athletic Club, the Men's Club of the Protestant Episcopal Church; the West Morrisania Club, besides a host of others.

In the Annexed District, as the territory north and east of the Bronx River is designated, the spirit of clubdom has had full sway. The most noted in the territory is the Chippewa Club, at Throggs Neck, under the patronage of Deputy Commissioner Thomas H. O'Neil. The membership includes nearly every one of any prominence in the district, and its influence is much felt during political campaigns.



The Fordham Club



# CHAPTER XXXVIII

## CIVIC BODIES IN THE BRONX

### North Side Board of Trade—Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association—Taxpayers' Alliance— Improvement League

Realizing that concerted action on the part of its progressive citizens was needed in order to properly advance the interests of the Borough of the Bronx, a number of the foremost citizens gathered and discussed the advisability of forming an organization which should be known as the North Side Board of Trade. The result of these deliberations culminated in the formal organization of this representative body on March 6, 1904, when the constitution and by-laws to govern the body were finally adopted.

The objects for which the organization were formed were so consonant with the desires and hopes of the progressive citizens that from the initial meeting the movement was an assured success.

In all proposed improvements tending to the upbuilding of the borough this truly representative body of business men has played an important part, in many instances taking the initiative, while in other cases where the other bodies of taxpayers' associations have taken the first steps to secure public improvements this body has cheerfully and freely given its aid in furtherance of all measures that would tend to the development of the borough of which all North Siders entertain such fond hopes.

Many problems confronted this body which would have daunted less sanguine individuals, but it seemed that opposition only accentuated the desire to succeed, and the results have been very flattering.

Its influence in connection with that of other civic bodies resulted in the running of continuous trains over the elevated railroad, and eventually the extension of the system northward to its present terminus at Bedford Park.

The Rapid Transit question has been a matter of great moment to this organization, for its members fully realized that with more rapid and frequent transit facilities assured the borough, the tide of population would not diminish in volume but, on the contrary, be largely increased. The wisdom of this campaign has been demonstrated by the phenomenal growth which has resulted from the institution of improved transit facilities.

In every movement that tends to the advancement of the interests of the Borough, live committees appear before the city, State and National legislatures to urge the adoption of measures tending to the beneficial growth of this portion of the great city with a persistency of purpose that has resulted in favorable action being taken thereon by the authorities.

#### OFFICERS AND EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

President—Olin J. Stephens, 444 East 138th Street.

Secretary—Charles E. Reid, office, 149th Street and Third Avenue.

Treasurer—Charles W. Bogart, 135th Street and Third Avenue.

Vice-Presidents.—Ernest Hall, Henry L. Morris, Joseph A. Goulden, Henry A. Gumbleton, Adolph G. Hupfel, John F. Steeves, John J. Amory, Charles A. Berrian, John Clafin, Louis F. Haffen.

Executive Committee—Term Expiring 1907—Louis F. Haffen, Anthony McOwen, Wm. W. Niles, Dr. Israel C. Jones, Charles W. Bogart, Ernest Hall, Seward Baker; term expiring 1908—Joseph A. Goulden, Hermann G. Friedmann, Louis A. Risse, Robert Davis, Fred'k W. Hottenroth, Martin Walter, Alphonse Weiner; term expiring 1909—Matthew Anderson, William J. Williamson, John J. Fox, Charles W. Stoughton, John De Hart, Arthur Knox, Wesley H. Trimmer.

#### HONORARY MEMBERS.

Rev. Henry M. MacCracken, Chancellor New York University, University Heights.

Rev. George A. Pettit, former President St. John's College, Fordham.

William T. Hornaday, Director Zoological Park, Bronx Park.

Dr. N. L. Britton, Director Botanical Garden, Bronx Park.

James W. Wardrop, Secretary Merchants' Association, Pittsburgh, Pa.

George L. Rives, Corporation Counsel, 32 Nassau Street.

Major David Wilson, Second Battery, 671 East 138th Street.

#### MEMBERS EX-OFFICIO.

Charles Kuntz, Alderman 38th District, 482 Brook Avenue.

Philip Harnischfeger, Alderman 39th District, 168th Street and Third Avenue.

Francis J. O'Neil, Alderman 40th District, 1217 Bryant Street.

William E. Morris, Alderman 41st District, Tremont and Arthur Avenues.

Thomas J. Mulligan, Alderman 44th District, Prospect Terrace, Williamsbridge.

Thomas D. Dinwoodie, Alderman 43d District, Pelham Road, Westchester.

Arthur H. Murphy, Alderman 42d District, 875 Tremont Avenue.

Albert F. Schwannecke, Coroner, Third and Tremont Avenues.

Robert F. McDonald, M.D., Coroner, Third and Tremont Avenues.

Frank Gass, Register, Avenue B and Tenth Street, Unionport.

John A. Hawkins, Senator 21st District, 601 East 139th Street.

Charles Campbell, Assemblyman 34th District, 899 East 130th Street.

John P. Colahan, Assemblyman 35th District, 1042 Macy Place.  
 William W. Penfield, Justice First Municipal Court, Wakefield.  
 John M. Tierney, Justice Second Municipal Court, Bedford Park.

## MEMBERS.

- Abramson, Joseph G., Lawyer, 99 Nassau Street.  
 Acker, Isaac, Butcher, 81 West 127th Street.  
 Adams, Charles L., Lumber, 149th Street and Harlem River.  
 Allen, John H., Manufacturer, 370 Gerard Avenue.  
 Allen, Frederick H., Lawyer, 63 Wall Street.  
 Alexander, Richard, Real Estate, Marble Hill, Kingsbridge.  
 Amory, John J., Gas Engine & Power Co., Morris Heights.  
 Anderson, Matthew, Real Estate, 2632 Third Avenue.  
 Ashfield, A. E., Insurance, 67 West 125th Street.  
 Baker, Seward, Attorney, West Farms Road, Westchester.  
 Bamby, John, Banker, 148th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Barnard, Everett L., Attorney, 35 Mt. Morris Park West.  
 Bartelstone, Aaron, Glass and Paint, 4179 Third Avenue.  
 Bartelstone, Oscar, Glass and Paint, 4179 Third Avenue.  
 Barry, John J., Real Estate, 793 East 107th Street.  
 Beal, William R., Central Union Gas Co., 1 West 121st Street.  
 Berrian, Charles A., Real Estate, 141 Broadway.  
 Bird, George W., Bronx Business Institute, 2804 Third Avenue.  
 Bogart, Charles W., Banker, 135th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Booth, William H., Carriages, Boston Road and 181st Street.  
 Borgstede, John G., Real Estate, 3273 Third Avenue.  
 Braun, Frederick, Manufacturer, 475 East 153d Street.  
 Brady, John J., Lawyer, 99 Nassau Street.  
 Briggs, Josiah A., Chief Engineer, 177th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Brown, William R., Port Morris Land Co., 141 Broadway.  
 Burgoyne, Stephen, Real Estate, 486 East 143d Street.  
 Barnard, Henry H., Lumber, Mott and Park Avenues.  
 Bell, Hal, Lawyer, 346 Broadway.  
 Bedell, Arthur G., Publisher, 175th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Best, Samuel J., Builder, 700 East 144th Street.  
 Bell, John J., Building Material, 137th Street and Gerard Avenue.  
 Britton, Dr. N. L., Director, Botanical Garden, Bronx Park.  
 Becker, Dr. Clayton, Banker, Park and Tremont Avenues.  
 Brogan, Charles, Builder, 540 West 112th Street.  
 Boyd, Dr. William A., Physician, 346 Willis Avenue.  
 Baker, Harold W., Printer, 17 Cedar Street.  
 Bolton, William H., Secretary, 177th Street and Bronx River.  
 Bailey Piano Co., Manufacturers, Canal Place and 138th Street.  
 Birchall, William H., Manufacturer, 177th Street and Bronx River.  
 Brener, Samuel, Real Estate, 148th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Becker, Adolph, Provision Dealer, 2690 Third Avenue.  
 Bush, John H., Coal and Ice, Westchester.  
 Baisley, George P., Contractor, Fordham Road and Grand Avenue.  
 Carr, Frank A., Merchant, 139th Street and Morris Avenue.  
 Carvalho, J. S., Lumber, 149th Street and Harlem River.  
 Catterson, Robert, Monuments, Woodlawn.  
 Chabot, Theodore J., Department Store, 150th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Clafin, John, H. B. Clafin & Co., Church and Worth Streets.  
 Cox, Walter, Lawyer, 180 Broadway.  
 Crostic, E. A., Dentist, 140th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Cantwell, John M., Real Estate, 3 Cedar Avenue.  
 Cowan, Joseph, Hotel, Clason Point.  
 Close, Seth D., Physician, 636 East 143d Street.  
 Cohen, Isidor L., Lumber, 137th Street and Fifth Avenue.  
 Culver, Weeks W., Lawyer, 614 East 138th Street.  
 Crane & Sturgis, Civil Engineers, 765 Tremont Avenue.  
 Cantrell, Herbert J., Real Estate, Jerome Avenue and Fordham Road.  
 Daub, William, Superintendent, Lebanon Hospital, Darlington, Thomas, Physician, Kingsbridge.  
 Davies, J. Clarence, Real Estate, 524 Willis Avenue.  
 Davis, Albert E., Architect, 494 East 138th Street.  
 Davis, Robert, Furnaces, 545 East 148th Street.  
 Davis, John C., Furnaces, 545 East 148th Street.  
 Davis, George G., Furnaces, 545 East 148th Street.  
 De Hart, John, Architect, 1039 Fox Street.  
 Dienst & Co., A. P., Hardware, 140th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Doll, Jr., Anthony, Pianos, Southern Boulevard and Trinity Avenue.  
 Dodge & Morrison, Architects, 82 Wall Street.  
 Decker, Frank, Tinsmith, 971 East 135th Street.  
 Delany, John T., Lawyer, 206 Broadway.  
 Duffy, Thomas F., Stoneware Drain Pipe, Fourth Avenue and 138th Street.  
 Donovan, Jr., James J., Collector, 177th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Donlin, George T., Clergyman, 230 Alexander Avenue.  
 Ebling, William, Retired, 194 Riverside Drive.  
 Eaton, Bradley L., Lumber, 138th Street and Fourth Avenue.  
 Easterbrook, H. C., Dentist, 728 Tremont Avenue.  
 Eustis, John E., Lawyer, 80 Broadway.  
 Fellows, H. G., Merchant, Westchester and Third Avenues.  
 Fox, John J., Undertaker, 1910 Bathgate Avenue.  
 Friedmann, H. G., Attorney, 31 Nassau Street.  
 Furlong, Richard, Roofer, 459 East 135th Street.  
 Ficker, Robert M., Broker, 796 East 148th Street.  
 Fulle, John, Real Estate, 883 East 169th Street.  
 Freudenmacher, Philipp, Mason and Builder, 567 East 154th Street.  
 Falk, Louis, Architect, 2785 Third Avenue.  
 Fayen, J. F., Mutual Muk Co., 602-608 East 142d Street.  
 Funke, Edmund, Dye Works, West Farms Road.  
 Fisher, Robert C., Marble, 139th Street and Locust Avenue.  
 Fox, M. Ewing, Manufacturer, 136th Street and Rider Avenue.  
 Geiszler, Martin, Manufacturer, 136th Street and Rider Avenue.  
 Gareiss, Jr., August, Cashier, 1018 East 168th Street.  
 Gumbleton, Henry A., Secretary to Borough President, 177th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Goodall, William A., Physician, 563 East 158th Street.  
 Gotshall, William C., Railroad President, 76 William Street.  
 Goulden, Joseph A., Penn Life Insurance Co., 180 Broadway.  
 Gwyer, Eugene E., Manufacturer, 150th Street and River Avenue.  
 Gormsen, Harold V., Builder, 141st Street and Rider Avenue.  
 Goodsell, Nelson, Telephone Co., 616 East 150th Street.  
 Goldman, Samuel P., Lawyer, 87 Nassau Street.  
 Gass, Frank, Real Estate, Unionport.  
 Haffen, John, Dollar Savings Bank, 644 East 152d Street.  
 Haffen, Louis F., Borough President, 177th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Hager, Fred. W., Band Master, 953 Trinity Avenue.  
 Haebler, Theodore, Brewer, St. Ann's Avenue and 156th Street.  
 Hall, Alfred, Steel Engraver, Beech Avenue and 141st Street.  
 Hall, Ernest, Attorney, 1087 Boston Road.  
 Harden, William H., Real Estate, 524 Willis Avenue.  
 Hall, H. B., Steel Engraver, 990 Trinity Avenue.  
 Harrington, M. J., Contractor, 114 East Twenty-third Street.



- Heintz, John C., Eichler Brewing Co., 169th Street and Third Avenue.
- Hiers, William F., Cashier, 350 Alexander Avenue.
- Hirshkind, Max, Clothing, 32 South Fourth Avenue, Mt. Vernon.
- Hennessy, J. P., Lawyer, Boston Road and 169th Street.
- Holmes, D. B., Lawyer, 290 Broadway.
- Hottenroth, Fred. W., Attorney, 100 Broadway.
- Hupfel, Adolph G., Brewer, 161st Street and Third Avenue.
- Howe, Lucius W., Stenographer, Bronxwood Park, Williams-bridge.
- Harper, Harry, Paint Supplies, 2698 Third Avenue.
- Hitchcock, Fred. R., Fish Market, 2726 Third Avenue.
- How, Lucius W., Stenographer, Bronxwood Park, Williams-bridge.
- Haiss, George, Coal Handling Manufacturer, Rider Avenue and 141st Street.
- Hildreth, J. Homer, Lawyer, 138th Street and Third Avenue.
- Haggerty, James J., Real Estate, Freeman Street and Southern Boulevard.
- Hally, Charles V., Real Estate, 1014 East 175th Street.
- Hertz, Emanuel, Lawyer, 320 Broadway.
- Heaney, P. J., Masons' Materials, 176th Street and West Farms Road.
- Ireland, Augustus A., Assistant Superintendent, 2800 Third Avenue.
- Jones, Dr. Israel C., Superintendent, Home for Incurables.
- Johnson, Frederick, Real Estate, Prospect and Westchester Avenue.
- Judge, J. Tanguay, Inspector, 2804 Third Avenue.
- Jackson, Frederick W., Commissioner, Throgg's Neck.
- Jones, Joseph H., Builder, 950 Ogden Avenue.
- Knutz, Louis, Real Estate, 883 East 169th Street.
- Keating, William H., Real Estate, White Plains Avenue.
- Keil, Francis, Hardware Manufacturer, 683 East 163d Street.
- Kellar, George W., Wholesale Butcher, 970 Prospect Avenue.
- Kiesling, Charles, Printer, 623 East 148th Street.
- Knoepfel, John H., Upholsterer, 1345 Franklin Avenue.
- Kountze, Luther, Banker, 120 Broadway.
- Kupka, August, Cut Stone, 139th Street and Walnut Avenue.
- King, James M., Florist, 748 Tremont Avenue.
- Kienle, Charles H., Printer, 45 Rose Street.
- Knox, Herbert A., Lawyer, 198 Broadway.
- Knox, Arthur, Lawyer, 198 Broadway.
- Kelly, Andrew J., Insurance, 148th Street and Third Avenue.
- Kearns, Phillip J., Contractor, 440 East Ninety-first Street.
- Kephart, William H., Clergyman, 683 East 143d Street.
- Keppler, Tobias A., Attorney, 280 Broadway.
- Krappe, Walter J., Pharmacist, 2835 Third Avenue.
- Knoepfel, Harold C., Lawyer, 5 Beekman Street.
- Lawson, Charles B., Piano Manufacturer, Seventeenth Street and Seventh Avenue.
- Levinson, Leo, Painters' Supplies, 528 Willis Avenue.
- Livy, Charles S., Westchester Clothing Co., 2714 Third Avenue.
- Livy, Louis E., Bostonian Department Store, 164th Street and Third Avenue.
- Lipps, Jr., Henry, Contractor, 115 Elliott Avenue, Williams-bridge.
- Livingston, Phillip, Attorney, 141 Broadway.
- Lorenze, Jr., A. H., Inspector, 972 East 175th Street.
- Lawrence, Richard W., Manager Aeolian Co., 362 Fifth Avenue.
- Liebertz, Joseph, Banker, 148th Street and Third Avenue.
- Levy, Herman J., Real Estate, 116 West 135th Street.
- Lowenstein, Albert L., Real Estate, 356 Fordham Road.
- Leitner, Jacob, Real Estate, Prospect and Westchester Avenues.
- Leitner, Joseph, Real Estate, Prospect and Westchester Avenues.
- Lowe, William R., Real Estate, 221 West 116th Street.
- MacMillan, Samuel, Builder, 105 Havemeyer Building.
- Marshall, Fielding L., Attorney, 32 Nassau Street.
- Martin, Edwin K., Real Estate, 290 Broadway.
- Marx, Samuel, Dry Goods, 677 East 140th Street.
- Mathewson, Douglas, Attorney, Borough Building.
- McGuire, Eugene J., Hotel Proprietor, 608 East 138th Street.
- McOwen, Anthony, Real Estate, 515 Wales Avenue.
- McLaughlin, Walter, Real Estate, 3418 Third Avenue.
- McQuay, B. Frank, Real Estate, 148th Street and Third Avenue.
- Meyerhoff, Charles A. D., Editor, 149th Street and Bergen Avenue.
- Meyer, Henry, Coal, 137th Street and Rider Avenue.
- Montgomery, William R., Banker, 765 Tremont Avenue.
- Morris, Dave H., Broker, 68 Broad Street.
- Morris, Alfred H., Broker, 68 Broad Street.
- Morris, Henry L., Attorney, 10 Exchange Place.
- Morris, Fordham, Attorney, 45 East Thirtieth Street.
- Mott, Jordan L., Iron Works, 2122 111th Avenue.
- Mohr, William F., Furniture Manufacturer, 135th Street and Willow Avenue.
- McDowell, James, Freight Agent, Harlem River Station.
- Malcolm, Thomas D., Builder, River Avenue and 167th Street.
- Mapes, Charles A., City Surveyor, 148th Street and Third Avenue.
- Morrison, W. T., Manager, Edison Co., 634 East 149th Street.
- Moran, D. W., Stone Dealer, 562 Burnside Avenue.
- Marco, B. B., Marco Brothers, 138th Street and Rider Avenue.
- McEvily, John, Master Plumber, 857 Tremont Avenue.
- Maher, Edward A., President Union Railroad Co., 204 East 128th Street.
- McLaughlin, Hugh E., Civil Engineer, 800 Pelham Avenue.
- Mellert, Fred. M., Builder, 176th Street, near Prospect Avenue.
- Mitchell, H. R., Chief Clerk, 183d Street and Southern Boulevard.
- Minor, Charles F., Banker, 148th Street and Third Avenue.
- Morgenthau, Henry, Real Estate, 20 Nassau Street.
- Mapes, Ernest S., Merchant, 1920 West Farms Road.
- Mehltretter, Charles F., Real Estate, 1062 Clinton Avenue.
- McAndrew, William, Principal, 2724 Kingsbridge Terrace.
- Nelson, William, Iron Works, 718 East 165th Street.
- Niles, William W., Attorney, 11 Wall Street.
- Ott, George, Retired, 35 Kelly Street.
- O'Connell, Edward B., Tile Contractor, 929 East 151st Street.
- Oliver, Francis V. S., Attorney, 220 Broadway.
- Oppenheimer, Milton E., Real Estate, 206 Broadway.
- O'Rourke, George A., Builder, 148th Street and Bergen Avenue.
- O'Hara, Peter S., Real Estate, 200th Street and Webster Avenue.
- Phelps, Walter E., Lawyers' Title Co., 2792 Third Avenue.
- Peck, William D., Attorney, 80 Broadway.
- Perlhefter, John P., Retired, 49 East Thirteenth Street.
- Pflueger, Charles H., Signs, 106 Lincoln Avenue.
- Fiser, Abramson, Furniture, 150th Street and Third Avenue.
- Press, T. Channon, Attorney, 10 Wall Street.
- Phelps, Walter C., Secretary, 350 Alexander Avenue.
- Perry, Frank S., Lawyer, 765 Tremont Avenue.
- Polak, Edward, Real Estate, 4030 Third Avenue.
- Price, George, Real Estate, 728 East 138th Street.
- Parker, Andrew D., Attorney, 220 Broadway.
- Quinn, Thomas J., Builder, 883 East 166th Street.
- Queripel, Henry J., Vice-President, 119 East 124th Street.
- Raymond, George B., Sewer Pipe, Third Avenue and 138th Street.
- Reeber, John J., Merchant, 2595 Third Avenue.
- Reid, Charles E., Insurance, 634 East 149th Street.

- Reinhardt, George N., Grain, 697 East 162d Street.  
 Risse, Louis A., Engineer, 599 Mott Avenue.  
 Robitzek, Gustav, Coal, 136th Street and Rider Avenue.  
 Rogers, Alfred M., Dry Goods, 143d Street and Third Avenue.  
 Rosenberg, Joseph, Printer, 556 East 141st Street.  
 Rosenberg, Henry, Metropolis Theatre, 142d Street and Third Avenue.  
 Rothmel, Albert N., Architect, 688 East 149th Street.  
 Rosenquest, Eugene, Electric Light Co., Westchester.  
 Rossman, Jonas A., Plumber, 11 East Twenty-second Street.  
 Rowse, Charles A., Photographer, 143d Street and Third Avenue.  
 Rice, Andrew, Shoes, 2697 Third Avenue.  
 Rogge, John L., Civil Engineer, 694 East 140 1 Street.  
 Reville, Patrick J., Superintendent Buildings, 177th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Rogers, Jason S., Contractor, 990 Tinton Avenue.  
 Ricca, Hugh F., Piano Manufacturer, 883 Southern Boulevard.  
 Reichard, Charles, Clerk, 630 East 149th Street.  
 Rogers, George H., Civil Engineer, 138th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Saward, Frederick E., Editor, 41 Park Row.  
 Schaefer, Edward C., President Germania Bank, 155th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Schaeffeler, Joseph, Builder, 318 East Thirteenth Street.  
 Schilling, Francis A., Botanical Garden, Bronx Park.  
 Silleck, Harry G., Lumber, Foot East 135th Street.  
 Singhi, H. W., Builder, 184th Street and Jerome Avenue.  
 Smith, W. Stebbins, Attorney, 720 East 167th Street.  
 Smith, John T., Real Estate, 671 East 135th Street.  
 Soltmann, E. G., Drawing Materials, 125 East Forty-second Street.  
 Stark, George, Lumber, Gerard Avenue and 138th Street.  
 Steeves, John F., Lumber, Mott and Park Avenues.  
 Stern, Benjamin, Dry Goods, 32 West Twenty-third Street.  
 Steiger, Frederick, Plumber, 162d Street and Third Avenue.  
 Stephens, Olin J., Coal, 444 East 138th Street.  
 Steurer, Charles D., Publisher, 149th Street and Bergen Avenue.  
 Stoughton, Charles W., Architect, 96 Fifth Avenue.  
 Stonebridge, George E., Collector, 4143 Park Avenue.  
 Stutchbury, W. H., Manager, 405 East 144th Street.  
 Sicker, Adolphus T., Lawyer, 3608 Third Avenue.  
 Shipway, John H., Marble Manufacturer, Foot East 138th Street.  
 Smith, Clement H., Real Estate, 736 Tremont Avenue.  
 Surrige, Jr., John H., Restaurant, 177th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Staib, Albert, Piano Action Manufacturer, 134th Street and Brook Avenue.  
 Sheil, Dr. Gerald V., Physician, 348 Willis Avenue.  
 Stonebridge, William, Real Estate, 951 East 184th Street.  
 Stoeckel, Rudolph E., Drug Chemicals, 2449 Third Avenue.  
 Scardefield, Frank H., Gold Leaf Manufacturer, 457 East 134th Street.  
 Stephens, Clinton, Contractor (Retired), Clason Point.  
 Snyder, H. R., Title Insurance Co., 135 Broadway.  
 Smith, Edson A., Druggist, 200 Broadway.  
 Schaefer, Henry C., Real Estate, 759 Courtlandt Avenue.  
 Saulspaugh, W. S., Lumber, 723 Union Avenue.  
 Sullivan, Michael J., Lawyer, 148th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Sharrott, Charles F., Real Estate, 2796 Third Avenue.  
 Simpson, John B., President Estey Piano Co., 1170 Broadway.  
 Stryker, Edward, Teacher, 722 East 174th Street.  
 Storm, Jules P., Advertising Agent, 189 Broadway.  
 Schwarzler, Albert J., Builder, 1313 Brook Avenue.  
 Smith, F. Vinton, Contractor, 125th Street and Lexington Avenue.  
 Ten Eyck, William H., Commissioner, 679 East 135th Street.  
 Tiffany, Henry D., Real Estate "Foxhurst," Westchester Avenue.  
 Tiffany, George F., Real Estate, Westchester Avenue and Southern Boulevard.  
 Trimmer, Wesley H., Coal, 133d Street, near Third Avenue.  
 Trull, William C., Attorney, 206 Broadway.  
 Traud, William T., Teacher, 3968 East 200th Street.  
 Traber, A. P., Manufacturer, 2151-2167 Prospect Avenue.  
 Toussaint, Julius F., Astoria Realty Co., 60 Murray Street.  
 Ullman, Charles L., Attorney, 502 Willis Avenue.  
 Van Doren, Louis O., Lawyer, 35 Nassau Street.  
 Von Munster, Charles, Real Estate, 708 East 201st Street.  
 Von Duering, Dr. A., Physician, 522 East 155th Street.  
 Weiher, William H., Builder, Cypress Avenue and 135th Street.  
 Walter, Martin, Real Estate, 706 Tremont Avenue.  
 Walworth, John C., Walworth School, 634 East 149th Street.  
 Warren, Samuel, Watson Estate, 260 Church Street.  
 Webber, Richard, Packing House, 155 Broadway.  
 Weiffenbach, George W., Attorney, 155 Broadway.  
 Weiner, Alphonse, Jeweler, 2827 Third Avenue.  
 Wells, James L., Real Estate, 141 Broadway.  
 Westergren, H. F., Metal Works, 437 East 144th Street.  
 Wilcox, Franklin A., Attorney, 1 Broadway.  
 Wiegler, Charles H., Metropolitan Dye Works, West Farms.  
 Williamson, Wm. J., Real Estate, 2796 Third Avenue.  
 Williamson, John W., Hotel, Westchester and Prospect Avenues.  
 Wilkens, Ernest A., Physician, 284 Alexander Avenue.  
 Winter, Julius, Pianos, 137th Street and Southern Boulevard.  
 Wood, Robert C., Banker, 30 Broad Street.  
 Wright & Son, William H., Builders, 2668 Briggs Street.  
 Watson, J. C., Grain, 135th Street and Mott Haven Canal.  
 Wahle, Charles G. F., Magistrate, 1239 Franklin Avenue.  
 Wainwright, William, Builder, 1042 Macy Place.  
 Winter, Charles A., Manager Bronx Theatre, 150 East 107th Street.  
 Weisker, Jr., B. H., Real Estate, Jerome Avenue and 184th Street.  
 Wagner, Constantin, Manufacturer, 965 East 132d Street.  
 Ward, Levi A., Corn Exchange Bank, 520 Willis Avenue.  
 Woods, Lewis H., Electrical Contractor, 2357 Jerome Avenue.  
 Woods, Frederick J., Real Estate, Third and Tremont Avenues.  
 Wilkens, Walter, Real Estate, 1105 Westchester Avenue.  
 Wright, Henry, Tile Contractor, 584 East 148th Street.  
 Weber, Charles A., Real Estate, Third Avenue and 149th Street.  
 York, Frank S., Livery Stables, 614 East 145th Street.  
 Zeltner, William, Zeltner Brewing Co., 170th Street and Third Avenue.  
 Zoetbl, Joseph L., Attorney, 229 Broadway.

### Taxpayers' Alliance

Another body of indefatigable civic workers is the Taxpayers' Alliance, which is the recognized parent body for all the numerous neighborhood organizations of the borough, it being composed of representative delegates to the Alliance, and their familiarity with strictly local conditions imparts a decided impetus to the deliberations of the parent body.

Its influence has been felt in the halls of legislation when measures inimical to the interests of the taxpayers have been before the legislators.



Following is a list of delegates to the Taxpayers' Alliance, January 1, 1906, with their residence and post office address, and the associations they represent:

## 23D WARD TAXPAYERS' ASSOCIATION.

F. Landenberger, 1036 Union Avenue; Station R.  
John M. Haffen, Secretary, 644 East 152d Street; Station R.  
Sigmund Feust, Real Estate, 718 East 138th Street; Station R.  
Charles Baxter, Architect, 2580 Third Avenue; Station R.  
A. Hottenroth, Lawyer, 160 Broadway; Bedford Park.

## Alternates.

George Fiencke, Paints, 3006 Third Avenue; Station R.  
E. A. Acker, Lawyer, 287 Broadway; Station R.  
Philip Freudenmacher, Builder, 567 East 154th Street.  
Thomas F. Coleman, Real Estate, 531 East 139th Street; Station R.  
A. F. Lawson, Fire Appliances, 2611 Broadway.

## FORDHAM CLUB.

Joseph A. Goulden, 180 Broadway.  
Dr. I. S. Balcom, Physician, 587 Fordham Road; High Bridge, Fordham.  
J. A. Donnelly, Lawyer, 2751 Morris Avenue; Kirkside Avenue, Fordham.  
W. H. Birchall, Treasurer, 45 Broadway; West Farms.  
John J. Fox, Undertaker, 1908 Bathgate Avenue; Tremont.  
John F. Murray, Manager, 270 West Broadway; 1 Madison Avenue.

## BELMONT ASSOCIATION.

Emil Ginsburger, Architect, 729 Sixth Avenue; East 183d Street and Prospect Avenue.  
John Robertson, Builder, Grand Avenue, near 184th Street; Prospect Avenue, near 183d Street.  
Wm. H. Stonebridge, Real Estate, 951 East 184th Street.  
P. J. Limbacher, Painter, 2474 Cambreling Avenue; Fulton Avenue, near Pelham.  
Francis Heine, 926 East 183d Street.  
Chas. Schaefer, Clerk, Third Avenue, corner Tremont; Prospect Avenue, near 183d Street.  
George Schrank, Grocer, Beaumont Avenue, corner East 183d Street; East 183d Street.

## UNIONPORT ASSOCIATION.

M. A. Husson, Real Estate, Clason Point, Westchester.  
Henry Jarvis, Twelfth Street, Unionport.  
Martin Hoffman, Liquors, Avenue B and Tenth Street, Unionport.  
C. E. Lawrence, Painter, Avenue D, corner Fourth Street, Unionport.  
Martin Dannenfelser, Insurance, Avenue C, Unionport.  
Kasimer Lofink, Builder, Avenue A, near Seventh Street; Avenue B, Unionport.  
Henry Dannenfelser, Eleventh Street, Unionport.  
August H. Diehl, Avenue C, Unionport.

## WEST MORRISANIA CLUB.

William Oliver, Secretary, 508 East 160th Street; College Avenue and 164th Street.  
A. Luhrs, 938 College Avenue; College Avenue and 163d Street.  
T. J. Harrison, Roofer, 531 East 164th Street.  
Otto Marx, Painter, 940 Morris Avenue; College Avenue and 164th Street.  
Chas. Neus, 526 East 164th Street.  
J. B. LaTour, Jr., 836 Morris Avenue.

## WEST FARMS ASSOCIATION.

John W. Bolton, Clerk, Tremont Avenue and Bronx Road; 1777 West Farms Road.  
H. A. Gumbleton, Lawyer, corner Third Avenue and Tremont; Longfellow Street and 176th Street.  
William Gill, Inspector, Third Avenue, corner Tremont Avenue; 2007 Vyse Avenue.  
Charles McCaffrey, 1286 East 178th Street.  
Frank Byrne, 2044 Boston Road.

## WOODLAWN ASSOCIATION.

J. C. Vreeland, Builder, corner East 239th Street, near Katonah Avenue.  
J. B. Powers, Grand Avenue, Woodlawn.  
Michael Redmond, Contractor, 746 East 176th Street.  
Peter Celi, Monuments, East 233d Street, near Verio Street.  
Wm. A. Iluntress, Real Estate, Woodlawn, Kingsbridge P. O.  
C. W. Schmidtke, 240th Street, near Verio Avenue.  
H. H. Schwarz, Superintendent, East 233d Street, Woodlawn.  
F. R. Diering, 234th Street and Verio Avenue.  
J. H. Price, East 236th Street.

## WESTCHESTER ASSOCIATION.

Fredk. Jackson.  
Aug. M. Fields, Deputy Commissioner, Third Avenue, corner Tremont Avenue.  
John H. Nichols, Publisher, West Farms Road, Westchester.  
Hon. Seward Baker, Lawyer, West Farms Road, Westchester.  
Rev. F. M. Clendennin, Westchester Avenue, corner Glebe Avenue.  
Alford W. Cooley, Lawyer, Main Street, Westchester.

## CITY ISLAND ASSOCIATION.

Geo. E. Reynolds, Dentist, Main Street, City Island.  
Orrin F. Fordham, Orchard Street, City Island.  
Howard L. Horton, Secretary, Main Street, City Island.  
William Anderson, Vet. Surgeon, Centre Street, City Island.  
John O. Fordham, Oyster Bay Avenue, City Island.  
Henry S. Pell, Real Estate, Main Street, City Island.  
Samuel S. Miller, Cigars, Main Street, City Island.

## PROPERTY OWNERS OF 167TH STREET AND VICINITY

F. Reinschmidt, Tremont, corner Third Avenue; 1235 Simpson Street.  
John DeHart, Real Estate, 1039 Fox Street.  
J. Reinschmidt, Cutter, 1169 Simpson Street; 1237 Simpson Street.  
J. Sherry, Civil Engineer, Third Avenue, corner Tremont; Hall Place and 165th Street.  
P. T. Brady, Fitter, 718 Trinity Avenue; 713 Trinity Avenue.  
W. R. Bowman, Foreman, 1110 East 169th Street; Intervale Avenue and 169th Street.  
J. McSherry, Engineer, 1143 Intervale Avenue.

## BEDFORD PARK ASSOCIATION.

Hon. W. W. Niles, Bedford Park.  
J. J. Weeks, Cutter, Gunhill Road, near Decatur Avenue.  
H. R. Knopf, Musical Instruments, Decatur Avenue, near Scott Street, Bedford Park.  
Louis Mink, Inspector, Hull Avenue, near Woodlawn Road; Hull Avenue.  
D. A. McCormick, Signal Place, Bedford Park.

Marcus D. Cash, Plumber, 221st Street, Williamsbridge;  
 Bainbridge Avenue, Bedford Park.  
 Hon. William Morris.  
 P. J. McKinley.

## VAN NEST ASSOCIATION.

Mr. O'Brien, Conductor, Kinsella Avenue, Van Nest.  
 J. J. Dragnet, Printer, Madison Street, Van Nest.  
 A. G. Schellman, Plumber, Van Nest.  
 H. V. McCay, Garfield Street, Van Nest.  
 Mr. Jacobs, Lincoln Street.  
 Mr. H. Dominische, Painter, Louise Street.  
 William Peters, Real Estate, Morris Park Avenue.

## WESTCHESTER IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATION.

Dr. Michael E. Devlin, Teacher, Avenue B, corner Ninth Street,  
 Unionport.  
 Harry Harper, Manager, Guerlain Place, Westchester.  
 Owen F. Dolan, P. O. Address Westchester.  
 Andrew Brown, Real Estate, Lafayette Street, corner Railroad  
 Avenue, Unionport.  
 William Henderson, Superintendent, Throgg's Neck, Eastern  
 Boulevard.

## BOROUGH CLUB, HIGH BRIDGE.

Wm. Hennessy, 689 East 184th Street; Jessup Place, High  
 Bridge.  
 J. Harris Jones, Engineering, 560 West 151st Street; Ogden  
 Avenue.  
 Fielding L. Marshall, Lawyer, Undercliff Avenue.  
 Wm. G. Verplanck, Lawyer, 149 Broadway, New York City.  
 D. A. McLeod, High Bridge.  
 Chas. Hilton Brown, Lind Avenue, High Bridge.

## CASENOVA ASSOCIATION.

F. Muhfield, 1117 Dawson Street; Station R.  
 E. Babcock, Commissioner, 720 East 167th Street; 1115 East  
 156th Street, Station R.  
 T. Kane, Carrier, 49 Kelly Street; Station R.  
 H. W. Olpp, Manager, 1115 Dawson Street; Station R.  
 R. Davis, Roofer, 1110 Dawson Street; Station R.  
 F. Doehle, 1194 Dawson Street; Station R.  
 E. Camp, Treasurer, 1128 East 156th Street; 1128 East 156th  
 Street.

## SPRINGHURST ASSOCIATION.

W. M. Browne, Stenographer, Hunt's Point Road, near Spofford  
 Street, Hunt's Point.  
 James Nugent, Springhurst.  
 Rudolph Hubbel, Springhurst.  
 Francis J. Mackay, Springhurst.  
 James Day, Sr., Foreman, Garrison Avenue, Burnett Place,  
 Springhurst.  
 John Ahearn, Sr., Springhurst.

## FORDHAM ASSOCIATION.

Aug. Dreher, Engraver, 1950 Clinton Avenue.  
 M. L. Stewart, Cordials, 461 Kingsbridge Road.  
 W. J. Boyd, Undertaker, 777 Tinton Avenue.  
 Henry W. Vogel, Surveyor, 321 East 190th Street.  
 S. H. Mapes, Carpenter, Aqueduct Avenue, near Hampden  
 Street.  
 Mark Healy, Real Estate, 4220 Third Avenue.  
 Philip J. Kearns, Treasurer and Contractor, Concourse, near  
 East 183d Street.  
 M. L. Gregson, Machines, 40 Kirkside Avenue.

## MORRIS HEIGHTS ASSOCIATION.

Samuel McMillan, President, 731 Tremont Avenue; Morris  
 Heights.

## TREMONT ASSOCIATION.

Rufus R. Randall, Real Estate, 721 Tremont Avenue.  
 W. T. Matthies, Lawyer, 741 Tremont Avenue.  
 R. S. Guernsey, Lawyer, 1711 Bathgate Avenue.  
 W. W. Osborne, 1945 Washington Avenue; Valentine Avenue.  
 James Riley, Electrician, 1052 Fairmont Place; Third Avenue  
 and 175th Street.  
 Wm. A. Cameron, Real Estate, 1901 Bathgate Avenue.

## IMPROVEMENT LEAGUE OF 44TH DISTRICT.

W. H. Keating, Real Estate, White Plains Road and 226th  
 Street, Williamsbridge.  
 Dr. Geo. P. Shirmer, Williamsbridge.  
 A. U. Mayer, Lawyer, Williamsbridge.  
 Dr. Lucius W. How, Bronxwood Park, Williamsbridge.  
 John Davidson, Superintendent, 227th Street, Williamsbridge.  
 bridge.  
 M. J. Mack, Surveyor, Adee Park, Williamsbridge.  
 Francis Schiackell, Photographer, Newell Avenue, Williams-  
 bridge.

## WAKEFIELD ASSOCIATION.

John Jack, 235th Street.  
 Albert Pearson, Manager, Matilda Street, near Demilt Avenue.  
 Wakefield.  
 Wm. P. McCarthy, Teacher, Fulton Street, Wakefield; Williams-  
 bridge.  
 Robert A. Nolan, Smith, 235th Street, Wakefield.  
 J. H. Blumberg, Druggist, White Plains Road and Demilt Ave-  
 nue.  
 Rev. Dr. J. B. Patterson, 2699 Decatur Avenue.

## VYSE ESTATE ASSOCIATION.

P. J. Stumpf, Coal, 1209 Hoe Street.  
 A. H. Bauman, Clerk, 1296 Hoe Street.  
 J. Blaesser, 1388 Vyse Avenue.  
 D. H. Olmstead, Stable, 299 East Fifty-second Street; 1219 East  
 167th Street.  
 W. C. Stephens, Police, Eighty-fifth Street and Sixth Avenue,  
 Williamsbridge; 1294 Hoe Street.  
 Thomas Heatley, Jr., 1421 Bryant Street.  
 C. C. Jorgensen, Builder, 1283 Hoe Street.

## FAIRMOUNT ASSOCIATION.

C. V. Hally, Manager, 1014 East 175th Street; East 175th  
 Street, Fairmount.  
 Douglas Mathewson, Lawyer, 2085 Washington Avenue; Wash-  
 ington Avenue and 180th Street.

## MAPES ESTATE ASSOCIATION.

P. A. Harnett, Commonwealth Avenue.  
 Chas. Donahue, Commonwealth Avenue.  
 W. H. Parker, Clerk, 145 Rosedale Avenue.  
 T. M. Harnett, Commonwealth Avenue.  
 M. M. Briody, Foreman, 172 Commonwealth Avenue.  
 S. Rydell, Carpenter, West Farms Road.

## EAST TREMONT TAXPAYERS' ASSOCIATION

Chas. Forbach, 1919 Prospect Avenue.  
 C. McCrae, 1034 East 180th Street.



J. W. Campbell, Real Estate, 2003 Boston Road; West Farms Square.

Geo. Dennerlein, Agent, 179th Street, near Honeywell Avenue; 2036 Honeywell Avenue.

Thos. Jones, Builder, 2130 Mapes Avenue.

Jno. Vogel, 1197 East 178th Street.

C. A. McCrea, 1034 East 180th Street.

H. Mahnkin, Electrician, 181st Street and Mohegan Avenue.

#### HUGHES AVENUE ASSOCIATION.

E. C. O'Gorman, Artist, 2167 Hughes Avenue.

E. J. Taroff.

Mr. Klees, Patent Medicines, 2102 Hughes Avenue.

Mr. Habermann, Express, 1579 Bathgate Avenue; Tremont P.

H. Heany, Real Estate, 770 Tremont Avenue.

J. J. Sheridan, Clerk, 983 East 170th Street.

Mr. Rhing.

#### O'NEILL ESTATE ASSOCIATION.

Albert Belling, Clerk, 177th Street, near Westchester Avenue.

F. Frankenberg, Carpenter, 178th Street, near Watson Street; 178th Street and Bronx Park.

Theo. Berge, 178th Street and Bronx Park Avenue.

#### EAST MORRISANIA PROPERTY OWNERS' ASSOCIATION.

William G. Watter, 518 Wales Avenue.

Hermann Justa, Piano Maker, 452 Wales Avenue.

Peter Freiss, 536 Union Avenue.

Anthony McOwen, Builder, 515 Wales Avenue.

#### KINGSBRIDGE ASSOCIATION.

H. H. Browne, Clerk, Custom House, Sedgwick and Boston Avenues.

James H. Kiernan, Clerk, 1005 Crotona Avenue, Kingsbridge.

A. S. Hutchins, Lawyer, 253 West 101st Street.

C. R. Meyer, Surveyor, Woodlawn Road and Decatur Avenue.

Richard Alexander, Real Estate, Marble Hill, Kingsbridge; member of Real Estate Spr., City of New York.

Thos. D. Tighe, 15 Gouverneur Place.

#### THROGG'S NECK ASSOCIATION.

James B. Kelly, Carpenter, Elliott Avenue, near Eastern Boulevard, Throgg's Neck.

William Henderson, Jr., Builder, Eastern Boulevard.

F. W. Jackson, Throgg's Neck.

S. Duncan Marshall, Country Club, Throgg's Neck.

William Cokely, Throgg's Neck.

#### FOX ESTATE AND VICINITY.

John Stevens, Piano Maker, 373 College Avenue; 1372 Stebbins Avenue.

Thos. Riley, Carpenter, 2372 Wilkins Place.

Otto Vogel, 1310 Stebbins Avenue.

Geo. Walter, 1385 Bristow Street.

Nic. W. Ryan, Contractor, 1444 Boston Avenue.

Jos. Parley, Real Estate, 1396 Boston Avenue.

Jas. Tailer, 1068 Jennings Street.

T. E. Grace and Wm. Butler, ex-officio members.

James Moore, 1166 Simpson Street.

J. J. Sailer, Cambreling Avenue and East 180th Street.

J. Morrow, 1325 Bristow Street.

#### PROTECTIVE ASSOCIATION, MAPES ESTATE

P. H. McDonough, St. Lawrence Avenue.

C. A. Rochell, 61 St. Lawrence Avenue.

John Riesenmacher, St. Lawrence Avenue.

John Slater, Commonwealth Avenue and West Farms Road

J. W. Unever, St. Lawrence Avenue.

E. Mayer, Commonwealth Avenue.

Michael Carey, St. Lawrence Avenue.

The Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association is another one of the progressive civic bodies of the Bronx. Composed of the foremost citizens of the lower sections of the borough, it watched with a scrutinizing eye every move that has tended to enhance the growth of the Bronx. While it has striven earnestly for every measure that would tend to benefit the masses, it has shown a bitter opposition to that which would benefit a few at the expense of the masses.

The Improvement League of the Forty-fourth Aldermanic District is another of the prominent property owners' associations that has proven of great benefit to the territory in which it is located. Being within the zone where the greatest public improvements are destined to take place, it has proven a bulwark against the rapaciousness of those who would gloat in the practical extinction of the humble citizen for the benefit of the more affluent. The gallant fight it made on the map question, saving thousands of property owners from practical confiscation of their holdings, its long and unwearied fight on the White Plains avenue widening; its advocacy of the laying out of several wide streets from Webster avenue east to the Sound as the preliminary to systematic sewer construction proves conclusively that it has the interests of the people in that section at stake.

It is indeed a cheering sight when property owners are seen to combine as one man in the urging of needed improvements or the opposing of schemes for the enrichment of a few at the expense of the many. "In union there is strength" has had a striking illustration in the gathering together of the people in the various sections in order to have a voice in public matters, and is sufficient guarantee that the citizenship of the Bronx is fully alive to its duties, and that the future of the borough is no uncertain quantity in political economics.



## CHAPTER XXXIX

### THE ASSOCIATION OF THE BAR, IN THE BOROUGH OF THE BRONX, IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK

By H. Gerald Chapin, Professor of Law, Fordham University, Editor "The American Lawyer," Law Editor "The American Banker" and "The Business Man's Magazine," Etc.

"Let our alliance be combined,  
Our best friends made, and our best means stretch'd out;  
And let us presently go sit in council,  
How covert matters may be best disclosed  
And open perils surest answered."

—Shakespeare.

To the situation of this borough which, anomalous among the five units comprising New York City, is deprived of advantages flowing from a separate county government, must largely be ascribed the late development of the esprit de corps, which manifests itself in the formation of bar associations. Where the courts are, there will the lawyers be found, and possessing none but an interior tribunal to which resort might be had, many members of our bar found it preferable to establish their offices within the proverbial "stone's throw" of the American "Salle des pas perdus" in City Hall Park. It is therefore in no wise surprising that the "Association of the Bar of the Borough of the Bronx in the City of New York," to give its official title, should date its existence only from the year 1902.

In the spring of that year a meeting was held in the office of Seward Baker, at which the organization of the new body

was perfected. From the first the movement was successful. Fifty-one charter members\* signed the roll, the association was incorporated, well appointed rooms were secured, and equipped with an excellent working library.

Article II of the Constitution shows us the objects which the organizers had in view. They are, it is declared, "to bring into closer union the members of the bar residing in the Borough of the Bronx, to increase their power of maintaining the honor and dignity of the profession, and their efficiency in the administration of justice, and to cultivate social intercourse among its members, particularly with a view of securing for the Borough of the Bronx its due recognition and representation in legal matters pertaining to this borough, and in which, as a borough, we are especially and particularly interested, and to secure and maintain a library for the use of its members."

Respecting qualifications for membership, a fraternal policy was adopted. Although the association was formed by Bronx lawyers and in a sense is local, it is nevertheless declared by Article III that "any person in good standing who is a member of the bar residing or practicing in the City of New York, may

\*The following comprise the charter members:

Allen, Augustus H., Southern Boulevard, Bedford Park.  
Andrews, W. Edson, 729 Tremont Avenue.  
Baker, Seward, Westchester, New York City.  
Bergman, Robert H., 571 East 156th Street.  
Berry, Joseph I., 2543 Valentine Avenue.  
Brady, John J., 2395 Valentine Avenue.  
Breen, Matthew P., 308 Alexander Avenue.  
Brown, Chas. Hilton, 167th Street and Lind Avenue.  
Butts, Arthur C., 1004 Trinity Avenue.  
Chapin, H. Gerald, East 149th Street and Bergen Avenue.  
Clarke, George W. M., 165th Street and Clay Avenue.  
Clocke, T. Emory, 1199 Boston Road.  
Cohalan, John P., 982 Macy Place.  
Cooley, Alford Warriner, Westchester, N. Y.  
Davis Henry K., 164th Street and College Avenue.  
Davis, John, 539 East 143d Street.  
Dunn, John P., 192d Street and Creston Avenue.  
Eustis, John E., Morris Heights.  
Friedmann, Hermann G., 31 Nassau Street.  
Furthman, Charles A., 285 Alexander Avenue.  
Gumbleton, Henry A., 1280 Woodruff Street.  
Hall, Ernest, 1039 Boston Road.  
Hallock, Charles P., 2087 Boston Road.  
Hildredth, J. Homer, 606 East 136th Street.  
Hottenroth, Adolph C., Mosholu Parkway and Decatur Avenue.

Hottenroth, Frederick W., 981 Prospect Avenue.  
Knoepple, Harold C., 543 East 139th Street.  
Knox, Arthur, 478 Mott Avenue.  
Mathewson, Douglas, 765 Tremont Avenue.  
Matthies, William T., 2001 Anthony Avenue.  
Millard, Charles W., 25 Broad Street.  
Millard, William J., 1585 Washington Avenue.  
Miller, Cyrus C., Aqueduct Avenue, University Heights.  
Miner, E. Daniel, 1150 Forest Avenue.  
Mitchell, Richard H., 1216 Washington Avenue.  
Niles, Wm. W., Woodlawn Road, Bedford Park.  
O'Ryan, John F., 1043 Boston Road.  
Overington, Harry, 2706 Third Avenue.  
Pierce, Wm. H., 1865 Monroe Avenue.  
Power, Timothy, Silver Street, Westchester.  
Purroy, Henry D. (Deceased).  
Salter, A. Oldrin, Creston Avenue and 192d Street.  
Sherman, Henry H., 1006 Trinity Avenue.  
Smith, W. Stebbins, Brook Avenue, near 163d Street.  
Steinmuller, Geo. A., 178th Street and Concourse.  
Talmage, John B., 294 Willis Avenue.  
Van Doren; Louis O., 295 Alexander Avenue.  
Wahle, Charles G. F., 1239 Franklin Avenue.  
Warner, Wilfred H., 183d Street and Loring Place.  
Weiffenbach, George W., 31 East 130th Street.  
Wray, Stephen, 1883 Vyse Street.



become a member by vote of the association on recommendation of the Committee on Membership, as herein provided, on subscribing to this constitution and paying the admission fee and dues herein provided. Members of the Bar of the State of New York, in good standing, may also become members of this association, though not residing or practicing in the City of New York, and have all the privileges of the same, except that of voting."

Monthly meetings are held (except during the summer), which rarely adjourn without the discussion and adoption of some plan for the advancement of the borough's interest. Two matters deserve special mention. The association has persistently urged the immediate erection of a court house in the Bronx. In this respect its efforts have been crowned with success, since the work of construction is now going forward upon the new building at 161st Street and Third Avenue.

The second project undertaken is as yet uncompleted. At three sessions of the Legislature a bill prepared by a committee of the association has been introduced, which if passed, will operate to erect the Borough of the Bronx into a separate county, equipping it with all the machinery of justice which such an entity enjoys. Having committed itself to the measure with a full realization of its importance, a campaign of education will continue to be waged until autonomy is secured.

Nor must it be forgotten that it was the Bar Association which secured proper local representation among the city magistrates. Three such judicial officers living in this borough, qualified to accept bail (Hon. Matthew P. Breen, Hon. Seward Baker, Hon. Charles G. F. Wable), have been appointed. Thus the manifest hardship of requiring all persons arrested in a community of over three hundred thousand, to avail themselves of rights constitutionally secured only at needless expense of time and travel, has been removed.

While the Legislature is in session, a careful examination is made of proposed legislation and such bills as involve matters of interest to the profession, or affect the welfare of the borough, are reported by the Committee on Amendment of the Law, to the association for action.

W. Stebbins Smith, the first president, having been elected unanimously for three successive years, retired in 1905, and the office was filled by J. Homer Hildreth at the annual meeting in January of that year. In 1906 Mr. Hildreth succeeded himself, having again been the choice of all the members.

The first secretary, Charles P. Hallock (now one of the vice-presidents, the other being Arthur C. Butts) after likewise serving three successive terms, retired and the position is now held by Henry K. Davis. Augustus H. Allen, the first treasurer, was succeeded by Wilfred H. Warner.

There are four permanent committees, which at the present time are composed of the following members:

Executive—Louis O. Van Doren, Ernest Hall, John J. Brady, Adolph C. Hottenroth.

On Membership—Douglas Mathewson, W. Stebbins Smith, Stephen Wray, Peter A. Hatting.

On Amendment of Law—William E. Morris, H. Gerald Chapin, John P. Cohalan, Michael J. Sullivan.

Grievance—William T. Matthies, George A. Steinmuller, Weeks W. Culver, Charles A. Furthman.

The association now carries upon its rolls the names of eighty-one members of the bar, nearly all of whom reside within the limits of this borough. Though comparatively young in years, it has been productive of much good and to it the citizens of the Bronx are measurably indebted. If sincerity of purpose and earnestness of effort count for aught, it is destined to a career of usefulness and honor.\*

\*Since the charter roll was signed, the following have been admitted:

Amend, Alfred J., 1230 Tinton Avenue.  
 Barnard, E. L., 15 William Street.  
 Bell, Hal, Morris Heights.  
 Culver, Weeks W., 614 East 138th Street.  
 Earley, Cornelius J., 680 East 136th Street.  
 Eckley, Earnest R., 377 East 176th Street.  
 Frey, Gustave, 3391 Third Avenue.  
 Friess, Louis G., Woodycrest Avenue and 163d Street.  
 Gaynor, James Edward, Bailey Avenue, Kingsbridge.  
 Goodhue, Isaac W., 160th Street, near Park Avenue.  
 Griffin, Anthony J., 803 Cauldwell Avenue.  
 Hatting, Peter A., 592 East 141st Street.  
 Hennessy, Joseph P., 1265 Boston Road.  
 Henning, Arthur A., Clinton Avenue, near 179th Street.

Hynes, John J., 181 Broadway.  
 Josephson, Max D., 2031 Valentine Avenue.  
 Kelly, Francis X., 265 Broadway.  
 Ketchum, E. Van Rensselaer, Woodycrest Ave. and 165th St.  
 Langbein, J. C. Julius, 302 Broadway.  
 Levin, Louis H., 967 Cauldwell Avenue.  
 Love, George A., 630 East 149th Street.  
 McLaughlin, J. Fairfax, Jr., Pelham Ave., near Lorillard Place.  
 Morris, William E., 2780 Pond Place.  
 Morrison, Archie B., 684 East 143d Street.  
 Scanlan, Michael J., 49 Chambers Street.  
 Schulz, George M. S., 38 Park Row.  
 Schaeffler, Frank, Grote Street and Cambreling Avenue.  
 Scoville, Addison B., 765 Tremont Avenue.  
 Sullivan, Michael J., 148th Street and Third Avenue.





HON. CHARLES G. F. WAHLE



# CHAPTER XL

## REPRESENTATIVES OF THE BAR

### Some of the Prominent Members of the Legal Fraternity of the Bronx

HON. CHARLES G. F. WAHLE was born in New York City on March 24, 1866. His father was Carl G. F. Wahle, a veteran of the Civil War, well known in German veteran circles in New York City. He attended the public schools, the College of the City of New York and the University Law School. He read law in the office of Frederick H. Betts, at one time a partner of former Secretary of the Navy, William C. Whitney, and was later admitted to the bar. In 1890 Mayor Grant appointed him School Inspector for the Fifth Inspection District of the City of New York. He led the first fight for the introduction of electric lighting in schools in his district in the City of New York, succeeding in calling to his assistance such men as Charles F. Chaudler, the late Professor Morton, of the Stevens Institute of Technology, Prof. Cross, of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology of Boston, Prof. Freeman, of Washington, and others. In 1891 he was appointed one of the Commissioners of Accounts of the City of New York by Mayor Grant, the salary of the office being \$5,000; he was at the time just 25 years of age, and so far as the records of the City of New York show, was the youngest man who was ever the executive head of one of the municipal departments of the City of New York. He was re-appointed to the office by Mayor Gilroy. During his incumbency of the office of Commissioner of Accounts, he conducted a public investigation into the accounts and methods of the Park Department, and succeeded in exposing a corrupt system of management in various branches of the park system, which resulted in the enforced resignation of many of the superintendents, and the flight from the city of the chief gardener. The reforms which have since been instituted in the Park Department, are the result of that administration. He was the secretary of the committee having in charge the Columbian celebration in the City of New York, and was appointed by Mayor Gilroy a member of the committee to represent the city at the Manhattan Day celebration at the Chicago celebration. He is a member of the Bar Association of the City of New York, the Society of Medical Jurisprudence, Tammany Society and Anawanda Club. He is the chairman of the Executive Committee of the German Democracy of the City of New York, and had charge of the recent Democratic political campaign among Germans in the City of New York. He is also a member of the Liederkranz, of which organization he has been one of the board of directors and trustee, of the German Press Club, of which organization he was for many years the chairman of the finance committee, the German Scientific Society of New York, and other German social and charitable organizations. He was one of the counsel who successfully appeared for the executive committee of Tammany Hall in its fight to exclude William S. Devery from that body, is vice-chairman of the executive committee of Tammany Hall, one of the vice-presidents of the Gen-

eral Committee of Tammany Hall for the Thirty-fifth Assembly District, and one of the vice-presidents of the Jefferson Tammany Club of the Thirty-fifth Assembly District. In addition to this, in matters local to the Bronx, he is a member of the Schorer Club, North Side Board of Trade, Bar Association of the Bronx, a vestryman of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Holy Faith, president of the General Church Club of the P. E. Church in the Bronx, and is a member of other organizations. Mr. Wahle was married to Miss Florence Katherine Budd, of Sag Harbor, who, with their four children occupy a handsome home at 1230 Franklin Avenue. On the 1st of May, 1905, he was appointed a City Magistrate of the City of New York, for the First Division.

HON. SEWARD BAKER.—Judge Baker's story is one which the poor, aspiring youth, dependent on his own rewarded efforts, may take to heart. He is a shining example of what may be accomplished by industry and persistency. He is



JUDGE SEWARD BAKER

country born and raised. He hails from Clov, Dutchess County. There he first saw the light, December 30, 1853. His early opportunities were limited. His education was received in the public schools of Poughkeepsie and his first employment was as clerk in a law office. From that he carved his way to a high place in the profession, not without difficulty and sacrifice, however. He studied law while engaged in the offices of Milton A. Fowler and later John Hasket's, and was admitted to practice



JUDGE MATTHEW P. BREEN



in Brooklyn in the 70's. Even then he was obliged to stick to his clerical employment in the daytime, while he attended to his clients as he could, at night. He spent over nine years in Poughkeepsie and other places, thus slowly making his way. Then he removed to the Bronx in 1885, and between a daylight practice in New York and an evening practice in Westchester Village, managed to forge ahead. His strenuous efforts at last began to bear fruit; gradually he attained recognition and standing, so that the old sacrifices were no longer necessary. Eventually he came to be one of the most distinguished practitioners hereabouts. He has been attorney for the Dock Board and was appointed judge in 1903. He is a Republican in politics and a member of the Republican Club of the City of New York and of the Bronx, and the Bar Association of the City of New York. He belongs also to the Bronx Board of Trade, the Dutchess County Club of New York and other organizations. He is chiefly devoted, however, to his official duties and to his home. He married, October 25, 1876, Miss Helena C. Anthes, of Poughkeepsie. They have one child, Mrs. James Elgar of the Bronx.

MATTHEW P. BREEN, one of our city magistrates, is an old resident of the Bronx. He has been identified for a number of years past with the progress of this section of the city, in several capacities, public and private. One of his best achievements was laying the foundation of our magnificent park system. That he is the author of this splendid system is not open to question. The legislative records establish that fact.

The history of the public parks of the Bronx is sufficiently interesting to warrant a brief synopsis from authentic sources.

Mr. Breen was elected to the State Assembly of 1882, representing substantially what is now the Bronx, but then popularly known as the Annexed District, constituting the Twenty-fourth Assembly District, and embracing the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards of the city. It had, at that time, a population of about fifty thousand.

In introducing the following resolution in the Assembly, for the creation of our parks, and which was successfully carried through by Mr. Breen, it will be observed that the author of the resolution then made a prediction which has since been amply fulfilled.

In the Assembly Journal of 1882, pages 135-141 (Legislative Session of February 14, 1882), will be found this important record:

"Mr. Breen offered for the consideration of the House a resolution in the words following:

"Whereas, that portion of the City of New York known as the Annexed District, comprising the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards, affords unusual facilities for the construction of public parks and it is desirable in anticipation of the growth and wants of a great city, that a suitable location be selected for the same, while yet land is unimproved and can be purchased for a comparatively small sum of money; and

"Whereas, the history of public parks demonstrates that they are not only the great preservers of the health and vigor of communities, but largely enhance the value of real estate in their vicinity, thus at once benefitting the owners and bringing an increased income to the public treasury; and

"Whereas, while there exists a general desire for the construction of public parks in said district, a large difference of opinion has arisen as to the most desirable location for the same;

"Therefore, in order that this Assembly may be fully advised as to the necessity, proper location and extent of the same, in the light of information derived from those most intimately

acquainted with the topography and characteristics of said district, be it

"Resolved, that the Mayor, the Commissioner of Public Works, the President of the Board of Aldermen and the President of the Department of Taxes and Assessments of the City of New York be and they are hereby appointed and named as a special commission to inquire into the subject of the advisability of public parks for said district and that portion of Westchester County adjacent to said district, and they are hereby empowered to send for such persons and papers, without expense to the State, as they or a majority of them may deem proper for the purpose of inquiry and investigation in relation to the foregoing matters, and that they report in writing to this Assembly, within thirty days after the passage of this resolution, their conclusions:

"First. As to the necessity and advisability of the proposed parks.

"Second. In relation to the best location, extent and probable cost of the same.

"Third. Regarding any other facts or recommendations in connection with the subject, to aid this Assembly to frame such legislation as will best serve the welfare and interests of the people of the City of New York and adjacent districts."

The above resolution was carried by a vote of the House, and a certified copy thereof was transmitted to the Mayor of the City of New York and his associates on said commission.

The commission reported its conclusions to the Assembly on April 4, 1882, to be found in Assembly Document No. 67, (Session of April 5, 1882):

"Report of the commission appointed in relation to public parks in the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards of the City of New York, and portions of Westchester County.

"New York, April 4, 1882.

"To the Honorable, the Assembly of the State of New York:

"Gentlemen—The commission appointed by your Honorable Body to report as to the advisability of public parks for the Annexed District, comprising the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards of the City of New York, and that portion of Westchester County adjacent to said District, beg to report that, in their opinion, it would be desirable to lay out a park or parks in the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards of the City of New York and adjacent district, but that the time given for the examination of the matter is entirely inadequate to enable them to form any fixed opinion as to where the proposed park or parks should be located, or what the cost of the property to be required would be.

"The commission is further of opinion that whatever park or parks might be established in the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards or adjacent territory, should be established only in case the property could be secured at a moderate valuation and the adjoining owners would be willing to submit to an assessment for a fair proportion of the cost of acquiring the land in the shape of an assessment for improvements.

"The commission further recommend that in case the inhabitants of that portion of Westchester County, which lies between the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards and Long Island Sound should desire annexation to the City of New York, the matter is worthy the consideration of the Legislature in connection with the question of parks.

(Signed) W. R. GRACE,  
Mayor.

HUBERT O. THOMPSON,  
Commissioner of Public Works.

WILLIAM SAUER,  
President Board of Aldermen.  
THOMAS B. ASTEN,  
President Dept. Taxes and Assessments."

It will be seen that by this official report of its chief officers, the City of New York became committed to the proposition in favor of parks.

Mr. Breen, however, did not stop at this. Having gained this vantage ground, he subsequently offered another resolution of a similar character (also to be found in the legislative records), appointing a committee of five members of the Assembly to proceed to the annexed district, to examine into the subject and report their conclusions. On this committee Mr. Breen served as chairman, one of his associates being Theodore Roosevelt, then serving his first term in the Assembly. This committee's expenses were paid by the State. With stenographer, sergeant-at-arms and other officials, the committee came into our territory, and accompanied by many prominent men, they visited several sections, including the ones now occupied by Van Cortlandt, Crotona, Bronx and Pelham Bay parks.

The committee made three separate visits to our district and finally made its report to the Assembly, strongly favoring the project of public parks.

Following these proceedings, Mr. Breen introduced a bill appointing another commission to select and locate; for we find, at page 1464 of the Assembly Journal, this record:

"Mr. Breen offered for the consideration of the House a resolution in the following words:

"Resolved, that Assembly Bill No. 808, entitled 'An Act for the appointment of commissioners to select and locate lands for public parks and a parade ground in the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards of the City of New York and in the vicinity thereof,' now on the order of third reading, have now its third reading."

The speaker put the question whether the House would agree to said resolution and it was determined in the affirmative.

These reports and the bills based thereon formed the groundwork for the legislation of the years 1883 and 1884, whereby the public parks of the Bronx were established. The expense of this work, however, was paid in full by the city, without assessment on adjoining owners, as suggested by the first commission, headed by Mayor Grace. Perhaps it was this suggestion of assessment on adjoining owners that induced Mr. Breen to form another legislative commission with more just and liberal views.

It is remarkable that Theodore Roosevelt, who to-day is the central figure in the civilized world, was one of the projectors of the system of public parks in the Bronx, including its Zoological and Botanical Gardens, destined to be the greatest in the world.

If Judge Breen did nothing else, the establishment of the parks should entitle him to the gratitude of the people of the Bronx. But he has other things to be recorded to his credit. We like to keep strictly to records. It relieves of any suspicion of being over-partial. Every man is entitled to his record—if it be bad, he must bear the brunt; if it be good, fair play demands that it shall be so recorded.

We will not go into details of what Judge Breen did, subsequently, in connection with other worthy men, to rescue the district from misrule under the old Park Department, and the establishment of the Department of Street Improvements and the election of Louis J. Heintz.

We think that the reproduction of the following resolution, presented to him in 1890, tells, in a concrete form, the complete story:

"At a meeting of the joint committee of the several taxpayers' associations of the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards of the City of New York, held at headquarters, 163d Street, near Third Avenue, on Friday evening, December 12, 1890, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, that the thanks of this committee be and the same are hereby most heartily tendered to the Hon. Matthew P. Breen, the attorney and counsel of the joint committee of the several taxpayers' associations of the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards for the exceedingly laborious and efficient services, gratuitously rendered by him, during the last two years on behalf of 'The People's Bill,' creating the office of Commissioner of Street Improvements of the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards, in intelligently presenting the complaints and grievances of our residents and skillfully conducting the examination of the same before the Special Committee of the State Senate charged with the investigation of our local affairs, in the thoughtful preparation of the necessary legal measures for introduction in both branches of the State Legislature, and in ably advocating the same before the standing committees of that body and before the Governor.

"Resolved, that we cheerfully record the fact that the successful enactment of 'The People's Bill,' a measure so essential to the progress and welfare of this portion of our city, is largely due to the undaunted courage, zealous perseverance, skillful management and patriotic motives of Hon. Matthew P. Breen, and that his course in the matter is worthy of the highest commendation.

"Resolved, that these resolutions be suitably engrossed and presented to Mr. Breen, and that a copy of the same be furnished to the press of the city.

LOUIS J. HEINTZ, Chairman.  
JAMES L. WELLS, Treasurer.  
JOHN OSBORN, JR., Secretary."

These resolutions were presented to Mr. Breen, who had declined to accept a fee of five thousand dollars for these public services, which was subscribed for him by the persons interested in the above movement.

The joint committee of the taxpayers' associations above referred to was composed of the following well known gentlemen: Louis J. Heintz, James L. Wells, Matthew P. Breen, Hugh N. Camp, John Claffin, John H. Knoeppel, James R. Angel, Ferdinand Bohmer, Jr., Louis Eickwort, B. R. Guion, John Cotter, W. H. Schott, Louis A. Risse, Arthur C. Butts, John Eichler, W. H. Carpenter, A. F. Schwannecke, Henry Bracken, John Osborn, Jr., John N. Emra, Richard D. Hamilton, Adolph Hupfel, John Haffen, Charles Jones, William Ebling, William G. McCrea, Gustavus A. Robitzek, C. H. Woehling, John McMahon, George Chappell.

Judge Breen was born in County Clare, Ireland, on December 4, 1845, the son of an eminent civil engineer. He was educated in the Royal University of Dublin and in 1866 came to New York, where he entered the law office of Hon. Hamilton W. Robinson, late Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. In due time he was admitted to the bar and in 1871 opened an office of his own. He soon secured a large and profitable clientage. Early in his career he became interested in politics as a Democrat of independent and anti-boss proclivities and was one of the Committee of One Hundred which organized the County Democracy of 1880, and which proved to be a formidable rival of Tammany, yet he continued to be the personal friend of



John Kelly, the Tammany leader of those days. For six years he filled the office of chairman of the School Board of the Seventh Ward.

In 1890 after long and careful research, Judge Breen published a large volume entitled "Thirty Years of New York Politics."

It is a coherent study of political doings in this city from the rise of the Tweed ring to the present day. Written with assured authority of personal observation and knowledge, it reveals in



JUDGE JOHN M. TIERNEY

a most interesting manner the interior workings of the "machines" under the direction of Wm. M. Tweed, John Kelly and Richard Croker. It has had an extensive circulation and seems assured of permanent rank among records and studies of municipalities.

Judge Breen is married and has six children. He resides in the Bronx and has a handsome summer home at Sea Gate, New York Harbor.

**HON. JOHN M. TIERNEY.**—As resident of the borough from boyhood, and the incumbent of a position keeping him much in the public eye, our subject may certainly claim a very considerable measure of distinction in this locality. He has been Justice of the Municipal Court of the City of New York, Second District of the Bronx, since January 1, 1898, which office, it is agreed on all sides, he has administered since with good judgment and sound sense, as well as knowledge of the law, conscientiously and capably. Judge Tierney was born in the City of New York October 14, 1860. He came to the Bronx to live in 1869. As a youth he attended the public schools and was an apt and diligent pupil. He studied law in the office of Erastus New, of New York, and was admitted to practice the profession, after the customary examination, in 1882, soon after he had

attained his majority. He is a Democrat and drifted into public life early. He has been Associate Counsel of the Fire Department, and Counsel also for the Department of Buildings. He is president of the Jefferson Tammany Club, and a member of the Tammany Society, Democratic, Fordham, and Tallapoosa Clubs. He belongs, of course, to the Bar Association of the Bronx; also to the North Side Board of Trade and Taxpayers' Alliance; also to the Schnorer Club, that famous Bronx social organization, and the Brownson Club; also to the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, the Knights of Columbus, Friends of Erin and Bronx Lodge, No. 871, B. P. O. E. Judge Tierney is a man of family. He was married February 12, 1889, to Miss Frances J. Kennedy. They have one child, Frances Henrietta, born August 31, 1891.

**WALLACE S. FRASER**, well known as an attorney of standing and importance in New York, has his home at No. 570 East 145th Street in the Bronx, and there, as a resident for five years or more, takes an active interest and part in public matters. Mr. Fraser was born in New York at No. 255 Second Street, November 20, 1856. He comes from an old Knickerbocker family, and is a descendant of David Van Arsdale of



WALLACE S. FRASER

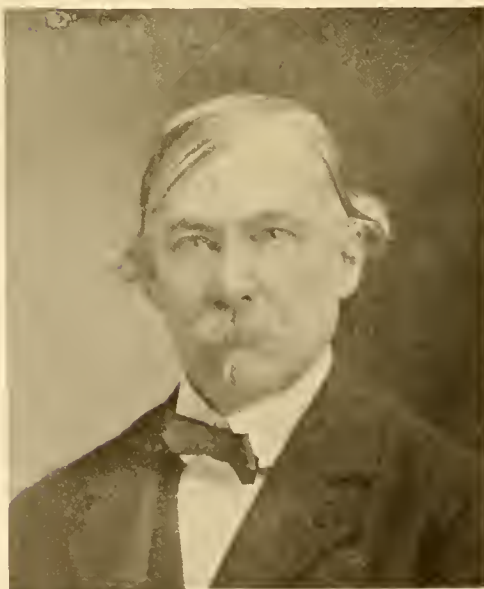
Revolutionary fame, who on the historic evacuating day hauled down the British flag in New York City and replaced it with the American emblem. When a boy, Mr. Fraser attended the public schools in the section of the city in which he was born, and graduated therefrom in 1873 at the age of seventeen. Then desiring to learn the plumbing business he entered the employ of Alfred Ivers, whose place of business was where the Metropolitan Life Building is now, the same in which he, Mr. Fraser himself, has his suite of offices. A year or so later in 1874, he entered the law office of his father, Charles Fraser, a highly re-



HON. WILLIAM MCCREA



HON. RICHARD N. ARNOW



HON. ARTHUR C. BUTTS



WILLIAM STEBBINS SMITH



spected practitioner of that era, located at No. 124 Bowery, in the Butchers and Drovers' Bank Building. His certificate as law clerk was officially filed November 6, 1874. In this capacity he continued, except for some months of illness, many years. He was law clerk under his father until the latter's death in 1887, and was managing clerk then under his brother, John C. Fraser, who had succeeded his father in 1898, until his brother's illness, which incapacitated him from business, and whose death occurred in 1905. Since 1898 Mr. Fraser has continued his practice with marked success up to the present time. He has made many warm and influential friends, and has been associated with many prominent lawyers and law cases. In politics he is a Democrat like his father before him, but has devoted himself largely to his profession, and has never been an aspirant for office. In the 1905 Municipal election, Mr. Fraser received the Tammany Hall nomination for coroner and was on the same ticket with Jerome F. Healy, the labor man from the Thirty-fifth Assembly District. There were two tickets against Mr. Fraser, the Republican and the Municipal Ownership League; the Republican candidate against Mr. Fraser, being on both tickets, was elected. Mr. Fraser ran ahead of his associate, Mr. Healy, an indication of his great popularity. Mr. Fraser is a member of the Thirty-fourth District General Committee, North Side, and has acted as chairman of numerous Tammany committees; he is a member of the Eugene J. McGuire Association and of the Fraternal Order of Eagles. He has been a member of the Harlem Rowing Club, and the Mott Haven Athletic Club, manifesting his devotion to athletics. In 1889 he married. The only child surviving his first wife is Wallace S. Fraser, Jr. In 1900 he married again, this time to Miss Amelia L. Reynolds. They have two children, Marion S. and Wesley J., both living.

RICHARD N. ARNOW was born March 20, 1851, in Eastchester, now a part of the city. He is therefore in his 54th year and has lived in the borough all that time. He went to school here, grew up and studied law, married, held office and pursued his career all within the confines of the district. He was admitted to practice in the year 1885. In March, 1896, Governor Morton appointed him to the position from which he derives his title, viz., Justice of the Municipal Court, First District, Borough of the Bronx. His term expired the following year. Judge Arnow married August 15, 1878, Miss Helen Secor. They have had one child, Norma, now the wife of Albert Duryea.

WILLIAM G. McCREA, ex-Judge and Counsellor at Law, of 90 West Broadway, though a native of St. Louis, Mo., has been a resident of this city forty years. He was brought up here, in fact, and received his education at Public School No. 14 and in the New York College. He is a Democrat in politics and has been on the bench here as Civil Justice of the Tenth District Court, City of New York. He belongs to the Columbia and Stuyvesant Yacht Clubs, to the Bronx and the Democratic Clubs, and was for five years president of the Schnorer Club succeeding in that office the late L. J. Heintz. He was secretary also of the Citizens' Local Improvement party when Heintz was nominated to office as commissioner.

JOHN HOMER HILDRETH, Counsellor at Law.—The subject of this sketch has long made his home in and been identified with the Bronx. He is a man of clean reputation and recognized as one of the learned, able and reliable members of the New York Bar. Mr. Hildreth is a native of Massachusetts, but has lived in New York City thirty-eight years and within the Bronx upwards of thirty years. He prepared for college at the Wesleyan Academy near Springfield, Mass., and graduated at

the Columbia College Law School, this city, with the degree of Bachelor of Law, in 1869. He was admitted to practice soon after in both the Supreme and United States Courts, and in a few years achieved an enviable name and position in the profession. He is now president of the Bronx Borough Bar Association, a preferment significant in itself of his standing both in the profession and among his brethren. Though a Republican in politics, taking an active interest in the success of that party, he has never held office. In 1882, however, he was its standard bearer in a fight for election to the Assembly in the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards, but was, like many others, defeated by the Cleveland landslide of that memorable year. He is an



JOHN HOMER HILDRETH

active member of the North Side Board of Trade, the Odd Fellows and Masonic orders, and a vestryman of St. Ann's Protestant Episcopal Church. He is likewise a member, by virtue of his ancestry and election, of the New England Society in the City of New York; a Fellow of the American Geographical Society, and the Bar Association of the State of New York. Mr. Hildreth has been married twice. His first wife was Miss Fannie J. Benner, with whom he intermarried in 1867; the maiden name of his second, with whom he united in 1882, was Miss Cora J. Birch. He is the father of seven children, three of whom are dead. Two sons, the elder of whom, Homer W., is a clergyman, and two daughters, survive.

HON. ARTHUR C. BUTTS, a distinguished attorney, resident in the Bronx, has served in the State Legislature and is at present, as for seven years past, Assistant Corporation Counsel. Mr. Butts was born in New York City August 23, 1848. He was educated in the public schools here and at the Delaware Literary Institute, Franklin, Delaware County, N. Y. He studied law with Senator Henry R. Low at Monticello, Sullivan County, this

state, and in New York City, and was admitted to the bar in 1869. He began practice at Monticello, N. Y., in 1870. In 1872 he was elected special county judge and surrogate of Sullivan County. He was counsel there for many persons accused of crime, and in the defense of prisoners, in four trials for murder, succeeded in all but one. That was the case of Mark Brown, in 1875. Said the judge then of Mr. Butts, in sentencing the accused to the scaffold: "Whatever could be done for you by the skill of man has been done. Rarely if ever has there been heard, in a court of justice, a more eloquent plea than that made by your counsel in your behalf." In 1884 Mr. Butts came to the City of New York, and has lived in the Twenty-third Ward, now the Borough of the Bronx. He took active part in the movement resulting in the election of the late Louis J. Heintz, Commissioner of Street Improvements for the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards. He was one of counsel for the Citizens' Committee which urged the passage of the well known "People's Bill," creating that office, and in 1891 was chairman of the Executive Committee of the Citizens' Local Improvement party. In 1893, 1894 and 1896 he represented the Twenty-ninth Assembly District in the State Legislature. In 1894 he secured the passage of the five-cent fare bill, providing for a five-cent fare from the City Hall to the terminus of the "L" road, and a continuous ride, without change of cars at 129th street. In 1894 he was a member of the Judiciary Committee of the Assembly and in 1896 of the Committee of Ways and Means. In 1898 he was appointed Assistant Corporation Counsel and served four years. In 1902 he was re-appointed to that position. In September, 1904, he was chosen orator of the day for the celebration of the hundredth anniversary of the Village of Monticello. He is author of the poem published by Putnam's entitled, "Monticello, a Picture of the Past."

HON. ADOLPH C. HOTTENROTH is one of the most conspicuous of the younger element of professional and public men in Bronx Borough, and one of the most able also—one whom, too, his fellow citizens have more than once delighted to honor. He has been an adviser and valued worker in behalf of its taxpayers' associations and other public bodies; he has been a member of council—a working member accomplishing something; and as the representative of his people in the State Constitutional convention has shown himself wise and influential beyond his years. He is, moreover, a home product, so to speak. He spent his early life in Melrose, of that sturdy German stock which so largely peoples this section. He received his early education in the public schools of the district and with it, in all probability, the inspiration which has made him the enthusiastic advocate and champion of its claims. Mr. Hottenroth is a graduate of the College of the City of New York and of the law school of New York University. He began practice as a member of the law firm of Gumbleton & Hottenroth, and soon achieved exceptional prominence in the profession. In 1893 he was elected to the Constitutional Convention, and in 1895 to the Municipal Council. As counsel and an active member of the Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association, and the Alliance of the Taxpayers' Association of the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards he fought strenuously for the following issues, most of which have been realized: The retention of the Department of Street Improvements, the making of the Grand Boulevard and Concourse, the reduction of the assessment for the widening and improvement of East 149th Street, which established a precedent for the reduction by the Legislature of the assessments on 161st Street and Washington Avenue; the building of the new Third Avenue Bridge and the Willis Avenue

Bridge; the building of viaducts over the tracks of the Harlem Railroad at 153d, 156th and 158th Streets, to Cedar Park, and Melrose to Webster Avenues; Rapid Transit and Improvement of our Parks and Parkways; the extension of the Elevated Railway system as provided for in the company's charter; reduced fares on all railways or railroads operating in our city; improved streets and pavements; the final and speedy completion of the street system of the entire Borough of the Bronx at the lowest possible assessment; the speedy construction of a new bridge over the Harlem River at East 149th Street; the construction of the Botanical and Zoological Gardens in the North Side. Those who live in the district appreciate their importance. As a member of the Constitutional Convention he was an ardent advocate of home rule for cities; fought for additional representation for this district in the State Senate and Assembly; opposed monopolies and trusts; was among the foremost in opposition to an attempt to ruin Niagara Falls by water power promoters; and was chosen by the minority to lead the fight for canal improvement. The fight he made for that last named im-



HON. ADOLPH C. HOTTENROTH

provement, railroad opposition notwithstanding, was memorable. "In that convention of five months' session; indeed, though one of its youngest members, he won the respect and admiration of all its members, irrespective of party." Mr. Hottenroth is a man of family and the father of three, Adolph Christian, Viola Emily, and Annette Muriel.

JOHN J. BRADY.—It seems hardly necessary to say he has served the public long and ably in various official capacities, making him thus one of the best known men of the borough. He is by profession an attorney and counsellor at law, and has been Assistant Corporation Counsel, Attorney for the Department of Street Improvements, Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards,



Commissioner of Taxes, Commissioner of the Department of Parks, Bronx Borough, Commissioner of Taxes again and so forth, in one and all displaying exceptional application, fitness and capacity. He has been a life-long resident of the borough and knows its ground and people intimately. Born in the city August 30, 1854, he has lived in it fifty-one years. His preliminary schooling began in old Public School No. 4, situated at what is now the corner of Field Place and the Grand Boule-

chester County families. He was born at White Plains in the County of Westchester, September 16, 1847, and was educated at a private school, a grammar school and a school of languages. He was also given a practical business education, and graduated from Columbia College Law School. He was admitted to the bar June 12, 1871. Mr. Smith has maintained a residence in Morrisania—now a name only, but once an independent settlement—for the last fifty years. He is a Republican in politics, but has held public office only once, viz., when he was appointed a School Inspector by Mayor Strong, and re-appointed by Mayor Van Wyck, and was chosen Chairman of the Board. Mr. Smith is a charter member of the Association of the Bar of the Bronx, has been its president in fact from the beginning. He is also a charter member of the North Side Board of Trade, a member of the Alumni of Columbia College Law School, of the Taxpayers' Alliance, and of the Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, which last he has served for many years past as president of its Board of Trustees. Mr. Smith was married October 24, 1878, to Lillie Jackson and has had three children, two of whom died in infancy; a daughter, Grace E., is now living.



JOHN J. BRADY

vard and Concourse. In 1872 he graduated from St. John's College, Fordham, and taking up the study of law, was admitted when he had attained his majority. Mr. Brady is married. He has been blessed with a family of seven, four daughters and three sons, all of whom are living. He is a member of the Fordham Club, the principal social organization of the Fordham District; of the "Schnorers," which has more than merely local reputation; of the Catholic Club and Brownson Club, institutions identified with the religious faith he professes; of the Irish Club, the Navajo and Democratic Clubs, the latter the swell downtown organization of the party; of the Elks, the Ancient Order of Hibernians, the Knights of Columbus and others.

W. STEBBINS SMITH, attorney and counsellor at law of the Morrisania District of the Bronx, is the son of Chauncey and Hannah Farler Smith, both of whom belonged to old West-

HON. JOHN E. EUSTIS, lawyer, was born at Limerick, Jefferson County, New York, January 17, 1847; his father moved to Hammond, St. Lawrence Co., the same year, where he attended the district schools until he was fourteen years of age. During his boyhood days he worked on the farm and in his father's carriage shop, and at the age of seventeen enlisted as a private in Company M, 20th N. Y. Cavalry, in August, 1864. He served in that capacity until the close of the war, and in June, 1865, he returned home where he resumed his duties with his father until he reached the age of twenty-two, completing his trade as a wheelwright. He then entered the academy at Gouverneur, N. Y., which he attended during the fall terms and in the winter season he taught school, working with his father during the spring and fall; this he continued to do for three years in order to prepare for and earn money to defray the expenses of a college education. In the fall of 1871 he entered Wesleyan University at Middletown, Connecticut, where he took a scientific course, graduating in 1874, with honors, receiving the degree of B. S. During his course in that institution he taught school two winters in Cromwell and Middletown, earning enough to pay all his college expenses for those years. He was made captain and stroke of the crew the last two years of his college course, and during the regatta at Springfield, Mass., in 1873, his crew finished a close second to Yale, beating out Harvard and eight other contestants. In 1874 at Saratoga in a field of eleven boats with an entire new crew, except himself, his crew was again second, Columbia College crew being first. In the fall of 1874 Mr. Eustis went to New York where he took up his work in surveying. He was appointed to the position of city surveyor. He did not relax his interest in nautical sports; he became a member of the Atlantic Boat Club, leading the amateur crew in New York City, of which he became manager and was made captain and stroke and rowed in all races for several years. In 1875 he won the Four Oar Shell race at Saratoga, and the National Four Oar Association at Troy, N. Y., which was held one week after the Saratoga race. In the fall of 1875 he entered Columbia Law School, graduating therefrom in 1877. During his course at Columbia, he was a clerk in the law office of Olin, Rives & Montgomery. In the autumn of 1877 he began the

practice of his chosen profession on his own account. In 1881 he formed a co-partnership with Herbert Valentine, which was continued for one year. Mr. Eustis was again alone until 1890, at which time the firm of Eustis, Foster & Coleman was formed for the general practice of law; the duration of this firm was until 1899, when Mr. Coleman withdrew to accept the position of assistant corporation counsel. The firm is now Eustis & Foster, whose offices are located at No. 80 Broadway. Mr. Eustis has been an honored resident of Bronx Borough since



HON. JOHN E. EUSTIS

1881. In politics, local, he is independent; in national matters he is Republican. He is a prominent member of the Citizens' Union, and in 1897 he was its candidate for president of Bronx Borough. He polled a very satisfactory vote, notwithstanding the fact that the borough is a great Democratic stronghold. The first position of trust held by Mr. Eustis was that of school inspector of the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards of New York City, having been appointed by Mayor Edson in 1882. In 1883 he was appointed school trustee for the Twenty-fourth Ward and served three terms until 1895, when the trustees were legislated out of office. He was immediately made school inspector by Mayor Strong; in 1896 he was appointed a school commissioner, serving until 1899. In 1902 he was appointed park commissioner by Mayor Low, a position he ably filled during that administration. During his incumbency, he is said to his credit, he did more for the development of the park system in the Bronx than was ever done under any prior administration. He laid out Melrose Park, the 142d Street and Morris Avenue Park, McKinley Square, McComb's Dam, the Colonial Garden in Van Cortlandt Park and Echo Park, besides constructing a number of new and beautiful drives through Van Cortlandt, Pelham Bay and Bronx Park. The administration of his office was con-

ducted on a high, dignified basis, and in a manner which would eliminate even partisan criticism. When he turned the department over to his successor at the end of his term the affairs of the office were in perfect shape. Mr. Eustis is a member of the Methodist Church; the Bronx Republican Club; the N. Y. Bar Association; Bronx Bar Association; the F. & A. M.; Lafayette Post, G. A. R.; is chairman of the local board of United Charities Organization, Bronx; West Side Association; and is one of the governors of the New York Skin and Cancer Hospital. On September 21, 1881, Mr. Eustis married Miss Minnie Ruty. After a brief illness of four days she died of pneumonia on January 6, 1892. Six children were born to their union, viz.: John R. Eustis, one of the assistant editors of the Brooklyn Daily Eagle; Mary, Sarah E., Helen F., Constance, and Markwick E. On May 31, 1894, he married his present wife, Permelia A. Eustis; one daughter and two sons have been added to his household by this union, Nadine Q., Elmer T. and Clinton R. Eustis.

HON. JOHN P. COHOLAN, lawyer, of 277 Broadway, residing at 1042 Macy place, has been living here sixteen years. He was born in Brooklyn March 17, 1873, and was educated at Walkkil Academy, Middletown, Orange County, N. Y., and at Manhattan College, New York City. He is a Democrat, a member of the Schnorer and Longwood Clubs, Catholic Club of New York City, the Knights of Columbus, the Bar Association of the Bronx and the Catholic Church. He is a man of family, having married October 5, 1898, Miss Margaret J. Kiernan, and has four children; one daughter, Margaret Mary, and three sons Timothy Eugene, Thomas Florence and John Patrick. He was elected Member of the Assembly in November, 1905.

SMITH WILLIAMSON, attorney, of 364 Alexander Avenue, Bronx, was born February 10, 1852, at New Castle, near Mount Kisco, Westchester County, New York. He was educated in the public school at New Castle and subsequently took a special course of instruction at the Institute of Rev. Andrew Schiland at that place. He came to Morrisania (now Bronx Borough) in the fall of 1868, and in 1875 graduated from the Law Department of the New York University. He resided in the immediate vicinity of his office from 1868 to 1896; the latter year he moved his family to White Plains, Westchester County, N. Y., where they now reside, and from which place he comes daily to his place of business. As a lawyer Mr. Williamson makes a specialty of the examination of titles and the loaning of money on bond and mortgage. In politics he is a Republican, though he has never held any public office and has no aspirations in that direction. For twenty five years he was a member of the Willis Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church at Willis Avenue and 141st Street, and for more than twenty years was one of the officials of that church. He is now connected with the Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church of White Plains and is an official of that church. Mr. Williamson was married April 16, 1873, to Sarah A., daughter of Frederick Turner, now deceased. Two children have been born of that union, Marion M., now the wife of Francis Underhill Voss, of Summit, N. J., and Lillian M., who resides with her parents at White Plains.

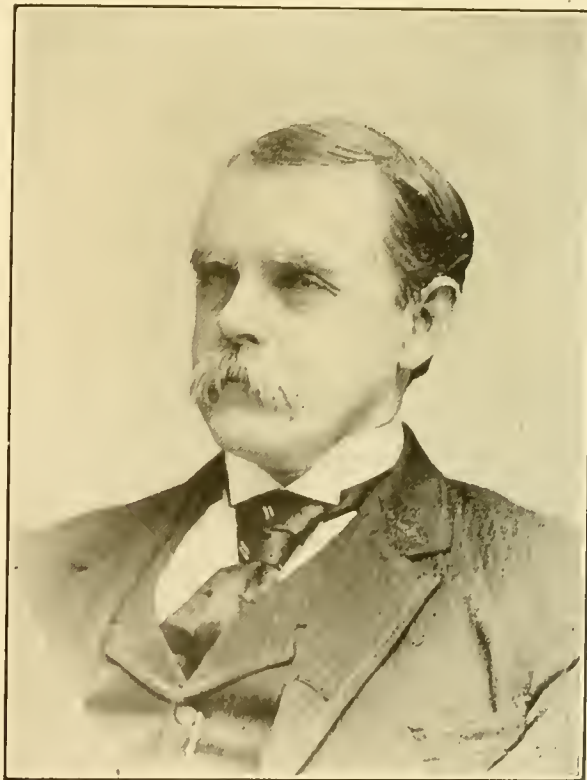
THOMAS CHANNON PRESS.—The subject of this sketch has had a varied and eventful career, not only in Ireland, the country of his birth, but in America. Mr. Press was born in Belfast, County Antrim, Ireland, on the 3d of March, 1863. He received his early education at the Belfast Model School and at the age of 14 years was indentured at the printing business.



Scarcely two years later he determined, as soon as his seven years' apprenticeship was concluded, to enter journalism and thereupon commenced his preparation. His hours as a compositor were from 8 a. m. till 6:45 p. m. daily and any preparatory work would have to be outside these hours. Stenography was absolutely necessary, and before long he was an expert and had received a teachers' diploma from Isaac Pitman's Phonetic Institute, Bath, England. He then took up the classical course in the evenings at McTier's Academy and subsequently studied for the Royal University under Mr. Andrew L. Horner, B.A., now King's Counsel at the Irish Bar, in the Assemblies and Queens Colleges, Belfast. He realized his ambition at the close of his seven years' apprenticeship and was one of the charter members of the Irish Journalists' Association, which had among its members some of the most brilliant men in Ireland. Seeking a wider field, Mr. Press came to the United States in May, 1888, and after doing some press work in the City of New York, went to Denver, Colorado, where he was a reporter on the "Denver Republican," and afterwards associate editor of "Sports Afield." After an interesting experience in the West Mr. Press returned to New York and became secretary to Mr. John D. Crimmins, and while in that capacity studied law in the evenings at the Metropolis Law School, of which Surrogate Thomas of New York County was then dean. He graduated, was one of the class speakers and received the degree of LL. B. from the Board of Regents of the University of the State of New York. He then entered the office of Mr. Robert Sewell, senior counsel of the Mutual Life and a year later was admitted to the New York Bar, of which he has been a practitioner since. On the 15th day of August, 1894, Mr. Press married Miss Leila Slater, sister of State Senator Samuel S. Slater, and after residing for some time in the Borough of Manhattan, where Mr. Press had taken considerable interest in Democratic politics, they moved to the Borough of the Bronx in the fall of 1899. There are two children by the marriage, Thomas Channon Press and Leila Channon Press. Although prominent socially and actively interested in Democratic politics, Mr. Press has never held any office. He is an Episcopalian and is an alumnus of the New York University Law School, vice-president of the Longwood Club, vice-president of the Jefferson-Tammany Club, president of the Inter-Club Bowling and Baseball Leagues of the Bronx, member of the Tammany Hall General Committee, member of the Schnorer Club, North Side Board of Trade, Greater New York Irish Athletic Club, Worry Not Club, Square Club, Astor Lodge, No. 603, F. and A. M., and is also a member of the Scottish Rite bodies of New York City, N. M. J., thirty-second degree and of Mecca Temple Mystic Shrine.

ROCELLUS SHERIDAN GUERNSEY, author and lawyer, was born in Westford township, Otsego Co., N. Y., April 10, 1836, son of Richard and Orillia (De Les Dernier) Guernsey, and descendant in the eighth generation of John Guernsey or Garnsey, one of the founders of Milford, Conn., in the New Haven colony in 1639; also of Rev. Jeremiah Peck, of Waterbury, Conn., noted for being a Presbyterian clergyman and an instructor in the New Haven colony. The branch of the Guernsey family emanating from Dutchess County, N. Y., is a large one, as is evidenced by the statement that Richard Guernsey had ninety cousins on his father's side alone from the fifteen children of John and Azubah (Buel) Guernsey (Garnsey). Mr. Guernsey studied law in Cooperstown, N. Y., in 1853-4 and in Rochester in 1855-6, in Buffalo in 1857-8, and came to New York City in November, 1858, where he continued the practical study of the law, and in June, 1859, was admitted to the bar and in

August of the same year he began the practice of the law in New York City and continued it until the present time. He also resided in the city all of that time. He has made a specialty of some particular branch of the law from time to time during his practice, and has participated in many noted cases and in many of public importance. He has been a resident of the Bronx since the spring of 1878 and has always taken a lively interest in the welfare of the borough, particularly since the summer of 1894, when he partly withdrew from his former active professional work and applied himself to public matters in various ways. He has never held any public office. In 1883 he built the residence in Bathgate Avenue, where he now resides, near East 174th Street, with his wife and daughter. His office address is 58 Pine Street, Manhattan. He has always reverted to literature and the study of science and history as a means of diversion from his professional labors and to recuperate from overwork. He always has a "hobby" to work on. He has read many papers before various literary, national and scientific associations and has contributed many articles for journals and magazines upon legal, scientific, historical and literary subjects during the past forty-six years, many of which have been re-printed in pamphlet form, including "Juries and Physicians on Questions of Insanity," read before the New York Medico-Legal Society in

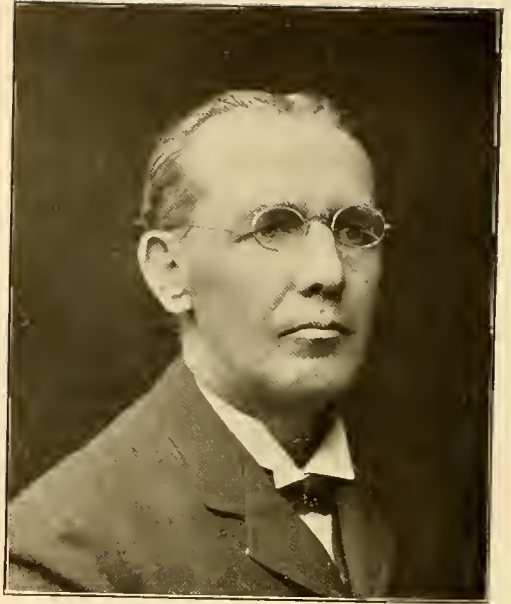


ROCELLUS SHERIDAN GUERNSEY

November, 1872; "Municipal Law and its Relation to the Constitution of Man," 1874; "Medico-Legal Sciences," "The Examination of Titles to Land in England and in the United States," "Law Reform in Pleadings," 1873; "Suicide, History of the Penal Laws Relating to it," "Ecclesiastical Law in Hamlet," read before the New York Shakespeare Society in 1885, of which he was then first vice-president; "Taxation and Its Relation to Capital and Labor," 1897; "Utilitarian Principles of Taxation and Their Relation to Altruism," a serial in twelve numbers in the



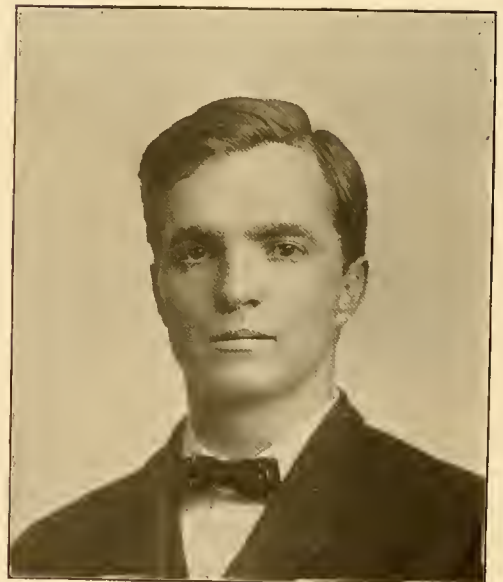
LOUIS A. VAN DOREN



SMITH WILLIAMSON



T. CHANNON PRESS



HON. JOHN P. COHALAN



Sanitarian, 1901-2. The foundation of his manner of considering and treating the subject of taxation is to show how municipal taxation may be directed and extended to effect beneficial reforms. He claims and discusses those questions from the standpoint of a system which has the maxim of "the greatest good to the greatest number," with which term all readers of Bentham and Spencer are familiar. He argues that these utilitarian principles of taxation have the same starting point that all moral and enlightened municipal laws have; that taxation and revenue from it should be to conserve individuals in life, liberty and the pursuit of wealth, and the enjoyment that arises from it, should be applied, appropriately, to the particular conditions existing, or to which it is aimed. Without some humanitarian end in view in the law imposing taxes, there is no check to the operation of legislation in its efforts to obtain revenue for public uses. The distribution of the greatest amount of happiness may be considered to be for the general welfare and greatest good of a community—permanent good, as distinguished from momentary pleasure. The prime necessities of life, those of the most common and extensive use, should be taxed at the minimum, and luxuries at the maximum. The tax on land and dwelling places, and on food, water and clothing should be made as little as conditions will allow. Public improvements should also be made with the end in view of "the greatest good to the greatest number." The few should not be taxed for the benefit of the many, nor the many for the benefit of the few. Among the dozen subjects then discussed are "Taxation for Protection of Human Life," "Taxation of Water," "Taxation and the Tenement House Problem," and sanitary appliances, generally, in connection with food, light, air, and their effect on health, longevity, and the development of man. The utilitarian principles of taxation, Mr. Guernsey asserts, can be applied in as complete a system as can the science of government, both of which should be in harmony with the economic needs and social conditions of a community or state, and the system applied to a community with an appropriate end, in view with a regard to its effects—other than economic; that there is a natural law in the business world as well as in the physical and moral world; that in each case these laws will follow the line of the least resistance, and will be oppressive when not appropriate. In his essay on Taxation and its Relation to Capital and Labor he says: "Some of the wisest principles and keenest observers have said, the greatest good to the greatest number is the foundation of legislation and of morals. It is as broad as humanity and as deep as justice and as eternal as the heavens—the great commandment of the religion of humanity. The near approach to this in a nation shows the degrees of civilization that it has reached. Let our state and national law unite and co-operate in this and the result will be sublime!" He is a member of the American Historical Association and a trustee of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. In 1874 in a paper read before the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society he first suggested that the names of all those that fought for the growth and establishment of the nation should be preserved and commemorated. He said: "Military heroism is not confined to leaders of armies and titled warriors. Of the latter thousands of volumes have been written. They do not need me to advocate their memory. But the names of the almost unknown braves who have fallen in the ranks in their country's cause—they 'that have known the cross without the crown of glory'—are yet to be rescued from oblivion, and their names should be placed in every public library in the United States. The memory of the heroes of the war for our national independence should properly claim our first attention. They were all heroes that fought in that war, and they were men who knew their duties

and 'their rights, and, knowing, dare maintain.' The 'lives, the fortunes, and the sacred honor' of the signers of the Declaration of Independence would have been of no avail without these brave and patriotic soldiers. What can be a more noble and appropriate offering and patriotic exhibition at the coming celebration of the centennial anniversary of our national independence than that each state furnish a roll of its men, both rank and file, who fought to establish our National Government? I would also add all those who have since fallen or fought in our country's battles. Nothing can be more noble and appropriate on that occasion than this! I ask your influential co-operation to carry out this design. Every Genealogical and Biographical Society in this land, as well as every Historical Society, should exert its influence and lend its aid in this effort.

"New York has never been behind in furnishing patriotic men to fight our national battles; therefore we should not now hesitate to have placed upon record the names and deeds of her numerous sons."

The subject was discussed in the journals of the day and it was undoubtedly the origin of the Sons of the Revolution, many patriotic societies, and has led to the publication of the rolls of Revolutionary soldiers in many States. Among his historical writings, the most notable of which is "New York City and Vicinity During the War of 1812-15," in two large volumes, which appeared in 1889 and 1895. For this work the City Common Council gave him a vote of thanks in 1896. In 1902 he read a paper before the New York Historical Society on "Religious Liberty in Colonial New York."

Among his publications in book form are "Mechanics' Lien Laws of New York City," (1873); and "Key to Story's Equity Jurisprudence," (1875). A bibliography of his writings contains more than forty titles, besides his articles that have not been published in book or pamphlet form and others that have not been printed. He was one of the early members of the New York Medico-Legal Society, and has read many papers before it. He was one of the incorporators of the New York Shakespeare Society in 1885. He organized the New York State Taxpayers' Association in 1894, and is now chairman of that body. He has for many years been the chairman of the Committee on Taxation and Assessments of the Taxpayers' Alliance of the Borough of the Bronx, and corresponding secretary of that body, and has made many important reports on matters that have been before it for consideration. He has been since 1894 active in all movements to reform national, state and municipal taxation and has written much on those subjects. Was one of the promoters of the New York State Franchise Tax Law of 1899, and ever vigilant in efforts to enforce it.

The authority for the franchise tax law, he contends, is founded upon the principle that public ownership of property gives legislative control of its use, which in most cases of public utilities is preferable to municipal ownership for purposes of revenue for profit over the cost of operation. He still has the fervor and enthusiasm of his youth and his efforts are likely to continue for many years to come and his knowledge of men and public matters and his acquirements will be further available for the public benefit in the lines he has chosen and in which he seems to be particularly adapted.

LOUIS O. VAN DOREN.—The subject of this sketch is the son of the late Charles A. Van Doren and Anna Wood Smith, his wife, and was born in the City of New York on September 21, 1863. Upon his father's side he is descended from the Van Dorens who came from Holland in 1639 and settled on Long Island, where one of them, the Rev. William H. Van

Doren, was the first minister of the gospel on that island. The branch of the family from which our subject is descended early left Long Island and settled in the County of Freehold in the State of New Jersey. They were active patriots in the Revolution and were soldiers under Washington. Twelve Van Dorens were in Col. Van Cleef's regiment in the Revolutionary Army at the fierce and important battle of Monmouth. Upon his mother's side Mr. Van Doren is descended from a Quaker family who came over with William Penn and settled in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and by the same line is a descendant of one of the first Colonial governors of New Jersey. His father, the late Charles A. Van Doren, took up his residence in the Bronx as early as 1853. His father's brother, the late Dr. Matthew Dikeman Van Doren, married a daughter of Jordan L. Mott. At that time the Bronx was just beginning its growth. The great estate of Gouverneur Morris was almost intact, and most of the Bronx was divided into large holdings. Jordan L. Mott bought a large parcel of land from Gouverneur Morris running westerly of Third Avenue, then known as Boston Road, and seeing with prophetic vision the future growth of the Bronx, Mr. Mott laid down the foundations of his great iron business at the southern end of his purchase and dividing the balance up into lots was the first man to advertise lots for sale at low prices and by broadside advertisements. This was the beginning of Mott Haven and Mr. Mott interested his son-in-law, Dr. Van Doren, in the new community of Mott Haven and through him the late Charles A. Van Doren. Charles A. Van Doren, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a lawyer of learning and ability, a Master of Arts of the University of New York and an accomplished scholar and was for many years Mr. Jordan L. Mott's chief counsel. His residence at 145th Street and Third Avenue was a pretty country villa and from it 145th Street was originally named Villa Place. St. Paul's Dutch Reformed Church at 146th Street and Third Avenue was designed by the Rev. William T. Van Doren, another brother, and constructed upon his designs and with funds raised by him and he was its first pastor. There is a touch of romantic history attached to the old residence of Charles A. Van Doren. He was an Abolitionist and later and always a Republican, and during the war was assistant quartermaster general in charge of New York City with General, afterward President, Arthur; both being on the staff of Governor Morgan. Before the war there was a constant stream of escaping slaves fleeing from the South towards New England, Canada and freedom, and as their goings were secret it was in current phrase said that they made their journeys by the "Underground Road." There was nothing underground about their road, strictly speaking. They travelled by night and towards New England and naturally choose the Boston Road or highway to Boston as their way. These escaping slaves were passed from one sympathizer to another, being taken in at the dead of night and refreshed, and if necessary, held over until with the coming of another night, they could safely resume their journey. Charles A. Van Doren did not hesitate to give these escaping slaves the hospitality of his residence and the old house was one of the "stations," so called, of the legendary "Underground Road." At the height of the movement of the escaping slaves his residence often contained some of these fugitives and guarded them safely from discovery and pursuit. Mr. Louis O. Van Doren was brought up to the law. After early tuition at home he entered old Grammar School No. 60, then presided over by Jonathan D. Hyatt, and he graduated therefrom in 1878 and entered the College of the City of New York at the age of fifteen years. After a five years' course in that institution Mr. Van Doren was graduated therefrom with

the degree of Bachelor of Arts in the class of 1883, and taking up the study of the law was admitted to practice by the General Term of the Supreme Court, in the First Department, in the month of October, 1885. Ever since his admission to the bar, Mr. Van Doren has been engaged in the active practice of his profession and has achieved a standing therein among the well known trial lawyers and practitioners in court. Since 1886 he has been concerned in the formation of many large corporations. He was counsel and director of the Middlesex Valley Railroad Company; attorney for bondholders in the matter of the defaulted bonds of the City of Superior, Wisconsin; counsel for the Reno Oil Company of Reno, Pennsylvania, where he was successful, after a protracted litigation lasting three years, in restoring that property to its rightful owners; formed the corporation for which was constructed the new Marie Antoinette Hotel and has been for years counsel for the large land company which owns Edgemere, Long Island. In the leading case reported in 169 N. Y., page 367, Mr. Van Doren obtained in the Court of Appeals a decision of great importance to the general public in holding that owners of mortgages could not exact bonuses as a condition for extending them. Mr. Van Doren has always taken an active interest in the public affairs of the Bronx. He is a member of the North Side Republican Club and was for two years its president. He is also a member of the Union Republican Club. For ten years past he has been counsel for St. Ann's Church of Morrisania, one of its vestrymen, and of late years a warden of that church. He has also acted as counsel for St. Mary's Church of Mott Haven. Mr. Van Doren belongs to the Holland Society of New York, the Alumni Association in the College of the City of New York, the Edgemere Association of Queens County, and he is one of the charter members of the Bar Association of the Borough of the Bronx and is chairman of its Executive Committee, and he is a shareholder and member of the New York Law Institute. Louis O. Van Doren has been one of the earnest and consistent advocates of the creation of county government in the Borough of the Bronx. He was one of the authors of the bill for that purpose, introduced in the Legislatures of 1904 and 1905, and was chairman of the General Conference Committee of Delegates from all associations in the Bronx, which in 1904 advocated before the Legislature the passage of that bill. He married in 1894 Isabel Yancy Neufville, daughter of Benjamin K. Neufville, Esq., of Charleston, South Carolina, and has two children.

#### HON. J. C. JULIUS LANGBEIN.

##### FROM DRUMMER BOY TO JUDGE.

This gallant drummer boy hero of the Civil War is now and has been for the past fifteen years a resident of the Bronx. He was born in Germany on the 29th day of September, 1845. When he was two years old his parents came to this country and he was educated in the public schools of the city of New York. At the early age of 14 years, on the 4th day of May, 1861, he enlisted as a drummer in the famous fighting regiment known as the Ninth New York Volunteer Infantry (Hawkins Zouaves.) The official records in the Adjutant-General's office at Washington, D. C., show him to be the youngest drummer boy from the State of New York and the third youngest in the United States. He soon became so proficient on the drum and in attention to duty that he was often detailed to act as Drum Major. He believed in the old adage of "whatever is worth doing at all is worth doing well," which adage he has followed ever since. He served during the en-



ture term of service of that fighting regiment and was in every battle in which it was engaged, among which were the following, viz.: Big Bethel, capture of Forts Clark and Hatteras, Roanoke Island, Camden or South Mills, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg and the siege of Suffolk. For personal bravery at the battle of Camden or South Mills, N. C., fought April 19, 1862, he was mentioned in general orders and granted a furlough of thirty days to visit his parents. On this furlough he took with him the following handsome letter from his commanding officer which, with much pride, his aged mother highly prizes to this day:

Camp Reno, Roanoke Island, N. C., April 21, 1862.

Mrs. Langbein: Dear Madam—It is impossible to send your son home on a furlough without a word. I must say that as a boy he is good and as a soldier he is excellent. Beyond all things I must speak well of his bravery and attention to duties



HON. J. C. JULIUS LANGBEIN

on the field. During the last battle he was at his post during the heaviest of the fire and behaved like a gallant little fellow. You should be proud of such a son, for we all are.

With much respect, I am yours truly,

G. A. C. BARNETT,

1st Lieut. 6th N. Y. Vols., Comd'g Co. B.

At the battle of Antietam fought September 17, 1862, the little drummer boy had a horse shot under him while crossing the famous stone bridge, now known as "Burnside's Bridge;" at the battle of Fredericksburg, fought December 13, 1862, his drum was riddled with bullets and at the siege of Suffolk, in April, 1862, the tassel of his fez was shot off by a Confederate sharpshooter. Being the youngest and smallest of the drum corps and feminine in appearance, with a girlish face and figure, he was known by all his comrades as "Jennie," a nickname that

was given to him by one of the men, who said the lad looked like a sweetheart of his by that name in the North, and this name he was known by and called during the entire term of service of the regiment. At the battle of Camden or South Mills already mentioned, "Jennie" performed an act of heroism and bravery for which in later years he received a "medal of honor" from the Congress of the United States. This was a hotly contested engagement in which the regiment charged upon the enemy's works as it had done at Roanoke Island, on the 8th of February, of the same year, and did afterwards at the battle of Antietam, losing in that charge 65 per cent. of its command. In the charge at Camden or South Mills, Adjutant Thomas L. Bartholomew, of "Jennie's" company, and who had promised his mother to keep special watch over the boy, and between whom and the little drummer boy the closest comradeship existed, was struck down in the charge by an exploding shell, which dazed him, and wandering aimlessly about he was making for the Confederate line; at this moment "Jennie," forgetful of his own danger, showed the stuff of which he was made; he rushed upon the field and amid the smoke and din of the battle, the screaming shot and shell and the whistle of the bullets, caught his officer as he was falling in his delirium, and managed to partly carry and partly lead him to one of the Union rifle pits in the rear where he gently laid him down, revived him by a drink of water from his canteen and rushed away to find the regimental surgeon, with whom he soon arrived. Lieut. Bartholomew, who is still alive and who often visits "Jennie" from his Connecticut home, in speaking of the incident says: "I felt the doctor pushing his fingers into my wound; he felt in and around it, and then I heard him tell 'Jennie' it was no use, that I was nearly dead, that it would not be worth while to move me, and to leave me where I was as all hope was gone." But the brave little drummer boy would not desert his friend and comrade; he was not strong enough to carry the lieutenant and so he got Charley Wiley, the big-strapping drum major, and together they carried the unconscious officer to a house near by used as a Union hospital; says Bartholomew, "I have never asked 'Jennie' how he managed the matter, but this I know that he, in the providence of God, saved my life, and I have always been ready and anxious to acknowledge my remembrance and gratitude of this noble and heroic act of his." Upon his return from the army in May, 1863, he entered "Bisbee's Collegiate and Military Academy" at Poughkeepsie, New York, and after being graduated, studied law and was admitted to the bar in May, 1868. His brother, ex-Senator George F. Langbein, and he formed a partnership under the firm name of "Langbein Brothers," which soon became one of the leading law firms in the city of New York. The brothers wrote a work in 1872 known as "Langbein's District Court Practice," and so well and favorably has this work been received by both bench and bar, that a second, third, fourth and fifth edition became necessary and the book has ever since been and is now the standard of law and practice in the Municipal Court in the city of New York. "Jennie" is also the author of "The American Flag, Its Origin and History;" "The Colors of the Ninth New York Volunteers (Hawkins Zouaves)" and also a contributor to several law and military magazines. When the survivors of the old regiment organized into a militia regiment, "Jennie" enlisted as a private and was honorably discharged as captain after serving seven years. He is also prominent in the Grand Army of the Republic; has been commander of several posts, delegate to Department and National Encamp-

ments and Adjutant General of the department of New York. Some of the toasts that he has responded to at the annual reunions of the regiment are as follows: "Our Empire State; celebrated for its extensive dimensions, its enormous wealth and the number of his people. It furnished more men to the army than any other State but one, and the pluckiest drummer boy;" "Our Sheep-skin Beaters; the devils who would not let us sleep in the morning, but always called us too late for breakfast." The Penn Yan Yates County Advertiser, in 1870, in speaking of the encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic of the State of New York said: "At these reunions Judge Langbein is either called upon for a speech or to beat the drum, and as an instance of his proficiency in the latter, he responded to the following toast: 'The drum; a noisy meaningless instrument in the hands of the novice, but full of stirring, intelligent accents in the hands of the artists.' The Judge took a drum from one of the bands, and gave several of the principal army calls, commencing with the sick call and ending with the long roll; all of which were finely and faithfully rendered." In 1877, the people of the old 22d Assembly District sent the little drummer boy to the Legislature, where he made a brilliant record and was noted for his fearlessness and the independence of his actions. Speaker Sloan said of him that he had the confidence of the members so much that it must be a very bad bill that Assemblyman Langbein could not get through the House. In 1879 he was returned by a larger majority, and made the same fearless and independent record, particularly championing the interests of the police, firemen and school teachers. But the people wanted to honor "Jennie" still further and place him on the bench as a Judge, to which position he is eminently fitted, and so in the fall of 1879 he was elected Justice of the Seventh Judicial District Court. His judicial record gave universal satisfaction and he was often mentioned in flattering terms by judges and members of the bar for his ability, fearlessness and judicial uprightness. He served as a School Trustee of the Twenty-third Ward (Bronx Borough) and is at present a member of the school board of the Twenty-fifth School District (Bronx Borough) and secretary of the board. He is also a member of the General Committee of Tammany Hall of the Thirty-fifth Assembly District, a member of the Jefferson Club of that district, a member of "E. A. Kimball" Post, No. 100, Department of New York, Grand Army of the Republic, in which he has held various offices of honor and trust, and is a Master Mason of Hope Lodge, No. 244, F. and A. M. He was one of the organizers of the North Side Board of Trade in 1894 and is a member of the Bar Association of the Borough of the Bronx. About three years ago he joined the "Medal of Honor" Legion of the United States of America, and at the first encampment of that order at which he attended was elected Junior Vice-Commander thereof; the following year Senior Vice-Commander and now by the death of General Estes has become its Commander. Ex-Judge Langbein is of low stature and finely and compactly built, has a very striking personality and is quick, active and energetic in his movements; he has a large head and a fine expansive brow with a mental development of unusual strength. Had nature in distributing her gifts made him a little taller, few men would have excelled him in personal appearance. His complexion is light, with blue eyes that are remarkable for their fullness and brilliancy; his features are finely cut and he has a mouth and chin that denote much quiet energy, determination and vigor of character. Few men have held so many positions of honor and trust more faithfully or

intelligently, but whether as Soldier, Legislator or Judge, "Jennie's" head has always remained as level as it was, when, as a drummer boy during the dark days of the rebellion, he faced the deadly hail of shot and shell without a tremor or without fear. At the breaking out of the war between the United States and Spain, the gallant Judge at once offered his services in the following terse and patriotic letter:

City of New York, March 26th, 1898.

C. Whitney Tillinghast, Esq.,

Adjutant-General, State of New York,

Dear Sir—In the event of war being declared between the United States and Spain, I hereby offer my services. The following is a brief account of my military record: Enlisted May 4th, 1861, in the Ninth New York Volunteers (Hawkins Zouaves), and was honorably discharged May 4, 1863, by reason of "expiration of term of service." Served seven years in the First Infantry, N. G. S. N. Y., and was honorably mustered out as captain. Am a member of the Grand Army of the Republic in good standing. The Congress of the United States awarded to me a "Medal of Honor," for most distinguished gallantry in voluntarily, under a heavy fire, going to the aid of a wounded officer at the battle of Camden or South Mills, North Carolina, April 19, 1862." The motto of the gallant regiment in which I had the honor to serve during the rebellion was "Toujours Pret," ("Always ready.") To that motto, I am again ready to respond in defense of the Union and the flag.

I have the honor to be

Respectfully yours,

J. C. JULIUS LANGBEIN,

No. 5 Beekman Street, or 1424 Washington Avenue, Borough of the Bronx, New York City."

The following is the Adjutant-General's reply to the above letter:

"General Headquarters, State of New York,

"Adjutant-General's Office,

Albany, March 28, 1898

Mr. J. C. Julius Langbein,

Temple Court, 59 Beekman Street, New York City.

"Sir—I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication of March 26th, offering your services in the event of war with Spain, and I am advised by the Adjutant-General to inform you that the same has been placed on file for consideration, should a call for volunteers be made.

Respectfully,

FRED. PHISTERER,

Assistant Adjutant-General."

As no "Veterans" of the Civil War were called upon, Judge Langbein's services were not required, and so he has remained faithful to his practice at which he plods as energetically and faithfully as when he was first admitted to the bar. At the encampment of the "Medal of Honor" Legion, held at Asbury Park, N. J., September 20th, 1905, he was unanimously elected Commander.

ROBERT H. BERGMAN.—The subject of this sketch has spent all his life on the North Side. Mr. Bergman was born May 28, 1871, at Morrisania, and at an early age entered the public school from which he graduated with honors at the age of 14. When 14 years old he began the study of law; subsequently he entered the law school of the University of the City of New York, from which he graduated with enviable honors in 1892, with the degree of LL. B. In 1893 he was admitted to



the bar by the Appellate Division of the Supreme Court for the First Department and a year later began the active practice of law on his own account. His ability, legal skill and sound judgment have gained for him a large practice among prominent real estate owners and financial institutions. For six years he has been counsel for the New York & Suburban Co-operative Building & Loan Association, and numbers among his clients many of the leading real estate operators of the borough. His familiarity with the growth of the borough and the passing of titles to real property, together with his experience in the examination of abstracts and other questions affecting titles have made his professional services especially valuable in such cases. In addition to real estate law Mr. Bergman conducts a general practice in all departments of commercial law, in which he has

Thomas Jerrolds (later changed to Gerald), a Scotch Covenanter, who settled in Vermont. Educated at Halsey Collegiate School and New York (LL.B. and Prizeman) and University Law Schools (LL.M.). Admitted to the bar March 1, 1897. Married April 7, 1900, Mary Campbell Knox, daughter of J. Armoyn Knox, founder of "Texas Siftings." Was the associate editor of the University "Law Review," and is editor of "The American Lawyer" and law editor of "The American Banker," and of "The Business Man's Magazine and the Bookkeeper." Is a professor in Fordham University School of Law, author of "Banking Forms," and an edition of the Negotiable Instruments Act, the Law of Associations, of Citizenship and of Domicile, these last three appearing in the Cyclopaedia of Law and Procedure ("Cyc."); as well as of numerous magazine articles. Was joint author with Charles F. Bostwick, of "Minute Book of New York Corporations" (two editions). Is member of the Association of the Bar of the Borough of the Bronx, Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association and other public bodies.

HON. HAL BELL, who resides at Morris Heights, Bronx, was born at Shelbyville, Kentucky, where his family were sojourning. His father, the Rev. Samuel B. Bell, D.D., was a native of Orange Co., this State, and his mother, Sophia Brown Walworth, a native of Cleveland, Ohio. The family went to California, where Mr. Bell's father became a power in developing religious and educational influences in that state. Later they returned to New York. He is related to Chancellor Walworth and to William Bradford, the first Governor of Plymouth Colony, who came over in the Mayflower. His relations took prominent part in the Revolutionary War and in the Civil War. Mr. Bell attended the public schools of this city; graduated from Hamilton College and from the Law School of Columbia University, and ever since has practiced law and lived in New York City. In 1897 he was Assistant District Attorney when Hon. Wm. M. K. Olcott administered the office under appointment of Gov. Black upon the death of the then District Attorney, Col. Fellows, in which position Mr. Bell made a marked impression for his ability as a public prosecutor and his fairness and justice. In 1900 he was elected to the Assembly from the 20th Assembly District, by the largest majority vote ever given up to that time in that district. During the winter of 1901 he served on the most important Assembly Committees, such as the Judiciary, Commerce and Navigation and Federal Relations. His work in the Assembly was notable and he was recognized as one of the leaders of that body. His constituency desired him to continue as Assemblyman, but he declined a re-election on account of professional engagements; a Civil Service Commissioner in 1904 and at present one of the State Inheritance Transfer Tax Appraisers. He is an ardent Republican, but always takes a fair view of public questions. A member of the Republican Club of the City of New York, of the Society of Medical Jurisprudence, the North Side Board of Trade, the Psi Upsilon Fraternity, the Bronx Bar Association, etc. Mr. Bell has won an enviable position as a lawyer and advocate; and is widely known as an orator both on the lecture platform and in political campaigns. He delivered the oration on June 8, 1901, at Mt. Hope Cemetery, at the laying of the corner-stone of the 71st Regiment Monument to the soldiers of that regiment lost in the Cuban War, which is regarded as a masterpiece of patriotic eloquence; and has written a lecture on Lincoln which is declared by competent judges to be the best estimate of Lincoln's wonderful career and character that has yet been produced. Many of his political addresses have been printed and broadly distributed. He has been guilty of some poetic effusions for which his friends have forgiven him. One, for ex-



ROBERT H. BERGMAN

also been very successful. He has a suite of offices in his modern five-story building, 3221 Third Avenue, New York City. Mr. Bergman has taken an active interest in the work of the Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association to which he belongs, and has always materially assisted in promoting its aims and purposes and guiding its plans of operation. He is also a member of Melrose Turn Verein. In fraternal and social organizations Mr. Bergman has also taken a lively interest and sometimes a prominent part. He is a member of Guiding Star Lodge No. 713, F. and A. M., and Sylvan Chapter, Royal Arch Masons and Mystic Shrine. In the Royal Arcanum he is a member of Suburban Council No. 1354, belongs to the Society of Medical Jurisprudence of the City of New York and is a member and one of the organizers of the Bronx Borough Bar Association.

HEMAN GERALD CHAPIN, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., November 27, 1875, family of Puritan stock, tracing its descent on the one side from Deacon Samuel Chapin, who in 1630 left Wales for the Massachusetts Colony and on the other from



H. GERALD CHAPIN



ample, "Our Country's Flag," has been set to music—a patriotic song of highest merit and enthusiastically received by the people wherever heard. The latest, entitled "Saviour Divine," is now being musically arranged in the expectation that it will prove a great religious song. It is a secret among his acquaintances that he is writing a novel soon to be published, which it is believed, will be singularly interesting and successful.

HON. PETER J. EVERETT is conspicuous in Bronx Democratic councils. He is an active man politically, belongs to a number of the party organizations, and has been honored by his fellow citizens of the Thirty-fifth District with a seat in the State Assembly. He is an attorney by profession, with offices at No. 4 Warren Street, downtown, and has been a resident of the borough over ten years. He was born June 29, 1873, in this city. Having taken the public school course and graduated, he chose the law for his profession, and entering the Columbia College Law School, was graduated in 1891 at the early age of 18. He began practice on reaching his majority, and soon achieved success. He belongs to the Jefferson Club, the



HON. PETER J. EVERETT

Schnorers, the Eagles and other organizations; is popular and capable, with a record, both in public and private life, that commends him as one of the most promising young men of the district. He is, in short, one of those of whom we are more than likely "to hear from hereafter." Mr. Everett married, in October, 1897, Miss Katherine Martin. They have, however, no children.

CHARLES AUGUST FURTHMAN, LL.B., son of Charles August and Meta (Cooper) Furthman, of English and German descent, was born in New York on January 16, 1872. His father died in August, 1883, and thereafter he was thrown upon his own resources. He attended the public schools until January, 1888, when he entered the law office of Harry Overing-

ton of New York, as an office boy. He remained in that office until January, 1900, working his way up to the place of Managing Clerk. Meantime he attended the Harlem evening high school in 1888-91, and in the latter year was graduated from it, having taken during his course prizes in mathematics and the first prize in Latin. He then entered the New York evening high school, took prizes in Latin and first honorable mention in political economy and in debating, and was graduated with honors in 1894. In the fall of 1894 he entered the Law School of New York University. In his Junior year he won honorable



C. A. FURTHMAN

mention for the Elliott F. Shepard Scholarship. He received honorable mention in his Senior examination, and was graduated with honors, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws, in June, 1896. In February, 1897, he was admitted to the Bar by the Appellate Division of the Supreme Court. Since January 2, 1900, he has been engaged in practice on his own account, with offices in the Smith Building. He was married in October, 1903, to Anna Belle Willis, daughter of Mr. Isaac T. Willis. His home is at No. 680 East 134th Street, Borough of the Bronx, New York City.

CHARLES PRESTON HALLOCK, attorney for the Bronx Borough Bank, is one of the leading lawyers of this part of the country. He is a member of the New York Bar Association and is vice-president of the Bronx Borough Bar Association, and has an extensive general practice. He was born on a farm in the town of Riverhead, Suffolk County, N. Y., May 4, 1868, and is the son of Charles W. and Phoebe J. Hallock. His preliminary education was obtained at the district school and at Riverhead Union School, and in the Northville and Franklinville Academies. Later he graduated from Williams College with the degree of A.B., and from the Law School of the University of New York; from the latter in 1893 as LL.B. and the valedictorian of his class. That same year he came here to live. He has forged rapidly to the front and has achieved social, professional and political prominence. He is a member of the Fordham Club and a director of the Throggs Neck Country Club, and Phi Delta Phi. He has been a member of the Republican County Committee for several years. He is clerk and deacon also of Trinity Congregational Church. He married September 3, 1895, Miss



HON. HAL BELL



MICHAEL J. SULLIVAN



CHARLES PRESTON HALLOCK



HENRY A. GUMBLETON



Jennie A. Young, a daughter of J. Halsey Young, and a sister of J. Addison Young, present District Attorney of Westchester County. They have five children living, two girls and three boys.

DAVE HENNEN MORRIS, born in New Orleans in 1872, is a son of John A. Morris of Westchester, New York, famous as a sugar planter, horseman and capitalist. The Morrises are of old English ancestry, with a Revolutionary strain. An English preacher, the Rev. John Morris, was chaplain to the Duke of Bedford in the middle of the eighteenth century, and held the livings of Milton, Bryant and Woburn in Hertford and Bedfordshire. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Justice Hennen of Louisiana, and a brother of Dave Hennen, author of "Hennen's Digest," after whom Dave Hennen Morris was named. Mr. Morris' early education was obtained in France and Germany, and under private tutors in America. He entered Harvard in 1890, but, owing to illness, was obliged to suspend his studies and spend a year in travel, and later, still not being well enough to continue at Harvard, he took instead a special course in the New York Homeopathic Medical College and became one of the surgical assistants at Hellmuth House. Some time later he was chosen president of the New York Medical College and Hospital for Women, a department of New York University; and in 1892 he found himself well enough to return to Harvard. He was a member while there of the "Dickey," Alpha Delta Phi, "Pudding," and other clubs and received a "Delta" prize in his sophomore year, for general excellence. He was married, as a junior, to Alice Vanderbilt Shepard, daughter of Col. Elliott F. Shepard, of the New York "Mail and Express." He kept house in Cambridge during his senior year and graduated magna cum laude in 1896. Subsequently he was admitted to the bar as a graduate of the New York Law School, and has been practicing ever since. He has taken an active interest in politics at the family home in Westchester. He was nominated for Senator there in the last Bryan year, but was defeated. He is a partner with his brother in the well known racing firm of A. H. & D. H. Morris, which has inherited the celebrated Morris "all scarlet" colors, first made famous by the great Barbarity mares, "Remorseless," "Ruthless," "Relentless" and "Regardless," three generations ago by their grandfather, Francis Morris. He is the manager also of the Morris Park Race Track property, instituted by his father for the New York Jockey Club, the fashionable track for many years, but now about to be abandoned for real estate improvement. He manages also the Morris Building, and is interested in the family holdings in New Orleans, consisting of the St. Charles Hotel, the "Cora," "Morris," "Hennen" and other office buildings. He owns with his brother the Morris Ranch in Texas, devoted to cotton, cattle, thoroughbred horses and angoras, which, with its cotton press and gin, flouring mills, school, preparatory to the university, church service, liquor prohibition and other features, may well be described as a model community. A musical virtuoso, he was concert master of the Pjerian Sodality at Harvard; professional musicians, with whom he plays, come to his house once a week. He is a yachtsman, was part owner of the "Cora," maintains a Louisiana hunting preserve, "Mt. Hennen," has bred and raced horses that have won such stakes as the "Belmont," "Realization," "Metropolitan" and "Withers," was a pioneer automobilist, one of the first members in fact of the Automobile Club and now is president, and a participant in the sport when the machines were crude indeed. He has been acting chairman of the race committee and one of the governors of the club for years. He belongs also to the Metropolitan Club, the University, the Racquet and other New York social organizations, and has been "Rex" or king of the

world renowned New Orleans Mardi Gras Carnival. He is the father of four children, three boys and a girl, and lives in modest style at 269 West Seventy-second Street, New York, or at his summer home at Bar Harbor.

GUSTAVE FREY, a member of the bar, and a practicing attorney for the past four years in the Bronx, was born in New York City July 24, 1879. After graduating at Grammar School No. 25, on East Fifth Street, of New York City, he entered the



GUSTAVE FREY

old Gunther School of Social Economics, and received the equivalent there of a high school graduation. Choosing the law as a profession, he entered the New York University and in 1900 graduated therefrom, receiving the degree of L. C. B. In politics Mr. Frey has been classified as a Republican. Although not taking any active part in political affairs, he has never failed to individually support a Republican administration. He has never taken unto himself a life partner, but is absolutely wedded to his own profession, in which he has gradually and by close application to his duties, enrolled on his books a large and influential clientage, especially amongst the German residents of this borough.

HENRY A. GUMBLETON.—This gentleman, a prominent figure in the Democratic ranks for more than twenty years, and an official during part of that time, a member, too, of many organizations of the borough, hardly needs an introduction. He was born September 14, 1846, in New York City, and was educated in the public schools and Free Academy, and in the College of the City of New York. He graduated from Columbia College Law School in 1879, and has been a resident of the borough for twenty years. He was County Clerk from 1876 to 1879 and Chairman of the Board of Assessors in 1883 and 1884. At present he is secretary to Louis F. Haffen, President of the borough, a position next the chief, considering the growth and development now going on, of no small importance. He belongs to the Democratic Club and the Tammany Society, the far famed Schnorers, the Columbian Order and other organizations.

FREDERICK WILLIAM HOTTENROTH, an able and well known young lawyer, with a well established practice, was born in New York City on September 10, 1879, and has resided



D. HENNEN MORRIS



in the Bronx since his early youth. After graduating from the public schools and the College of the City of New York, he attended the New York Law School. Upon admission to the bar, he became affiliated with his brother, Hon. Adolph C. Hottenroth, a junior member of the firm of A. C. & F. W. Hottenroth, for the general practice of law. They have been especially successful in corporation, municipal and real estate law, and proceedings for the taking of property for public use. Politically a Democrat, his interest in the cause has been evidenced by well received speeches in favor of the party and its candidates. Professional, political and social interest are manifested in his club life, he being a member of the Jefferson, Schnorer, West Morrisania and Bronx Automobile Clubs, the Bar Association of the Bronx, the North Side Board of Trade and the Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association, in both of which latter he is a member of the Executive Committee. As secretary of the Henry F. A. Wolf Company and of the Sandrock Realty Company he is brought closely in touch with real estate interests. He has occupied successively the positions of secretary and treasurer of the United States Title Guaranty and Indemnity Company. His marriage on April 15, 1903, to Marguerite Liebertz, was one of the brilliant social affairs of the Bronx. They have two daughters, Helene Kathryn and Constance Marion.

J. WILSON BRYANT, one of the most successful members of the Bar of Bronx Borough, was born at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., August 4, 1871. The name of Bryant is well known and highly esteemed throughout the borough. In 1874 the father of this biographical sketch settled in Mott Haven and engaged in the manufacture of carriages, meeting with success from the start. J. Wilson Bryant came with his father to the Bronx at the early age of three years and received his early education at the public schools, after which he entered the new grammar school No. 85, and by close application soon became leader of his class and was graduated in 1889. In the same year he entered the Law School of Columbia College, and took up the study of the law under Professor Dwight, graduating therefrom in 1892 with the degree of LL.B. He was popular with his associates in college and became historian of his class. After leaving Columbia he was employed in the office of ex-Judge James R. Angel, and in 1892, after a thorough examination, he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court, Department of New York City, at the age of twenty-one years. He then became a member of the firm of Angel & Bryant, which continued until Judge Angel's death in October, 1899, since which time Mr. Bryant has been constantly engaged in the practice of his profession. Mr. Bryant has been counsel in several extraordinary cases of litigation, the most important of which was the celebrated Kittell bankruptcy case before the United States Supreme Court; the Wilson Trusts, Otto Guardianship cases and Donohue Litigation before the Court of Appeals, in all of which he earned an enviable reputation for legal ability, energy and tact. Mr. Bryant is a Past Master of Lily Lodge, No. 342, F. and A. M.; Past Chancellor of Adelpic Lodge, K. of P.; representative to the Grand Lodge, and at present Deputy Grand Chancellor of the State of New York. He is also a member of the Webster Literary Society; the Taxpayers' Alliance, being one of its charter members; the Craftsmen's Club of New York; Keystone of Pennsylvania, and Bedford of Delaware. Mr. Bryant has his offices in the Bryant Building, located at the junction of Third and Morris Avenues and 139th Street.

ARTHUR HOWARD WADICK --Mr. Wadick is a successful attorney and counselor at law, and a resident of the Bronx since May, 1881. He is a son of Richard and Mary Ann Wadick, both deceased. He was born in Jersey City, New Jersey, December 19, 1874. He received his education in the Public School of Williamsbridge and the New York University Law School, graduating from the latter school in the class of 1898 with the degree of LL.B. and was admitted to the bar the same year. In politics he is a Republican, but has never sought office; in religion he is of the Catholic faith, and is a member of the Brownson Catholic Club. He married, June 23, 1903, Miss Mary Fitz-Simons Molloy.

HARRY OVERINGTON, one of the lawyers of the Bronx, was born in the borough in 1858. His education was begun in the public schools of that district and finished in the higher branches at New York University, from which he graduated in 1879. Upon leaving college he entered the law office of Stanley Brown Clarke, 16 Wall Street. There he remained until he established himself in the profession in the Bronx. His offices are in the Haffen Building, Willis and Third Avenues and 148th Street. He makes a specialty of real estate law and has a large and profitable practice. At one time he was the Bronx manager of the Lawyers' Title Insurance Company, but retired from that position in 1904. Politically he is classed as an Independent Republican. Mr. Overington is the sixth of a family of seven children. He married Mary McGuffog, of New York, in 1886. By her he had two children, Jessie and Helen. She died in 1889, and his mother two years later. In 1900 he married Miss Maude A. Miller. By this second union he has one child, born in 1902, and named for her mother. His father, Thomas Overington, who lives with him, though well advanced in years, at 81 is still hale and hearty. He is a well known building contractor, to whom is to be credited the construction of many important structures in New York and vicinity; warehouses, office buildings, fine residences, schools, churches, armories, etc., among them. Half a dozen or more of the churches in Harlem were built by him, and one in the Bronx, Bethany Church at 137th Street and Willis Avenue.

CHARLES LEWIS ULLMAN, attorney at law and real estate operator and broker, of 502 Willis Avenue, with offices also on lower Broadway, for the past eight years has been a resident of Bronxwood Park, Williamsbridge. He has been established in the Bronx since the fall of 1892. He is a native of New Haven, Conn., born there April 15, 1854. He received his education there in the Eaton Public School, and in Dr. Thomas' Private School, later taking up the higher branches in Felsenthal's Scientific Academy, Westville, Conn. He is a graduate of Yale Law School in the class of 1878, and has been an active practitioner since then as a member of the Connecticut and New York bars. He was councilman and assistant district attorney and for many years a trial justice of the peace in New Haven. While not an active politician here, he has leanings toward the Social Democracy. In the last presidential election he voted for Tom Watson, the People's Party candidate. Mr. Ullman is a member of a number of organizations, fraternal and social; chiefly the following among them: K. O. J. and Harmonie clubs of New Haven, the Thirteen Club of New York, the I. O. B. B., Odd Fellows, Masons and Red Men. In religious faith he is an Israelite.

MAURICE J. McCARTHY, Ph. D., was born at Dungarvan, County Waterford, Ireland, and came to this country when about



ARTHUR H. WADICK



A. O. SALTER



FREDERICK WILLIAM HOTTENROTH



J. WILSON BRYANT





PATRICK HENRY CLUNE





twelve years of age. His father, Charles McCarthy, was the well-known dry goods merchant of that town. Through his mother, Mary J. Collender, he is a cousin of the famous billiard and pool table manufacturer, Hugh Collender, of the Brunswick-Balke-Collender Co. He was educated at La Salle Academy and afterwards attended the College of St. Francis Xavier, where he graduated in '99, receiving the degree of A. B. He took the post-graduate course and received his A. M. the following year. After his graduation from college he began his career by teaching in our public schools, being appointed to P. S. 61, at 169th Street and Third Avenue. Whilst he was teaching he took a graduate course at Fordham University and received the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. During his four years as a teacher in the public schools, he found sufficient time to take the evening course at the New York Law School, from which he graduated in 1902, and in the same year was admitted to the bar. Seeing that a brighter future was in store, he resigned his position as teacher and began the practice of law. During his college career he took a keen and active interest in athletics. He played fullback on the college eleven for three years and also played on the baseball team. In track athletics he won the third prize for points in the all-around championship of the college. Besides taking an active part in college athletics, he devoted his energies and efforts for furthering the interest of sport in the Bronx. During the years '96 and '99 he played fullback on the crack eleven, the Dreadnaughts, and was unanimously elected captain the latter three years, during which time the Dreadnaughts, under his management, achieved the singular distinction of being the strongest team in New York, and achieved remarkable victories throughout Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Connecticut. He also managed the baseball team for two years. After his graduation from college his love for athletics was so strong that he did not abandon the sport, but put into practice what he learned during his younger career and assumed the responsibility of Director of Track Athletics at Fordham, through Rev. Father Boyle, S. J. The "Fordham Monthly," in its history of athletics, relates that Mr. McCarthy took a very lively interest in the progress of the candidates and under his coaching and encouragement, succeeded in developing the latent talent of athletics in Fordham, and after devoting himself to the work of coach for five years, he succeeded in bringing this branch of athletics in the college to its present high standard of proficiency. The Track Association took the responsibility of holding an open set of games, an enterprise never before attempted in the history of the college, the very object for which Mr. McCarthy during the previous years was devoting his energies and efforts to accomplish. Accordingly, on April 16, 1904, Fordham ran off one of the most attractive games of the season. During his term as director there was hardly a meet held that the Fordham members did not carry off a prize. He also coached the St. Peter's of Brooklyn in football, and, as the Brooklyn "Eagle" describes, won the respect and admiration of those under his charge. Turning from athletics, he is much interested in local affairs, and perceiving that the growing vicinity of Tremont was badly in need of a local club, he organized the Star Democratic Club, which organization elected him as their president. He is a member of the Catholic Club, Fordham Club, Xavier Alumni, Fordham Alumni, Knights of Columbus, Irish American Athletic and the Shrewsbury Ice Boat and Yacht Clubs.

JOHN JOSEPH HYNES, Attorney and Counselor at Law, has been a resident of the Bronx for twenty-two of his thirty-four years. He has his residence in Fordham and his offices

at 181 Broadway, down town, and at Third Avenue and 148th Street, Bronx. He is a graduate of the City College and of the University of the City of New York, holding the degree of LL. B. and LL. M. He is a Democrat, but has never held public office. He belongs to the Schnorer Club, the High Bridge Democratic Club, the Fordham Club, the Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association, the High Bridge Improvement Association, the "Friends of Erin" of the Bronx, the Knights of Columbus, the Bronx Bar Association, the Delta Phi and the Fraternity Club. He married, April 23, 1903, Miss Minnie Clarkson. They have no children.

T. EMORY CLOCHE, attorney, of 2022 Boston Road, is the son and partner of G. DeWitt Clocke, a lawyer who has been practicing in New York since 1864. Mr. Clocke himself was raised in the Bronx and was an attendant in his youthful days of Public School No. 63. He was admitted to City College in 1889 when he was 14, and attended Dwight School during 1889 and 1890. He graduated from the New York Uni-



T. EMORY CLOCHE

versity Law School with the degree of LL. B. in 1896 and was admitted to the bar the following year. He is a notary and a charter member of the Bar Association of the Borough of the Bronx and in politics an Independent. He was married, August 19, 1896, to Miss Sadie A. Borland and resides at 1199 Boston Road. He has a growing practice and the most promising prospects of success.

EVERETT L. BARNARD, lawyer, of 247 Broadway, was until recently a resident of the Bronx, and still retains his business interests here. He was born in Calais, Me., thirty years ago, and is a graduate of Yale University and Columbia Law School. He has been a New Yorker seventeen years. He is a Republican, a member of the Yale Club, the Elihu Club and of one or more of the college fraternities, of the North Side Board of Trade, the Bar Association of New York and the Bar Association of the Bronx, and is a man of family. He married in 1901 Thevina Townsend. They have two children, Lucy and Louise.

ANDREW D. PARKER, a lawyer, born in New York December 4, 1859, and a resident of the Bronx about all his



MAURICE J. MC CARTHY



life, is treasurer of the new Port Morris wholesale produce market elsewhere mentioned. Mr. Parker is a graduate of the schools of New York and has the sheepskin of Columbia Law School. He is a Democrat and has held a number of positions, among them the following: Private secretary to the Collector of the Port of New York; chairman of the Federal Board of Civil Service, Police Commissioner of New York and assistant district attorney.

ANTHONY JEROME GRIFFIN, born in New York City April 1, 1866, was educated in the public schools, College of the City of New York, Cooper Union and the University of the City of New York, from which institution he received the degree of LL. B. Studied law in the office of General D. E. Sickles and was admitted to the bar in 1892. He began his career as a civil engineer and surveyor and has always manifested considerable aptitude in mechanics; has invented several devices in transportation, the latest being in connection with safety devices for submarine vessels, one of which has so far been adopted by the United States Government. He has resided in the Bronx since 1895. His law practice has been largely in the civil branches, although he has figured conspicuously in some important criminal proceedings. His experience in the army naturally directed his energies to military law, in which he is regarded as somewhat of an expert, and has acted as counsel in many noted military trials. In addition to this he has a large and remunerative general practice; is known among the judiciary and the members of his profession as a careful, painstaking and successful advocate. In 1888 he joined the Twelfth Regiment and in 1891 he was elected second lieutenant. In 1895 he was elected first lieutenant in the Sixty-ninth Regiment. In 1898 he raised Company F. of the Sixty-ninth Regiment and was commissioned captain of the company on May 2, 1898; went to the front and served with the regiment during the Spanish-American war. Captain Griffin has been considerable of a bibliophile and accumulated a library of over three thousand volumes, consisting of many rare and valuable works which were practically entirely destroyed in the conflagration which devastated an entire block on Cauldwell Avenue on the morning of the blizzard of January 26, 1905. In politics Mr. Griffin is a Democrat. He is a member of the Bar Association, the Brownson Catholic Club, Cooper Union Alumni, New York University Alumni, Knights of Columbus, Royal Arcanum, Modern Woodmen of America, Old Guard Camp of United Spanish War Veterans. On October 23, 1895, Mr. Griffin married Miss Kathreine L. Byrne. They attend St. Peter and St. Paul's Church of St. Ann's Avenue and reside at 891 Cauldwell Avenue. Mr. Griffin's law offices are at 140 Nassau Street

JOHN FRANCIS O'RYAN was born in New York City August 21st, 1875, the son of Francis O'Ryan, an instructor of Latin and Greek. His mother's maiden name was Anna Barry. Mr. O'Ryan has been a resident of the Bronx from the time he was a small boy. He was graduated from old Public School No. 61 in the class of 1890, receiving the Folz medal for general proficiency in studies, and was valedictorian of his class at graduation. He subsequently spent three years at the College of the City of New York and thereafter studied law at the University Law School. While at college Mr. O'Ryan was prominent in athletics and won a number of prizes in athletic contests. He was admitted to the Bar in 1897. Mr. O'Ryan was an attorney for some years in the Law Department of the Western Union Telegraph Company and had charge in that office of important legal matters affecting the interests of that company and allied corporations. He left the Law Department

of the Western Union Company in 1899 to form with J. Arthur Corbin, the assistant to the general attorney of the company, the law firm of Corbin & O'Ryan. The firm has a large general practice with offices in the St. Paul Building in Manhattan. In politics Mr. O'Ryan is a Democrat and has taken an active part in the campaigns. He has never held public office except that for a short time he served as private secretary to the late James McCartney while Commissioner of Street Cleaning. Mr. O'Ryan is a member of the Bar Association of the Bronx, the Delta Upsilon Club of New York, the Schmorer Club, the Military Service Institute of the United States, the Knights of Columbus and other organizations. He served in the Seventh Regiment for four years and was thereupon commissioned as second lieutenant in the Second Battery of Artillery, National Guard of this State. He is now first lieutenant of the battery which is quartered in the Bronx. He has written some extensive treatises on military subjects which have appeared in the Journal of the Military Service of the United States. He has also written a legal digest of telegraph cases. He is an expert horseman and pistol shot. In 1902 Mr. O'Ryan married Jeannette Holmes, the daughter of Dr. John F. Holmes of the Bronx. Mr. and Mrs. O'Ryan have two children.

RANDALL COMFORT was born in this district when it was the old Town of Morrisania. In 1892 he graduated with honors from Columbia College. After making a tour of the



RANDALL COMFORT

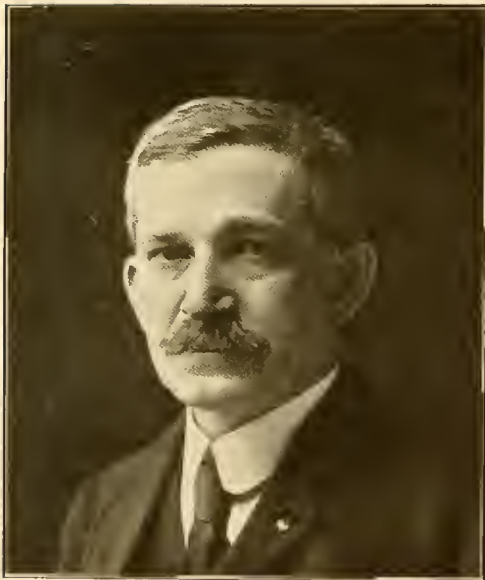
greater part of Europe, he entered the New York Law School, three years subsequently receiving his diploma as attorney and counselor and becoming a member of the New York Bar. In addition to his professional duties, he has given much of his time to literature, making a specialty of examining and photographing historical subjects. Finding the upper part of Man-



WILLIAM J. MILLARD



HARRY OVERINGTON



CHARLES LEWIS ULLMAN



J. J. HYNES



hattan Island fruitful in relics of the past, he has devoted a part of his leisure in carefully exploring its many antiquities, occasionally giving the results of his works to the public press, or through the medium of lectures to the various historical and civic societies of New York City. He has contrived to interest his fellow citizens, as they have never before been interested, in this his favorite work, showing to them that they had in their midst many charming reminiscences of ante-Revolutionary days, which had hitherto been overlooked or entirely forgotten. In the Bronx, amid the cascades and deep recesses of its large parks he has discovered old Indian caves and fortifications and has given them a local habitation and a name. While not forgetting the manor houses of the Morris family, he has sought to bring into prominence the earlier homes and haunts of Bronck and his fellow burghers, the first settlers of the wild forests north of the "Harlem" River. In a few words he has made his own section of Greater New York historical.

**PETER ASHWIN SHIEL.**—Prominent as a successful and able lawyer throughout the Borough of the Bronx, and the Alderman of the Forty-fourth Aldermanic District, was born at Fordham, New York City, May 31, 1874. He is a graduate of the Williamsbridge Public School and Manhattan College and New York Law School. As a lawyer Mr. Shiel is a careful and judicious counsellor. His practice is general and owing to his great success in securing his trial and other cases, he has built up a large and influential clientage, besides commanding the



PETER ASHWIN SHIEL

respect and confidence of the judges before whom he appears. As a representative of the people in the city legislative board he was an active and vigorous worker for the rights of the people, and for the advancement of all public improvements, particularly for such legislation that applies to the progress of the Borough of the Bronx. Mr. Shiel is a loyal Democrat and a member of the Knights of Columbus. Through his constant agitation and perseverance an extension of the Rapid Transit system has been adopted on White Plains Avenue through Williamsbridge and Wakefield.

**JOHN DAVIS**, the second son of Thomas Davis and Isabella Mercer, was born on July 3, 1859, on his father's farm near Hillsborough, County Down, Ireland, which has been in the possession of his family for over two hundred and fifty years. He is a descendant of John Davis, who, with two brothers, emigrated to Ireland from Wales in or about the year 1650 and settled in County Down. Thomas Davis, the Irish patriot and



JOHN DAVIS

poet of the Young Ireland Party, was a descendant of one of these brothers. John Davis attended the Maze School and completed his education in 1876 at the Boys' School, Hillsborough, working in the meantime on his father's farm. He had been destined by his parents from childhood for the ministry of the Presbyterian Church, but the illness and subsequent death of his father prevented the fulfillment of this design, and on January 1, 1877, he entered the office of W. H. Milligan & Co., a manufacturing house in Belfast, Ireland, where he remained until August, 1882. On the 19th of the same month he sailed for the United States of America, landing in New York City ten days later, and on the 10th of September he secured a clerical position with a mercantile house. On November 1, 1886, Mr. Davis accepted the offer of a position as clerk in the office of Root & Strong, attorneys at law, the firm comprising Hon. Elihu Root, present Secretary of State; Theron G. Strong, Samuel B. Clark and Charles F. Mathewson. Here he remained until the dissolution of the firm, when he became managing clerk for the law firm of Strong, Harmon & Mathewson, a position which he retained until the partnership was dissolved on October 1, 1898, since which time he has been practicing alone. In the meantime he had studied law, and had been admitted to the bar on November 24, 1893. In March, 1880, he changed his place of residence from Manhattan to that part of the Bronx which is now known as the Thirty-eighth Aldermanic District, where he still



ERNEST R. ECKLEY



ANTHONY J. GRIFFIN



JOHN FRANCIS O'RYAN



EVERETT L. BARNARD



resides. While he is a general legal practitioner, Mr. Davis has devoted himself very largely to practice in the Surrogate's Court and to real estate business, and through honesty, industry and sound common sense has acquired an extensive and lucrative clientele, recruited to a great extent by his neighbors in the Bronx, who have learned to place reliance on his judgment and to follow with confidence his advice in business matters. In politics Mr. Davis is a Democrat, with independent views. He has been for some time, and is at present, chairman of the Citizens' Union organization of the Thirty-eighth Aldermanic District, and is recognized as an advocate of the non-partisan administration of municipal affairs, but he has never run for or held a public office. He is a charter member of the Bar Association of the Borough of the Bronx, a member of the City Club of New York, of Suburban Council of Royal Arcanum, of the Masonic Order, and of the Longwood Club. He cares little for social functions, his principal recreations being golf in summer and bowling in winter. He is a Presbyterian in faith, but attends the North New York Congregational Church. He is married, and has four children, Thomas G., a medical student at Cornell University; John and Isabella Mercer, students at the Morris High School, and Franklin S., who is in the graduating class of Public School No. 31, Borough of the Bronx.

MICHAEL J. COONEY, a prominent lawyer of Westchester Village, Borough of the Bronx, was born in Ireland April 19, 1865. He was graduated at the law school of the University of New York and admitted to the bar in the State of New York in 1901. For the past nineteen years he has been



MICHAEL J. COONEY

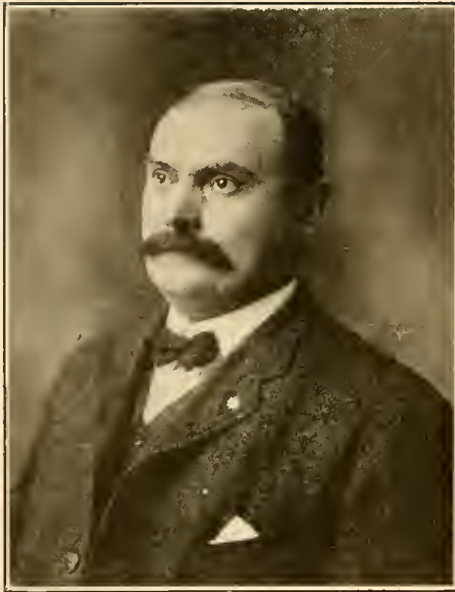
a resident of the Borough of the Bronx; he has built up a very large and successful law practice. He has always taken a deep interest in political matters, and has always been active and prominent in local politics. In 1904 he received his party's nomination for Alderman and after an exciting and at the same time gentlemanly canvass was defeated by a small margin. His competitor, Frank Gass, has been in office since annexation. Always a sterling Democrat, he is one of the active members of the well known Chippewa Club. On March 6, 1892, Mr.

Cooney married Miss Veronica Hallett and has two children, Genevieve and Raymond Cooney. By his pleasing personality Mr. Cooney has made himself very popular in the community, and as a successful advocate he is considered to be one of the most promising attorneys in the Borough of the Bronx.

FREDERICK HOBBS ALLEN, attorney, formerly Corporation Counsel of Pelham Manor, and now president of the village, has been a resident there about twelve years and is one of the notables of that vicinity. He is a son of Hon. Elisha H. Allen, who, at the time of his death, in January, 1883, was Minister Plenipotentiary at Washington from the Hawaiian Islands and Dean of the Diplomatic Corps at the National Capitol. Mr. Allen himself was born at Honolulu, Hawaii, forty-four years ago. He was sent to school in his youth in Switzerland and Germany and graduated from Harvard with the degrees of A.M. and LL.B. During his father's term of service he acted as Secretary of Legation and charge d'affairs. On his father's death he came to New York to practice law. He is chairman of the Democratic Committee of Westchester County. He belongs to the Country Club of Westchester, the Union, Democratic, Knickerbocker and Reform Clubs of New York, and to the Society of the Colonial Wars and Sons of the Revolution. He married, June 30, 1892, Miss Adele Livingston Stevens, of New York. They have six children, two boys and four girls.

WILLIAM J. MILLARD, attorney, of 1585 Washington avenue, Bronx, has been an assistant corporation counsel since 1898. He was born in Chester, Orange County, N. Y., and prepared for college at the Yonkers High School. He graduated from Columbia University—the regular academic course—in 1894 with honors, and from the New York Law School in 1898. He was admitted to the bar that same year. Mr. Millard has lived here nine years. He is a Democrat and member of the Jefferson Tammany Club of the 35th Assembly District, a charter member of the Bar Association of the Bronx, a member of the Psi Upsilon College Fraternity, the Masonic Order, and the A. O. U. W., and of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was married April 25, 1899, to Miss Edna L. Kirk. His down town offices are in 119 Nassau Street.

HON. WILLIAM EPHRAIM MORRIS, of Fordham, in the Bronx, is an ex-Assemblyman of the State and City Alderman, and as an old campaigner in public affairs one of the most conspicuous figures of the borough. He is the son of the late William E. Morris, a well known comedian who, for many years, was a member of the firm of Morris Brothers, proprietors and managers of several theatres in Boston, Pittsburg and St. Louis. He was born in Boston, Mass., in 1858, educated in the public schools of that city, and subsequently attended the Law School of the New York University, class of '86. At the age of 17 he was enrolled in Troop "M," Seventh Regiment, U. S. Cavalry, commanded by Gen. George A. Custer; participated with Reno's Battalion in the battle of the Little Big Horn (Cluster Massacre), June 25 and 26, 1876, incurring therein a gunshot wound of the left breast. He also participated in the campaign against the Nez Percés in 1877, serving under Gen. Nelson A. Miles. He is past National Commander of the Regular Army and Navy Veterans, and a first Lieut. of the 69th Regiment, N. G. S. N. Y.; also of Fordham Council, No. 1412, Royal Arcanum, and Aerie No. 40, Fraternal Order of Eagles. He was admitted to the bar of this State in 1886, and has practiced law in this city continually since then. He represented the 35th Assembly District in the Legislature of 1900, and among other measures



HON. WILLIAM EPHRAIM MORRIS



THOMAS C. PATTERSON



FREDERICK HOBBS ALLEN



introduced and secured the passage of a bill appropriating \$10,000 to pay the employes of this city who served in the Spanish-American war their per diem, or other wages, while in the service of the United States. The major portion of said appropriation was paid to residents of the Bronx. He advocated the passage of the bill to make the Borough Presidents members of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment, also all measures in the interest of organized labor, and opposed the Mortgage Tax Bill and the bill to tax savings bank accounts. Mr. Morris settled in New York twenty-seven years ago, and has had his home in the Bronx for ten years. He is a staunch and devoted Democrat, a man whose opinions have weight in the party councils. He married December 7, 1879, Miss Sarah Kench and has one son living, Wm. E., Jr.

AUGUST P. WAGENER is one of the best known lawyers in the metropolitan district. He was born in the City of Philadelphia April 5, 1850. At an early age he moved to New York City, where he was educated and began the practice of the law in 1870. Mr. Wagener lived for many years on the East Side, where he built up a large and lucrative practice and made many warm friends, which he still retains. He moved to the Bronx



AUGUST P. WAGENER

in 1900 and opened a branch law office at No. 297 Alexander Avenue. His main office is situated at 49-51 Chambers Street, where he remains every day until 5 p. m. Mr. Wagener has taken an active part in Republican politics and in 1892 ran for Congress against the late S. S. Cox, and although polling a large vote was defeated. Mr. Wagener is considered a careful and conscientious attorney and held in high regard by the members of his profession.

MICHAEL J. SULLIVAN, lawyer, and a member of the local school board for District 23, has held with credit other official positions. He was an attache of the Tenth District Court,

under Judge McCrea for six years, and was assistant district attorney of New York County three years. He was born and brought up and went to school here, and has been a man of note in his profession for a lengthy period. He was born March 30, 1868. In his youth he attended the Christian Brothers school in the old town of Morrisania and St. Jerome's school at 138th Street and Alexander Avenue, and he graduated from St. John's College, Fordham, in 1888. He graduated from the New York Law School, Columbia College, in 1889, and was admitted to practice the same year. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus, the Catholic Benevolent Association, the Brownson Catholic Club, Schnorer Club, and the Bronx Bar Association. On July 3, 1895, he married Miss Addie A. McGrath. They have two children living, a boy and a girl and one dead.

ERNEST R. ECKLEY, attorney, of 43 Wall Street, Manhattan, is a resident of the Bronx with large real estate interests of speculative character in that borough. Although now a highly successful practitioner and business man besides, his start was not effected without heavy personal sacrifice. In 1892 while reading law, he acted as night operator in the Tremont Telephone Exchange and at the same time was clerk during the day for his present law partner, G. M. Brooks. Mr. Eckley was born March 3, 1874. He attended the Brandin Graded School up to 1892 and then began to study law in the New York Law School. In 1895 he took the examination, received his degree, was admitted and began practice. In 1904 he joined the Bronx Bar Association. He is a director of the Eckley School, Brooklyn, treasurer of the Eckley Dental Supply Co., and a trustee of the Mt. Hope M. E. Church. He is a Republican in politics; as yet, unmarried.

THOMAS C. PATTERSON.—Mr. Patterson is more or less actively identified with politics in the Bronx, though not an office holder. He is a Democrat and a member of Tammany Hall, the Jefferson Club and other party organizations. He is a lawyer, and as such a member of the Bronx Bar Association, and, among other bodies, is enrolled in the Gentlemen's Sons' Club, the Cortlandt Bowling Club, the Royal Arcanum and M. E. Church. Mr. Patterson was born December 18, 1862, in Brantford, Canada. He is a graduate of the High School at Point St. Charles, Montreal, Canada, and of New York University, class of 1896. He has been a resident of the Bronx about six years. He has been twice married—to Miss Helene Lane, April 12, 1882, who died in 1891, and on October 18, 1893, to Miss Frances M. Durschany. By his first marriage he has one child living, Herbert Cecil; by the second, three, Thos. Conrad, Henry Lawrence and James Andrew. Mr. Patterson was First Lieutenant Company C, 12th Regiment, N. G., N. Y., and received many medals for sharpshooting; he also possesses the State Sharpshooters' badge—a high distinction. This badge was awarded in 1891. He saw active service in the late Buffalo railroad strike. Mr. Patterson is an inventor, and an expert in patent causes, and has several inventions in the Patent Office pending at the present time. Two of his inventions which have been granted are the cruller and doughnut cutting machine and a machinists' lathe—both being in general use.

SIDWELL S. RANDALL.—Sidwell S. Randall was born at Albany in the year 1838. In 1854 he came to New York with his father, who for fifty years was identified with the educational interests of the State and for a long time was City Superintendent of Schools in New York City. Sidwell S. Randall studied law with Henry Bennett in 1856, but other pursuits occupied his time and attention until about 1879, when he entered Columbia College Law School under the tuition of Professor Dwight and

was formally admitted to the bar in the following year. Long before this he came to Morrisania, and foreseeing its future growth and having a firm belief that this borough would in time rival Brooklyn in population, he entered heart and soul into every local improvement that would further its interests. Though successful in lowering the rates of fare on the Harlem Railroad, he felt that the true solution of cheap and frequent transit between the upper and lower parts of the city would be better promoted by the Elevated Railway, and so he gave his strongest efforts in that direction. He is a firm believer in and a strong advocate of the New York and Portchester Railroad, having no doubt of its ultimate success in securing a right of way through the Bronx. Earnestly opposing the plan of making the Harlem River a ship canal, Mr. Randall maintains that this stream should be filled up so as to make Bronx Borough a component part of Manhattan Island. Latterly, when his profession permits, he has occupied his leisure time in strong efforts to secure a system of small parks throughout every section of this city in order



SIDWELL S. RANDALL

to make Greater New York the most beautiful as well as the largest city in America. For forty-four years he has resided on Franklin Avenue, near McKinley Square, where he has seen that part of the city change from farm lands to one of the most thickly settled portions of Greater New York.

**HAROLD CHARLES KNOEPPPEL.**—A young and talented lawyer, was born in the Borough of the Bronx August 6, 1875, and is a graduate of the College of the City of New York and New York University Law School. He commenced practice in 1897, and since that time his practice has grown rapidly, until the present time, his clientage includes a large number of our most prominent business men, both of the Bronx and Manhattan. He is a painstaking advocate and a very suc-

cessful one for his clients; he is highly esteemed by the judiciary of the upper and lower courts, for the masterly manner in which he presents his case and his briefs, and is also popular with the members of the bar for his eminent talents, his gentlemanly



HAROLD CHARLES KNOEPPPEL

courtesy and the well earned success he has obtained in his profession. Mr. Knoepfel is a Democrat in politics, but never sought for or held any public office; he is a member of the Masonic Order, the Royal Arcanum, the Schnorer Club, and the Bronx Bar Association. On September 24, 1899, he married Miss Elizabeth H. Brinckmann and has three children,



CORNELIUS J. EARLEY, LL.B.

Louisa E., Harold J. H. and Edward A. He resides at 806 Southern Boulevard, Borough of the Bronx and has law offices at 5 Beekman Street, New York City.

**CORNELIUS J. EARLEY, LL.B.**, son of John and Katharine (Dougherty) Earley, of Irish descent, was born at Elizabethport, New Jersey, on April 17, 1870, and was gradu-



ated from De La Salle Institute, New York June, 1888. He studied law at the Law School of New York University, where he was a member of field chapter of the Greek fraternity Phi Delta Phi and was graduated in May, 1891, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws and was first honor of his class, there being fifty-seven graduates. At the age of eighteen, he entered the office of Hon. William J. Lardner, Deputy Attorney General of the State of New York, and was admitted to the bar when twenty-one years of age on April 7, 1892. From October, 1893, until May 1, 1895, he was Assistant Corporation Counsel of the



JOHN P. DUNN

City of New York, under Hon. William H. Clark. Since the latter date he has been engaged in the private practice of his profession. He is one of the counsel to the Roman Catholic Chancery office and of the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of New York. In politics he is a Democrat and was chairman of the Democratic General Committee of the Thirty-fourth Assembly District, Borough of the Bronx, during the years 1897 and 1898. He is a member of the Catholic Club, Knights of Columbus, the Brownson Club, Tallapoosa Club, Bronx Democratic Club and Bronx Bar Association. Mr. Earley has been very successful as a jury trial lawyer in the higher courts, having won a number of important cases in the Court of Appeals involving large verdicts. He has been especially successful in libel and damage litigation. He was married on June 21, 1898, to Miss Rose Marie McDevitt, and they have five children, Gladys, Jack, Eunice, Cornelius, Jr., and Bernard J. Earley. His city home is at No. 680 East 136th Street, Bronx Borough, New York City; his summer home is at Blue Point, Great South Bay, Long Island, and his office at 271 Broadway, New York City.

WILLIAM G. MULLIGAN, prominent lawyer of Bronx Borough, was born at Exeter, Otsego County, N. Y., March 5, 1862. After a careful preparation for college he entered Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y., graduating therefrom with high honors in the class of '86, being awarded the McKinney prize in declamation and debate. In 1892 Mr. Mulligan was graduated from the New York University Law School, being selected as the valedictorian of his class. For the past twelve years he has been a successful practitioner of the legal profession in Bronx Borough. Mr. Mulligan is a consistent Democrat, although he has never sought or held office, preferring to devote his attention and time to his chosen profession. He is a prominent member of the Democratic Club; Theta Delta Phi Club and of St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church. On June 27, 1892, Mr. Mulligan married Agnes K. Murphy, daughter of Captain William Jay Murphy, U. S. Army. Mrs. Mulligan is regarded as one of the most brilliant as well as one of the most successful real estate operators in the Bronx. She also possesses a bright legal mind and has been unusually successful as a law-



WILLIAM G. MULLIGAN

yer. Five children have been born to their happy wedlock, viz: Agnes, Virginia, Althea, Eileen, (deceased) and Alaine. Mr. Mulligan is one of the solid, substantial citizens of Bronx Borough and is universally respected and esteemed for his many sterling qualities. His office is at 727 Tremont Avenue.

JOHN P. DUNN, Assistant Corporation Counsel of the City of New York, was born July 2, 1860, in New York City. He graduated from Public School No. 64 in 1875 and then entered St. John's College, from which he was graduated in 1880. After taking a post graduate course he received the degree of A.M., from his college and then entered the law offices of Morgan

J. O'Brien, now presiding justice of the Appellate Division, First Department, New York Supreme Court. He received his degree of LL.B. from Columbia College Law School in 1885, and afterwards was admitted to the Bar. He was appointed Assistant Secretary of the Fire Department of the City of New York in 1887

and Assistant Corporation Counsel in 1889. He organized the Bureau of Street Openings in 1893 and has been the head of that bureau ever since. He is president of the Fordham Club and a member of the Manhattan, Catholic, Graduates and Schnorer Clubs.



The Original Building of the First Presbyterian Church of Tremont



View of Tremont in 1854



# CHAPTER XLI

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

### The Personal History of Many of Those Who Have Been and are Prominent in the Life of the Bronx and Have Aided in its Development

JOSIAH ACKERMAN BRIGGS, Civil Engineer and Surveyor, is Chief Engineer of the Borough of the Bronx, under the President of the Borough. This office he has held since 1902. Other important positions which have been his are the following: Surveyor and Assistant Engineer Department of Public Parks, 1879 to 1891; Chief Engineer, Construction Department, Street Improvements of Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards, 1895 to 1898; Chief Engineer of Highways, Borough of the Bronx, 1898 to 1902. Mr. Briggs was born in West



JOSIAH ACKERMAN BRIGGS

Farms. He was educated in public and private schools of the borough and has lived here all his life. He is a member of the Reformed Church, Manor of Fordham, of the American Society of Civil Engineers, of the North Side Board of Trade, the Fordham Club, Jefferson Club, Schnorer Club and Royal Arcanum. He married, March 15, 1876, Miss Julia Wheatly. They have had six children, of whom four, one boy and three girls, are living.

SAMUEL CLARENCE THOMPSON, civil engineer by profession, at present Engineer of Highways in the Bronx, was born at Roxbury, Mass., April 4, 1851. He attended various schools in the old Bay State, among them the District School and Peters High School at Southboro; and the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst, and also got there his professional experience and training. In 1883 he came here, and has since held a number of important places on the engineer staff of the metropolis. Mr. Thompson is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, of the Municipal Engineers, City of New York, of the Phi Sigma Kappa fraternity, the Knights of Honor, Royal Arcanum, Loyal Legion, and F. and A. M. He married, May 5, 1875, Alice Louisa Fairchild. They have two children, Louis Clarence and Elsie Viola.

JOSIAH H. FITCH, the Assistant Principal Engineer of the Bronx, was born June 16th, 1863, in New York City, in the old Ninth Ward. After his primary education at public school No. 35, he took a three years' classical course at the College of the City of New York, leaving to enter the school of Mines of Columbia College, from which he graduated in 1884. After leaving Columbia College, he was appointed as an axeman on the new Croton Aqueduct, and remained for six years at this important work, having been advanced to assistant engineer before he resigned in 1890 to accept an important position offered to him as engineer by the Standard Oil Company. He was assigned to look after the pump stations, pipe lines, storage tanks, and surveying throughout the entire oil belt, which comprised West Virginia, Kentucky, Ohio and Pennsylvania, where he remained until 1892, resigned, and accepted a position with the Rapid Transit Commission as Engineer, and after serving two years, was appointed by the Commissioner of Street Improvements as Computer, from which position he was promoted eventually to Assistant Engineer. In August, 1900, Mr. Fitch was appointed engineer in charge of sewers of the Bronx, but in 1902 he resumed the old title of Principal Assistant Engineer, which the gentleman holds to-day. In 1901, the temporary system of sewerage at Van Nest was practically in his charge, and to his practical ability in his profession, that model sewerage system of the prosperous community is recorded. Mr. Fitch is a Democrat in politics, a member of the Columbia College Alumni, Royal Arcanum, Jefferson Club, Schnorer Club, and attends the Presbyterian Church. On December 31, 1890, he married Annie F. Walker of this city; the gentleman is held in high esteem by his superior officers in the Municipal Department, and is considered to be one of the able engineers of the Borough.



SAMUEL CLARENCE THOMPSON



JOSIAH H. FITCH



MICHAEL HECHT



THOMAS J. BYRNE



MICHAEL HECHT, Assistant Superintendent of the Building Department, Borough of the Bronx, was born in Melrose, November 22, 1868, and is a graduate of the Immaculate Conception school, 151st Street and Melrose Avenue. He learned the plumbing trade and advanced rapidly, until in 1889 he entered business for himself, and became a master plumber and contractor, doing an extensive business and was virtually one of the leading experts in his business. He has accomplished a great deal of the finest sanitary plumbing ever performed in the Bronx, and a large number of the best residences and buildings bear testimony to his excellent work. On January 1, 1902, he was appointed Assistant Superintendent of Buildings, which position he has filled with credit to the department, exhibiting rare judgment and executing his multifarious duties with promptness, and in every instance according to the rules and laws governing the Building Department. He is very popular with all the inspectors and employees of his department, and the builders of the Bronx, all of whom esteem him highly for his gentlemanly deportment, his strict attention to his duties, and his constant desire to conduct his business in a manner that reflects credit on his department. In February, 1893, Mr. Hecht married Miss Matilda Grube, an estimable and accomplished lady, and has two children, viz.: Michael J., and Jean B. D. Hecht. He has been a Tammany Hall Democrat since his majority, and is a member of the Royal Arcanum, K. of C., B. P. O. Elks, the Schnorer and Tallapoosa Clubs, besides a large number of social clubs and organizations.

THOMAS J. BYRNE is well known throughout the Bronx as Superintendent of the Bureau of Public Buildings and offices for the borough, and as formerly, for four years, Deputy Commissioner of Sewers, in which capacities he has amply demonstrated his efficiency as a public official. Mr. Byrne is 49 years old and is a native of this borough. He was born at 137th Street and Mott Avenue, and was brought up and educated in the borough. He is a public school man, in fact, a product of the free educational institutions of New York. He is a Democrat and a member of numerous organizations, political and fraternal; the C. B. L., Knights of Columbus, Eagles, Schnorers, "Merry Five," Democratic Club, Allegheny and Chippewa Clubs among them. He married in 1880, and is the father of a family of nine.

FREDERICK GREIFFENBERG, the well known topographical engineer of the municipal department of the Bronx, was born at Eppinger, the Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany, December 9, 1847. He was educated at the Polytechnic University at Carlsruhe, Germany. Since May 6, 1871, he has served continuously in connection with the surveys and improvements of the Borough of the Bronx and served as principal assistant topographical engineer from 1898 to 1902 under the Board of Public Improvements in direct connection with topographical work for Greater New York. A member of the Society of the former students of the German Universities and a member of that society of the Municipal Engineers of the City of New York, he is one of whom the entire civil engineer staff of the Borough of the Bronx entertains the highest respect for his ability in his profession and his general courtesy to them, his fellow members of the honorable and distinguished profession. The gentleman is a bachelor, wedded only to the good work that he is performing for the Borough of the Bronx.

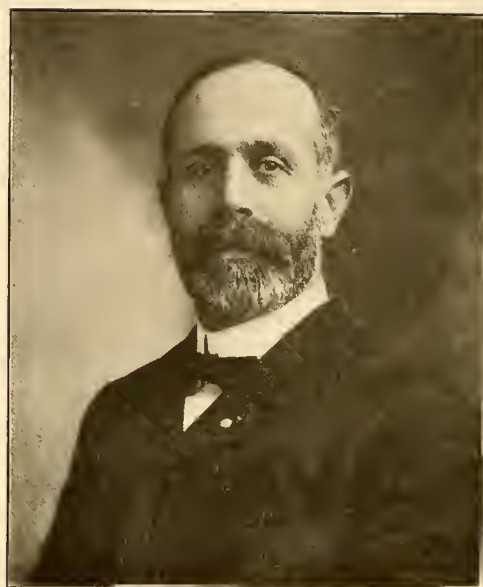
CHARLES HALLETT GRAHAM, the engineer in charge of sewers for the Borough of the Bronx, was born in Harlem,

April 10, 1863. After graduating from Grammar School No. 68, he took a two years' course at the College of the City of New York, and in 1879 he entered the service of the Park Department as a volunteer assistant, and in a short time was regularly appointed as an assistant in the Engineer Corps of said Department and engaged in topographical and construction work until 1891, when, as an assistant engineer, he was assigned to duty under Mr. Louis F. Haffen in the new parks of the Bronx. In 1892 he was transferred to work under Mr. A. Kellogg, the Engineer of Construction, and placed in charge of the Riverside Drive improvements. In 1893 he was placed in charge of the preparation of plans, contracts and specifications for the construction of the Harlem River Speedway, and in 1894 was given independent and exclusive charge of this important work. In 1895 he was appointed by Mr. Haffen to the position of assistant engineer in the Department of Street Improvements of the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards, and was assigned as acting superintendent of maintenance, and in addition to the duties of superintendent he performed valuable services in the investigation of contracts for the construction of sewers at Williamsbridge entered into by the village commissioners, and disentangled the difficulties by preparing new plans, contracts and specifications to meet the suggestions embodied in the opinions of the Corporation Counsel, and remained in charge of the new contract work during the year 1896. Early in 1897 he was appointed General Superintendent of Maintenance and was continued as such in the Department of Highways under the new charter from 1898 to 1902. In 1902, President Haffen advanced him to the position of engineer in charge of sewers for the Borough. In 1886, Mr. Graham was married and has one daughter. He is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, Fordham Council, Royal Arcanum, the Jefferson Club, and a member of the General Committee of the Thirty-fifth Assembly District.

PHILIPP AUGUSTUS RYAN, Assistant Superintendent of the Park Department, Borough of the Bronx, was born at Williamsbridge, New York, November 13, 1866, and attended the public schools of Williamsbridge until graduation. Push and energy with unimpeachable integrity was the sole capital of Mr. Ryan, when he started out to meet the world and reach the ladder of success. His first employment was picking pickles at \$3 per week. Being of a placid nature, after a long struggle at the pickle business, he sought employment with the authorities of Woodlawn Cemetery and served there for five years as a florist. Leaving the Woodlawn Cemetery, he was employed as a coachman by Mrs. W. W. Niles, an estimable and wealthy lady, with whom he remained for four years. Being frugal in his habits, he had saved sufficient means to enable him to go into the hotel business at Williamsbridge, in which he has been very successful, and is highly esteemed by the citizens of his native place. In June last he was appointed Assistant Superintendent of Parks for the Borough of the Bronx, and is one of the most active and industrious officers of this department. Mr. Ryan has the confidence of his superior officers in the department, and also of the large number of employees of whom he has charge. His activity and close application to his duties and his fitness for the position he occupies gives promise to advance him higher up in the near future. He is the son of Patrick Francis and Catherine Ryan, who were both born at Holy Cross, Tipperary, Ireland. In politics Mr. Ryan is a thorough Democrat; belongs to the Roman Catholic Church and is a member of the well known Chippewa Club.



NATHANIEL LORD BRITTON



CHARLES HALLETT GRAHAM



PHILIPP AUGUSTUS RYAN



FREDERICK GREIFFENBERG



NATHANIEL LORD BRITTON was born at New Dorp, Staten Island, January 15th, 1859, the eldest son of Alexander Hamilton Britton and Harriet Lord Britton, and a member of one of the oldest families of Staten Island. He was educated in public and private schools, at the Staten Island Academy and at the School of Mines of Columbia College, where he was a classmate of the Hon. Louis F. Haffen, graduating in 1879 with the degree of Engineer of Mines; his friends attribute his administrative ability to the engineering training there received. He accepted the same year the position of assistant in the Department of Geology and Natural History in Columbia, under the distinguished Professor John S. Newberry, and served in this capacity until 1887, when he was made Instructor in Botany, being promoted to Adjunct Professor in 1890, and Professor of Botany in 1891; he discharged the duties of this chair until 1896, when he was called to his present work as Director-in-Chief of the New York Botanical Garden in Bronx Park, which has been wholly developed under his charge, aided by the wisdom and liberality of its distinguished board of managers and by the cordial cooperation of the Park Department, so that it has already become the largest and most noteworthy institution of its kind in America and one of the most important in the world. Professor Britton was awarded the degree of Doctor of Philosophy by his alma mater in 1881, and during his connection with Columbia served as an aid on the United States Geological Survey and as an assistant on the geological survey of the State of New Jersey; he wrote a voluminous report on the plants of New Jersey in 1881 and another in 1891, both of which were published by the survey, and he is the author of over one hundred scientific papers, published in various journals and in the proceedings of learned societies; his magnum opus, the "Illustrated Flora of the Northern States and Canada," prepared jointly with Judge Addison Brown, was published in three royal octavo volumes containing over four thousand illustrations of plants, from 1896 to 1898, and is the standard reference work on its subject; his "Manual of the Flora of the Northern States and Canada," for the use of schools, containing over 1,000 closely printed pages, published in 1901, is now passing to a second edition. During Dr. Seth Low's presidency of Columbia, Dr. Britton served on many important committees and was secretary of the Faculty of Pure Science from its foundation in 1892 until he resigned the chair of Botany to take up his work in the Bronx; at this time the Trustees of Columbia University elected him to the honorary title of Emeritus Professor, and at the celebration of the 150th anniversary of the foundation of King's College, at Columbia, October 31, 1904, he was awarded the honorary degree of Doctor of Science, the highest distinction that a university can bestow upon one of its alumni devoted to any branch of science. He is a member of many scientific societies, of the Century Association and a trustee of the Bronx Free Library. Dr. Britton has travelled widely in Europe and America, visiting all the more important botanical gardens, parks and museums, and studying the plants both wild and cultivated. Since the great public greenhouses were built in Bronx Park he has made several trips to the West Indies, and secured many specimens to aid in building up the large collections for public education. He was married in 1886 to Elizabeth Gertrude Knight, who has since been his companion and aid in all his scientific work, and who is well known as an accomplished botanist.

CLARENCE TISDALE STEELE has been for the past sixteen years associated with the musical interests of the Bronx. He was born in Brooklyn and received his early education at the Adelphi Academy and graduated from the High School in Jersey City. His musical studies were pursued in this city and in Boston. Mr. Steele is best known as a teacher of sight singing in connection with his public school work in the Bronx, where for sixteen years he has directed the music in the schools of the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards and, having been a student of pedagogy as well as music, has attained a high measure of success in his work. One feature of his school work which has won the good will and confidence of the teachers in this district, has been his constant adherence to the practice of giving model lessons in the class-rooms, even while claiming the title of supervisor. Mr. Steele is a fluent writer and composer, and has written the words and music of many of our school songs and a valuable collection of rote songs for primary grades as well as much music of other descriptions, several of his part-songs being widely sung throughout the country. As a teacher of the art of sight singing Mr. Steele stands in the foremost ranks; many of the singers in New York and Brooklyn church choirs owe their training in that line to his efforts. As a choral director Mr. Steele's work is authoritative and convincing, and as a lecturer his knowledge of human nature and natural adaptability enables him to present to a general audience musical subjects in such a manner as to hold the interest of his hearers throughout. His lectures on the "Art of Sight Singing," "The History of the Oratorio," "The Development of the Part-Song," and "The Old Songs and the New," the last two of which have been delivered on numerous occasions in this city, are very interesting. They are always illustrated by excellent talent, including a well chosen quartette of soloists, and Mr. Steele, who is the possessor of a fine tenor voice, also adds to the effectiveness by his singing.

JAMES R. L. DALY, M.D., is a life long resident of the Bronx and is one of its most successful practitioners. He was born here in New York thirty years ago—to be exact, on May 24, 1875. Dr. Daly is a graduate of Manhattan College and of the University and Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and as a resident physician on the staff of Seton Hospital for Consumptives, and the Mothers' and Babies' Hospital, has had special opportunities and advantages. He is regarded as a man of splendid qualifications, one thoroughly equipped in the matter of experience and natural ability for the profession he is in. His knowledge of practical surgery was obtained during the four-year period in which he was engaged in the outdoor department of Lebanon Hospital. He makes a specialty of the diseases of women and obstetrics, a line in which he has been particularly successful, to which he has devoted special study and practice, and from which he has derived no small reputation. Dr. Daly, we may add, is a member of the Brownson Catholic Club and a fourth degree Knight of Columbus.

JOHN J. HICKEY, the standard bearer of the John J. Hickey Association of the Borough of the Bronx, one of the largest Democratic organizations in the Thirty-fifth Assembly District, was born in Ireland March 15, 1860. He came to the United States when very young and was educated at the Christian Brothers School in New York City. For twenty years he has been a resident of the Bronx, engaged in the hotel business, and has been extraordinarily successful, so much so, that he has



CLARENCE TISDALE STEELE



JAMES R. L. DALY, M.D.



JOHN J. HICKEY



CHARLES DOLL



accumulated a large amount of valuable real estate and is therefore a heavy taxpayer to the municipality. His success may be attributed to the close application he has always given to his business affairs, his unquestionable executive ability, his genial and courteous manners and his faculty of knowing how to provide properly for the large patronage he has always enjoyed. Outside of managing his large and lucrative business, Mr. Hickey has for years been an important factor in the politics of the Bronx. As president of the organization that bears his name, with a membership of over 800 substantial citizens, he wields a very potent influence in the interests of the Democratic party at our municipal, state and national elections; and while he has not yet ever held any public office, his loyalty to the party and the organization will certainly be recognized in the near future to one so deserving of all the honors they may bestow upon him. He is a member of the Democratic Club (Fifth Avenue), the Jefferson Club and Tammany Hall General Committee of the Thirty-fifth Assembly District, the Ancient Order of Hibernians, the Bunker Hill Club, the Elks, the William R. Hearst National Democratic Club, the Kildare Men's Association, and the Wine, Beer and Liquor Dealers' Association of the Thirty-sixth District, Bronx. Mr. Hickey was married April 21 1882.

AUGUST KUPKA was born in what is now Manhattan Borough, New York City, October 20, 1873. His father was a cabinet maker, a native of Silesia, Germany, and his mother, also German, was born in Hanover. August was the oldest of five children. He received a public school education which was practically completed before he was 14, at which time he began work in a piano factory. Thus early thrown upon his own resources, he supported his widowed mother and younger sisters.



AUGUST KUPKA

But having a decided commercial bent, he managed to save enough from his meager stipend to pay for his tuition in a course of double entry bookkeeping, which he took in the evenings, and shortly after secured a position with a wall paper house at a modest salary. After a short time he left this place and filled various positions of trust, finally accepting one in the stone cutting trade, which, however, he resigned soon to accept a better in the same line. Here, with one of the largest con-

cerns of the trade, his income grew accordingly. Having selected a calling to his liking, he made every effort to become as proficient as possible in his chosen field. He took advantage of the many opportunities afforded by the Harlem Evening High School, the Cooper Union for the Advancement of Science and Art, and the Young Men's Christian Association, becoming efficient in various branches, such as stenography, for which he received a medal; and his drawings were displayed among the honor work in the classes of Cooper Union and the Y. M. C. A. In 1899 on the dissolution of the firm he was with, he entered into a co-partnership with two of his associates as Oethinger, Dannemann & Kupka. This firm established extensive works at Port Morris in the Bronx, and has since filled many extensive contracts for cut stone work upon churches, power houses, office buildings, apartments, clubs, public schools, theatres, hospitals, railroad stations, fine residences, etc. Mr. Kupka, we may add, is an ardent advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and has always affiliated with that body.

CHARLES DOLL, at present chief bookkeeper of the India Wharf Brewing Company, of Brooklyn, N. Y., was born in the old Tenth Ward, March 15, 1865, and graduated from Public School No. 7. He began at the age of 13 with the Schwarzschild & Sulzberger Company at a compensation of three dollars a week and remained in their employ for eighteen years. His ability and close attention to business was so marked that his salary was gradually increased until it reached \$2,600 per annum. He was then only 22 years of age. His services with the Schwarzschild & Sulzberger Company involved a period of hard and continuous work and it was only by slow degrees that he managed to force himself to the front and become one of the firm's most trusted employees, handling over five million dollars yearly without giving a bond. He left the employ of the Schwarzschild & Sulzberger Company in 1894 to become the chief bookkeeper in the India Wharf Brewing Company, which position he holds to-day. Mr. Doll has toresen the growth in the Bronx; he moved up from Yorkville in the above year and through his keen foresight has been very successful in investing in Bronx property, which he believes is still in its infancy. He and his family are Lutherans, and in politics is a staunch Democrat. On May 2, 1886, he married Miss Elizabeth Schneider, daughter of Peter Schneider, one of the old settlers of the Bronx.

JOHN DAVIDSON, architect and the last president of the Village of Williamsbridge, previous to its annexation to New York City, was born in Scotland, February 22, 1855, and was educated in the common schools of his native country. He came to New York City in 1881 and for twenty years has been a resident. As an architect and general superintendent of buildings, Mr. Davidson has acquired a large and successful business to which he devotes his personal attention; besides being a public spirited citizen, he has always manifested deep interest in the development and growth of the Borough of the Bronx. In worthy public improvements he has always been one of the advanced guard to aid and assist in its consummation by giving his time and means in its advocacy. His efforts in this latter direction proving so successful on numerous occasions that his fellow citizens of the old Village of Williamsbridge recognized his abilities and his sterling worth and elected him a trustee, also a member of the Board of Health, a member of the Local School Board for two terms, and finally elected him president of the



JOHN DAVIDSON



JOHN A. STEINMETZ



ROBERT INGRAHAM BROWN



SAMUEL BRENER



village. On October 9, 1883, he married Miss Anna Campbell Cameron and had nine children, seven of whom are living, viz.: John B., Enwert G. B., Colina M., Mary C., Bessie E. F., Anna D., Willie S. P., Flora and a baby boy, both of the latter being deceased. Mr. Davidson is a Democrat in politics and has held the different public offices heretofore mentioned through the voice of his party. He is one of the founders of the Presbyterian Church at Williamsbridge, belongs to Hebron Lodge, F. and A. M., a member of the Royal Arcanum, and President of the Improvement League of the Forty-fourth District.

J. CLARENCE DAVIES, real estate agent, of 149th Street and Third Avenue, and 156 Broadway, has done as much as any man toward the upbuilding and development of the Bronx, in which district his transactions have been unusually extensive and we may add, highly profitable for his clients. He has been one of the most active men in his line, and, as such has achieved



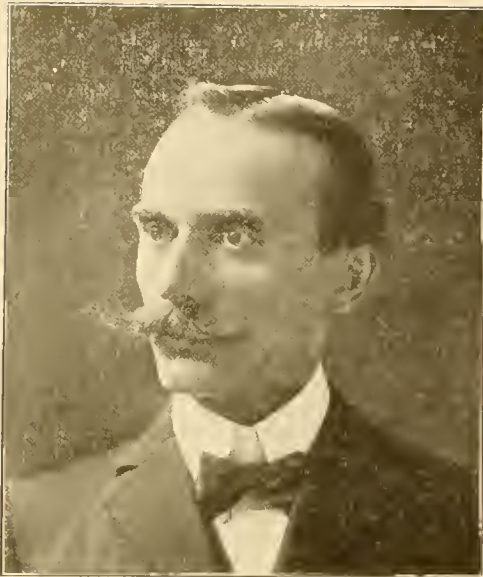
J. CLARENCE DAVIES

a high business reputation. He is 38 years old and has followed this occupation since he was 20. He was born in New York City in 1867, and is a son of David Davies, a New York merchant, is of the fifth generation of his family born in New York, and is a nephew of the late L. J. Phillips, a prominent real estate man. He attended Public School No. 69 and later the College of the City of New York, leaving the latter to take a place in manufacturing business. Then he travelled a few years and in 1889 embarked in real estate with results as hereinbefore mentioned. Mr. Davies, we have said, is a man of uncommon energy. He belongs to more than a dozen organizations and still finds time from his regular business to participate actively in their management. How he finds time for it all is a question. He is President of the Association of Bronx Real Estate Brokers, and also one of the Governors and Treasurer of the Real Estate

Board of Brokers. He was one of the incorporators of the North Side Board of Trade and serves on two of its committees. He belongs to the City Club, the Reform Club, the Century and Harmonic Clubs, the Atlantic Yacht Club, Clubs of Fordham and Bedford Park, the Bronx Club and Schnorer Club, the Westchester Golf Club and Amateur Billiard Club and the North Jersey Country Club. He is a member also of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the Horticultural Society, the Zoological Society, Free Craftsman Lodge, F. and A. M., and the Knights of Pythias and many other clubs and associations. He married October 22, 1902, Rosalie Loewi. Besides his Bronx office at Third Avenue and 149th Street, he has a branch in the borough at Jerome and Burnside Avenues, as well as Westchester and Prospect Avenues.

JOHN A. STEINMETZ.—This popular young real estate operator was born at West Farms, and educated in the public schools. His father, Adam Steinmetz, was one of the early settlers of West Farms, and for many years was known as the most prominent baker of that section. The subject of this sketch learned the trade of baker and was employed by his father and became one of the experts in that line. Later Mr. Steinmetz entered the wholesale grocery business and was successful for six years, in fact his success was far more than he expected he would meet with. Being ambitious and wanting to make a record for himself he entered the real estate field at West Farms and in three months sold fourteen flats, besides building a large number of smaller houses and lots, is certainly gratifying to say the least. He handles all kinds of property and makes a specialty of two-family houses. In addition to real estate he negotiates loans and manages estates, and also makes a feature of insurance. In 1894 Mr. Steinmetz married Miss Elizabeth Borger, of Fordham, N. Y. They reside at West Farms, where the Steinmetz family have made their home for over fifty years. Socially Mr. Steinmetz is very popular and belongs to Wieland Lodge, F. and A. M., and Odd Fellows, Morrisania Lodge 171, as well as several business and social organizations.

ROBERT INGRAHAM BROWN, retired, now a resident of Mount Vernon, was in his day one of the most active, energetic and progressive residents of what is now Bronx Borough. He was in the real estate business and was predecessor of the well known real estate firm of R. I. Brown's Sons. Mr. Brown was born in Philadelphia in 1824 and there went to school. He came to New York at 14. His first employment was in the marble business, which he mastered under his uncle and remained in until the early 60's. During the Civil War he was attached to the Provost Marshal's office in New York City. Just after the war in 1867 he located in the old town of Morrisania. Here, in old Fifth, now 167th Street, between Washington and Railroad Avenues, he opened a real estate office. This business he conducted with success until 1893, when, at 70 years of age, he retired. He is now 81. He was married in 1848 to Miss Mary A. C. Raymond, a granddaughter of Jos. Skillman, and is the father of seven children, three daughters and four sons, of whom three, one daughter and two sons, survive. Mr. Brown was a member of the Board of Centenary M. E. Church, 166th Street and Washington Avenue, a great many years. His sons, Walter E. and Wm. I., who succeeded him in business, have a large and important patronage. They represent the Mutual Life Company's interest in the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards, the Wm. H. Morris estate, and other large owners and investors, a large number of estates, owners and investors.



RICHARD MUNCH



EMIL VON HERMANNI



GEORGE PALEN



CHARLES ALBERT WEBER



SAMUEL BRENER, a Russian by birth, born in that country in 1882, but brought up from boyhood in New York, is one of the prominent real estate men and builders of the Bronx. His place of business is in the Smith building, at Third Avenue and 148th Street. He has lived here twenty-two years, since he was a year old. He went to school here, in fact. Mr. Brener is something of a politician. He is a Republican, a member of the Republican Club and of the Republican District Committee. He is also a Mason.

RICHARD MUNCH, real estate broker by profession. He was born in Bremen, 1871, was educated in Germany and came to America in 1891. He was associated with the late August Hermanni in the real estate business, under the firm name of Hermanni & Munch, and is now carrying on the same business with the former's son, Emil Hermanni, under the same firm name, at 362 Willis Avenue. He is treasurer of the corporation, German Real Estate Company and as such and as member of the real estate firm of Hermanni & Munch, transacts an extensive real estate business.

EMIL VON HERMANNI is a lawyer by profession. He was born in New York City, Borough of Manhattan, July 17, 1883, graduated from New York City Public School No. 19, studied at the College of the City of New York 1898 to 1901, and at the Law School of New York University 1901 to 1904. He graduated therefrom June, 1903, with degree of LL.B. He was admitted to the bar in November, 1904, and has carried on an active independent law practice since. He is president of the corporation of "German Real Estate Co." and in this capacity, and as a member of the real estate firm of Hermanni & Munch, of 362 Willis Avenue, controls substantial and steadily growing real estate interests.

GEORGE PALEN, an enterprising real estate operator in the Bronx, was one of the founders of the Port Morris Market, at 134th Street and East River, and is president of the company operating it. This market is located at the ferry to College Point and North Beach, and between the trolley and New Haven Railroad tracks. It is intended to be a wholesale produce market for the service of Bronx Borough and adjacent parts of Long Island, Harlem and Washington Heights. It has stores for produce merchants, stands for 150 wagons, and the usual concomitants of hotel, restaurant, etc. It was opened for business July 12 last, and has been a success from the start. Mr. Palen has other large interests here besides this. He is a New Yorker, born here in 1847, and a graduate of the University of New York. He is a Democrat, but he mingles little in politics. He leads also in a social way a very quiet life.

CHARLES ALBERT WEBER, real estate and insurance broker, auctioneer and appraiser, of 633 East 149th Street, Bronx, has a most substantial standing in that line, and enjoys a lucrative business. He was born in New York in June, 1875, and has lived in the borough some twenty years now, from early youth in point of fact. He is a public school product, and an example of a man who has made his way by his own efforts. He is a commissioner of deeds and notary public, a member of the Association of Bronx Real Estate Brokers and the Bronx Auctioneers' Association, and belongs to the Clifton Bowling Club, and Suburban Council of the Royal Arcanum. He is a Republican in national affairs, but an independent in city and state politics, and "heart and soul for the Bronx." He is, we may add, one of the bachelor contingent of business men of the Bronx still.

MAX H. NEWMAN, real estate man and auctioneer, with a fine and profitable patronage, is a native brought up in New York and educated in the public schools of the city. He entered this line of business immediately on leaving school, and has been in it ever since. He was connected with L. Reiter at Westchester and Jackson Avenues, some eight years and has been in it altogether over ten years. He is 27 years old, still a bachelor and devoted to business. He eschews politics and belongs to but one organization of importance, that is Shakespeare Lodge of Masons, No. 750. His place of business is at Westchester and Jackson Avenues, in which vicinity he operates extensively.

LAWRENCE KRONENBERGER.—One of the most active dealers in real estate, Borough of the Bronx, was born at Zetzenheim, Rhine Hessen, Germany, on June 10, 1872, and graduated from the public schools of the latter place. For some time after his graduation he assisted his father in the vineyard, cultivating and raising grapes, quite an industry in Zetzenheim. He came to the United States in 1888, rolled up his sleeves and commenced the battle of life. In 1890 his first venture was the butcher business, which he conducted with his brother up to 1893, then removed to the Bronx and started in business as a wine merchant in partnership with his brother. During that time he suffered many hardships; he continued, however, until 1899, when he and his brother dissolved partnership. The three years that followed brought great financial and property losses, at times he was without money. In 1902 he finally succeeded and immediately engaged in the real estate business again on his own account in the Bronx. He was bound he would succeed, after having lost all his savings. In all of his undertakings he was eminently successful; as a real estate agent he has the confidence of an extensive clientele, among which are numbered many of the largest builders, owners of estates and wealthy investors in improved and unimproved properties. His business methods are very systematic, void of cumbersome details, but up-to-date in every particular. He executes his orders for his clients with promptness in all of its details; keeps his appointments and seldom fails to accomplish the desired results for them. He is a gentleman of the strictest integrity and upon this latter he has made himself a brilliant reputation in the Bronx besides building up a large and remunerative business. In establishing the "Bronx Realty Exchange," with main office located in McKinley Square and a branch at 1021 Boston road, he gave a vigorous impetus to his business; accomplishing large results for his customers. He carries a vast amount of both improved and unimproved properties for investors, who always obtain through him profitable results. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and independent in politics. Mr. Kronenberger married Miss Christina Amann, of the Bronx, and has one very promising son, Lawrence Frederick.

LEOPOLD HUTTER is a well known figure at auction sales of realty. He has made a big fortune by speculating in realty, particularly in the Bronx, and not speculation altogether, for his judgment, based upon information acquired, is seldom at fault. He was a butcher formerly and first embarked in this line in Yorkville, which was daring enough according to the opinion of that day, but the next year, when in '83, he began operating in the then far away wilderness of the Bronx, his friends voted him mad. It took no long time, however, to controvert them. In four years he had amassed a fortune in this dubious Bronx dirt. And so he has gone on buying upon his own judgment, with confidence in the forward march of



MAX H. NEUMAN



LAWRENCE KRONENBERGER



LEOPOLD HUTTER



GEORGE PROVOST FOGAL



New York and thus made himself, so it is said, a millionaire. Mr. Hutter is a Bohemian by birth, 63 years old. He came to this country in 1866, when he was 24, and began life in the new land as a butcher's boy at \$1 a week. Here he remained for thirteen months and then, with more nerve than capital (a quality which by the way, he has shown he possesses in large measure) he started a place for himself. So successful was he that, in a few years, about the time he began to interest himself in real estate, he had seven stores. But by no means a rude and unlettered character though so fortunate, is he. He is a graduate of the high school of his native city. He is a Mason and an Odd Fellow and lives in style on West Fiftieth Street in the fashionable heart of Manhattan. He is a bowler, a sharpshooter and a liberal contributor to charities. He was one of the founders of Lebanon Hospital in the Bronx, and has been its treasurer from the beginning to date. He has been married twice and has children by both wives, two by each, three daughters and a son. Finally, he is a Democrat of lifelong conviction, but has never held office, or for that matter, wanted it.

GEORGE PROVOST FOGAL, one of the oldest, that is to say longest, established real estate men of the Bronx, has distinction also as one of the oldest residents of this part of the city. He was born in New York in 1828 and has been living in the Bronx since 1862, a matter of forty-three years. He began that year as a merchant of this section, and remained in that line for eight years. He had at the time, three different stores in these parts. In 1872, thirty-three years ago, he abandoned merchandising and went into real estate, a line in which he has remained ever since. Needless to say, he has seen many changes in that period, vastly for the better in the main, toward which betterment he has contributed in his time his full share. Mr. Fogal was educated in the public schools of New York and in the old Broadway College. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Methodist Church. He married Adeline Curtis in 1863, and is the father of eight children, seven of whom are living—five daughters and two sons.

HERBERT WILLIAM CLARK, real estate operator, was born in New York City January 6, 1876. He received his preliminary education in the public schools, after which he entered the College of the City of New York, and later Centenary Collegiate Institute. After leaving college in 1894, Mr. Clark engaged in the manufacture of paper boxes with his father and brother. The partnership was continued until 1897, at which time the firm incorporated under the name of T. B. Clark Company, of which Herbert William Clark became secretary. In 1900 the establishment was destroyed by fire, and the corporation went out of business. Mr. Clark, the subject of this sketch, then engaged in the thread business which he continued until 1902, at which time he began as a real estate operator at 161st Street and Third Avenue. His increasing business soon compelled him to seek larger quarters; he then removed to his present location, No. 3164 Third Avenue. Mr. Clark has negotiated a number of extensive real estate transactions in the Bronx and is regarded as one of the foremost operators in this section of New York. Being possessed of a pleasing personality as well as high integrity, and a correct method of doing business has won him many friends. Mr. Clark is a grandson of the late George W. Ditchett, one of the founders of the old town of Morrisania, and a large real estate operator in this section in his day.

CHARLES F. MEHLTRETTER, real estate and insurance agent, with brokerage a specialty, of 1962 Clinton Avenue, near

Tremont, is a grandson of Charles Mehlretter, who was in business many years ago as a custom shoe manufacturer at Broadway and Astor Place. His maternal grandfather, Adelbert Weiner, was a builder who constructed the first house built for lease by the great Astor estate. He himself is a New Yorker born and bred; in fact, he has lived here always, except a few years spent abroad at school. He was born at Broadway and Astor place in 1875. He attended at first the public school on Twelfth Street, between Fifth and Sixth Avenues, and then St. John's College at Fordham and graduated at the gymnasium at Winzburg, Bavaria. He is a Democrat, a member of the Bronx Board of Real Estate Brokers and Auctioneers, of the East Tremont Taxpayers' Association, of the Knights of Columbus and Golden Star Lodge, I. O. O. U, North Side Lodge, A. O. U. W. Mr. Mehlretter is one of the successful operators in Bronx real estate. Christmas day, 1892, he was married to Miss Caroline T. Krueger, daughter of C. I. Krueger. Mr. Mehlretter has been identified with the real estate market for the last ten years.

CLEMENT HADDEN SMITH, real estate operator, and a prominent man of the Bronx, was born September 25, 1872, at Cuddebackville, Orange County, New York, where he received his education in the district schools. About nine years ago Mr. Smith located in the Borough of the Bronx, and erected what might be termed the first modern office building, (the Smith Building), which is even now the finest structure of that character in the borough, and will stand for many years to come as a monument to him. Mr. Smith is reckoned as one of the best posted, as well as one of the highest authorities in the local real estate field. His thorough knowledge of values has brought him clients from all sections of the country. His high standing in this community is a guarantee that requires no further recommendation. In politics Mr. Smith is a staunch Republican, although not an office seeker, his time being fully occupied with his ever increasing business affairs. On June 6, 1894, he was united in marriage with Miss Alice B. Matthews. Two children, J. Hadden, Jr., and Dorothea Moore Smith, have been born to the union. Mr. Smith is located in business at No. 726 Tremont Avenue. Socially, as well as in business circles Mr. Smith has many friends. It has been his motto in business matters to always treat the competitor in the fairest manner possible. He is not a club man, preferring to spend his leisure moments in the family circle.

LOUIS F. KUNTZ, a prominent Real Estate Broker of the Borough of the Bronx, was born in the borough. He is the son of the late Major Louis F. Kuntz, former owner of the J. & L. F. Kuntz Brewing Co., at 168th Street and Third Avenue, now known as the North Side Brewing Co. Mr. Kuntz was educated at Grammar School No. 61. He selected real estate operations as his profession, and has applied himself diligently to the business, and is at present one of the active real estate brokers in the Bronx. His clientele represents a large number of our leading citizens, among which are numerous investors, owners and managers of extensive properties. His office is thoroughly equipped with all facilities necessarily required of a first class real estate office, and his sales and purchases invariably proved remunerative to the buyer or seller. Mr. Kuntz coming from such a highly respected and well known family of the Bronx, who for years were among the foremost brewers in the community, occupies an enviable position among the citizens of the Bronx. He is active and industrious and a worker in his profession. In October, 1900, he married Miss Laura C. Sielken,



HERBERT W. CLARK



CHARLES F. MEHLRETTER



CLEMENT HADDEN SMITH



LOUIS F. KUNTZ



of the Bronx. He is a Democrat in politics, but never held or aspired to any public office, devoting his business life to his profession, and takes a great interest in all questions and actions taken for the improvement and development of the Bronx. He is an active member of the North Side Board of Trade.

**JOSEPH HARRIS JONES.**—The subject of this sketch was born in Ireland in the early sixties. He is a member of a characteristic Irish family as to numbers—eight boys and four girls—six of the boys thinking well enough of the United States to make their homes here. At the age of fourteen he started out to seek his fortune and at once saw the advantages of railroad financing, so he became conductor on a bus in Liverpool, England. It was in Liverpool that the foundation of his building experience was laid, he being for some time in the employ of his uncle, who was a prominent builder in that city. He arrived in New York in 1883. For ten years succeeding this time he was in the employ of one of the largest firms who make a spe-



JOSEPH HARRIS JONES

cialty of structural iron work for buildings. He took up his residence in the Bronx in 1885, in the days when it was not only the privilege but the duty of the passengers to assist in lifting the forward end of the "Old Huckleberry" on the track, while the ladies were requested to go "to the other end, please." In 1893 he was married to Miss Fannie L. Morell of this city. Mr. Jones has two daughters (both living), Grace Percival and Elizabeth Frances. Mr. Jones has for many years devoted his energies to building in the Highbridge section, his reason for the selection of this location being, to use his own words, on the principle that "Nothing is too good for the Irish."

**JOHN F. NORMOYLE**, the prominent and active real estate agent of West Farms, was born in New York City, January 20, 1864, and was educated at Grammar School No. 62.

After his graduation he sought the real estate business as a future profession, and has gained wonderful proficiency in the business. His methods employed have been and are of the most systematic character, and give universal satisfaction to his large clientele. Ever alert for the interest of his customers, he is indefatigable in his energies to secure for them excellent remuneration from their investments. Thoroughly conversant with properties and values in all localities of the Bronx, and keeping constantly on his books the cream of Bronx and other properties, and having a practical knowledge of all appraised values, he is largely sought by investors for information and advice as to their purchases and holdings. As a real estate encyclopedia, Mr. Normoyle stands second to no other real estate operator or agent in the great Borough of the Bronx. His knowledge is invaluable to those who seek it, and it is highly appreciated by those who have received and used it. In 1889 Mr. Normoyle married Miss L. Green, of New York City, a well connected and highly accomplished young lady, the result of this union being five children, Mary (deceased), Clara, Eugene, John F., Jr., and Anthony Normoyle. Mr. Normoyle has no social or political affiliations; he is strictly a real estate agent, attending to the wants and business affairs of his clients, and after business hours devotes his time with his happy and interesting family at home. He is a genial and courteous gentleman, and among his business associates is admired for his strict integrity and thorough business qualifications.

**GEORGE J. STRICKER.**—As a real estate operator, fire insurance agent and man of affairs, the name at the head of this biographical review is highly esteemed and respected. Mr. Stricker comes from good sturdy German-Bavarian stock. His father, Jacob Stricker, was born in Gollheim, Rheinpfalz, Bavaria, and came to America in 1840 and settled in Brooklyn, N. Y., where he engaged in the bakery business and by close attention to every detail he soon made a name for himself, and better still, a competence. He resided in the city of churches for fifty years. Mr. Stricker married Miss Elizabeth Rung, of Bamberg, Rheinpfalz, Bavaria. They had a family of seven children, George J. Stricker being the oldest of the sons. The subject of this biography was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., where he resided, and received his early education in the private schools of that city. After leaving school young Stricker entered the importing wholesale drygoods house of Levi Bros. in Greene Street, New York City, where he remained for eighteen years, making his home on Jersey City Heights. Being ambitious and desiring to improve his condition and get into business for himself, he decided to give up his position with the Levi Bros. and in April, 1893, moved to the Bronx, where he opened a real estate office at 3048 Third Avenue, and remained there for nine years. His business prosperity increased until he had to move into larger quarters which he found at 3050 Third Avenue, where he now is, and where he does a general real estate business, handling a large amount of Bronx property. As a fire insurance agent he stands among the best in the borough. Mr. Stricker has charge of some very large estates, among which may be mentioned the Wicks block on Third Avenue, between 156th and 157th Streets. On November 23, 1882, Mr. Stricker was united in marriage to Miss Barbara Wick, of the well known Wick family, of Manhattan (Yorkville). The fruits of their union are two sons, George J. and Harold Stricker. Mr. Stricker is a member of Wieland Lodge, No. 714, F. and A. M. He is popular socially and is always willing to do his share to advance the development of the Bronx.



JOHN F. NORMOYLE



GEORGE J. STRICKER



WALTER HEWELL



THOMAS T. UREN



WALTER WHEWELL, actually and successfully engaged in the real estate business of the Bronx, Manhattan and all the Boroughs of the Greater City, was born August 31, 1876, at Manchester, England. In his teens he came to New York City with his parents, some 22 years ago, and graduated at Public School, (old 63) at 173d Street and Third Avenue. After leaving school he chose the real estate business as a profession. Carefully and cautiously he entered into the business, and by close application to all its details, he became after a few years experience, a master of its many and most intricate surroundings. As a successful operator for his large clientele, he stands second to none in his favorite profession. A steadfast Republican in politics, he has never courted political favors or ascendencies. As a public spirited citizen, he has always identified himself with every public enterprise that meant progress for the Borough of the Bronx. His latest move in this direction was to organize the Real Estate Brokers of the Bronx into an association for self-protection, and for the benefit of the Bronx property owners.

THOMAS T. UREN.—A prominent builder and real estate dealer, was born at the Village of Carnhill Green, near Camborne, Cornwall, England, May 14, 1862. His father, John Uren, was a tunnel inspector on the Great Western Railway under that famous chief engineer, Sir Robert Brunel. Mr. Uren attended school until he was 15 years of age, when he was engaged as an office boy by a well known solicitor of Newport, Monmouthshire, whom he served for a short period and then entered into the produce business and from the age of 17 to 20 years was a traveling salesman in South Wales in that line. On May 16, 1882, he sailed from Newport to visit his sister, Mrs. Henry S. Harry, then living in Melrose, the Bronx. After a voyage of nine days a collision with an iceberg occurred which obliged the mariners to put into St. Johns, Newfoundland, where he arrived on May 28 and left there June 18, arriving here June 24. In 1885 Mr. Uren was employed by a firm of prominent builders to superintend their construction work and entered zealously into this industry. At this period he contracted on his own account with John Brown, of Hoboken, N. J., to build the Calvary M. E. Church at East Orange, N. J., which he completed, and the following year built the mason work of Calvary M. E. Church at 129th Street and Seventh Avenue, New York City. In 1887 he constructed eight houses on Ninety-seventh Street, and in 1891 built the Bedford Park Congregational Church. In the past fifteen years Mr. Uren has been one of the most active builders of the great city. He has built properties of large value in various localities of Manhattan and the Bronx and has aided largely in developing the rapid improvements of the borough. His active pursuit at present is involved principally in real estate matters, the buying and selling of properties, in which he is considered one of the leading experts in the Greater City. Mr. Uren married May 17, 1888, Miss Lydia Weber, daughter of Jacob and Regina Weber, of Liberty, Sullivan Co., N. Y., and had one son, William Walter, who died April 16, 1889. In politics he is democratic in local affairs, but independent in national, and is a member of the Jefferson Tammany Hall Club of the 35th District. Mr. Uren is associated in business with Mr. Kurz at No. 3025 Third Avenue, under the firm name of Kurz & Uren, who are known to have the largest and most influential clientele in the Bronx. Mr. Uren was a first cousin of the late John R. Thomas, one of America's leading architects, who died suddenly at the Thousand Islands in August, 1901, and who designed the Hall of Records, con-

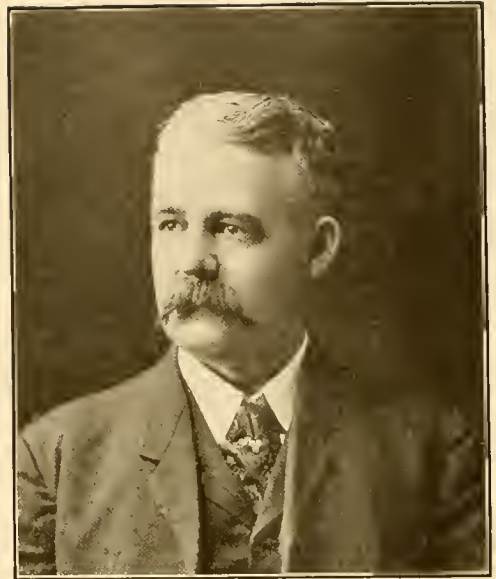
sidered to be one of the city's most beautiful buildings. This building was only one of the beautiful edifices designed.

WILLIAM F. A. KURZ.—One of the youngest, most successful and influential real estate brokers in the Bronx, is a native of the borough; born July 20, 1873, and was educated at Grammar School No. 62. His father was the senior contractor for Brewster & Co., the famous manufacturers of carriages, where young Kurz joined and assisted him in the conduct of his large responsibilities until his father's death. Ambitious and imbibed with the spirit of enterprise, he went to North Carolina and with sufficient means became a builder, erected several houses in the Southern Pines, in which he still retains large interests. After meeting with elated success in the former, his first enterprise, he returned to his native home, the Bronx, and entered actively into the real estate business. His success from the start, some seven years ago, has been marked as invincible. He perhaps has on his books the largest German clientele of any other operator north of the Harlem River. He has developed large property interests in the center, as well as in all the various sections of the Bronx for his large and influential clientele. Owners of large estates and investors in Bronx realty are in constant consultation with Mr. Kurz, to whom they rely to intrust the care, management and development of their large holdings. Mr. Kurz married in October, 1893, Miss Minnie A. Junge, a refined and accomplished young lady from Coudersport, Cotter County, Pennsylvania, and has an interesting family of two children, namely, Charles, deceased, and Marguretta, living. He and his family are members of the Lutheran Church; he belongs to Aberdeen Lodge, No. 484, F. and A. M., of Southern Pines, N. C., Royal Arcanum, Suburban Council, Alpha Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 182, North Carolina, the Schnorer Club and is a member of the Executive Committee of the Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association. His offices at 3025 Third Avenue are admirably situated in the business centre of the Bronx and are fitted up with every convenience necessary for the transaction of his important affairs; also a member of Association of Bronx Real Estate Brokers and Commissioner of Ways and Means. On January 1 he formed a partnership with Thos. T. Uren.

JAMES EDWARD CALLAN, a noted real estate dealer at No. 807 Tremont Avenue and a resident of the Borough of the Bronx for the past thirty-eight years, was born in New York City May 25, 1857. He graduated from Public School No. 55, and is an undergraduate of the College of the City of New York. In 1867 he came to the Bronx with his parents, who took up their home in Tremont, where he still resides and transacts his business. After entering into the real estate business he formed an extensive acquaintance and by his striking personality, his remarkable business ability and successful efforts in behalf of his numerous clients he gradually approached the position he occupies at present as one of the active and most flourishing real estate brokerage and insurance agents in the Bronx Borough. Mr. Callan is a practical and thorough real estate broker; he is conversant with values in all parts of the Bronx and Manhattan; is an expert appraiser of improved or unimproved properties, and through this important knowledge he names among his clients a large number of our best and wealthy citizens. While his political tendencies are democratic, he has never been very active in politics, having strictly confined himself to the building up of his large and successful real estate business.



WILLIAM F. A. KURZ



JAMES EDWARD CALLAN



GEORGE FOX TIFFANY



JACOB LEITNER



JACOB LEITNER, one of the prominent factors in real estate matters of the Bronx, was born in Austria, November 6, 1869. After receiving a thorough public school education in Europe, he emigrated to the United States in 1886 and settled in New York City, where he at once familiarized himself with the real estate business, and also made himself perfectly familiar with all matters of public interest pertaining to municipal and national affairs. His close application to such important matters brought him into public notice in the year 1902, when as an active member of the Republican party, he received the nomination of his district as alderman, and was elected by a large majority over his Democratic opponent. Mr. Leitner served his term as Alderman and then retired from active participation in political affairs, devoting his whole time to real estate, in which he has been so successful that he is ranked as one of the most prominent operators of the profession in that long category of eminent real estate men of the Bronx. The gentleman is a member of Centennial Lodge, No. 453, F. and A. M., and has no other society or club connections. He is a bachelor, conservative in his business affairs, but in the meantime a man of the hour and amazingly successful in all matters entrusted to him by his clients.

GEORGE FOX TIFFANY is tenth in lineal descent from one of the original patentees of West Farms. In 1661 John Richardson, with Edward Jessup, purchased this tract from the Indians and subsequently the patent was confirmed to them by the English Crown. John Richardson's daughter, Elizabeth Richardson, married Gabriel Leggett and inherited much of the land now included within the limits of Springhurst and on both sides of the road leading from Hunt's Point to the village at West Farms. From her Mr. Tiffany is descended. He is the son of Henry D. Tiffany and was born on June 10, 1867, at the Fox Homestead, so long the country home of his grandparents, William W. Fox and his wife, Charlotte Leggett. This house is situated at the junction of West Farms Road and what is now called Westchester Avenue, but which was formerly known as the "Old Westchester Turnpike." The subject of this sketch therefore belongs to the Bronx by both tradition and interests. He was educated mainly at the Harrington School, Westchester, New York City, and St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire. His business is that of a real estate broker and appraiser, and his extended experience while watching the development of the Bronx Borough, especially in the laying out and building up of the locality surrounding the Fox Estate has given him advantages in foresight and appraisals not easily acquired by newcomers in the business. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He is non-partisan in politics, believing in the right man for the right place. He has identified himself with the North Side Board of Trade and the Bronx Board of Real Estate Brokers. He is a golfer, having been the originator of the Westchester Golf Club and is a member of the Transit Rod and Gun Club, all of these being Bronx organizations.

MISS MARY M. HENNING, the only lady that is a representative and active real estate, fire and plate glass insurance broker in the Borough of the Bronx, with office and residence on Avenue C, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth Streets, Unionport, was born in New York City, February 15, 1861, attended the sisters schools, and is an undergraduate of the Ursuline Academy. The daughter of Henry and Mary Magdalena Henning, old and highly respected residents of the Bronx, she was carefully raised and received the constant at-

attention of her parents as to her educational affairs, which covered the entire curriculum of classical and business knowledge. So thoroughly was the latter accomplished, that in 1903, Miss Henning, ambitious to test her abilities, chose the real estate business as her profession, and with confidence in herself to succeed, she announced to the community that she was ready and open for business. In a very short time she made herself manifest among the property owners, managers of estates and investors; with more than unusual ability she soon had a roster of choice properties in the best locations that she could offer to her clients at prices that invited immediate and profitable investment. At the end of the three years, she was delighted to discover that her labors had not been in vain, that she had built up a solid and substantial foundation for her business in the future, and that her greatest hopes had been realized; she was a success, and had become known throughout



MISS MARY MAGDALENA HENNING

the Bronx Borough and Manhattan, as one of the most active, industrious and successful brokers north of the Harlem River. Her clientage increased rapidly until at the present time her office is a hive of industry and her sales far exceed many of the older firms in the borough, who have from four to five assistants engaged with them to carry on the business. Single-handed and alone, Miss Henning manages and directs her own affairs, except when obliged to be absent from her office to look after important details, her mother, a lady of culture and refinement, assumes charge of her office affairs and with the same business methods employed by her daughter. In property values, Miss Henning has become an expert, and has that wonderful faculty of locating and securing houses and plots, that appeal to the investor or purchaser as such that will rapidly advance in value, either for improvement or investment. Re-



FREDERICK SCHMIDT



JAMES F. MEEHAN



WILLIAM H. STONEBRIDGE



CHARLES A. BAXTER



innumerable properties is what Miss Henning carries upon her books, and for this reason her clients are so numerous, and they have absolute confidence in her judgment. Owners of estates and individual property owners are in constant consultation with her, and are only too willing to intrust the sale of their holdings to her excellent care. Miss Henning has been a resident of Unionport for the past 13 years and is highly respected and honored by the whole community for her culture and refinement, her great business qualifications, and her strict integrity in all of her business transactions. Besides her large real estate business, she is actively engaged in the fire and plate glass insurance, representing the very best and leading companies in the country, is a notary public, attends to the execution of legal and pension papers. The lady is a member of the Church of the Holy Family, Companion of the Foresters of America, the Legion of the Sacred Heart, and was treasurer for three years of the St. Rose of Lima Sodality of St. Joseph's Church on Eighty-seventh Street, Manhattan. Her father, Henry Henning, is a native of New York City, and her mother, Mary Magdalena Henning, was born in Bavaria, Germany. Miss Henning is also a member of the Catholic Women's Benevolent Legion.

CHARLES A. BAXTER, architect and builder, of the Bronx, and a prominent man of that region for years, can boast of a life of many vicissitudes. A romance in itself, which it is unnecessary to color or embellish, this life story of his; a tale of many lands, of tropical and war time adventure, even the bare skeleton of which is interesting indeed. Mr. Baxter is 70 years old. He was born in Baton Rouge, La., in 1835, and was educated partly in the Louisiana High School there, and partly in Calcutta College, East Indies. In early life he took service with the East India Company as an officer of engineers. He was actively engaged in the Crimean war under British colors, and was in the Sepoy war of 1855 and '56. In 1857 he took part in the second Chinese war, but having sworn allegiance to the Queen and declined to fight under her banner, he was sentenced to fifteen years penal servitude at Palupina. He served, however, only six weeks of that sentence. Then he was released and ordered to garrison at Fort William. Thereafter he was actively engaged in that rebellion as a commissioned lieutenant of engineers. He also served in the second Chinese rebellion, which, however, lasted only three months. His next commission was in command of a coast survey schooner; then he was sent to Madagascar to punish raiding savages; then he contracted with the Portuguese government to build a coolie barracoon a thousand feet square, and this singularly enough, was his very first real architectural employment. Next we find him in Havana duplicating this structure; next in Montevideo in the Argentine engaged in a rebellion. Next again in 1859, in Mexico, surveying for the government in the engineer corps, and in that capacity first reaching the Bronx as a purchasing agent and buying reflectors from a company still in existence. At this time he bought also for himself a double house and sixteen lots at Twelfth Street and Fourth Avenue from Rev. Dr. Jones. Returning now to Mexico he found the Juarez revolution under way. He built a soldier's barracks in Vera Cruz for the Mexican government about this time, but being driven out by the revolutionists, was engaged by Admiral Ammen of the United States Navy as civil engineer. January, 1861, found him in Havana again, engineering and building for the Chinese Pinto Co. The civil war of the North and South now coming on, Admiral Schofield, United States Consul General there, after making him take the oath of allegiance because of his Southern

birth, gave him transportation to New York. From there he went to Washington and was detailed to Cairo, Ill., there to assist in the construction of floating batteries. In July, '62, he was appointed to temporary service with Farragut's fleet and was in all its actions on to Mobile Bay, for a few months in command of the "Genesee" sloop of war. Here he was discharged for disabilities and sent North to die. This, however, he declined to do, and six weeks after was drilling recruits in the Navy Yard. Soon after that he was assigned as executive officer of the steamer "Emma Henry," the fastest in the service, and was sent to join Gordon's fleet at Havana, there to demand of the Spanish authorities the Confederate ram "Stonewall Jackson." They gave it up and it was taken to Key West. He resigned from the naval service in 1866 and returned to civil life as an architect and engineer at Wall and William Streets; at the same time taking up a residence on Washington Avenue in the Bronx. He was the first to start then the building up of North New York with forty-two buildings under way at one time. He has led a very active life and taken much part in public concerns along lines particularly of public improvement. He is chairman of the Executive Committee of the Twenty-third Ward Property Owners, and holds the same office in the South Bronx Association. He is president also of the Building Trades' Employers' Association of the Bronx and chairman of the East Side Rapid Transit League. He is vice national commander of the Army and Navy Union of the United States, first national president of the Veterans' Protective Association, a member of the G. A. R., and the Association of Veterans of Farragut's fleet, belongs to the Loyal Legion and the Doric Lodge, F. and A. M. His son, Chas. H., Jr., is also a well known Bronxite. He is a graduate of the public schools, of a business college, of the Technical Department New York University, and has studied law and been admitted to the bar, and is now a prominent architect and contractor.

FREDERICK SCHMIDT, deceased, who during his lifetime was one of the foremost contractors in the Borough of the Bronx, was born in Bavaria, Germany, September 21, 1846, and died on November 4, 1902. At the age of six years Mr. Schmidt emigrated to America with his parents, and at the time of his death was one of the citizens of this borough who had resided longest within its confines, about fifty-one years. He built up a large and successful business as a general contractor, and did more than any one man to improve and build up this section of New York City. The affairs of his estate are still successfully conducted by his widow, ably assisted by her son, William Schmidt, at No. 824 Westchester Avenue. Mrs. Schmidt is regarded as a clever business woman and has been unusually successful in the securing of many large city contracts. During his lifetime, Mr. Schmidt was a staunch Democrat, although he never sought or desired to hold any public office. He was a prominent member of many organizations, among which were the Foresters of America, Knights of Pythias, F. & A. M., Exempt Firemen, was the oldest member of the Hornet Social Club, and a member of the Lutheran Church. On November 26, 1867, he married Miss Wilhelmina Seitz. Nine children were born to the union, six of whom are living, viz.: William, Minnie, Andrew, George, Anna J., and Catherine. The deceased are Charles, Friedie, Frederick A. Mr. Schmidt was one of the most highly respected citizens residing in the Bronx. He was a self-made man, possessed of those sterling qualities which always leave their mark. He was honorable to a fault, and it was due to these high traits, which he so closely adhered to, that was largely responsible for his success in life.



MANHANSET APARTMENT HOUSE, ERECTED BY JAMES F. MEEHAN



JAMES F. MEEHAN, architect and builder, was born in New York City November 18, 1873, where he received his education at the Christian Brothers School, graduating therefrom in 1885. After completing his academic course he decided to take up the profession of an architect, and entered upon a course of study in the public schools, attending the night sessions during the years of 1890 to 1894. By close application and diligence he mastered every detail of that profession, and rose by degrees from a subordinate post to that of a successful architect and builder. Ten years ago Mr. Meehan became a resident of the Borough of the Bronx. Being a keen observer of real estate values, and quickly grasping what the future of the borough might be he began making investments, entering the field of building operations. Foresight, together with well-directed energy, has proven the wisdom of his judgment. During the past ten years Mr. Meehan has constructed more than fifty modern apartment houses in the Bronx. At present he is building on the old Macy homestead site one of the finest, high-class apartment structures ever erected in the borough, and the first one in which elevator service has been installed, the cost of which will be about \$150,000. Mr. Meehan occupies a position different from the average builder, being a practical architect and designer, and during the construction of his work every part is under his supervision, which in itself is a positive guarantee of substantial workmanship and quality of material. Politically, Mr. Meehan is a staunch Democrat, but not an office-seeker, preferring to be a worker in the ranks. He is a prominent member of the Knights of Columbus and of the Catholic Church. He is president of the James F. Meehan Building and Construction Company, and vice-president of the Bronx Borough Realty and Construction Company. In November, 1895, Mr. Meehan married Catherine Keating, of New York City. Four children, James F., Jr., Lillian and Francis (deceased), and Helen (living), have been born to the union. The family reside in a comfortable home at No. 1123 Hewitt place, the interior of which at once suggests culture and refinement. Mr. Meehan is a type of the self-made man which always leaves its impress for good in the community. He is a typical American, patriotically devoted to his country and the best interests of its citizens, and always ready to lend his aid to the advancement of any good cause.

EDWARD J. CAHILL, a prominent builder of the Bronx, was born in New York City on July 14, 1857, and educated in the public schools of the city. He has resided in the borough for the past nine years, and is one of its most active builders, and during this period has accomplished much towards the advancement and progress of the borough. In 1877 Mr. Cahill married Miss Sarah F. Tew, the happy union, resulting in seven children, viz.: Loretta Becker, Viola, Edward J., Jr., Arthur, Luey and Alva Cahill, who are all living, and Charles F. Cahill deceased. Mr. Cahill is a Democrat in politics and is prominently identified with the Tammany Hall Democratic Club of Van Nest. The gentleman is well known throughout the Bronx as one of its most enterprising citizens, and enjoys the distinction of being exceedingly active in promoting the growth and advancement of all public improvements.

WILLIAM H. STONEBRIDGE, an active and successful real estate operator, is a native of the Bronx, where he was born in East 139th Street, on March 15, 1872. He was educated at Public Schools Nos. 61 and 64, Morrisania, Fordham, and choose real estate dealing as his profession, in which he has remained to the present time, enjoying the confidence of a

large number of property owners and trustees of estates both in the Bronx and Manhattan. He was the first recruit from the Bronx who became a member of that crack artillery company known as the Second Battery, N. G., S. N. Y. Always a staunch Republican, though never holding or aspiring to public office, he has connected himself prominently with a few of the leading organizations of the Bronx for advancing its progress and general stability. He is active in the councils of the Taxpayers' Alliance, the Taxpayers' Association, the Highway Alliance, the Union Republican Club, and the Belmont Republican Club. He is a highly respected member of the Anderson Memorial Reformed Church, being one of its first members and officers. He is also one of the charter members and organizers of the Bronx Association of Real Estate Brokers and Auctioneers. He has been closely identified with all public improvements in the Borough of the Bronx, and his presence at all the hearings before the Local Boards has become proverbial. On November



S. H. GAINSBORG

19, 1902, he married Miss Harriett A. Levers, of Huntingdon, Canada. Mr. Stonebridge devotes his leisure hours to his home, enjoying the domestic peace and comforts of his family, which includes William L., his only child.

S. H. GAINSBORG came to New York from Lima, Peru, S. A., in 1891, with his wife and seven children, where he was engaged in the import and export business. Immediately he started to operate in real estate in this city and Westchester County and made the same success of it as he had done in South America. He bought a large tract of land, over two hundred and fifty acres, in White Plains, N. Y., and laid it out in villa plots under the name of "Silver Lake Park." He constructed a complete water system, established a fire department, etc., built houses, in fact,



THOMAS D. MALCOLM



he did not spare any money to make that tract of land one of the most beautiful spots in White Plains and Westchester County. Everything which he promised to do, when he first opened the property, was fulfilled, for Mr. Gainsborg's word is as good as gold. Mr. Gainsborg besides making these achievements in Silver Lake Park, became well known through his being the originator of the first trolley line in White Plains, which has been the embryo of a trolley system which now extends all over Westchester County, and which practically connects the Sound with the Hudson. The first line was started between White Plains depot and Silver Lake Park. It was indeed no easy matter to do that, as Mr. Gainsborg had to contend with local residents who did not wish to have their street spoiled (as they termed it) by trolley cars; however, his zeal and energy finally enabled him to succeed in accomplishing this undertaking. Through this medium White Plains is one of the biggest street railroad centers. Mr. Gainsborg is at present president of the Bankers' Realty & Security Company, who purchased last year a tract of land between Middletown Road and Eastern Boulevard. He is undertaking the improvement of this property in an "A No. 1 way," having all the necessary equipments which go to make an aristocratic section. The success of that section is quite obvious since Mr. Gainsborg is interested in that locality. He belongs to a great many prominent clubs and is also a high member of the Masonic organization. He has eight children, all of whom are well known in the musical world, and are members of prominent clubs. He is preparing plans at present to build a magnificent house for himself and family on the Eastern Boulevard in Tremont Terrace.

THOMAS D. MALCOLM, one of the most enterprising and foremost builders in the Bronx, was born on August 4, 1860, at Strathinglo, Fifeshire, Scotland, and educated in the public schools of the latter place. On his entrance to the United States he at once became an active contractor and in a few years had developed himself into an important factor as a contractor of the first rank in supplying cut stone for a large number of the most important and expensive structures erected in our city, such as the Century Building, the City Hall improvement and a large number of great apartment structures on the West Side, which stand as permanent monuments to his integrity, his artistic skill and mechanical ingenuity. For sixteen years Mr. Malcolm has been one of the most active and industrious builders in the Bronx. He was the first that had the stamina and courage to inaugurate the erection of apartment houses in the Bronx, which was considered by well known experts in realty to be a rash movement and utterly an unprofitable undertaking. Not daunted he applied himself faithfully to his work and with such success that in all of his several undertakings shrewd investors eagerly watched his progress and relieved him of his holdings at the completion of his work at his own prices. Inspired by his success he kept in motion rapid improvements in various districts of the Bronx and has to his credit the erection of innumerable buildings, all of which have instantly found a ready market. The Strathden at Westchester and Bergen Avenues, which is 107x96, and that massive and imposing structure, the Strathallen, at 154th Street and Melrose Avenue, 50x100, both the most modern high class apartments in that valuable center. At the present time this enterprising builder is constructing a six-story high class modern apartment on the southwest corner of Melrose Avenue and 160th Street, occupying an area of 49x100 feet and on the south side of 160th Street, 21 feet east of Melrose Avenue, a five-story house, occupying a lot 50x100 feet, accommodating twenty-one families. Like all the other properties that Mr. Mal-

colm has constructed, these latter are up-to-date in every improvement and artistic skill required in the work of first class properties. On December 24, 1883, Mr. Malcolm married Miss Annie Bissett, the result of this union being three children, Gilbert, Aleck and Thomas, one living and two deceased. In politics, which rarely disturbs the equanimity of Mr. Malcolm, he is a Democrat and is an active member of the organization of Employees, the North Side Board of Trade, the Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association and the Jefferson Club. His family and himself are members of the Brethren Baptist Church and are held in the highest esteem by its pastor and congregation. On River Avenue, off Jerome Avenue, between 167th and 168th Streets, Mr. Malcolm erected a handsome private residence, which he presented to his estimable wife as one of the many laurels he has won by his ability, his probity and strict integrity in his dealings with his fellow men. Being only of middle age, equipped with all the resources of one who



JOHN G. BORGSTEDE

has by his own industry and natural ability pushed himself to the front rank of his honorable profession and successful in all his undertakings, Mr. Malcolm is one of the few men in the great Borough of the Bronx that has inelibly stamped his impress upon its progression and will be known and held as one of its first citizens.

JOHN G. BORGSTEDE, president of Ferncliffe Cemetery and real estate operator, was born in New York City, September 1, 1867. His education was obtained in the public schools, after which he took a thorough course at Packard's Business College. After leaving college, Mr. Borgstede started in business as an entry clerk in the house of L. Franke & Co., Silk Importers, of No. 110 Grand Street, with whom he remained for nine years. In 1891 he engaged in the real estate business



THOMAS J. JENKINS



EDWARD J. CAHILL



GUSTAVE EULENSTEIN



JOHN FREES



on his own account, opening an office at 207 East Fifty-fourth Street, with a branch in the Twelfth Ward Bank Building in 125th Street for the handling of Bronx property. In 1896, Mr. Borgstede opened his present offices at No. 3273 Third Avenue, discontinuing his down town branches. Owing to the extensive real estate operations carried on by him, he employs a large office force for the transaction of his affairs. In the selection of his forces Mr. Borgstede invariably requires that they shall at all times be courteous and polite. Mr. Borgstede is a consistent Republican, always standing for good government. He is a member of the Union Republican, the Schnorer and Fordham Clubs, the North Side Republican Club, Taxpayers' Association, Bethany Lutheran Church; a member of the North Side Board of Trade, being one of the charter members, and a trustee of the North Side Savings Bank. On September 18, 1889, Mr. Borgstede was united in marriage with Miss Josephine S. Klenke. They have five children, all daughters, respectively: Sophia A. H., Anna J., Louise E., Dorothy J., and Mildred E. Mr. Borgstede is distinctively a self-made man. The high position he has attained in both business and social walks of life are entirely due to the correct principles he has employed since boyhood.

WILLIAM SCHMITZ was born in Germany in 1850. Being the son of a railroad contractor and builder, he received a good school education, and was associated with his father for several years. After his father's death, he followed up that business to 1880. In 1881 he came to New York City, worked for several firms, and in 1893 started in business for himself



WILLIAM SCHMITZ

under the firm name of Schmitz & Eulenstein, and for the past twelve years has been engaged in the building business in the Bronx, where he has erected many buildings in various parts of the Borough, and has a good name among his colleagues in the trade. He is a member of the Building Trade Employers' Association of the Borough of the Bronx, and of the K. O. S. Bowling Club.

GUSTAVE EULENSTEIN, of the prominent firm of Bronx builders, Schmitz & Eulenstein, was born in Germany

in 1860. He came to New York City in 1882, and was engaged as foreman by prominent builders of this city. He entered into partnership with W. Schmitz, known for years past as Schmitz & Eulenstein, Builders and Contractors. Mr. Eulenstein has the reputation that the buildings he erects, when completed, are easily disposed of owing to the reputation of his firm for first class construction. He is a member of the Wieland Lodge, an active member of the K. O. S. Bowling Club, and of the Aurora Liederkrantz.

JOHN FREES, a prominent Bronx builder and old time resident of this section, was born in Germany, February 14th, 1841. He received a common school education in his native town and came to the New World in 1857 when he was but sixteen years of age. He came immediately to the section now known as the Borough of the Bronx, and was engaged with his brothers in the building business for about eleven years. He then severed connections with his brothers and entered the field alone as a building contractor in 1868. From the beginning his undertaking was marked with success and during his extended career he has built many of the representative buildings of the Bronx. At the present time he holds a prominent position among the representative builders of this section. He is a member of the Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association and a trustee of the Dollar Savings Bank. He married in 1863 Katherine Lanzer and has a family of eight children, three daughters and five sons, each of whom are equipped with lucrative professions. Mr. Frees was the pioneer builder of the Melrose section of the Borough. He took a prominent part in securing many of the public improvements which that part of the borough now enjoys.

THOMAS J. JENKINS, an architect and builder, forty-five years resident in the Bronx, and long successfully engaged in that line of business, has been interested in his time in more than one important project. Just now he is one of the principals in the establishment of the new Port Morris Wholesale Produce Market at the ferry foot of 134th Street, which has been recently opened for business and promises to be a success and great convenience also. He is, in fact, the secretary of the company operating it. He is a Democrat but not often forward politically, business chiefly and strictly absorbing his attention.

PHILLIP FREUDENMACHER, one of the most successful and substantial mason-builders and general contractors of the Bronx, and head of the firm of Phillip Freudenmacher & Son, is located at 567 East 154th Street, near Courtlandt Avenue. Mr. Freudenmacher was born in Bavaria March 28, 1851, and attended school there. He has been a resident of the borough nearly twenty years. He built the first synagogue in the Bronx, the "Hand-in-Hand;" the Fairfax Building, Mt. Vernon; the Ricca Piano Factory at 134th Street and Southern Boulevard and other important structures. He is well known and ranks high among the German element of the borough. He is a member of a number of organizations, the following among them are: North Side Board of Trade, Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association, Jefferson Tammany Club, Schnorer Club, Arion Liedertafel Singing Society, of which he is treasurer and was builder of their hall; the Melrose Turn Verein, Arion and other bowling clubs, the Odd Fellows, Masons and St. Matthew's German Lutheran Church, also the Building Trades Employers' Association of the Bronx, which originated with him. Mr. Freudenmacher married the 21st day of September,



CHARLES KNAUF



MRS. CHARLES KNAUF



ARTHUR W. WALL



NILS OLSEN



1872, Miss Helena Hof, also a native of Bavaria. They have five living children and several deceased. His son is engaged in business with him.

FREDERICK M. MELLERT, well known in the Bronx as a successful builder and contractor, was born in New York City, May 17, 1859. After graduating from the public schools he entered the employ of the old New York clothing firm, Browning, King & Co. as a clerk in 1879. His aptitude for business and his cleverness in advancing the interests of the firm were promptly recognized by them; when after a few years of active service as a clerk, they advanced him to the position of buyer of trimmings. This position he maintained successfully for over 15 years, until 1898. Being of a progressive nature and recognizing the very great future of the Bronx, he then entered upon a field to which he had given many years of quiet study,



FREDERICK M. MELLERT

viz.: the construction of buildings. From the start, to the present time, Mr. Mellert has been successful in all of his undertakings, which have been on some occasions of stupendous proportions. A staunch Republican in politics, he has held only one public office, when he was appointed a commissioner of condemnation proceedings for the taking of property for the city on Park Avenue West. He is a member of the Union Republican Club, of the Fordham Club, a trustee for over 14 years of a very successful building and loan association, president of the Monroe Bowling Club and a few other popular associations. Those who know Mr. Mellert thoroughly consider his word as good as his bond. September 22, 1884, he married Emma M. Bernhardt of Manhattan, and has three children, viz.: Frederick H., Bertha L., and Emma J.

CHARLES KNAUF, builder and promoter of Van Nest Park, in the Bronx, has certainly exhibited, during his career there, the qualities that command success. Mr. Knauf was born

in Albany County, this state, October 21, 1858. At 5 years of age he was taken to Rensselaer County, and there, at Castleton, was sent to school. His youth was passed with his parents on a farm; he remained on the old place, in fact, until he was 31 years old. He then came to New York City and was first employed by John Clark, president of the Ridgewood Ice Co., for five years. He had full charge of one depot, and it was in this capacity that he first visited the scene of his present activities, progressive Van Nest. He began there by purchasing two lots, and building himself a house. He had worked at carpentering about a year and was induced to enter the building line by H. P. Rose, and although he commenced under rather trying circumstances, he has made of it an unqualified success. He has built since over 200 houses, all of them sold, and has more under way, and has earned fairly the name of a wise, as well as enterprising man. Mr. Knauf has a farm near the old place in Rensselaer and occasionally visits it for relaxation. He is a man of family, having married Miss Bertha Fernekes, of the Bronx, in 1884, and has one daughter, who is married. He sticks closely to business and is identified with but a single organization, the Royal Arcanum.

NILS OLSEN, a practical builder of the Bronx, was born in Sweden September 15, 1861. He was educated at the public school of his native country, and attended a full course of instruction at the Trade School of his locality, after which he served a full apprenticeship to the builders' trade. He emigrated to this country in 1884, worked at his trade as journeyman and in a short time was advanced to the position of foreman and superintendent of construction. He has visited different parts of the United States and Alaska, and returning to the Bronx in 1890, he commenced operations as a builder on his own account, and has been eminently successful in all of his important operations. Mr. Olsen has never manifested any interest in political affairs, but is an active member of Wyoming Lodge, F. and A. M., and the Building Trades Employers' Association, and a member of the Westchester Exempt Firemen's Association. He was married to Miss Margaret Doell December 19, 1891, has two children living, Anna M. and Nils W. Mr. Olsen is thoroughly domestic in his tastes and a reader of all the works of the great masters.

ARTHUR W. WALL, the youngest real estate operator and builder in the Borough of the Bronx, was born in New York City on December 16, 1882, and was educated at the public schools and the New York Preparatory School. After his graduation preparation for the battle of life, he chose real estate and building as a profession, and applied himself so diligently to his work that at the age of 21 years he built a magnificent five-story apartment house on the north side of 155th Street, near Elton Avenue, and at the present time is erecting two six-story apartment houses, 50x100 each on the north side of 158th Street, 100 feet west of Elton Avenue, which will supersede in beauty of architecture and modern improvements most of the many similar structures now being erected in the borough. In his real estate operations he has been wonderfully successful by finding and disposing of to his numerous clients at good prices to the seller, and exceedingly remunerative figures to the former. Mr. Wall is one of the most active young men in the Bronx. He individually superintends the construction of his buildings, giving his orders to the various mechanics like an old veteran, inspects every particle of material that goes into the work, and unhesitatingly sends back any of the latter that proves defective, or in any manner not to be of the first and best quality. There are few men in the Bronx that have developed and exhibited

such extraordinary talent for the business in so short a period as Mr. Wall, and it is predicted of him that his future will be the most brilliant and successful of the active young men of to-day, who are investing their means and lending their best energies to develop and beautify the present great borough. Mr. Wall belongs to the Republican Club of the Thirty-fourth District.

**JULIUS FIGLINOLO**, contractor and builder, was born at Rome, Italy, July 10, 1862, where he received his early education and training. Julius Figlinolo is essentially a self-made man, having by necessity had to shift for himself. Julius was always of a romantic nature, and artistic to a high degree. In

latest apartment house, Villa Court, situated at 723 Union Avenue, is a credit to that beautiful thoroughfare, and conceded by builders and architects to be one of the most perfectly appointed in the borough. On the same avenue he erected Nos. 717 and 715, and many others in different parts of the city. At the present time he is building the magnificent stables of C. K. G. Billings, the gas magnate of Chicago, at 195th Street and Fort Washington Avenue. Mr. Figlinolo's own residence at 719 Union Avenue is one of the most attractive in the Bronx, and the artistic side of his nature is shown in the architecture and in the Italian gardens which practically surround the house. He has imported lemon and fig trees from Italy and delights in their culture and preservation. In 1886 and again in



JULIUS FIGLINOLO AND FAMILY

early youth one of his fondest dreams was to visit the land of the Stars and Stripes; night after night he would dream of America, that wonderful country across the seas. In 1882 his dreams were realized; he saved enough money to pay his passage, and when he landed in New York had twenty dollars left to begin life in his new Arcadia. Young and ambitious, this sturdy son of sunny Italy looked around for something to do, and soon found it in the building trade, which he had studied in his native place. The Bronx was a good field for his operations, and believing in its future made up his mind to settle in the borough and make it his home. Mr. Figlinolo has built a large number of flats and private houses in the Bronx. His

1892 he spent his vacations in his native land, visiting en route Paris, France, and other continental cities. He studied the architecture of the various capitals of Europe and spent several weeks touring through France, Naples, Milan, Venice, and renewing old friendships and acquaintances in Rome, the eternal city; returning to America, architecturally invigorated and refreshed, but in his Italian heart a better American than ever. In 1890 he was united in marriage to Miss Livea Desanda, of Naples, Italy. They have been blessed with three children, Elizabeth, Amelia and Antonio. Mr. Figlinolo has made many warm friends in the Bronx, and is rated as one of its substantial and progressive citizens.



THOMAS JOSEPH QUINN, one of the most successful and practical builders in the Borough of the Bronx, was born in New York City February 24, 1872, and was educated at the public schools. The son of Andrew and Mary Quinn, a well known family in the city of the highest respectability and standing, they carefully trained their son to become a useful and upright citizen. After his graduation he received a position with the famous dry goods house of H. B. Claflin & Co., and there received that methodical business training that has characterized



THOMAS JOSEPH QUINN

his successful career so pronounced by his masterful building operations in the Bronx. After three years service with Claflin & Co., he gave four years of valuable time as purchasing agent for Naughton & Co., a responsible position, meeting with signal success in the latter venture. In 1900 he realized that in the building trade there was an unusual opening for one of strict executive requirements and special adaptability to all its intricate details. From the start his success has been phenomenal. Confining himself strictly to the erection of modern private houses containing all the latest and most improved appliances for purchasers, beautiful in architecture and substantiality constructed under the requirements of the building laws. On Jackson Avenue and 166th Street he built that beautiful row of two-story privates and also the entire row of similar beauties on Forest Avenue. These magnificent houses attracted such general attention from their striking architecture, their substantial construction and their thorough equipment with every modern appliance that Mr. Quinn had them all sold in many cases before they were completed, to private individuals anxious to secure in advance of their finish, such desirable property. Mr. Quinn has confined himself strictly to this pattern of private houses and has built for himself an enviable reputation in the Bronx as among its foremost and com-

petent builders. He was married August 8, 1900, to Miss Amy McDonnell, a highly accomplished young lady of New York City, and daughter of James and Marion McDonnell, a well known family of New York City; the result of this happy union being two interesting and promising children, James and Andrew Quinn, both living. Mr. Quinn and his family are members of the Roman Catholic Church; he has no affiliations with politics; belongs to no societies or organizations, devoting his time to the conduct of his large building interests and to his family interests in his pleasant home.

CHRISTIAN VONDRAN.—The well known house mover of the Borough of the Bronx, was born in Germany, July 25, 1840, where he received his early education. He came to this city in 1863, and for two years worked as a laborer. In 1866 he engaged in business as a carpenter, having learned the trade in Germany, and in 1870 he went into business for himself as a house mover, which profession he has successfully conducted for the past thirty-four years. Among the notable performances in house moving that Mr. Vondran successfully carried out, may be mentioned the following: The old William H. Webb homestead at Fordham Heights, a building 97 feet front by 109 feet deep; the Children's Home at Spuyten Duyvil, 90x27, moved



CHRISTIAN VONDRAN

292 feet. Built the Brothers' and Sisters' House for St. Mary's Catholic Church, dug the cellar and furnished sand and stone for the above. Moved a three-story brick and two four-story brown stone houses located on north side of 149th Street, between Mott and Walton Avenues. In 1900 moved the old Morgue at Bellevue Hospital, after several other experts had declined the work. This latter he moved 100 feet and turned it around. Moved the buildings at the northeast corner of Westchester and Third Avenues, owing to the widening of the street. Mr. Vondran is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Chippewa and Talla-



PHILLIP FREUDENMACHER



C. C. HOTTENROTH



F. VINTON SMITH



TIMOTHY J. KELLY



poosa Clubs, and the Building Trades Employers' Association. He was married June 19, 1866, to Miss Catherine Gorman, of the Bronx, and has four sons and one daughter, Adam, John, Alexander H., Henry H. and Francis Vondran. The four sons are associated with Mr. Vondran in his large and active business.

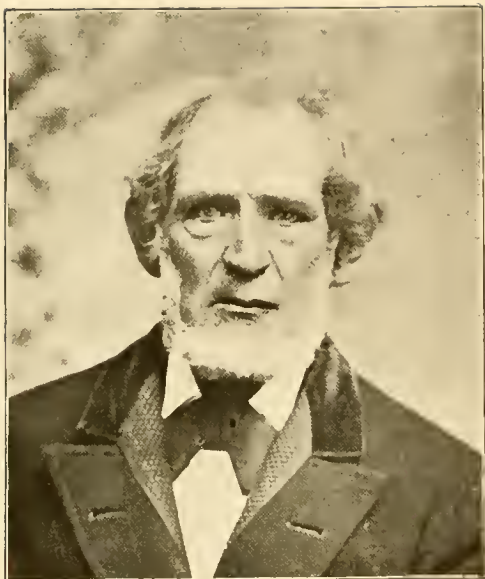
**CHRISTIAN C. HOTTENROTH.**—In these days of change and stress the lives and personality of some of our most valuable citizens are little known. They come and go about their business, doing their duty as they see it by their families, their friends and neighbors, the community and country, appreciated at their true worth only in that small knot of business or social acquaintance in which they move. This class constitutes in the Bronx, as everywhere, a main stay; such a character we have at all events in our subject, nearly fifty years a resident of this city, and now at 67 years of age—nigh three score and ten—approaching the patriarchal stage. Mr. Hottenroth was born in Allendorf, Hessel-Cassel, Germany, Dec. 11, 1838. There, too, in his youth he went to school, and was employed for a time in the Burgomaster's, or as we have it, the Mayor's office. On his arrival here in 1857 he engaged in the harness business and followed it successfully many years. In 1890 he embarked in the real estate business in the Bronx, with a location near the Harlem Bridge. Later he acquired the property now occupied by him for the same purpose at 2563 Third Avenue, junction of Morris Avenue and 138th Street. He owns there also a piece of property which is in one particular unique. It is probably the smallest piece in the five boroughs upon which taxes are regularly assessed, and paid. This piece of property is 18 by 17 by 8 inches, a triangle only 72 inches square! How it came about is a long story that may, however, be summed up in this: In 1874 Mr. Hottenroth bought the southwest corner of Third Avenue and 139th Street. In 1880 Morris Avenue was opened from Third Avenue to 156th Street. A change of grade was made also on Third Avenue from Harlem River north to 147th Street. By these improvements there was left a very small gore, just about enough in fact on which to plant a 60-foot flag-pole. Mr. Hottenroth was never half compensated for the damage done his property; and it was the fact that he failed to find a lawyer competent to secure it for him that decided his son, the well known attorney, A. C. Hottenroth, in the choice of a profession. Mr. Hottenroth, senior, succeeded the North Side Real Estate Bureau at the old location at the Third Avenue Bridge, his present location is an exceedingly promising one. It is a great transfer point for the surface lines and there is strong probability that a subway station will be placed there as well. He first came to the Bronx to live, settling in Melrose in 1869. He has taken an active interest in the success of the Democratic party and was captain of his district in 1885, but he has always been satisfied with a place in the ranks and has never aspired to public office. He married in June, 1863, Miss Catherine Sandrock, also a native of Allendorf. She has borne him five children, three daughters, Emily (Mrs. Clark), Anna (Mrs. Grossman), and Julia (Mrs. Goosen), and two sons, Adolph C., the lawyer referred to above, and Frederick W., who is a partner of his brother at 160 Broadway.

**TIMOTHY J. KELLY,** of Williams & Kelly, builders and architects and real estate men of Van Nest Park, is a native of Hunt's Point, and a young man just past his majority. He has exhibited, however, a character and judgment beyond his years. He has been in business for himself for some time and with his partner has drawn many plans and filled contracts for numerous Van Nest structures. Mr. Kelly attended a while

Public Schools No. 65 and 15; also the public night schools; he has taken a course of architecture, too, in the correspondence schools, and for a time was an attendant at Cooper Union. But his chief qualification for business is marked native ability, that combines with an untiring energy and youthful vigor. He takes a lively interest also in politics. He is a member of the Chippewa Tammany Club and vice-president of the Muggleston Association and belongs to the Thos. O'Neill Association; also to the Van Nest Property Owners' Association, the Catholic Church of Van Nest and the Knights of Columbus.

**F. VINTON SMITH,** President of the F. V. Smith Company, who succeeded the old firm of Thilemann & Smith, was born on the corner of Thirteenth Street and Second Avenue, New York City, on September 14, 1862, and was educated at old Grammar School No. 40, on Twenty-third Street between Second and Third Avenues. He entered the contracting business, and has for several years been one of the most active in this line, among the largest concerns engaged in the business. As organizer and president of the F. V. Smith Contracting Co., he has opened more streets, and executed more public improvements in the Borough of the Bronx than any similar firm engaged in the business. He is popular with the municipal authorities and his large number of employees, and applies himself diligently to the supervision of his large business affairs. Mr. Smith is a sturdy Democrat in politics, but has never aspired to public office. He is a member of the Democratic Club of New York, the Harlem Club, the New York Athletic Club, and is an attendant of St. Andrew's Church, 127th Street and Fifth Avenue.

**JOHN JACOB REEBER,** the original and during his life, the most famous second-hand building material operator in Harlem, and throughout the Greater New York, was born in Germany in 1806. When he came to the United States, he was thoroughly equipped to meet the exigencies of a stranger in a strange land. He had learned the carpenter trade in his native home, and after arriving here devoted his attention to this latter pursuit. Struggling along in the early periods of forty years ago, Mr. Reeber applied himself carefully and vigorously to his trade profession, and through his practical mechanical ideas and the proper execution of his work, he gained the confidence of his employers. Prudent and economical in his methods of life, he finally concluded to enter business on his own account as a builder. From the start his enterprises were successful and continued so until 1870, when he conceived the grand idea of entering into a new feature of the city, namely, on account of the large demand for properties to be removed for larger and greater improvements, he saw the opportunity for purchasing and tearing down the old sites, storing the material taken therefrom in what might be termed and is now known as a second-hand lumber yard, and offering for sale to builders, carpenters, contractors or the public at large, almost everything in the shape of second-hand building material. At the time he entered into this business, he took with him into partnership his son, John Jacob Reeber, Jr., who, in connection with his father, were the real and original founders of the second-hand building material business in the metropolis. Mr. Reeber had a very striking personality. His physique was of the most robust character, his method of conducting business was systematic in all of its details, his habits were based upon the highest ideals of consistency, and were governed under his rule of christian discipline. His business methods were so well established and so unalter-



JOHN JACOB REEBER



JONAS WEIL



SIDNEY R. WALKER



CHARLES ALBERT BERRIAN



ably impressed upon those with whom he had business transactions that his integrity was never questioned. A grand figure in the commercial interests of our metropolis, he passed away quietly and peacefully, leaving behind him a heritage of honor and glory to his name and to the large and well known family, who still conduct the great business he founded in connection with his son John J., Jr., and who are to-day known and respected as among the first citizens of Manhattan and the Borough of the Bronx. Mr. Reeber was in politics a Democrat, but never aspired to any public office; he was a prominent member of St. John's Church at 30th Street and Seventh Avenue, and at his death left ten children who revere his memory, and are named as follows: Joseph, Frank, John, Jacob, George, and William Reeber; Elizabeth, Mary, Lena, Louise and Katy Reeber. After his lamented death, the business was left to his two sons, George A., and William Reeber, who are at present conducting it upon the same plan and systematic government originated by their father, and his son John J., Jr., and upon which they have attained such success that the house of J. Reeber & Sons, stands at the head in front rank of second-hand building material of the Greater New York.

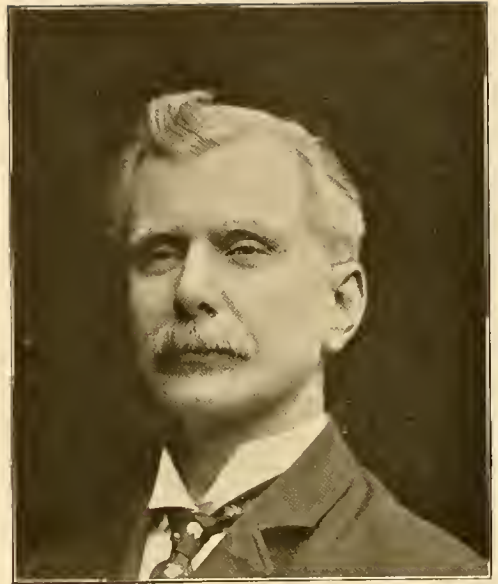
JONAS WEIL, senior member of the real estate firm of Weil & Mayer, was born in Emmendinger, Baden, Germany, and came to this country in 1861. His father, Ephraim Weil, was highly respected in the community for his integrity, religious fervor and straightforwardness. He gave his son a good education, inculcating in his mind the principles he practised. Backed by these and his own indomitable spirit, he started in connection with other enterprises in the real estate line. As the business increased Mr. Weil was liberal in his donations to charity, so at present it is an exception not to find his name in the list of some deserving charity in this city. In his contributions he makes no distinction—he gives to both, Jewish or Christian. Every year he sends to the Mayor of his native town, as well as to the president of the Jewish congregations, large sums of money, and engraved resolutions of thanks have been presented to him by the recipients of his benevolence. Emmendinger has conferred upon him the title of Honorary Citizen. In memory of his father he erected a synagogue in East Sixty-seventh Street, between Third and Lexington Avenues, which bears his name. It is an edifice worthy even of Greater New York. In this synagogue there is also a Hebrew free school with about 250 pupils, many of whom are poor, but are well taken care of. He is the centre around whom the uptown Jewish orthodox movements gravitate. Some time ago, with his brother, Samuel Weil, and his brother-in-law, Ferdinand Sulzberger, he contributed a considerable part of the money for the foundation of an orphan asylum in Baden. His highest ambition has been realized in the founding of Lebanon Hospital, to which he gave \$10,000 in money, and donated the property, valued at \$15,000, upon which the Training School for Nurses has been erected. This is regarded as one of the finest of its kind, with all modern improvements and containing forty-five rooms and a large hall for lectures, etc. Aside from the above donations, Mr. Weil gives his undivided attention and energy to soliciting outside aid for the welfare and maintenance of this institution, of which he is the president. He is also president of the Zichren Ephraim Synagogue, of which his son-in-law, Rev. Dr. Benard Drachman, is the spiritual head. His home is in East Seventy-fifth Street, near Madison Avenue, and contains everything cultured taste and desire for real family life could require. Mr. Weil has two sons, Benjamin and Louis, who are bright business men, and are members of the firm of Weil & Mayer.

SIDNEY R. WALKER, real estate operator, of 743 East 141st Street, is a life-long resident of the Bronx, and knows its property interests from "A to Izzard." He was born here September 7, 1872, and was educated in the public schools and at City College. He is a Democrat and member of the Democratic Club, the Borough Club and the Almirantis; also of the Brownson Catholic Club, and is at present a member and chairman of the Borough Board of Education. He married, September 28, 1897, Miss Agnes M. Kehoe. They have three children, Sidney R., Jr., Joseph S. and Agnes M.

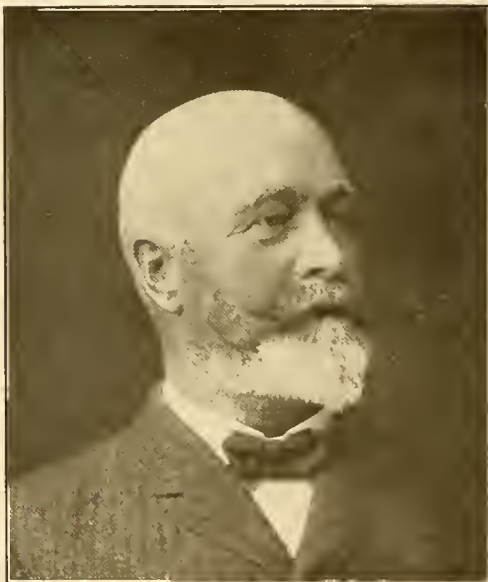
CHARLES ALBERT BERRIAN has been engaged in the real estate business in New York City since 1870, and is especially an expert on realty values in the 23d and 24th Wards—the Borough of the Bronx. He subdivided many of the old farms in this section, and disposed of them as building lots. During the past ten years he has been almost exclusively engaged in making appraisals of property values either for the city of New York or for private owners. His services to the city include the condemnation of property for the Jerome Park Reservoir, as well as properties for the Grand Boulevard and Concourse, the famous avenue and driveway projected on a scale surpassing anything existing in any other city in the world. He has been a member of the Republican County Committee of New York County for several years, and frequently has been a delegate to county, city and State conventions. He was a member of the State Convention which nominated Governor Morton, and of the City Convention which nominated Mayor Strong. He has held the office of United States Custom House Auctioneer under President Harrison's administration, and continues to hold it to the present time. He was for two years president of the Fordham Club, and is now chairman of its executive committee. He is also a member of the Republican Club of the City of New York and Union Republican Club of the Bronx; the North Side Board of Trade, and the Auctioneers' Association of the City of New York; director of the Bronx Borough Bank, and trustee of the recently organized Bronx Savings Bank, and secretary and treasurer of the Creston Company (real estate); member of the Masonic fraternity for thirty-five years. He was born in New York City, January 30, 1845, the son of the late Philip H. Berrian and Phebe, daughter of Captain John Marshall. His father, who was long engaged in the real estate business in New York City, was a resident of Fordham, as was his grandfather, Charles Berrian. The first of his ancestors to settle at Fordham, Nicholas Berrian, was one of the sons of Cornelius Berrian, who, in 1727, bought Berrian Island. He was the son, in turn, of John Berrian and Ruth Edsall, and grandson of Cornelius Jansen Berrian and Junnetie Stryker. The family is of French Huguenot antecedents, hailing from Berrien, Department of Finisterre, France. They were driven to Holland by religious persecution, and from the latter country Cornelius Jansen Berrian immigrated to New Amsterdam, settling in Flatbush, L. I., as early as 1660. He was deacon and town official, and in 1683 commissioner to levy a special tax by appointment of the New York Colonial Assembly. Mr. Charles A. Berrian was educated in the public schools and at Farnham Preparatory Institute, Beverly, N. J. He became clerk in a banking house in New York City, and for several years was secretary of the Ashburton Coal Company. During the next three years he held the office of Deputy County Clerk of Suffolk County, New York. He was married, January 30, 1867, to Susan Almy, daughter of Stephen C. Rogers, of Huntington, L. I., where the family had been seated for many generations. Mr. Rogers was for seventeen years Supervisor of his town, and for three years County Clerk of Suffolk County, New York. Mr. and Mrs. Berrian have two daughters, Maria Augusta, wife of



MATTHEW ANDERSON



WILLIAM G. WATT



THOMAS GREENLEES



WILLIAM GREENLEES



James B. Sheldon, of Brooklyn, and Sarah Rogers, wife of William B. Smith, of New York.

**WILLIAM SIMPSON**, one of the most active contractors and builders in the Borough of the Bronx, was born in New York City, March, 1874, and was educated at the public schools, and studied mechanical drawing at the Peter Cooper Institute, and architecture at Munton's School of Architecture. In 1896, he commenced business for himself as a builder and general contractor; having been thoroughly trained for this character of work, he entered vigorously into it, and has been successful in all of his ventures and undertakings. He built the three-story, twenty-room frame house, 50x150, on Melrose and Belmont Avenues, a five-story flat house at 164th Street and College Avenue, and a large store at 119th Street and Third Avenue, 50x90, two stories. In his general contracting business, he has aided largely in the development of the great Borough, and in the meantime has always taken a deep interest in the advancement of all public improvements. An enterprising citizen, he has the confidence and respect of all with whom he has had business relations. Mr. Simpson was married in June, 1900, and has two children, Raymond and Wilhelmina Simpson. He is an active member of the Building Trades Employers' Association, and Gavel Lodge, F. A. M.

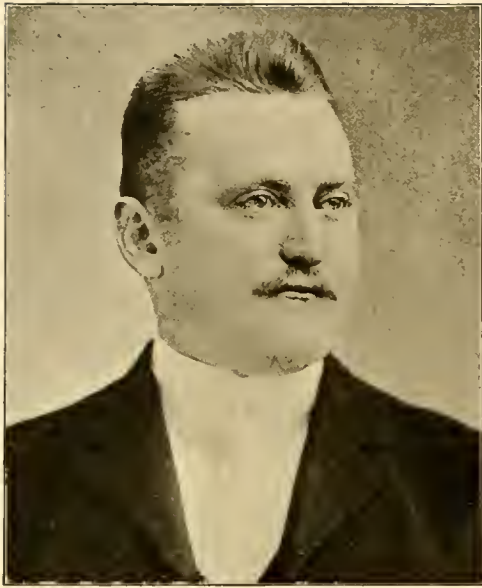
**MATTHEW ANDERSON**.—Prominent among those in the Bronx who have been active in advancing the progress of the great district beyond the Harlem River, is Mr. Matthew Anderson, widely known and held in much esteem for his high standard of integrity and strict business principles. Mr. Anderson was born in Belfast, Ireland, March 1, 1841, coming to this country when a boy, and residing in New York and vicinity ever since. He was a pupil in the old Ninth Street public school, Manhattan, and at the age of fifteen years took up the leather business as a vocation with the firm of Thos. Scott & Sons, remaining with them until 1863, when he was twenty-two years of age. He then embarked in the oil business, and was connected with several large firms in the manufacture of refined oil, continuing in that line until 1870. That year he returned to the leather trade at Newark, N. J., following it up to 1875, when he moved back to New York and settled in the Bronx. From that time until 1883 he was engaged in several industrial pursuits, and in that year began in the real estate business, a line he has pursued very successfully ever since. He was one of the first to discern the great future of the Borough of the Bronx, and one of the first to take advantage of its growth and possibilities. He has devoted himself strictly to business, and has the management of several large estates, taking entire charge of properties, rents, and collects, negotiates loans on bond and mortgage, and is the regular broker for a number of capitalists. Mr. Anderson has been a notary for the past eighteen years. He is a member of the Dutch Reformed Church, and in 1886 was an active member of the "Reformed Men's Temperance Union," also of the Reform Club, giving much of his valuable time to those organizations. He was one of the seven organizers of the "North Side Board of Trade," and has continued an executive officer of that body, and has always taken a deep interest in all its undertakings. He is also one of the organizers of the Association of Bronx Real Estate Brokers, and is its treasurer. Aside from the above organizations, he is affiliated with other local movements. In 1891 he was tendered the nomination for Alderman of the 23d Ward on the Prohibition ticket, but declined the honor. In 1893 he ran for Street Improvement Commissioner against Louis J. Heintz. He is an independent in politics. He was also vice-president of

the Mott Haven Improvement Association, and through his energy, after a number of years, the Mott Haven Canal was closed. Mr. Anderson has been married twice; his first marriage was to Miss Fannie E. Wygant, in 1889, by whom he had no issue. The second was to Miss Louise E. Brintnall, in 1892. Four children were the offspring of this union, William B., Adrienne L. (deceased), Matthew A. and Robert E.

**WILLIAM G. WATT**, real estate agent and insurance broker, with offices located at 106 East 125th Street, Manhattan, is a native of Newburgh, N. Y., and a graduate of the New York public schools. He has been a resident of this city for the past forty-five years, and has resided in the Bronx for twenty years. He is a Republican politically, and has always taken an active interest in politics. In 1905 he received the nomination from the Republican and Citizens' Union for Alderman in the 38th Aldermanic District, Borough of the Bronx. Is a member of the Republican Club, and has been identified with the organization for many years. He is also a member of the Mohawk Athletic Club, the leading athletic body of the Borough, and is a charter member of the Bronx Board of Real Estate Brokers. He is a widower without children. Mr. Watt was an instructor in the male department New York Catholic Protectory—Industrial branch—some eighteen years. He is now superintendent and manager of the Suburban Land Improvement Company, and is largely interested in other Bronx property. He is also secretary of the Mount Morris Co-operative Building and Loan Association. Mr. Watt, as the name indicates, is of Scotch descent, and very proud of it. He is the son of Archibald Watt, of Dalkeith. His mother, Mrs. Margaret Watt, has been one of the largest, most enterprising and most persistent buyers of borough property, and events have certainly justified her faith and judgment of it.

**THOMAS GREENLEES**, building contractor, of the Bronx, located at Fourth Avenue and 219th Street, Williamsbridge, is a brother of Wm. Greenlees, of the same line. They were formerly in partnership, but dissolved. Both have been eminently successful apart. Mr. Thomas Greenlees was born in Renfrewshire, Scotland, in 1854, and was sent to school in the parish of Lochwinnoch. He was apprenticed to carpentry in the old country, and landed here twenty-five years ago a finished mechanic. Not long after that we find him, with the connyness of his race, embarked in business on his own account; result, prosperity as we have stated. Mr. Greenlees built the Mile Square Reformed Lutheran Church at Yonkers in 1899; the Church of the Holy Family at Unionport in 1897; the First Presbyterian Church at Williamsbridge in 1904; the residence of Jos. Buehler, on Park Avenue, in 1902, and has constructed, in Williamsbridge and surroundings, over 300 residences and cottages. He is a Republican in politics, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and belongs to the Royal Arcanum and the Westchester Exempt Firemen's Association. On January 29, 1885, he married Miss Mary A. Crawford. They have five children living, three girls and two boys.

**WILLIAM GREENLEES**, who, as a builder on an extensive scale, has contributed much to the development of the Bronx, was born in Scotland forty-six years ago. He learned his trade there, mastering it, as required in the old country, to the minutest details—even to cabinet-making, which is a separate branch of the business here entirely. He came to this country twenty years ago, and settled in the Bronx in 1889. At first he worked at the trade by the day, but when he moved to this Borough he formed a partnership with his brother, and, taking



ALBERT ROTHERMEL



JOHN FLEMING



PETER STEPHEN O'HARA



JOHN L. O'HARA



contracts in the Bronx, soon met with uncommon success. This partnership was dissolved in 1892, and each one going it alone, they have found the field ample for both. Our subject has found his specialty, one and two-family houses, a particularly profitable line. Mr. Greenlees lives in good style in the Woodlawn section of the borough. He is a member of the First Presbyterian Church there, and treasurer of its building fund. He belongs to Woodlawn Council, Royal Arcanum, and has been its treasurer ever since it started in 1902. He is also a member of the "Clan McKenzie." In politics he is an independent. He married, in 1894, Miss Isabella Lawrence, a young lady of the Bronx. They have one child, a girl, Marion Isabella. In 1903 Mr. Greenlees, having attained what may be regarded a liberal measure of fortune in his business, took, with his family, an extended tour through Europe, visiting, of course, the old home, and meeting there his brothers and sisters, while he, for his part, renewed old friendships and acquaintance, a pleasure, indeed, on both sides, after so long an absence.

ALBERT ROTHERMEL, born in Yorkville January 29, 1874, but a resident of the Bronx for ten years past, has been one of the leading architects and speculative builders of the borough. He attended Public School No. 37 as a boy, and took a High School course in architecture at Kaiserslantern and Karlsruhe, Germany. He studied the building art also at the New York Trade School and under several of the leading architects of New York City. Mr. Rothermel is also engaged in the hardware business, which, in fact, is his principal occupation, at 686 and 688 East 149th Street. His place there is new and one of the most complete in this part of town. He makes a specialty of tools, cutlery, builders' and shelf hardware, and is building up a handsome trade. Mr. Rothermel belongs to the Schnorer and Bronx Clubs; the Arion Society; the Manhattan Club, and to the Lebanon Hospital Association. He enlisted in the ranks of the Bronx Borough Benedicts January 29, 1902, taking for better half on that occasion a lady of Chicago, Miss Tessie Wostick. This union has proven an exceptionally happy one. Two children, Albert and John, are the fruits of it.

JOHN FLEMING, a well known contractor, was born in the County of Kerry, Ireland, 1856. At the age of 16 he emigrated to this city full of ambition, pluck and energy, which he exercised to such an extent that in a few years he became one of the most successful contractors in the country. In the year 1880 he formed a partnership with Mr. Charles A. Brown, under the firm name of the "Fleming-Brown Contracting Co." The operations of the firm were very extensive and profitable in the Bronx and in other parts of Manhattan Island. In 1903 this partnership terminated, Mr. Fleming continuing the business with offices at 155 Broadway, where he is in touch with large corporations and financiers, who require important work to be done by an experienced contractor. Mr. Fleming married Margaret Tiernan, daughter of Francis Tiernan, a highly respected citizen of Long Island City. Two sons were born of this marriage, David, deceased, and John, who was born in 1886, resides with his father at the family residence, 1225 Lexington Avenue, New York City, Mrs. Fleming having died in 1898. In politics Mr. Fleming is a Democrat, a member of the Democratic Club; also a member of the General Committee of the 13th Assembly District, Tammany Hall, the Algonquin Club, Chicopee Club and various other organizations.

ALBERT P. MESSINGER, one of the most noted real estate operators and owners in the Bronx, began in that line about fifteen years ago, and has meanwhile acquired some very fine

properties. He lives in a style becoming his fortune, in one of the handsome homes on Palisade Place, Morris Heights, one of the most picturesque residence parts of the metropolis. Mr. Messinger was born in New York in 1842, and though now past three score, exhibits an appearance of health and strength that would be creditable to a man many years younger. This fact he ascribes to his early experience and training in athletics. He was once a celebrated gymnast, well known both in this country and Europe, but abandoned that line some thirty years or more ago, to take up a business calling. Mr. Messinger is a product of the New York public schools. He married Miss Dora Harf, of New York, in 1902, and has one child by a former wife, a daughter. He has been resident in the Bronx about three years. Though not specially active politically, he subscribed to Democratic principles and policies.

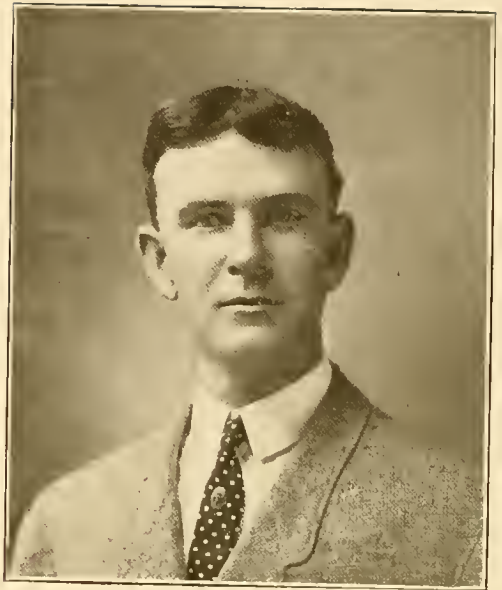


ALBERT P. MESSINGER

JOHN L. O'HARA, real estate agent of the Bedford Park district of the Bronx, is one of the firm of O'Hara Bros., auctioneers and appraisers, and leading real estate men of that vicinity. They began five or six years ago there and have earned a great reputation as hustlers and experts. They give special attention to the district north of 177th Street, and not only to property interests there, but to the well being of the whole section—to taxes, street improvements, rapid transit, schools, even to matters of amusement and charity. They make a specialty of handling real estate and real estate interests, as loans for instance, in the Bronx and Westchester. Mr. John L. O'Hara, junior in the firm, is 25 and unmarried. He was born in Manhattan, but came to the Bronx in early youth. He is a graduate of old Fordham School 64, and of the Evening High School at 125th Street, Harlem; also of Brooklyn Law School of



JOHN F. GHEE



BENJAMIN FRANKLIN MC QUAY



MARTIN L. HENRY



GEORGE PRICE



St. Lawrence University, receiving his B.A., and Member of Bar; also of Fordham College, of whose alumni and Brooklyn Theta Phi fraternity he is a member. He is an active member of the Bedford Park Association and the Bronx Board of Real Estate Brokers, and Superintendent of Lectures for the Board of Education. He is a very busy, forceful and energetic young man, in short. When Mr. J. L. O'Hara started in real estate business on the Southern Boulevard, near Webster Avenue, it was a one-story building and his determination was that he would either own or not own the 100x114 feet plot with three-story buildings on the same, and in which he has successfully captured his prize, overthrowing all obstacles. He then moved to 2971 Webster Avenue and 200th Street, which is his main office, and one can always find his office open every day from 7:30 a. m. to 10 p. m.; also on Sundays for accommodation to prospective investors. As well as local interests in the Bronx, he has an office in 51 Chambers Street and for the benefit of Manhattan operators, which are extensive. He is heavily interested in insurance matters as well. One of his whole ambitions was to have in Bedford Park one of the largest up-to-date halls for parties and assemblages of all descriptions and to be held under his watchful eye, so as to make it a grand success. This hall is centrally located on the south side of 200th Street and Webster Avenue Bedford Park. His main forethought was how can the public reach the same from Manhattan, Bronx or Westchester County; for instance, from Manhattan by either subway to 149th Street and Third Avenue Elevated to Bronx Park in thirty-five minutes; also from Yonkers by trolley in thirty-five minutes and Mount Vernon or New Rochelle in thirty minutes, being able to accommodate a friend from Yonkers to meet at his hall, and a friend from Manhattan, having equal time for both to come and go to their homes. This hall will accommodate 1,500 people.

PETER STEPHEN O'HARA is the senior member of the firm of O'Hara Bros., live and busy real estate men of Bedford Park and vicinity. He is a lawyer, also, chiefly engaged in real estate practice. He is a graduate of Fordham Public School No. 64, of the Evening High School in Harlem, and of St. John's College, a member of the Fordham Club, Taxpayers' Alliance and the Bedford Park Taxpayers, the Bronx Real Estate Brokers' Association, and Fordham College Alumni and member of North Side Board of Trade. He is 30 years old, a native of Manhattan, but a resident of the Bronx from boyhood, and is unmarried. He is a Democrat in politics, a member of the Jefferson Club and of the Tammany Hall General Committee. His firm has made a great success of their business. They are appraisers and auctioneers and general sales and rental agents and brokers, handling acreage in Westchester and tracts, improved and unimproved, anywhere in the Bronx, though their business is chiefly in the district north of Tremont. They have the management of more than twenty estates, embracing interests of \$1,500,000 or more, most of it income property. They are modern and progressive and, realizing the influence of improvements on real estate values, are agitators steadily for schools, fire houses, street opening, rapid transit, public pleasure grounds and all that. They have been foremost, in fact, in the development of their part of the city. They have two offices, a real estate and law office at 51 Chambers Street, Manhattan, established in 1894; an office at Webster Avenue and 200th Street, north of the elevated station.

CHARLES B. COULTER, one of the most prominent lawyers and real estate agents of the Bronx, and the son of the late Alexander H. Coulter, a well known and highly respected

citizen, and Lydia A. Coulter, a lady of high social standing, was born in New York City on March 23, 1863. He was educated in the public schools of New York City and also by private tutors. Having been properly prepared, he entered the New York University Law School, where he graduated with honors and immediately thereafter commenced the practice of law, which he has successfully conducted and up to this period has been identified with a large number of important legal and real estate litigations, in which he has been remarkably successful. Always a close and industrious student, watchful and zealous of his clients' interests, with a keen, calculating and penetrating mind, lucid, descriptive and characteristically eloquent in his pleadings, or briefs before the courts, he has secured the confidence of the judiciary and his fellow members of the bar. As a real estate lawyer and active agent for the sale and exchange of properties he stands pre eminent among his colleagues



CHARLES B. COULTER

and his large clientage for his thorough legal acumen, his devotion to his clients and his uprightness, strict integrity and his great success in establishing the justice of his cause. Mr. Coulter is personally identified with the management and development of the widely known Arthur Manor home site tract, located at Scarsdale, Westchester County. Investors who purchase real estate from him have the advantage of his legal attainments, which is of great advantage to them. He is by blood related to the well known Ferris, Lent and Seymour families of the upper Bronx and Westchester County, who have always taken rank as among the leading families of Westchester. Mr. Coulter has no affiliations with political societies or organizations, and has never aspired to political favors, having devoted his whole life since his graduation to his legal and real estate affairs, which he has conducted so successfully. He has a strong

and striking personality, is genial and courteous in his manners, vigorous and eloquent in his pleadings, legal and correct in his diagnosis, a lawyer of unquestioned ability and an ornament to his profession. Mr. Coulter maintains offices both in the Bronx and Manhattan.

MARTIN L. HENRY, one of the most active and successful real estate operators of the Bronx, who came to New York City twenty-seven years ago with a capital of \$250, has resided in this borough for the past twelve years; his capital when he removed here was about \$1,000. He is now rated worth upwards of \$100,000, and has an exceedingly handsome business at 1948 Bathgate Avenue, in which vicinity he operates largely. Mr. Henry was born at Henryville, Monroe County, Pa., and is an example of the self-made man. His career illustrates also the success of the country boy in town. He attended the public schools where he was born, the usual four months' country term a year, and discontinued attendance at eighteen; yet he was able to pass the examinations held by the county superintendent, and taught the winter terms in Monroe County until he was twenty-six. Then he came to New York and was employed by the Second Avenue Railroad for two years; then was appointed to the postal service, and has remained in it, despite his large outside interests, to this day, a matter of some twenty-five years. Mr. Henry is a Republican, a man of family, and identified with the Baptist Church. In the year 1880 Mr. Henry married Miss Mary E. Keller, of Mountain Home, Pa., who died in 1886 after a brief illness, being survived by two daughters, Katie E. and Laura F. On July 24, 1888, he married Miss Mary Catherine Long, of Priceburg, Monroe County, Pa., and daughter of the late Captain Long of that State. The union has been blessed with one son, Martin S. S. Long Henry, who is in his fifteenth year.

GEORGE PRICE, real estate agent, auctioneer, broker and appraiser, of 728 East 138th Street, was born in Birmingham, England, December 29, 1860, but was brought up and attended school in New York City. He was a pupil as a boy of Grammar School No. 37, at East Eighty-seventh Street and Fourth Avenue. He has been living in the borough and successfully engaged in business here about twelve years. Mr. Price has long been an active man in the Republican party. He was the first secretary and one of the organizers of the Hell Gate Republican Club. He has been in the postal service and has had also considerable journalistic experience. He was publisher of the New York "Leader," and for nearly two years edited the salt water department of the "Amateur Sportsman," under the *nom de plume* "Salt Water." He is a member of the North Side Board of Trade, the Association of Bronx Real Estate Brokers, and the Auctioneers' Association, and is a director of the North New York Cooperative Building & Loan Association. Also vestryman of St. Ann's P. E. Church, director of the General Church Club of the Bronx, organizer and president for four years of the Men's Club of St. Ann's Church and past president of Ivy Lodge, Sons of St. George. Mr. Price married July 1, 1886, Miss Josephine Bond. They have four children, two girls and two boys.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN McQUAY, real estate agent and manager of estates, located in the Smith Building, 148th Street and Third Avenue, was born at Connieville, Va., July 25, 1873. He was educated at the public school of his native place and after graduating, entered mercantile life in Harrisonburg, Va. Ten years ago he came to this city, located in the Bronx and chose real estate as his future profession. During this period

he has managed a great number of important transactions for realty owners of Bronx and other properties, and has acted as manager of a large number of important estates. He is in active touch with a majority of the most influential property owners and enjoys the distinction of having one of the most active real estate offices in the Bronx. On March 2, 1901, Mr. McQuay married Miss Grace Bleecker Bache, of New York City. He is a member of the German Reformed Church, Rockingham Union No. 27, F. and A. M., Knights of Pythias, Knights of Honor, also member of the North Side Board of Trade. Mr. McQuay was one of the original promoters of the Association of Bronx Real Estate Brokers and served as temporary chairman of that body. On December 20, 1904, the association was permanently organized and Mr. McQuay was unanimously elected secretary and chairman of ways and means committee.

JOHN F. GHEE, one of the most active and prosperous contractors at Westchester, was born at Bronxdale, Westchester, N. Y., November 20, 1864, and was educated there. Entering into business life he chose the contracting as his future profession, and through his more than ordinary natural talents, has made himself a reputation of the highest order, for his genial qualities, his practical knowledge of the business, and the absolute performance of his agreements with his large and influential clientage. He is the largest and most active dealer of Westchester and vicinity in broken stone, building stone, ashes and sand, which he supplies to purchasers in any quantity and performs his agreements in a satisfactory manner to all whom may be concerned. Mr. Ghee is a gentleman of very striking personality and being a native to the manor born of Westchester he occupies a position of high standing in his community and ranks as one of its first and most enterprising citizens. On September 16, 1885, Mr. Ghee married Carrie B. Rogers, an estimable and refined lady, the daughter of Abraham and Mary B. Rogers. The result of this happy union was two children, Ethel M. and George N. Ghee, both of whom are living. The son of George B. and Eleanor Ghee, John F. Ghee, was raised and educated by his parents up to that high standard of moral worth that prevailed so universally among the older citizens of Westchester County years ago. He is a member of the Methodist Church, the Masonic Order, Wyoming Lodge, 492, F. & A. M., Westchester, the Chester Hill I. O. O. F., the Royal Arcanum, the Chippewa and the Merry Five Clubs. In politics he is a Democrat, but never aspired to political honors. He is essentially domestic in his habits and although one of the busiest contractors in Westchester, spends his leisure hours at his home on Poplar Street, Westchester, which is one of the most attractive properties in the old village, where he enjoys the society of his worthy and happy family.

AUGUST HÖEBERMANN is one of the successful mason-builders of this borough. During the past eight years he has been a prominent figure in the building boom which has made the Bronx the cynosure of the United States. He has been largely identified with the construction of many of the noted structures of the borough, which bear evidence of conscientious construction. Mr. Hoebermann was born in New York City in 1859, but his youth and part of his early manhood were spent in Germany, where he was educated. He returned to this country at the age of twenty-two years, and at once entered into building on his own account. On March 1, 1896, he married Miss Sophie Meyer, and from this union has resulted five children, Charles, Caroline, Louis, Elizabeth, and August, Jr. Notwithstanding his activity in building operations, Mr. Hoebermann, like a good citizen, has



found time to keep in touch with public matters and has played a conspicuous part in political affairs, and everything that would tend to the development of the borough has secured his hearty cooperation. In municipal matters he has been largely identified with every movement that had as its object in view purity in official management, and has made many sacrifices in the effort to obtain that desired end. In everything which he has undertaken he has shown a zeal that is highly commendable.

**THE AMERICAN REAL ESTATE CO.**—It requires imagination to handle real estate successfully as well as to write stories, paint pictures or carve statues. The mind of the successful operator must not only know the past and master the present, but it must also be capable of projection into the future. It must deal not only with the realities of to-day, but with the possibilities of to-morrow; it must not only consider those things which are seen, but must weigh and measure the vaster potentialities of those things which are not seen. Six years ago far-seeing eyes in the management of the American Real Estate Company, the oldest and one of the most successful real estate

chase of land along the route of the new line, made even before the awarding of the contracts for construction. To-day with the new road in full operation, with the ever increasing demand for room by the rapidly growing population sweeping to the northward and crowding upon it, the convincing tribute of tremendously increased value is paid to the quality of imagination in real estate operation. There is much of sentiment as well as bankable value covering these two old estates, so soon to be swallowed up in the great city's relentless onward march. On these rolling hills and tree covered slopes the Indian tribes found favorite abiding place when the first white men raised the flag of New Amsterdam on the lower end of Manhattan Island, and by the chiefs of these friendly tribes the original deeds to the first owners were signed. There were many more years of peace for this beautiful, untamed wilderness, broken only by the lapping of the waves on the keel of a canoe in the placid Bronx or the reverberations of a musket shot through the great trees as some hunter sought his prey. Then came another day, the day of the new republic and its eager activities, of the growth of a great city on Manhattan Island and of



Two-family Houses under Construction by the American Real Estate Company, on Faile Street, in the Hoe Tract

corporations in New York, found virgin soil for investment in the Hoe and Simpson estates, a tract of eighty-six acres on the south side of Westchester Avenue, the one east and the other west of Southern Boulevard, extending eastward to the Bronx River. The on rushing tides of population from the south were yet far from its boundaries. Transportation facilities were slow and inadequate, but the Rapid Transit Commissioners of New York were slowly bringing into finished form the stupendous plan of the great Subway, with an elevated branch bisecting the Borough of the Bronx and skirting these two estates along Westchester Avenue. The moment was at hand for the seeing eye and thinking mind to master the logic of the situation. First, the Subway must be built. Second, it must naturally be near to these properties. Third, rapid transit from these properties must vastly increase their value. It all seems simple enough now, and in the light of the events of the past year the marvel is that more real estate operators did not see or solve this plain equation. Yet this was the only notable pur-

busy, struggling pioneers in the great business growth of the new nation seeking respite from its storm and stress in the peace and beauty of untouched Nature. Here, among others, came Richard Hoe, and out of his printing press fortune he built for himself a spacious mansion and surrounded it with a magnificent country estate. From the upper windows of his splendid home the owner could look across acres of hilly woodland and grass-grown valley, up and down the winding Bronx, out to the great Sound and the populous islands at the South. For many years this hospitable home was a center of social life and interest and the picturesque estate, beautiful as God had made it, became even more attractive under the arts of man. Around it were other great manorial estates, the elegant country homes of the new-rich New Yorkers. Though soon to be but a thirty minutes' run over the Subway to the City Hall, the journey of the country gentleman from home to office was a matter of hours in those early days. By carriage or coach the trip was made across what is now the Borough



SAMUEL MATTHEW PIPER



E. B. O'CONNELL



NATHAN F. VOUGHT



HENRY H. VOUGHT



of the Bronx to the village of Mott Haven on the Harlem River, where a peripatetic steamer bore him to the dock at the foot of Wall street. Then came the steam cars, and the skirmish line of the great army of people marshalled for the day's work in the busy city below; and the exclusive country gentleman sought regions more remote where the on-rush of men and things of the work-a-day world could not crowd or disturb him. To-day these once attractive acres are living in another of their seven ages. The great trees which were once their pride and crowning glory have been felled; the whole surface of the rolling land stripped. Paved streets, sewers, water and gas mains have cut and scarred its once fair face, and the naked, unadorned rocks stare back at the spectator. The transition from suburban to urban property has come. As subdivided, there are now in this tract about 1,000 building lots, in the direct line of building improvements and in the center of the greatest trading activity the real estate market has known in years. When one considers that the purchase price of this property by the American Real Estate Company in 1899 was approximately \$1,000,000, and then figures on lot values to-day in this vicinity, he can appreciate the value of that glimpse behind the curtain six years ago to the expert operators who direct this company. Within thirty days' time between this purchase and the signing of the contract for the Subway the character and value of this entire tract changed from country to city property. To-day this region is especially favored from a transit standpoint. In addition to the Subway, there are two well equipped surface lines on Westchester Avenue and Southern Boulevard, and the rapid transit branch of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad skirts the American Real Estate Company's holdings on the east and south, with a station at Hunt's Point, close at hand. This road is now being rebuilt to a six-track line, with four tracks to be devoted to electric rapid transit. The physical features of this large tract make it an ideal location for residences and apartment houses. It is situated on an elevation above the Bronx River, thus protected from the intrusion of such business as the river may bring, and favored with excellent sanitary conditions as well as attractive surroundings. What the next stage in its history is to be, the imagination can more easily conceive. Here will rise block after block of great apartment houses, some of them with stores on the street floor, long rows of five-story flat buildings, two-family houses and doubtless many private residences. Already the marvelously growing population of the great city—200,000 a year—is crowding about its border eager for admission. The operator and the engineer have done their work. Now comes the builder, then the tenant; and every suggestion of the forest primeval, the Indian's haunts, the pioneer's trail, the suburban home will be buried under monuments of masonry, and all the memories and traditions of other, shall we say better, days, lost in the madding crowd.

SAMUEL MATTHEW PIPER, president O'Connell-Piper Co., the most prominent contractors in marble and tiling at present in the Borough of the Bronx, was born at Quincy, Illinois, March 26, 1866, and after finishing at the public school at Charleston, Illinois, he was sent to the famous De Pauw University at Greencastle, Indiana, where he graduated with honors. Leaving the University, he entered into the wholesale lumber business at St. Louis and acted as purchasing agent, travelling all over the pinceries of the Great Northwest and the Southern States, meeting with unprecedented success in all of his larger transactions. He then concluded to establish himself in business

on his own account, and purchased a coffin manufactory for \$50,000, paying down \$1,000 in cash, and assuming the payment of the balance, which he accomplished through his practical business methods, his enterprise and indefatigable energy. In 1898 Mr. Piper organized the Piper Carriage Co. of St. Louis, in which they were specialty builders of surreys and spring wagons, and for a few years met with extraordinary success, having a large demand for his vehicles throughout the entire South and West; so firmly was his company entrenched and so general was the demand for their goods that a number of gentlemen formed a syndicate, to whom the Piper Co. sold out their extensive plant to the above. In the spring of 1904 Mr. Piper came to New York City and immediately formed the present co-partnership with Mr. E. B. O'Connell, who for the past thirteen years has been identified with the marble and tile business in the Bronx. Immediately Mr. Piper made his strong personality and business push felt. The marble works were entirely reconstructed, an additional store building was erected, and machinery of the best and most modern manufacture was set up in the new building, and every other convenience necessary for shaping and finishing of marble was added to the plant, which places it in the front rank and at the head of this character of industry in the Bronx. These improvements permit his firm to take contracts for all kinds of interior marble work, as well as slate, tiling and mosaie. At present Mr. Piper has contracts for furnishing with marble and tiling many of the most important buildings in the City of New York. In politics Mr. Piper is a Republican; is a member of the Presbyterian Church and of Tuscan Lodge, No. 369, F. and A. M., of St. Louis, Mo. He was married January 17, 1894, to Miss Ruby Shotwell, a highly cultivated lady, of St. Louis, Mo., and has two children, James and George, both living. Through Mr. Piper's advent into the Bronx the great and growing borough has received one of the most progressive and enterprising men of the present day.

NATHAN F. VOUGHT, architect and builder, and a member of the firm of Vought Brothers, whose fine suite of offices are located at No. 112 West Forty-second Street, New York City, was born November 28, 1858, at Cornwall-on-Hudson. His education received its foundation in the public schools of his place of nativity, graduating from the high school. In 1874 he took up the study of architecture, as well as that of law. For the past eighteen years Mr. Vought has been a resident of Bronx Borough. In 1891 the present firm Vought Brothers, builders and architects, established a large mill in the Bronx, a plant which they still own and operate. For many years the firm have been active in buying and selling real estate throughout the Boroughs of Manhattan and Bronx and with each succeeding year their business has enjoyed a steady increase. Their building operations have been extensive, among some of the more important recent structures are the new French Hospital in West Thirty-fourth Street; Miss Osborne's new building, Nos. 24 and 26 East Forty-sixth Street; Schinasi Brothers' handsome stables in West 100th Street; Mr. Middleton Burrow's mansion at 36 East Thirty-eighth Street; Mr. Payne Whitney's country house at Manhasset, L. I.; Mr. Winthrop Rutherford's house at Allamuchy, N. J.; Ralph Preston's home at Jericho, L. I.; Arnold B. Hewes' residence at No. 26 West Seventy-second Street, and many others of a similar class. The firm have made many influential friends, and stand at the pinnacle in their profession. They are progressive and public spirited and have always been foremost in adopting new and modern ideas in everything connected with architecture and building. Mr. Vought, the subject of this sketch, is a member of the Building



CHARLES WAKEFIELD TARBOX



MICHAEL VARIAN



WILLIAM HONAN KEATING



MARTIN WALTER



Trades' Club, United Republican Club, Parish Club and Congregational Club. In politics he is an Independent Republican. He has never sought or held any political office. "Frank" Vought, the name he is generally known by, has been a devotee to athletic sports, the same as his brother, and has won laurels as an amateur oarsman and has some thirty or forty medalions emblematic of his ability as a sprinter. Being an active and sharp business man and having studied law, he has been sought after by his political friends, who are unable to induce him to accept nomination. On October 26, 1886, he married Miss Nellie Leeming; three children, all living have blessed the union. The children are Margaret, aged 18 years; Emma E., aged 13 years, and Florence, aged 5 years. Margaret and Emma are pupils of the Normal College.

HENRY H. VOUGHT, senior member of the well known firm of Vought Brothers, architects and builders, was born at Cornwall-on-Hudson, July 19, 1853, where he attended the public schools, and graduated from the high school. After completing his higher school studies Mr. Vought took up the study of architectural building, a profession in which he excels. In 1891 with his brother, Nathan, he embarked in business under the firm name of Vought Brothers, architects and builders. The high reputation the firm have made is by no means of a local character. Their name and fame has spread to all parts of the country, especially among a clientele who go in for the erection of splendid town and country houses. He is an ardent sportsman and an excellent marksman and takes a deep interest in all sports of an athletic nature. He has an enviable record as an amateur wrestler, but like all successful business men he was compelled to "sacrifice his talent to his art." Mr. Vought is a member of the Building Trades' Club and of the Red Men. He was married October 21, 1882, to Miss Mary A. Brown. Six children, Henry H., Jr., Franklin Douglas, Chancey De Witt, May, Ethel and Sheldon, have been born, all of whom are living. Mr. Vought has resided in Bronx Borough since 1889.

LOUIS FALK, architect, of 2785 Third Avenue, was born in this city and has lived in it fifty-five years. He went to school here, too, at the old public school at 169th Street and Third Avenue. He began business in his profession as far back as 1859, and can point to many substantial buildings that were planned by him, all over the borough, more particularly in the neighborhood where he has been so long established. Fordham, too, affords not a few specimens of superior work designed by him. Mr. Falk is Past Master of Wieland Lodge, F. & A. M., and Past Grand of Goethe Lodge, I. O. O. F. He has been treasurer of the latter for the past twenty-six years. He is an Exempt Fireman, a Democrat and a member of the Catholic faith. He married, April 22, 1861, Miss Margaret Koenig. One child of theirs, a daughter, Margaret F., is living.

MARTIN WALTER, born in New York City November 2, 1856, is the son of Martin Walter and Elizabeth Rich, daughter of Martin Rich, of Wurtenburg, Germany. His father and grandfather were born in Guetzenbrigg, Alsace, of an old family of soldiers. Mr. Walter was brought to this country by his mother when two years of age, and resided in New York City, until his death. The son passed through Grammar School No. 63, of the Twelfth Ward, and then entered the grocery business in the Harlem store of Paulsen & Bamman. This was in 1874. After remaining in the store as a clerk for six years he entered into an equal partnership with Mr. Paulsen in a branch store which was established at Tremont. The firm name was origi-

nally Jacob F. Paulsen & Company, but was subsequently changed to Paulsen & Walter. The entire business connected with this store was under the exclusive management of Mr. Walter. The firm also speculated heavily in real estate on the North Side, and were very successful. They were the first to lay out lots at Mount Hope, taking as their first piece some sixteen acres of farm land, on which vegetables had been raised for market at time of purchase. In twelve months time this entire tract had been disposed of. Other pieces of land were bought, attended by the same success. Mr. Walter subsequently sold out his interest in the grocery business and he has since been engaged exclusively in real estate enterprises. He has been very successful. He is exceedingly popular, and is known for his enthusiastic advocacy of measures looking to public improvements. He is a member of the Executive Committee of the North Side Board of Trade, and takes great interest in its affairs. He is also a member of the Taxpayers' Alliance, as well as of several fraternal organizations, is a member of Guiding Star Lodge, No. 565, F. and A. M., and is a thirty-second degree Mason, and a member of Mecca Temple, Odd Fellows, Royal Arcanum and Ancient Order of United Workmen, and a director of the Tremont Building & Loan Association since its institution, and was formerly a director of the Bronx Borough Bank, but is now connected with the Tremont Branch of the Hamilton Bank, located on Tremont Avenue in an office building which he erected in 1903, and was the first office building in this locality. A Republican in national politics, he is known as an advocate of home rule in local affairs, and gives the Democratic municipal administration the credit of being the best government under which any cosmopolitan city can thrive and be of the most good and benefit to its community, advocating, however, that integrity and justice should govern the populace and not any party. He has long maintained that Port Morris must eventually become the shipping center of Manhattan Island, basing this opinion upon the gradual movement of these interests northward and the lack of proper facilities at any point further south, as well as upon the advantages afforded by the short connection between the Hudson and the Sound. On June 18, 1891, Mr. Walter was married to Elizabeth, daughter of John Nergenah, a large stock raiser of Chapin, Ill. They have one daughter and a son.

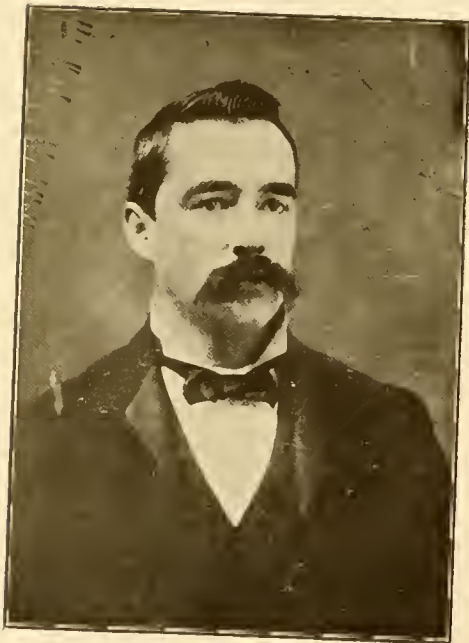
THE VARIANS.—The name of Varian in this country outdates the Constitution, for it is nearly two centuries since its first appearance. Isaac Varian, the founder of the family in the United States, was a butcher at New York City in 1720, and for how long before that date he had been a resident on this side of the Atlantic is not known. His close friendship with the Dutch settlers of the Colony of New York and his marrying the daughter of Daniel DeVoe, leads his descendants to believe that he came from Holland, although the name appears to be of French origin. The Varian homestead stood for many years at Twenty-sixth Street and Broadway. Here were born the six children that established the name of Varian in the historical, political, social and business life of the city and state. The youngest son, named after his father, Isaac, purchased in 1792 from the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church a farm of over 260 acres, paying about \$7,500. It was located at what is now Williamsbridge, Bronx Borough, extending from the Bronx River westward over the heights across what is now Jerome Avenue, and the New Reservoir. The old homestead, which was on the farm at that time, is still standing on its original site, overlooking Mosholu Parkway, which was built through the valley and woodland of the estate some years ago and is still being improved. This old house became the home of the second Isaac Varian shortly after his purchase, and here he raised a large



AUGUST HOEBERMANN



WM. T. HAVEY



GEORGE J. MCCAFFREY



LOUIS FALK



family, from which most of the Westchester County and Bronx Varians trace their ancestry. Michael Varian, whose portrait we publish, was one of his sons, and the one who was fortunate enough to secure the old homestead and part of the old farm by purchase from the heirs in 1829. Michael Varian was born in November, 1808. His mother was Jane Betts. Upon the death of his father, when he was a boy of twelve, he went to New York, and was employed with Gilbert Coutant in the grocery business until his return at the age of 21, when he secured the old farm. From that date until of recent years he devoted himself to farming. He married Martha, daughter of Jesse Huestis. He died at the old homestead in April, 1893, at the age of 85, leaving a daughter Mrs. Martha Archer, and three sons, Michael, Isaac and Jesse H. Varian, all now living except Mrs. Archer, who died in 1901. His grandchildren numbered eight, five of whom (Emma, Wilbur, Harris, Lulu and Chester) were born at the old homestead, making the fourth generation to reside there. Edger-ton, Perser and LeRoy were not so sentimentally fortunate. Of the grandchildren, the most foremost at the time of this writing is Wilbur L., who, by his activity in real estate operations in the Bedford Park section of the borough is keeping the name of his paternal founders of that section prominently before the public eye, and views with pride the development of the acres that have descended from generation to generation.



WM. A. HUNTRESS

WM. A. HUNTRESS.—From long residence, and a connection formerly with the police force, Mr. Huntress is one of the best-known men in these parts. He was born in the Eleventh Ward, New York City, on Christmas Day, 1851. He is of old Bronx stock; his ancestors once owned extensive tracts of land hereabouts which was acquired from the Indians. These lands, however, have long since passed out of the possession of the family, though the record of them and traditions concerning

them still exists. Our subject was educated in the old public school at Fifth and Stanton Streets, away down town. At fourteen he was apprenticed, as an orphan, to the ship-caulking trade. During the Civil War, though still only a youth, he enlisted and served with the 40th New York Volunteers all through the last campaign of that war. Returning home in 1865, he secured employment on the Third Avenue Railroad, on which he was conductor later for about ten years. In 1882 he resigned his place and went on the police force. He served twenty-one years and was then retired. He was Wardman during this term of service for many years. After his retirement he spent some time in travel over the United States; then, in October, 1903, he opened up in his present line—the real estate business—of which he has made a pronounced success. He has been always an independent in politics, and has held aloof from political and social organizations, his preference being for home life. He married, July 10, 1882, Miss Annie A. Cooper. Their union, though childless, has been a very happy one.

WILLIAM HONAN KEATING, one of the notables of the Williamsbridge section of the Bronx, is also a prominent figure in the wholesale grocery district of New York. He was born at Kilrush, County Clare, Ireland, September 27, 1858, and was educated in the national schools and by the Christian Brothers of the Emerald Isle. He came to this county in 1880 and was at first employed by the house of Acker, Merrill & Condit, long leaders of their line. Later he took up the commission sales business and has since been identified with another big house of the trade, the house of Austin, Nichols & Co. Sixteen years ago, when he moved to Williamsbridge, it was a village on the border of New York. He identified himself with its government, with special attention to its finances and improvement, and shortly became one of its most influential residents. Many betterments there in the shape of grading, drainage, etc., were inaugurated by him and his associates in the local or town government prior to the annexation of the place by New York. He was a member of the board which gave the Union Railroad its franchise with a clause for a five-cent fare, a proviso, at that time, of special importance to the residents thereabouts. His interest in the schools had recognition also at the hands of Mayor Strong, who appointed him School Inspector of the Thirty-fifth District after annexation. Mr. Keating, of course, holds Williamsbridge the ideal place to live in, and has exemplified his faith in it by investing heavily himself. In Williamsbridge and Wakefield his appraisals are in demand by investors and financial institutions. He signified his judgment and independence also in the rental of his properties by giving the preference to families with children wherever he can. Politically Mr. Keating is usually a Democrat. He is pronounced for tariff reform and municipal ownership. He is a member of numerous organizations, social, fraternal and religious, among others the Knights of Columbus, Royal Arcanum, A. O. U. W., Red Men, Emerald Association of the Bronx, Irish Club of New York and St. Mary's R. C. Church. He belongs also to the Williamsbridge Improvement League, Taxpayers' Alliance and North Side Board of Trade, and he is a director of the North Side Savings Bank. He married Miss Agnes Kennedy in 1881. He is an accomplished musician, frequently performing on the piano in public for charity's sweet sake. They have been blest with ten children, seven of whom are living, three sons and four daughters. It is Mr. Keating's rule to have them attend at first the local public school and then send them for the higher branches to nearby academies and colleges. His eldest son is a graduate of Fordham University and two others are students there now. His daughters attend the Ursuline Academy and St. Angela's College at New Rochelle. A feature of his real estate develop-

ment is a business block on White Plains Avenue, between 225th and 226th Streets, comprising fourteen stores, each store a different line of business.

WM. T. HAVEY.—Mr. Havey is a resident of Williamsbridge. He is Democratic Captain of the Eighth Election District and Secretary to the Superintendent of the Tenement House Department of the city, Bronx branch. Mr. Havey was born in Eastchester, then separate but now a part of Greater New York, December 22, 1871. He is a graduate of the public schools, and having finished his course in them immediately sought employment. This he found in the real estate business, a line with which he is identified, in his official capacity. He belongs to a family which is one of the oldest and most representative of Williamsbridge, and is a popular and well thought of young man. He is a staunch Democrat and a good Catholic. Besides the Tammany Hall General Committee he is enrolled in the Democratic Club of the Annexed District, the Chippewa Club and other local organizations. Having been born and brought up here, he naturally takes a lively interest in the progress of the borough, of that part particularly over which he exercises political supervision.

CHARLES WAKEFIELD TARBOX.—Mr. Tarbox, having been in the real estate business, extending from the Battery to Yonkers, for about the last quarter of a century and long a city appraiser in condemnation proceedings—a position need we say, of great responsibility—is well and widely known throughout the entire city. He is also of note as a worker in the Democratic cause, his initial work in this line having been exerted with great influence and his whole energy toward the election of former Mayor William R. Grace. He has fought for the election of good, honest, capable men to public office, though never an office holder himself. He has, in fact, refused nominations to office several times. Mr. Tarbox was born June 8, 1850, in the lower part of this city, but removed during his infancy, and now lives on the same property which was purchased from Gouverneur Morris in 1849, by his father, the late Hiram Tarbox, who was one of the original settlers in the Tremont section. He is a direct descendant on his mother's side of Paul Davenport, one of the earliest settlers in Connecticut, where the colony of New Haven was founded by his brother, John Davenport, and also a descendant of Samuel Adams, of Revolutionary fame and John Adams, who was second president of the United States, and also of John Quincy Adams, who was sixth president of the United States and son of John Adams. The name of Davenport has been continuous for several generations down to Mr. Tarbox's grandmother, Abigail Davenport, who married Seth Clark, of Connecticut. On his father's side he is a descendant of the noted General Greene, also of Revolutionary fame and who was considered next to General Washington. Mr. Tarbox attended the public schools in New York as a boy and, after the usual course, graduated from them, secured employment and started to carve out a career. He was energetic and as he is to-day, a hard worker, very self-reliant and may be called self-made. He took up engineering for instance, was his own tutor, mastered it thoroughly, and made it a means of success. He has been an inventor of no mean ability, his first invention having been produced at the age of sixteen years, and others perfected up to the present day, amounting to upward of 150 mechanical, electrical and other appliances. His genius seems to have been a gift or to have been hereditary as his father was a mechanical genius and one of the founders of what is now the American Waltham Watch Company, he having conceived the idea of producing watch movements by machinery instead of by hand.

Mr. Tarbox married in June, 1889, Miss Margaret Behrens. They have one child, Miss Elsa Davenport Tarbox. Mr. Tarbox is a member of the Democratic Club of the City of New York; of the Schnorer Club, and also the Fordham Club. He is a director in the Provident Savings Loan Investment Company of this city and has been connected as a trustee and otherwise, with several institutions in this and other cities. He resides at 1877 Washington avenue, this city. Mr. Tarbox has a brother who has lived in Boston for the past 30 years, and is noted as a structural engineer. He served in the Civil War, partly under General Ellsworth, and reenlisted under other generals during the war. After his discharge (1865) he proceeded to St. Louis and was engaged upon one of the greatest engineering feats in those days, the construction of the Eads bridge. Two sisters, who formerly resided on the old premises with Mr. Tarbox, Sr., now reside in Boston. Miss Mary C. Tarbox was engaged in educational pursuits and is well known in those circles. Mrs. Lee, formerly Miss S. E. Tarbox, was, before her marriage, deeply interested in the same vocation as her sister.

FRANZ BRAUN (deceased) was one of those whose enterprise directed in manufacturing and industrial channels contributed largely to the development and progress of the borough. He died December 4, 1900, after thirty-five years residence here at the age of sixty-three. He was twenty-eight when he came to this city from Germany, and after an experience in various lines he embarked in the manufacture of embroidery. Mr. Braun himself was not a politician; he was of an independent disposition and character, but he interested himself in many popular movements and exerted himself in behalf of the improvement and development of the district. The bridge crossings of the New York Central Railroad was a particular hobby, and it was through his efforts that these were built. His logical arguments in these efforts before the Mayor and Board still linger with those who knew him. He gave his adherence to the 23d Ward Property Owners' Association and helped make it an influential body. He never sought office, but he heartily favored everything for the good of the community in which he had his business and home, and contributed freely time and money therefor whenever called upon.

JAMES P. SONNEBORN, one of the Mount Hope primary school boys, of whom there are a large number of them occupied in all the divisions of professional, mercantile and financial pursuits at the present day and who completed their education at the old Tremont Public School No. 61, stands preeminent in his rank as a great and grand factor in the development of the Bronx, in a locality that fifteen years ago was almost a wilderness. In 1888 James P. Sonneborn, having learnt the "art preservative of all arts," left the printing business and going almost to the extreme end of Greater New York at that period, opened a real estate office at Bedford Park. The latter place, so well known at present, was almost an entire nonentity, so far as its existence was concerned in 1888. It was absolutely a farming community and its lands were nothing more or less than farms. However, by the means adopted in the construction, formation and other systematic methods devised and planned out by Mr. Sonneborn for the proper conduct of his business and also to develop rapidly, if possible, the improvement of this elegant section of our great city, his energy, industry and his absolute integrity has been the means of bringing the large number of substantial citizens who have already located there and its growth is more than largely due to his long, unceasing and untiring efforts to make Bedford Park what it is to-day, one of the finest, healthiest and most picturesque



places in the Borough of the Bronx. There is not a record of any transaction such as transfer, mortgage, assessment or anything pertaining to real estate transactions in Bedford Park that Mr. Sonneborn has always kept a complete record at his office and his records are open for public inspection, and having the reputation of being the "Andrew H. Green" of Bedford Park, as the former was to our "Greater New York," he is unquestionably worthy of distinction in this complete and authentic history of the Bronx. Mr. Sonneborn's father, F. William and his mother, Harriet L., were sturdy people who inspired into the mind of their son the principles upon which the success in his business has been his "Alma Mater." In 1885 Mr. Sonneborn married the daughter of Dr. Van Vechten and Phebe Elting, of Tremont. Mr. Sonneborn is a member of the Royal Arcanum and vice-president of the Bedford Park Taxpayers' Association. Prospective buyers who are seeking investment or financial interests in the direction of Bedford Park for remunerative returns should consult with this active and reliable real estate dealer whose portrait appears on a succeeding page.

JAMES JOHN McGUIRE, a successful real estate man, former justice of the peace and trustee of Wakefield Village, an old-time volunteer fireman and live man generally, was born in Albany, November 3, 1844. He attended school there, and when the Civil War came on enlisted. He was teamster in the service at Hilton Head, Charleston, in the Quartermasters' Department, and came home after eighteen months. He had a brother, Charles, by the way, also in that war in command of vessels, with a roving commission, who was the captor of privateers and blockade runners in Cuban and other tropic waters. On his return he took a position with the Wheeler & Wilson Sewing Machine Company as collector, which place he held for nearly thirty years. For the past fifteen years he has been a resident of the Bronx. He was justice of the peace two terms, trustee of Wakefield before annexation, and is a member of the Veteran Firemen's Association. He belongs to the Chippewa Club, and as long ago as 1857 was a page in the Assembly. His connection with Democratic politics, in short, has been long and intimate. Judge McGuire married, in 1868, Miss Mary M. Cannon, a lady of the Twentieth Ward, New York. They have six children living and one dead. Of those living four are sons and two are daughters.

HENRY SCOFIELD PELL was born in City Island, Borough of the Bronx, on September 25, 1856. He received a public school education at City Island, and at a comparatively early age, embarked in the business of buying and selling real estate. Mr. Pell proved to be an adept to the real estate business and was and is a very successful broker. With the northward march of the progress of the City of New York, City Island became a field of agitation for many public improvements and he became very active in propagating for improvements and was found ever-ready to take up the burden of his neighbor, whenever his services were required to perform such services. This, together with his admirable, manly qualities, made him a large factor in the affairs of City Island. He is an advocate of Democracy and in 1893 he became the clerk of the New York State Assembly. He filled his office in an admirable manner and was many times lauded by the press for his proficiency. He is a member of the City Island Council, 1844, Royal Arcanum. He is still engaged in the real estate business.

LOUIS REITER, real estate broker and insurance agent, of Westchester and Jackson Avenues, has been resident and established in business in the borough seventeen years and owns

the Reiter Building at above address. He is naturally one of the best known men in his line. He has been one of the most successful also. He is a Bavarian by birth, a native of Hochstadt, now 41 years old. He is a graduate of the Government High School at the famous Wagnerian town of Bayreuth. Mr. Reiter is a Republican, a Mason and Knight of Pythias, and represents, as Bronx manager, American Central Fire Insurance Co., Scottish Union & National Fire Insurance Co. and Philadelphia Casualty Co. He married in January, 1888, Miss Ray Cower. They have three children.

DANIEL ALLYNG REXFORD, a member of the firm of Molloy, Rexford & Co., prominent among the largest contractors on the Atlantic coast, at present engaged in the great improvement of widening White Plains Road in the Bronx, was born January 1, 1857, at Norwich, New York. After attending the public schools of his native place, he was sent to the Hopkins Grammar School at New Haven, Connecticut, and was prepared there to enter Leicester Military Academy at Leicester, Massachusetts, where he graduated with honors, and thereupon chose the profession of contractor as a business, and has continued at the same successfully both in Canada and the United States since 1873, principally being engaged in the erection of public works, railroads and power plants, many of them among the largest and most important in both countries. In politics Mr. Rexford has always been a consistent Republican, although he has never held any public office. He is a member of the Congregationalist Church, and is prominently identified with the Chenango County Society, of New York City, and the Crescent Athletic Club of Brooklyn, N. Y. Mr. Rexford attends to the financial interests of the firm, besides giving a great deal of his attention to the development of its manifold interests, which extend to various parts of the country. The contract for widening White Plains Road was granted the firm, not so much from the fact that they were the lowest bidders, but largely from the fact of their thorough reliability and the satisfactory results the city would derive therefrom. Mr. Rexford is as popular as he is widely known. He is public-spirited, unselfish and is highly esteemed and respected by all who have the honor of his acquaintance.

JAMES MATHEW MOLLOY, senior member of the firm of Molloy, Rexford & Co., general contractors, was born at Chester, Pennsylvania, June 3, 1844. He was educated at the local schools of his native place, after which he entered business as a contractor in building railroads, bridges, opening of streets and sewers of various municipalities. In his connection with the present firm, he acts as the general superintendent and supervisor of all construction work, and is widely known as one of the most successful managers of men and work of this character on the roster of American contractors. A gentleman of large and vigorous frame, thoroughly equipped with all the fundamental principles and resources of his vocation, kindhearted and generous to his large army of employees, he enjoys the distinction of being capable of executing more work according to plans and specifications, than any other of our largest contractors, as the widening of the White Plains Road bears ample testimony. In politics, Mr. Molloy is a Democrat, but has never sought or held public office. He is a Roman Catholic and a member of the Knights of Columbus.

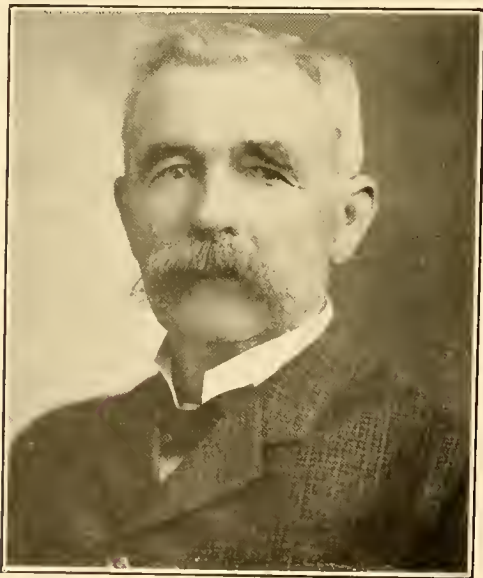
JOHN F. COGAN, a member of the firm of Molloy, Rexford & Co., the prominent contractors, was born in New York City, December 23, 1860. After attending the public schools he en-



DANIEL ALLYNG REXFORD



JAMES MATHEW MOLLOY



JOHN F. COGAN



MICHAEL SEXTON



tered Mount St. Mary's College at Emmetsburg, Maryland, and graduated therefrom in June, 1880. Acting under the same impulses that governed the other members of his firm, he commenced his business career as a contractor, and with but limited means, but plenty of pluck and indomitable courage, forced his way to the front rank of his profession. Eminently successful in all of his undertakings, he became an active partner with Molloy, Rexford & Co., and assumes large responsibilities in the management of the firm's extensive operations. In his business relations with financiers and large corporations, he exhibits the highest order of intelligence appertaining to his vocation, which is sustained by the many victories he has won over competitors, for the construction of railways, bridges, streets, sewers and other important works throughout the United States and the Canadas. Mr. Cogan, in politics, is a Democrat of the Jeffersonian type; has never held or sought public office. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and belongs to no societies, clubs or organizations, with the exception of the Knights of Columbus.

MICHAEL SEXTON, of the well known firm of Molloy, Rexford & Co., general contractors, was born in Ireland, June 4, 1847. He emigrated to the United States in 1860, settled in Virginia, where he was properly educated. He commenced business as a contractor with very limited means and by dint of untiring energy and close application to his business, he met with remarkable success. In the Southern and New England States, he has built railroads, and for various municipalities has widened streets and perfected their sewerage system. Mr. Sexton is a valuable contingent to the famous firm of which he is a member, and in the position he occupies is one of its most active members. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and occupies a prominent position in the Knights of Columbus.

THOS. F. O'RORKE, of 692 Union Avenue, the Bronx, is one of the solid men of the borough—the owner of valuable property. He was one of the first to discern what lay in the future for that part of the country, and, as he deserves, has profited by his discernment. We can say of him also without offense that he is a fighting character. He has fought his way up from poverty to affluence. He has fought as a soldier in war-time; he fought his way also as a policeman, fought to a final victory for order and peace in "Battle Row," where he was stationed, earning thereby the sobriquet of the "Mayor" of that delectable district. He fought even that strenuous personage Theodore Roosevelt, when the President was just an ordinary police commissioner, and is, like enough, the only man that ever had the better of him. Mr. O'Rorke is, as the name implies, of Irish extraction, and proud of it. He was raised as a boy in New Haven and went to school there. The Civil War came on and he enlisted. He was accepted as a drummer boy, but in his very first battle, at Baton Rouge, La., true to his fighting proclivities, discarded the drum for a musket. He served throughout the war, and was an orderly on Hancock's staff, and made his escape from the Confederates while they were taking him to Libby Prison. After the war, in 1870, he was appointed to the Freedmen's Bureau, and in that capacity served as far South as Corpus Christi and Brownsville, Texas. In 1874 he was appointed on the New York police force, and after a service of twenty-one years, during which he was distinguished for courage and attention to duty, was retired. He was known even then as one of the wealthiest men on the force, the possessor of a fortune gained, not as now by grafting methods, but by economy

and native shrewdness. He first came into the Bronx to live in 1900. His investments now, including several apartment houses, are said to total fully \$250,000. Mr. O'Rorke is a Democrat in politics and a Catholic in religion. He married in 1872 Miss Margaret A. Ryan. She died in 1895, leaving six children living—one son and the rest girls. He married again, in 1895, a Miss Catherine Netley. By her he has one child, a boy, Thomas V.

WILLIAM C. BERGEN, real estate operator, of 2110 Anthony Avenue, was born at Kingston, N. Y., March 9, 1861, where he received an education at the public schools. For the past twenty-three years Mr. Bergen has resided in Bronx Borough. When at the age of twenty-two he was employed as gardener by J. B. Brown, of Morris Heights, and the late ex-Mayor Franklin Edson of the same place. He also served in a like capacity for other well known people. Later he entered the police department. In 1886 Mr. Bergen, when at the age of forty-five years, retired from the force after a faithful service covering a period of nearly twenty years. During that period he was attached to the Central Park station for twelve years. For two years he was detailed by Park Commissioner McMillan as detective for all the parks of the Bronx. When the amalgamation of the Greater New York police force took place, he was assigned to the Forty-first Precinct (Bronx Park station.) The last four years of his service he was attached to the Twenty-fifth Precinct in East Sixty-seventh Street. For ten years prior to his retiring from public duty, Mr. Bergen became interested in real estate transactions, and during that period obtained a practical knowledge of building construction, which served him well later on. After his retirement from the force he began to speculate in Bronx real estate as well as engaging in constructing high class private and two-family dwellings. He has had phenomenal success, and is to-day one of the heaviest real estate operators and builders in this borough. In the construction of his buildings, Mr. Bergen has the well-earned reputation of using only first-class materials, this being easily proven from the speedy sale of all the houses he erects. The following is a partial list of some of the operations carried on by Mr. Bergen: Six brick dwellings at 176th Street and Topping Avenue; five brick dwellings at 173d and 179th Streets and Topping Avenue; seven frame dwellings at 179th Street and Cliton Avenue; three brick dwellings at 181st Street and Anthony Avenue; twelve frame dwellings at Bainbridge Avenue; three brick dwellings at Bainbridge Avenue and 192d Street; five frame dwellings at Marion Avenue and 197th Street; five frame dwellings at Valentine Avenue and 202d Street; forty to fifty frame dwellings at Mosholu Parkway and Perry Avenue; one mansion of twenty rooms for James Cunnion. Mr. Bergen holds many high-class parcels of real estate in the finest sections of the Bronx, which he is holding for advancement in values. Among some of his holdings are the following: 176th Street and Fulton Avenue, opposite Crotona Park; two corner plots corner of Grand Concourse and 181st Street; corner 176th Street and Morris Avenue; corner of 170th Street and Topping Avenue; corner of 173d Street and Topping Avenue, and many others. The latest acquisition to his holdings, and one of which he is rightly proud, is the purchase of the three-acre plot, where he was first employed by J. B. Brown, who at that time paid him the enormous salary of twenty dollars per month. This plot contains about fifty city lots and has been part of the Camp estate for about thirty years. Mr. Bergen is a Democrat. He is a member of the Arthur H. Murphy Association, Fordham Club, Elks, Knights of Columbus and a member of the Jefferson Club. On June 6, 1900, Mr. Bergen married Miss Mary L. O'Toole,



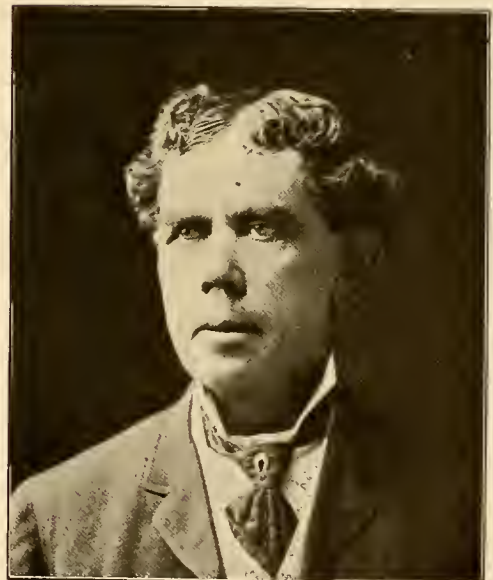
WILLIAM C. BERGEN



JAMES P. SONNEBORN



JAMES JOHN MCGUIRE



THOS. F. O'RORKE



daughter of James O'Toole, a prominent Bronx builder, who constructed the Municipal Building, the Bronx Building, and many other important structures, both public and private. Mr. Bergen has three children, viz.: James, Loretta and Anna. He is a self-made man and his friends are legion. His entire career has been governed through honorable motives, and as a good citizen he ranks among the best in the Bronx.

JOHN H. METZLER was born in West Forty-second Street, New York City, July 20, 1848, and came to Melrose with his parents in 1851. He was one of the oldest residents of the



JOHN H. METZLER

Bronx at the time of his death, which occurred on January 6, 1902, when the Bronx lost one of its most enterprising citizens. Mr. Metzler was known far and wide for his unquestionable ability and sterling integrity. During the early years of his life he attended Public School No. 61, of Morrisania, and at eleven years of age he went to work as a grocery clerk. After working six years as clerk he went to work for his father, John P. Metzler, who was a carpenter and builder, and learned his trade, which equipped him thoroughly for the enterprising work he performed successfully in after years. When twenty-two years of age, however, he concluded to open a grocery store, which he did, and was succeeding very well for a few years when a disastrous fire destroyed his store and crippled him financially so that he dropped the grocery business and entered into the employ of Mr. E. Gustavson, a prominent builder of that period, being foreman and superintendent for about fifteen years. In 1888 he started in the building and construction business on his own account, which marked the era of the first forward movements in the building up of the Bronx—at which he continued until the time of his death. Mr. Metzler married twice. His first wife was Miss Eva Vielbig, of Melrose, to whom he was married in 1871, and who died in October, 1881. There were five children of this union, three of whom are now living, two daughters and a son.

in 1883 Mr. Metzler married the second wife, Miss Annie M. Smith (still living) who belonged to one of the oldest and highly respected families of West Farms. There were two children of this union, a daughter and a son, both living. In politics Mr. Metzler was a Republican, but never sought political favors. He was one of the old volunteer firemen of Melrose, belonging to Engine Company No. 5, and was also a member of the Knights of Pythias. He was also a member of the Presbyterian Church of West Farms. In the death of Mr. Metzler, which was seriously regretted by all who knew him, the Bronx lost a progressive man who had kept in advance of the era of improvements in which he was interested. His son, Harry Metzler, has been, and is now, conducting the business on the same lines as his father.

HARRY METZLER, carpenter and builder, of 2143 Mapes Avenue, was born in the Bronx August 6, 1878. He lives in a fine old home built by his father, who was also a builder and contractor. Our subject was, in his youth, a pupil of Public School No. 61, but left it at fourteen to go to work for his father, and so continued up to the time of the old gentleman's death in 1902. Then he succeeded to the business and took up Bronx real estate operations also "on the side." He has been more than



HARRY METZLER

measurably successful and has splendid prospects ahead. In politics and society and all that, Mr. Metzler takes but little interest. He is unmarried and belongs to but one organization.

JOHN CUNNINGHAM RODGERS, JR., the youngest and most prominent and successful contractor in Greater New York, was born at La Chien, Canada, June 14, 1879. He graduated at the public schools and is an undergraduate of St. John's College, Fordham. He hails from a distinguished family, his father, John C. Rodgers, being one of the most influential contractors of municipal work in the Greater New York. While a member of the powerful firm of John C. Rodgers & Co, he has developed such a trait of push and energy on his own individual account that he was awarded the contract by the municipality of the Bronx to widen Westchester Avenue from the Bronx River, one of the largest and most important improvements that the borough has provided for during the year 1904. This work was en-



JOHN CUNNINGHAM RODGERS, JR.



tered into at once energetically by Mr. Rodgers and notwithstanding its enormous proportions and its herculean task, Mr. Rodgers has accomplished and performed astonishing results with the work. His progress has been so rapid that the taxpayers and property owners of the community are more than delighted with the energy and ability of the young contractor, who gives fair promise of completing the great improvement before the contract limit. Mr. Rodgers is a member of the Roman Catholic Church, belongs to no societies or organizations, giving his entire time to the prosecution of his large contracting interests. He was married April 4, 1899, to Miss Sophia Frances Rodgers, a young lady highly esteemed in social circles for her culture and refinement.

FREDERICK DAMM, the well-known contractor and house mover of the Bronx, was born in Denmark, Sept. 16th, 1865, and was educated there. In 1885 he came to the Bronx, and established himself in the contracting of removing houses from one locality to another, and has become the leading representative of that branch of business throughout the Borough. He has consummated a large number of difficult tasks in the house-moving line, where others of his competitors have signally failed, and for this reason he has made for himself a reputation that has extended over Greater New York. Mr. Damm married January 26, 1896, Miss Glockner, who died June 26, 1905, leaving two children, Rena and Emma, both of whom are living. In politics Mr. Damm has always been a consistent Democrat, but has never aspired to political honors. He belongs to no societies, clubs or organizations, but has a score of influential friends among the leading citizens of the Bronx, and is admired for his substantial business habits, his staunch integrity, and the promptness with which he fulfills his agreements.

WM. T. AUSTIN, residing at 760 East 140th Street, is Chief Clerk in the Coroner's office, Tremont. Mr. Austin was born April 8, 1868, in England, Great Britain, and was educated at Queens College, South America. He came to this country at the age of 17 in 1885 and has been a resident of the borough for fifteen years. Though born abroad of an English father, his mother was an American. His wife is a sister of Coroner McDonald and a daughter of Col. Joseph McDonald, a veteran of the Civil War and members of Lafayette Post, G. A. R. Mr. Austin was before he took office an insurance man and accountant. In politics he is a Republican and is Captain of the 57th District organization of that party. He is active in the North Side Republican Club and is a member of the Brownson Catholic Club and the Royal Arcanum. He married, July 20, 1892, as mentioned above, Miss Mary C. McDonald. They have four children living, Catharine H., Marie S., Wm. T., Jr., and Florence R.

LYDIA A. SCOFIELD, widow of the late Charles Scofield, was born in City Island August 4, 1846, and during her early youth attended the local public school; her education was completed at the Bolton School, located at Pelham Manor and at Bedford, Westchester County. Mrs. Scofield, before her marriage was Miss Lydia A. Pell, sister of Henry S. Pell, the well known real estate operator of City Island. The Pell family is looked upon as one of the oldest and most respected of that part of the borough, where they settled many years ago and have been identified right up to the present time with the upbuilding of City Island. Mrs. Scofield has operated extensively in Bronx real estate, and has been very successful, showing in every instance a marked ability. She has one son, Fletcher P., who resides in the Borough of Brooklyn, where she also resides at the present time.

PHILIP J. KEARNS, of the well known contracting firm of Cunningham & Kearns, main offices, 438 East Ninety-first Street, was born in Yorkville, on the 8th day of August, 1870. In 1873, his parents moved to the Bronx and he has resided in that section continuously since such date, acquiring his early education in both parochial and public schools. Mr. Kearns' highly successful career in his chosen field of business, contracting, rests on the foundation he laid by acquiring a practical knowledge of the details of the separate branches thereof. A mention of the following contracts, accomplished or under way, will give some idea of his high reputation for thorough workmanship and of his ability for shrewd calculation on bid specifications: The Bungay outlet sewer, where skill alone overcame difficulties; paving Westchester Avenue,



PHILIP J. KEARNS

from Third Avenue to Southern Boulevard, both in the Bronx; in Manhattan, sewer on Fifth Avenue, from Washington Place to Fifty-ninth Street, and outlet sewers the entire length of West and South Streets; regulating of Delancey Street (Bowery to Clinton Street entrance Williamsburg Bridge); construction of the Brooklyn Plaza of said bridge and the repaving of Elm Street, Manhattan, and Kent Avenue (Broadway to Hewes Street) Brooklyn. Mr. Kearns has ever been a staunch Democrat, but never an office seeker, and is an honored member of the Jefferson Club and the Tammany General Committee. In club life he holds membership in the Taxpayers' Alliance, Schnorer Club, New York Athletic Club, Knights of Columbus, Contractors' Association, Elks and was a charter member of the Brownson Catholic Club. Mr. Kearns is of the Catholic faith and unostentatiously provides liberally to the maintenance of its many charities. On October 3, 1894, he was married to Miss Honora Veronica White, and five children, four of them sturdy boys, grace Mr. Kearns' home near 183d Street on the Grand Concourse and Boulevard.



AUGUSTUS A. IRELAND



FRANZ BRAUN



FREDERICK DAMM



LOUIS REITER



EDMUND BARRY O'CONNELL was born in New York City, in the old Nineteenth Ward, on January 22, 1875. He received his education in the Cathedral Parochial School and in Grammar School No. 74, Manhattan. Early evincing a desire to learn architecture, he took a special course in that study at Columbia College. Mr. O'Connell is the senior partner in the well known firm of O'Connell-Piper Company, extensive marble and tile contractors, at Concord Avenue and 151st Street, Bronx. During his thirteen years' residence in the Bronx, Mr. O'Connell has won an enviable reputation for probity and good citizenship in both business and social circles. He is a member of St. Roch's Catholic Church, as well as numerous Catholic organizations. On April 21, 1903, he married Catharine H. Ryan, and two daughters, Sarah Marie and Elizabeth C., make their home life cheerful.

AUGUSTUS A. IRELAND, is Assistant Superintendent of the Tenement House Department, Bronx Branch, and one of the active Democrats of the borough. He is a native born in New York City (Manhattan) November 19, 1867, and a resident of the Bronx since his 12th year. He is a product of the public schools and was formerly until 1904 engaged in the brokerage business in Wall Street. He belongs among others to the following clubs and associations of the district: The Tallapoosa Club, Louis F. Haffen Association, West Morrisania Club, Melrose Turn Verein, the Elks, the Schnorer, etc. He married September 30, 1892, Miss May A. Haffen, daughter of John Haffen. They have two children living, John M. and Augustus P.

THOMAS BOWNE WATSON, contractor and stevedore, was born October 28, 1868, in the Bronx, when that section (of what is now one of the boroughs of New York City) was a part of Westchester County. He attended the public schools, and at the age of fourteen graduated therefrom with high honors. After leaving school he secured employment, and in 1903 went into his present business on his own account. He was successful from the start, and is to-day one of the substantial citizens of Bronx Borough. Mr. Watson has built up an extensive business as a general contractor and stevedore. His main office is

located at Fordham Road and Gerard Avenue. Politically, Mr. Watson is a staunch Democrat. He is extremely popular and has a large circle of influential friends who have repeatedly urged him to become a candidate for Alderman and Assemblyman. His extensive business has always prevented him from accepting. He is a prominent member of Chippewa Club.



THOMAS BOWNE WATSON

Thomas H. O'Neil Association; he was an Exempt Fireman, and is the standard-bearer of the Thomas B. Watson Association. He is also an influential member of St. Peter's Church of Westchester. On July 12, 1899, Mr. Watson married Miss Daisy M. Lane. Four children blessed the union, George W. and Israel Honeywell, living; Daisy and Dorothy, deceased. Mr. Watson is the last descendant of the old and well-known Watson family of Westchester. His father was a captain of one of the Ericson monitors during the Civil War. He was a brave man and saw service throughout the entire period of strife.



## CHAPTER XLII

### IN THE PUBLIC EYE

#### Some of the Men Who Have Figured in Developing the Borough, and Have Attained More Prominence Than is Accorded Most Men

LOUIS F. HAFFEN.—A little more than fifty-one years ago, on November 6, 1854, Louis F. Haffen was born in the village of Melrose, then part of the manor of Morrisania and within the precincts of the old township of West Farms (afterwards, in 1856, the town of Morrisania) and the County of Westchester. What is now a busy, crowded and prosperous section of the Borough of the Bronx was then a rural township with a meagre population scattered in small hamlets or having its homes on the many farms which extended from the Harlem River northward to Yonkers and White Plains. Mr. Haffen is of a family which has no small distinction in the borough as pioneers in its business, social and religious life, and is of that sturdy substantial German and Irish stock, which figures influentially in the population of our borough and city. The village school was located on Denman Street, now 150th Street, between Melrose and Courtlandt Avenues. It was here that the subject of our sketch commenced the scholastic and professional training which, combined with personal qualities of the highest order, has made his public career by far the most distinguished and useful in the history of the evolution of the old Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards into the present populous Borough of the Bronx. From 1866 to 1868 he was a pupil in the old Melrose Public School, a modest frame structure which stood on Third Avenue in the vicinity of 157th or 158th Streets. In the fall of 1868, when fourteen years of age, Mr. Haffen entered St. John's College, then as now, located at Fordham. Two years later he began a course of study at Niagara University. In 1872 he returned to St. John's and in 1875 graduated from the college with the degree of A.B. Having decided to become a Civil Engineer, Mr. Haffen began to equip himself for the practice of his chosen profession by entering the School of Mines of Columbia College, the present School of Science of Columbia University. With the full honors of the scientific course he graduated from the School of Mines in 1879. In the meantime, St. John's College, now Fordham University, bestowed upon him the degree of A.M., and he was again honored by his alma mater last year (1905) when the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him. With characteristic energy Mr. Haffen lost no time in entering upon the active work of his profession. After two years of home practice and study, in the fall of 1881 he emigrated to Colorado and spent a busy twelve months in the Rocky Mountain country and other sections of the far West. His labors as a mining and civil engineer carried him to what were then almost unexplored sections of the western country between lower California and Washington Territory. In 1882, that he might begin the practice of his profession in his native city, Mr. Haffen returned to New York and established himself as a Civil Engineer. One year later, in April, 1883, he entered the service of the municipality as an engineer in the Park De-

partment. From 1890 to 1893 he was engineer-in-charge and superintendent of the new parks in the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards and adjacent territory, now the Borough of the Bronx. On May 1, 1893, Louis F. Haffen began his remarkable career as executive and administrator of the territory of the City of New York, north and east of the Harlem River. On that day Mayor Gilroy appointed him Commissioner of Street Improvements for the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards to fill the vacancy caused by the untimely demise of Louis J. Heintz. In the fall of 1893 Mayor Gilroy's act was confirmed by the people, who by a large majority elected Mr. Haffen for the unexpired term as Commissioner of Street Improvements. The recital of Louis F. Haffen's public career since that time constitutes the history of the extraordinary development and progress of the great North Side. He served as Commissioner of Street Improvements until the end of 1897, when the Department went out of existence to give way to the borough government created by the Greater New York Charter, which went into effect January 1, 1898. In 1897 Mr. Haffen was elected for a term of four years as first President of the Borough of the Bronx. In November, 1901, he was re-elected for a term of two years; in 1903 again re-elected for a term of two years, and in 1905 once more re-elected, this time for a four-year term, which began January 1, 1906, and will expire December 31, 1909. Twenty years ago Mr. Haffen was happily married. Nine children, six of whom survive, have been born to him and his wife. His residence is at 524 East 162d Street, near the Melrose Depot. His present home is within a stone's throw of the village home where he first saw the light of day. Except for the year spent in the West in the early practice of his profession, Louis F. Haffen has lived every day of his life in the Bronx and the only home he has known has been within the precincts of the old village of Melrose. It is no occasion for wonder that the name of Louis F. Haffen is a household word to the people of the Bronx. The citizenship which bestows the highest honor upon the community in which we live is concerned less with schemes of gain and profit than with broad plans of government and development that make New York a better place for the millions to live in and thereby augments the happiness of the masses whose energy and ability create the wealth and true greatness of the city and whose homes must be within its borders. Measured by this standard the President of the Borough of the Bronx is in the front rank of the really successful men of the metropolis. His true proportions as an administrator and his achievements as the master mind of the development of the Bronx will be appreciated in ever increasing measure with the lapse of time and the accumulation of years and generations. During his successive terms of office as Commissioner and Borough President, the Bronx has grown from a conglomeration of scattered villages to a great thriving



city whose ultimate extent in population, wealth, area and power no man can foresee or describe. Not less than \$40,000,000 have been expended in public improvement and assessment work during the official incumbency of Louis F. Haffen. Since he was placed at the head of the local government in 1893 the population of the territory within the Bronx has multiplied several times and is now larger than the population of any one of several States. In the laying out and grading and paving of streets and boulevards; the establishment of vast sewer systems; solving problems of rapid transit and dock and water facilities; advancing the educational interests of the borough; initiating and carrying to a consummation public improvements of every sort, including bridges and viaducts, public baths, parkways, the boulevard and concourse, borough court house, and others too numerous for specific mention, the record of President Haffen's borough administration is unique in the annals of municipal government. It may be said in truth and moderation that the city north of the Harlem is the crowning monument of his achievements. In the political life of the borough, Mr. Haffen has necessarily been a factor of the largest dimension. For many years he was the acknowledged Democratic leader in the Thirty-fifth Assembly District and only recently has he laid that responsibility down. As a party leader his influence has always been on the side of good government and honest politics and to this fact is due in no small degree his hold upon the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens. They support him irrespective of party when a candidate for office. In no election since 1893 have they failed to give him the victory. Not once but many times his record has been submitted to the people for their judgment and always the verdict has been one of emphatic approval. While a strong partisan in matters that are purely political in character, he regards local government as wholly outside the sphere of party politics. To the Democratic convention which last fall renominated him for Borough President, he expressed himself in this vigorous language: "It is my intention that there shall be no misunderstanding between you as the delegates of a great political party and myself as the candidate you have selected for the office of President of the Borough of the Bronx. On all proper political and party questions I am, as you know, a partisan. No more sincere or strenuous advocate exists of the American idea that in the conduct of State and National affairs strong and vigorous political parties are absolutely essential to the success and permanency of representative government. Questions of economics and of radically different theories of government are involved in State and nation, and they call for the application of principles purely political in origin and in character. But I know of no political principle that can have any proper or legitimate relation to the administration of the local affairs of the Borough of the Bronx of the City of New York. In accepting your nomination I do so with the distinct understanding that, should I be re-elected President of the Borough, I will not be the agent or the representative of any political faction or party, but I shall be the servant of all the people and all the taxpayers of the Bronx, irrespective of their party affiliations or political creeds. The interests of every taxpayer and resident in the borough will receive prompt and equal consideration. Whether a citizen owes allegiance to the Republican party or to the Democratic party, or whether he affiliates with any other political organization, he has a right equal to the right of every other citizen to be heard and considered on all questions of local administration. Good administration of borough affairs is not a matter of politics or partisanship, but of conserving the welfare of the entire community by meeting the just and righteous demand of the people for

honesty, efficiency and economy in the conduct of their local government. The aim of a borough government must be an upright and clean administration. An administration that will attract and encourage local industries, and invite the investment of capital and the incoming of new population; that will provide adequate school facilities, rapid and comfortable transportation; streets well paved, well lighted and well cleaned; proper supervision of building operations that the health and safety of occupants may be safeguarded; the construction of sewers and extension of water mains; the opening of streets and boulevards and building of bridges, and the erection and maintenance of public baths. In a word, the carrying out of public improvements of every sort that a wise and far-sighted policy may approve and the resources of the city and borough permit. Politics and partisanship have no proper place in such a scheme of local government. The guiding principles must be honesty, efficiency and economy, and if I am to be president of the borough, politics and partisanship will not be allowed to either intrude or control. One pledge I make and only one. That pledge is to give the best there is in me and all my time, ability and thought to a conscientious discharge of the duties of the great office of President of the Borough of the Bronx." The spirit of independence and sincerity with which this declaration vibrates is the key to President Haffen's conception of his duty as chief executive of the borough and the foundation of his career in the public service. Louis F. Haffen is a constructive force in the community. He is an unpretentious, honorable, high-minded citizen. His stern honesty and sterling worth are everywhere acknowledged, and the residents and taxpayers of the Bronx know that at the Municipal building, as president of the borough, there presides over the local government an intelligent and incorruptible citizen, who by the personal qualities of honesty, courage, experience and efficiency, meets every requirement of the high position he fills.

RICHARD H. MITCHELL, Assistant Corporation Counsel in charge of the Bronx, was born in McKeesport, Pa., in 1870. He was educated at the Morrisania Public School, then known as Grammar School No. 61, at the College of the City of New York, where he graduated in 1888, and at Columbia University Law School in 1890 and 1891, and in June of the latter year was admitted to the Bar. He associated himself with Morgan & Ives, a well-known law firm of New York City, and soon after became a member of the firm with Rollin M. Morgan, with whom he has since continued in partnership. The firm of Morgan & Mitchell has during the last ten years taken charge of much important litigation, and both members of the firm have been very active in public affairs. Mr. Mitchell is the younger son of Dr. James B. Mitchell and Emma Henry Mitchell. He is a descendant of Irish and German ancestors, his grandfather, James Henry, having been a native of the town of Colerain, County of Londonderry, Ireland, and he is also related to the Eckfeldt family, of whom Adam Eckfeldt was an appointee of President Washington in the United States Mint. He has lived for the last twenty-eight years in the Borough of the Bronx in the part formerly known as Morrisania, and since 1890 has been well known as a Democrat and a strong adherent of Tammany Hall. In 1897 he was elected Member of Assembly from the 35th Assembly District by a majority of 1,462 votes, and the following year, 1898, he was elected Senator by a majority of 6,606. He remained in the Senate during the years 1899 and 1900, serving during that time on the Judiciary Committee and the Committee on Privileges and Elections. In February, 1904, Cor-

poration Counsel Delany selected Senator Mitchell as one of his assistants and placed him in charge of the Corporation Counsel's Office in the Borough of the Bronx. In the early part of 1904 some of Senator Mitchell's friends enlisted his interest in a movement for the advancement of the political and commercial interest of Puerto Rico. A very strong association was formed in this city, known as the Puerto Rican American League, and Senator Mitchell has been chosen President. Mr. Mitchell is now a member of the Bar Association of the City of New York, Democratic Club, New York Yacht Club, Larchmont Yacht Club, Fordham Club, Schnorer Club, Jefferson Tammany Club, Pennsylvania Society, Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, Kane Lodge, No. 454, F. & A. M.; Jerusalem Chapter, Coeur de Lion Commandery, Washington Club, Pawnee Club, League of American Wheelmen, Bar Association of the Borough of the Bronx, Taxpayers' Alliance, Alumni Association of College of City of New York, and Bronx West Side Association. Mr. Mitchell resides at 1216 Washington avenue, Borough of the Bronx, New York City.



HON. J. A. GOULDEN

HON. J. A. GOULDEN was born in Adams County, Pennsylvania, near the famous battlefield of Gettysburg. His early life was devoted to teaching. He served in the Civil War. For many years he was prominent in public affairs in the City of Pittsburg, Pa. He was one of the managers of the State Reformatory and a member of the Democratic State Central Committee from Western Pennsylvania. Locating in New York City in 1889, he soon became a leader in public affairs. As a Commissioner of Education, and as President of the Taxpayers' Alliance, which he organized, he became known throughout, not only the city, but the State. Through his activity many new schools were built, and numerous public improvements insti-

tuted. His friends in the schools are legion, and his services at all public functions much sought after. He was the first chairman of the Local School Board of the Twenty-fifth District and the head of the combined boards of the Bronx. He resigned to take a seat in Congress, to which he was elected by a majority of 13,567. The City Hall in Manhattan and the Capitol at Albany have frequently heard his voice pleading the wants of the people of the City of New York. For several years he has been a trustee of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Home at Bath, N. Y. His presence in Washington has been felt and his speeches in the House of Representatives have been favorably received. He is an active member of the Committee on Merchant Marine and Fisheries. His untiring energy and forceful character are well known. His residence, where he has lived for fifteen years, is on Creston Avenue, near 189th Street, Fordham. He is a member of the following clubs: Military Service, Catholic, Brownson, Schnorer, Pawnee, Fordham and Jefferson.

LOUIS ALOYS RISSE, former Chief Topographical Engineer of Greater New York, was born in France, and came to this country when 17 years old. He was first employed by the New York & Harlem Railroad, and afterwards by the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad on the projected Spuyten Duyvil & Port Morris Branch Railroad. He was also engaged on a preliminary survey of a railroad between Portchester and Ridgefield, Conn. In 1868-1871, he made a map of Morrisania which territory was surveyed and laid out under a Special Commission enacted by Act of Legislature; 1871-1874 he was engaged in surveying and mapping the territory in Westchester County annexed to the city in 1874. After annexation he was appointed Assistant Engineer in the Park Department, and in 1880 was made Superintendent of the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards. On January 1st, 1891, he was appointed Chief Engineer by the late Louis J. Heintz, the first Commissioner of Street Improvements of that territory, and it was during Heintz's administration that Mr. Risse mapped and laid out the final street system of that part of the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards lying west of the Bronx River. He conceived and laid out the Grand Boulevard and Concourse, as one of the features of that system and thus established the missing link between the park system of Manhattan and the Bronx. In 1895 he was appointed by Commissioner Louis F. Haffen, Chief Topographical Engineer and Engineer of Concourse, and during that administration made a complete topographical survey of the territory annexed in 1895 and lying east of the Bronx River. He also made a map showing a complete street and park system of that section on modern and progressive lines. This map was finally approved and adopted after numerous public hearings. In 1898, the year of consolidation, he was appointed Chief Topographical Engineer of Greater New York by the Board of Public Improvements and in 1899 made the famous Topographical Map of Greater New York which was shown at the Paris Exposition, and for which Mr. Risse received the first prize. On this map is shown for the first time, a tentative park and street layout of all the territories in the five boroughs. In 1900, Mr. Risse was selected to represent the city of New York at the Paris Exposition and was also appointed by the Commissioner General of the United States at that Exposition as a member of the International Jury of Engineers. In 1902, when the Greater New York charter was amended by abolishing the Board of Public Improvements, Mr. Risse retired as a public official, and has since continued in his profession with offices in the



Park Row Building. Last Spring Mr. Risse was selected to superintend the installation of the New York City Exhibits in the City Building at the World's Fair in St. Louis, and during the Summer traveled extensively in Europe, where he was sent to examine and report upon subjects in connection with the future improvements in this country. Mr. Risse is a member of the Democratic Club, Bronx Club, Schnorer Club, North Side Board of Trade, Municipal Art Society, the American Scenic and Historical Preservation Society, French Benevolent Society, and others. His wife's name is Marion D. Risse. Number of children five, three living and two deceased. Names of living children: Aloys C. Risse, Aimee A. Lord, Charles E. Risse; names of deceased: Aloysius G., and Armand L.

FRANK GASS, Register of New York City and real estate operator of Unionport, one of the most successful men in that line and best known resident of that part of the borough, is a German by birth, but has been in this country more than thirty-three years, and in the Bronx over twenty. He was born in Kersbach, Bavaria, in 1850. He went to school over there and to college at Bamberg, Bavaria, and served his time there to the confectionery business. After he came to this country in 1872, he took up painting and decorating for a living and put in several years at it, on Second Avenue in Harlem. In 1889 he moved to Unionport and went into the real estate line at that place in 1890. In 1892 he organized the Taxpayers' Association there and in 1893 the Hose Company of Unionport, of which he



FRANK GASS

was foreman till exempted. In 1897 he was elected Alderman from his district and was re-elected three times. He served in all eight years. He is a Tammany Democrat and member of the Chippewa Club, a Mason and Odd Fellow, and Exempt Fireman and a member of the Westchester Mannerchor. He married in 1873, Katherine Billhofer, but has no children.

OLIN JAMES STEPHENS, president of the North Side Board of Trade, was born in New York City October 30, 1859. He attended the public school and graduated from No. 60. He then entered the College of the City of New York and is an undergraduate of this well known institution. In 1878 he was employed by his father, James Stephens, in the coal business,



OLIN J. STEPHENS

which the latter established in 1853 at 129th and 130th Streets, immediately west of Third Avenue. In January, 1872, this business was removed to its present location in 138th Street, now Borough of the Bronx. In 1888 Mr. Stephens entered into partnership with his father and at the latter's death, which occurred on May 23, 1904, he became sole proprietor of the business. Mr. Stephens' father was the pioneer coal merchant of Harlem and was one of the first citizens of the latter. He was a public-spirited gentleman and was held in the highest esteem by the entire community. His business grew up with the rapid rise and growth of Harlem and he always maintained the position of being the largest and most successful coal merchant of the place, which is the fact to-day. Since his son, Olin J. Stephens, succeeded to the business, he has followed out the precepts of his father and is recognized by the trade and the residents of Bronx Borough as the head and front of the coal business. His coal yards, located on 138th Street and the Mott Haven Canal, Bronx River, near Westchester Avenue, West Farms, Webster Avenue, Bedford Park, are perfect in construction and are supplied with every modern convenience for the receiving and discharging of the black diamonds. The first steam shovels ever used in the Bronx were put in by Mr. Stephens, three of them in all, each having a capacity of hoisting fifty tons an hour. The yards have a storage capacity of 10,000 tons, and at the proper seasons of the year are filled with the best grades of coal. About fifteen barges are required to transport the coal sold.



JOHN H. J. RONNER



From forty to fifty teams and one hundred men are employed to handle the business transacted by Mr. Stephens; its magnitude may be realized when it is considered that over 125,000 tons of coal are delivered from these yards to the residents, factories and buildings of the Bronx and Manhattan. Mr. Stephens has been a resident of the Bronx since 1869; he is a Republican in politics, a member of St. Ann's Protestant Episcopal Church, a life member of the New York Athletic Club, a member of the New York Botanical Garden, the New York Zoological Society, the Lothenian Club, a hunting and fishing organization of Canada, president of the North Side Board of Trade, and vice-president of the Nassau Boat Club.

CHARLES STOUGHTON.—The family of which Charles Stoughton is a member traces its descent through collateral branches in England back to the Norman conquest, and in New England from 1634, at which time certain members came to this country and took part in the founding of the Massachusetts



CHARLES STOUGHTON

Bay colony, settling in what is now Dorchester, from whence a part removed to the Connecticut River, where they were among the first settlers of the town of Windsor. From Windsor one branch of the family moved further up the Connecticut River to the village of Gill, Massachusetts, where the subject of this sketch was born in the early part of the last century. There he lived, with three brothers and two sisters, until early manhood, when, leaving the farm, he traveled extensively for those primitive days, on business enterprises of his own choosing, which took him through New England and into New York State, through the Southern States also, and as far as California by way of the Isthmus. Ten years of this period were spent by him in business in New Orleans, from which place he finally returned, in 1854, to reside in New York, where he has

continued to live. In the late sixties he came with his family from the lower part of the city, and took up his residence in what was then the town of Morrisania; and the northern borough has, since then, formed his home. At the time of his coming to this section there was little indication of the great march of the future city northward, nor had that spirit which was content in earlier years to have the out-of-town side of City Hall built of cheaper stone than the front, yielded place to any comprehensive idea of the growth of a greater metropolis of which the Harlem River should divide the center. As a general theory every one knew that the city would extend northward along the island, and that the suburbs would increase on the main land. But this idea did not influence the practical schemes of even the most far-sighted men farther than to incline them to hold their suburban property for a rise; largely because the means of transit from the city were so futile, and because no one could include in his working formulas the possibilities of communication which are making the growth of the larger city possible, for a new generation. At such a time as this, with the field of opportunity open and very little occupied, and with all the possibilities of development unknown, which have long since materialized and are now becoming commonplace experiences, the subject of this review turned his attention and energies to the latest possibilities of the waterways of the northern end of the city which as yet had been entirely unused for commerce, although the far-sighted De Witt Clinton had discussed them, and there had been in earlier years some ineffective legislation for their improvement. In undertaking this his view embraced the use of the Harlem River and the Kills as a water route from the Hudson River to the Sound and thence outward to the ocean, avoiding thus the enforced use of the Sandy Hook channel with its tidal limitation; and adding enormously to the available dock room of the city along the northern shores. It involved the strategic value of Port Morris and adjacent shores in affording suitable railway connections for the trans-shipment of passengers and freights—even now not existing in Manhattan—and the advantage of the direct passage for freight boats serving this trans-shipment, from the Hudson River to the Sound. He further called attention to the possible and, in fact, inevitable use of the Sound port and the Sound itself in connection with the railways, by the existing trans-Atlantic steamship companies, and by new ones, and he showed that this would, in effect, create a new continental route so far as the city is concerned, between the East and West. Pursuing this idea, on the twelfth of October, 1876, he called a meeting of the citizens at his home, and issued a missive, expressing the essential proposition which he was to amplify in subsequent papers. The invitation stated as the intent of the meeting, the solving of the following problems: "First. Is Port Morris the central point in our city, in the world's great highway, from Europe to New York, Chicago, San Francisco, Japan and China, if connected by steamships and railway? Second. Could or would a steamship in a round trip from the said point or port, to and from Europe, save a day of twenty-four hours, rather than from and to Jersey City or the North River, thereby lessening the steamship's expense some \$1,000? Third. Could a company of travellers of 10, 50 or 100 persons, in urgent haste from one continent to the other continent, or further on by the said route, save a day in time, also twenty or more dollars in expense each, in such a route and trip? Fourth. Could the passage ticket by such a European route be reduced ten to fifteen dollars? Fifth. Could



LOUIS ALOYS RISSE

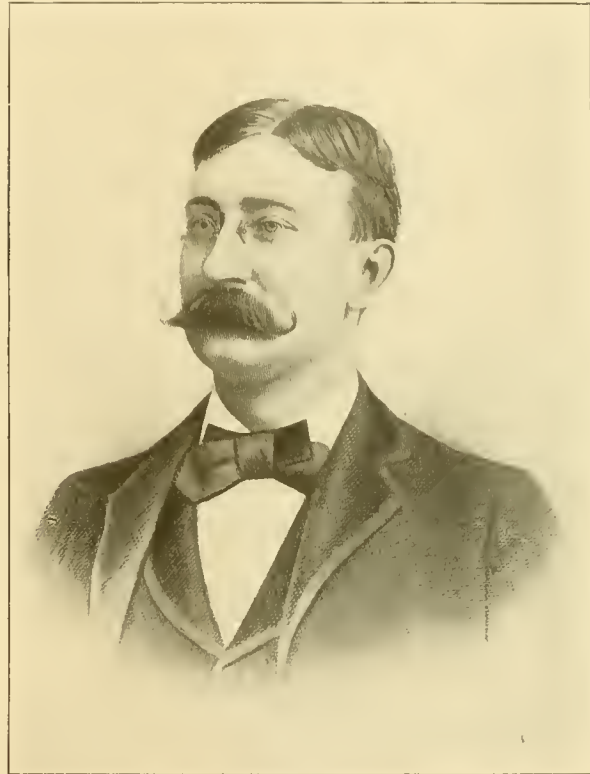


corn be sent to Port Morris and shipped to Europe fully one cent a bushel cheaper than by any other route, also wheat and all kinds of products that go forward for the world's consumption be sent with corresponding less expense, and a quickness of time, and merchandise be returned in like manner at less expense for our great continent than any other route. By the desire of many,  
C. S."

The questions thus propounded were answered in the affirmative by the gentlemen who attended this and subsequent meetings and who were themselves the pioneers in that public spirit and in those enterprises which inaugurated the development of the present borough. But to every enterprise that succeeds it is necessary for some one to give to it unstinted time and energy to push it as he would his own business; and this he alone did and has done through most of the intervening years, while the government engineers have trifled with it, and while it has been sported with from time to time by ambitious statesmen. He prepared memorials to Congress, and went from man to man for signatures, travelling as far as Chicago for them; he presented them in person in Washington for introduction by the senators or representatives; he followed them up by printed statements addressed to citizens and to the members of Congress, setting forth the advantages to accrue to commerce from the use of these waters and the port, and indicating the means for the accomplishment of the improvement, and also the obstacles that would have to be removed. In this long campaign many other citizens have freely assisted, signing memorials, attending meetings and appearing before congressional committees, and the magnitude of the undertaking, or rather the subtle adverse influences in its way, became apparent in considering the length of time that has elapsed since its active inception, nearly a generation ago. Their efforts at first met with immediate success. A Congress not noted for liberality appropriated \$400,000 for the improvement of the Harlem River, and after a long delay in applying it, work was commenced. There was then every reason for its immediate completion, which as other enterprises are carried out in this city, should have been a matter of a year or two at most; and the Harlem Kills Canal should in like manner have been taken up by the government and finished within a reasonable time. On the contrary both works are almost as far as ever from the possibility of their intended use. Those only who have advocated some work great enough to absorb their utmost resources of power and endurance and who have given up all other interests while striving for its accomplishment through many years, until it has become for them the main issue of their existence, can realize the devotion to a large conception which has sustained these years of unavailing effort extending at last nearly to the limit of life.

LOUIS J. HEINTZ (deceased) has been dead these ten years, but the fact that his name, character and services are still frequently recalled over that North Side which he championed and whose favorite son he was, shows plainly how deep and lasting the impress was he made. He was only thirty when he died; he was rich, and might have taken life at ease; but he was enterprising, aggressive and public-spirited, and threw himself instead into the work of upbuilding and developing the community in which his lot was cast. From one of the numerous obituaries published at the time of his death, March 12, 1893, we take the following account of his life: He was born in Manhattan, at 54th Street, near Tenth Avenue. His father died when he was a boy, and after his school days were over he entered the brewery

of his uncle, and thoroughly mastered the business. He was secretary and treasurer of the John Eichler Brewing Company, and married the daughter of the millionaire brewer, Ebling. He was president of the Brewers' Board of Trade of New York and vicinity, and was identified with other important interests. It was, however, in his public career that he cut the most distinguished figure. His admirers still hold that, as a man of the people, he would have risen, had he lived, to high political station. Until he came to the front misgovernment had been very much the lot of the "Annexed District." He it was who succeeded, after much opposition at Albany, in getting through an act providing a separate board of improvements for the district. Under this statute the district obtained the power to have its own department of street cleaning and improvement. Toward the expense incidental to the passage of this bill he contributed out of his



LOUIS J. HEINTZ

own pocket liberally. This action in behalf of the taxpayers of the 23d and 24th Wards was appreciated; he was selected as the proper man himself to put the law in motion, was nominated accordingly as the first Street Commissioner, was endorsed by the Taxpayers' Association, the County Democracy and the Republicans, and triumphantly elected. His administration—of which it was said that, in the discharge of his duty, he did more even than the public could reasonably expect—was interrupted by his sudden taking off. His death was due primarily to a cold contracted during a trip to Washington for the Cleveland inaugural ceremonies. He was taken down while in the capital, and was brought home for treatment. An operation for appendicitis performed upon him was unsuccessful, and he failed to recover from the effects of it. He was a member of many organizations. He founded the famous Schnorer Club, and was its president five terms. He belonged to the Produce Exchange, the Central Turn Verein, the Lexington Democratic Club, the

Harmonic Singing Society, the Morrisania Liedertafel, the Arion, the German Press Club, and many more. He is buried in Woodlawn. Remembering his devotion to their interests, the people of the Bronx still mourn his loss. Some day, perhaps, they will give him a public memorial—for certainly he well deserves it.

JOHN H. J. RONNER, Register of the County of New York, was born in 1860, in New York, within rifle shot of the new Hall of Records. He attended the public schools and a German-American Academy. Later he established a successful business in the manufacture of office fixtures. Having a taste for politics, he became the Tammany Hall leader in the 23d Ward, of which he had become a resident and where he was exceedingly popular as a young man. He was one of the organizers of the famous Schnorer Club, its first president and president for five terms. He also organized the Powhatan Tammany Club. When, in 1890, Louis J. Heintz, whose campaign he managed, was elected Commissioner of Street Improvements for the 23d and 24th Wards, Mr. Ronner became the Deputy Commissioner; and under his personal direction the new system of street improvements was begun and carried forward which has had such beneficial results for Bronx property owners. Upon Mr. Heintz's death in 1893 Mr. Ronner resigned his position and resumed his private business. More recently he organized the Bronx Club, which has an exceptionally large membership and a fine club house; and its public entertainments have been notable in the Bronx. Mr. Ronner has served fully four years as Register of New York County. The ability which he displayed as Deputy Commissioner has been also displayed in the Register's office. His public service has given universal satisfaction. The office was never so well administered. Lawyers, title companies and persons interested in real estate generally, unite in praising the manner in which the work of the Register's office has been conducted. He is a member of the German Lutheran Church, is of German parentage, and is unmarried. There are few men in public life who have not been subjected somehow or somewhere to criticism; but Mr. Ronner seems to be an exception to the rule. Everybody who knows him—and he has a wide circle of acquaintances—speaks well of him as a genial and capable man. He is popular in his home section, and possesses emphatically the confidence of his neighbors. He is also well known and highly esteemed throughout the city. He is a noted organizer of men, and renowned for his earnestness and for his careful application to any cause which he espouses.

JONATHAN D. HYATT'S name is a familiar one in the Bronx—familiar to the children, to grown-ups and the public generally. He is a retired schoolmaster, but this brief statement hardly expresses, to those unacquainted with the man, his real place and standing in the community. The fact is, he retired last year, 1904, after a continuous service—"long and honorable" as the phrase is, truly—of forty-seven years as principal in the public schools. This year he is 80 years old. When he retired thousands gathered to do honor and pay respect to the teacher and the man and he was the recipient of valuable gifts—sets of scientific books, a costly arm chair, scientific instruments, a loving cup, testimonials to his character and ability. His long and honorable connection with the public schools of New York City began in 1857, when he was appointed to Public School No. 2 of the Union Free School District of the towns of Morrisania and West Farms. This school was later known as No. 63, and is now No. 4, the Bronx. For twenty years he was principal of old Public School No. 60, College Avenue and 145th Street. During

the Civil War he was principal of the old Melrose School, Third Avenue, near 156th Street, and at the time of the Draft Riots the rioters passed his school one recess and carried off all the older boys, who, however, escaped later and returned to school. When the present building, known as Public School No. 9, the Bronx, was opened in June, 1889, he became its principal, and has remained at the head until 1904. Louis Haffen, President of the Borough of the Bronx; Theodore Thompson, of the Board of Education, and Sidney R. Walker, Chairman of the Local School Board, were once pupils of Mr. Hyatt. Mr. Hyatt is thoroughly modern in his ideas. He did away with corporal punishment in his schools forty years ago. Manual training, nature study and cooking lessons were branches whose value he early perceived, and after they were introduced into the schools he used to take his teachers to his house every Saturday and instruct them in the chemistry of foods. He also took them on excursions into



JONATHAN D. HYATT

the country for the study of nature. His school building not being provided with suitable quarters for the teaching of cookery and manual training, he made application for extensions, and these were added to his school plant. Notwithstanding his exacting duties as principal of a great public school, Mr. Hyatt has still found time for advanced scientific studies. He was one of the founders of the New York Microscopic Society, and its president for several years. In 1879 he was elected fellow of the Royal Microscopical Society of London. He was also a member of the Torrey Botanical Club, the New York Mineralogical Club and the American Association for the Advancement of Science. His work as an original investigator has received world-wide recognition. His most important contributions to knowledge are his series of articles on the structure and anatomy of the bee, which embodied the result of original researches covering a period of five years. His work referred principally to the mouth and sting. It is said to be the first correct investigation along these lines, and has proved of inestimable value to bee growers throughout the world. Mr. Hyatt was born of Quaker stock in Stanford, Dutchess County, N. Y., on July 4, 1825. His father



was James Hyatt, his mother Sarah Deuel, who lived to the good ripe age of 101 years. His ancestors came from England and settled in Dorchester, Mass., in 1633. Thomas Hyatt, one of them, removed from there to Stamford, Conn., in 1656. Others of the family migrated to Flushing, L. I., and Mamaroneck, and some also settled in Dutchess, Westchester and Putnam Counties. State records show that twenty-six Hyatts fought in the Revolutionary War. The Professor, as they call him, lives in a handsome cottage in New Rochelle. He married in 1854, Sarah A. N., daughter of Rev. William Grant Heyer. They have one child, a daughter, Lucy, now Mrs. V. C. Barlow. He has been all his life long a consistent Republican, though never a politician. He voted for Fremont in 1856, and has supported the national ticket of his party ever since.

JOHN BAMBEY.—There is perhaps no other branch of finance or banking which requires so high a standard of ex-



JOHN BAMBEY

ecutive ability and keen judgment as a trust company. As a vocation it appeals especially to young men, which is well exemplified in the management of the Bronx Branch of the Knickerbocker Trust Company." Mr. John Bambey, the manager, by virtue of his position and connection with other moneyed interests and institutions, is one of the prominent men of the Bronx. Like so many notable men of the borough (those, in fact, that have been foremost in its financial development and uplifting) he is still comparatively a young man. He was born May 18, 1873, and is therefore not yet thirty-three. He received his education in the public schools of the City of New York. Mr. Bambey is associated with a number of large and successful corporations. He is treasurer and trustee of the North Side Savings Bank, president and director of the Mott Haven Apartment Company, president and director of the Willis Realty Company, director of the United States Title

Guaranty and Indemnity Company, director of the Sound View Land and Improvement Company, and a member of the North Side Board of Trade. He figures in fraternal affairs as a member of Benevolent Lodge No. 28, F. and A. M., and Suburban Council, No. 1654, Royal Arcanum. He is affiliated socially with the Arion Society, and that famous organization for good fellowship, the Schnorers of the Bronx.

GEORGE J. GROSSMAN is a man of prominence in the Bronx, both in the business world and in public life. He is the president of the United States Title Company, and is in touch with other important interests, real estate and financial. Though not now actively identified with politics, he has held high office. In 1899 he was Bronx representative in the House of Assembly in Albany. There he made a record, not only thoroughly "clean," but businesslike and effective. Mr. Grossman is a native of the city; he was born here in New York (Manhattan) April 14, 1862. He is of that sturdy, reliable old German stock which has contributed so largely to the population and progress of the Bronx. He came to this borough to live some twenty years ago, not very long after he had finished his course in the College of the City of New York. He married here also, March 25, 1885, Miss Matilda Wilkens, mother of his two sons, Mortimer M. and Wallace G. Grossman.



EDWARD H. HEALEY

EDWARD H. HEALEY, the founder of the Union Republican Club and its guiding spirit is very prominent in political circles. He is leader of the Thirty-fifth Assembly District and enjoys the confidence of his political confreres, as is attested by the excellent showing he made in the last municipal campaign, standing third in percentage in the city. In 1905 he was appointed by Governor Higgins to a responsible position under the excise law.



GEORGE J. CROSSMAN



AUGUST MOEBUS, the well known ex-Park Commissioner of the Bronx, was born in New York City March 3, 1850. Receiving his early education in the public schools, he entered Paine's famous business college, and graduated therefrom with honors, having taken a full and thorough commercial course. Securing a lucrative position in a broker's office, and serving four years, he accepted a position as bookkeeper with a wholesale paper warehouse which he occupied for two years, and resigned



AUGUST MOEBUS

to serve the United States Government as assistant agent of the Revenue Department. Resigning this position, he was employed by A. Hupfel & Sons, the prominent brewers of the Bronx, as collector, and in a few years was advanced to the position of cashier. In this position he exhibited qualities of such ability that his opinions and advice upon numerous financial and economical questions affecting the business interests of the brewery was accepted, and generally proved to be correct. In 1903 he organized the Schlater Embroidery Co., in which he is to-day one of its most prominent factors. A Democrat in politics, and one of the unswerving kind, having always manifested a deep interest in political affairs Mr. Moebus has received several honors from his party, and his political, as well as his high standard of integrity, has been endorsed and approved by his constituents on various occasions when his party called upon him to serve the people by accepting a public trust. For instance in 1889, he was urged to accept the nomination for Alderman, in order to save the party from numerous defeats it had sustained in his Aldermanic district for several terms previous. He accepted, and was elected over two other nominees. Votes—(3d term) renominated in the fall of 1890 by 1268 votes, elected by 1084, renominated in the fall of 1891, but suffered defeat. He was elected leader of his district by Democratic General Committee of Tammany Hall in 1896, and continued as leader until the fall of 1902, and during the administration of Mayor Van Wyck was appointed by the latter as Park Commissioner of the Bronx, and served honorably and faithfully during the whole term of the Mayor, from 1898 until 1902. Mr. Moebus is a member of the N. Y. A. C., the Allegheny Democratic Club, the A. O. U. W., Knights of Honor, a brave man of the Knights of Pythias, a member of the

Masonic Order, also of the Melrose Turn Verein, Union Liedertafel and many other societies. On September 26, 1881, he married Miss Clara Schlater, of Manhattan, and has five promising children, all living, viz.: Charles A., Sophia, August C., Lillian and Nettie.

HON. HENRY C. SCHRADER—Hon. Henry C. Schrader Commissioner of Parks in the Bronx Borough, was born and educated in Germany in 1853. He came to the United States in 1869, and removed into the Bronx in 1872, and was employed by the celebrated firm of Fleishman & Co. He represented their interests above the Harlem River for several years, where he established the foundation of their famous business. In 1884 he became connected with the John Eichler Brewing Co., and was very successful as outside agent for this large and popular brewing establishment. In 1900 he became identified with various other financial and business interests. In the real estate business he was an active promoter, with offices in the Park Row Building, where he became an active and important factor in real estate transactions throughout the Boroughs of Manhattan.



HON. HENRY C. SCHRADER

Mr. Schrader is a member of and was for five years President of the Schnorer Club, the leading social organization of the Bronx. He was a member of the Arion Liedertafel since 1879; is a charter member of the Tallapoosa Club, a member of the German Press Club, and of Wieland Lodge, F. and A. M., and has been District Deputy of the Knights of Pythias. In politics he has always been a staunch and loyal Democrat, a faithful adherent of Tammany Hall, a member of the German Democracy since 1879, and from the leadership of John Kelly in Tammany Hall, down to that of the present leader, Charles F. Murphy, he has been one of the most prominent organization

Democrats in the party; was vice-chairman of the General Committee of the Thirty-fourth Assembly District, North Side. In 1882, he, with other prominent citizens of the Bronx, organized the first taxpayers' association from which has sprung the present Taxpayers' Alliance, one of the strongest and most powerful organizations in the Bronx. A resident of the Borough of the Bronx for the past 33 years, and but recently honored for his valuable services and loyalty to the Democratic party, by his appointment as Park Commissioner by Mayor George B. McClellan, which has received the approval of the people of the Bronx, and the Democratic party of Greater New York. On March 25, 1880, Mr. Schrader was married to Miss Bertha Siemes, a lady of culture and refinement, and has two children, Henry C., Jr., and Lulu H. As Park Commissioner of the Bronx, with his well known executive ability and his large experience as a thorough business man, the people of the Bronx are to be congratulated upon the wise selection for this important position made by the mayor.

PATRICK J. REVILLE, Borough Superintendent of Buildings, is a native of New York City. He is still a young man, but with a record of useful service in public and private life that places him among the prominent and most highly respected citizens of the Bronx. Mr. Reville's success in business and as a public official in charge of one of the most important departments of our borough government, affords another proof that the very best endowment for a young man who in America must carve his own fortune is pluck, integrity, industry and good common sense. After graduating from the public schools the subject of our sketch prepared himself for his chosen profession of builder and architect by pursuing a course of special study in architectural drawing at the Bronx evening school. From this school he graduated with high honors. Among the distinctions and prizes he won was the much coveted Beal Medal for architectural drawing and general excellence in technical studies. Immediately after leaving school Mr. Reville began his career as a builder and mason and achieved a success so marked that very few of our citizens have been more closely identified with the great building operations which have accompanied the remarkable development of the Bronx within the past fifteen years. For several years Mr. Reville filled the responsible position of superintendent for the well known contracting firm of Thomas Cockrill & Son. While connected with Cockrill & Son, he supervised the construction of many public school buildings, besides a number of apartment houses and business structures. In the late nineties Mr. Reville went into the contracting business on his own account and his energy and fidelity to every obligation met with merited success. He built the rectory of SS. Peter and Paul's Church, the Barry apartment houses on the northeast corner of 167th Street and Fulton Avenue; the Kingston apartment houses and many similar structures in the Bronx and Manhattan. When in 1892 the American Building Company was awarded the contract to erect the American Bank Note Building on Library and Fourth Streets, Philadelphia (one of the best specimens of fire-resisting buildings in the United States), Mr. Reville accepted an offer to take charge of the work as superintendent and for nearly a year he was engaged on this enterprise. Mr. Reville's training and experience fitted him most admirably for the post of Borough Superintendent of Buildings. His appointment was announced by President Haffen in 1903, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. M. J. Garvin, and was approved by the entire community as an ideal selection for a

most responsible position. As superintendent of buildings, Mr. Reville's administration is characterized by a conscientious and efficient discharge of his public duties. Builders and property owners commend him for his fair and impartial methods and for the promptness with which the business of his department is transacted. The Bronx boom of the past eighteen months has more than doubled the operations of the Building Bureau, but so well is the superintendent's staff of clerks, examiners and inspectors organized, that the augmented volume of business is handled without irritating delays and in a manner which merits the praise that is bestowed by the architects and builders of the borough. During 1904, 2,336 plans were filed with the bureau for new buildings and alterations, of an ag-



PATRICK J. REVILLE

gregate estimated cost of \$23,923,418. This is by far the largest volume of building business in the history of the Bronx, and not a reasonable complaint has been heard of favoritism, delay or obstruction in passing on the plans or in applying the building laws and ordinances. Superintendent Reville brings to the discharge of his duties a combination of rugged honesty, rare executive ability and practical knowledge of architecture and building that greatly facilitates the work of his department and accounts in a large degree for his success. An evidence of the esteem in which Superintendent Reville is held was afforded when on Tuesday evening, January 31, he was the guest of honor at a banquet given at the Hotel Astor by the architects and builders of the Bronx, and was presented with a massive silver service as a token of appreciation of the impartiality, integrity and efficiency which characterize his administration. Mr. Reville is married and is a resident of the Thirty-fifth Assembly District. Without being in the ordinary sense a politician he is a Democrat of the Jeffersonian type, who believes in his party and in every legitimate way labors for its success. He is



a member of the Brownson Club, Bronx Council, K. O. C., Jefferson Club, Bricklayers' Union No. 33, '98 Club, Elmsere Club, Bricklayers and Masons International Union, Schnorer Club, Tilden Democratic Club and the Tammany Hall General Committee of the Thirty-fifth Assembly District.

GEORGE VON SKAL, residing at 1817 Prospect Avenue, was born in Silesia, Germany, July 30, 1854, and was educated at the Royal Military Academy, from which he graduated in 1871. He served in the army as second lieutenant until 1877. In February, 1877, he came to America where he taught languages. After obtaining a good knowledge of English he got employment as a bookkeeper in a woodenware house in Manhattan, and remained in that occupation until 1885. In 1881 he moved up to the Borough of the Bronx. From 1885 to 1888 he was employed in a large export and import commission house, and later on went with a Japanese importer of silks. He became attached to the editorial staff of the "New Yorker Staats Zeitung," and in 1899 was made managing editor. He was employed in that capacity until his appointment by Mayor McClellan to the office



GEORGE VON SKAL

of Commissioner of Accounts in March, 1906. In 1885 he moved from the Bronx to Staten Island, later removing to Manhattan, where he resided until 1905, when he purchased his present residence in Prospect Avenue, in the Bronx, where he has since resided. In politics he is a Democrat of independent proclivities. In social life he is active, being a member of the German Literary Society of Morrisania, Arion Society, Liederkrantz, Eichenkrantz, New York Turn Verein, German Press Club—of which he was president four years—honorary member of the German Society, Columbia University, the German Veterans' Society, the Staten Island Council, R. A. On August 4, 1881, he married Miss Johanna Minholz, of Philadelphia, Pa., the result of the union being two children, George and Richard. Mr. Von Skal has written many essays on American conditions for the German people both here and abroad—in papers, magazines, and short stories. He has recently published a collection of short stories by himself, which he called "Flashlights," and which is now running through a second edition. At present he is writing a book on the United States, the American people, and American politics for Germans.

JAMES BUCKHOUT, educator and one of the famous principals of the public schools in the Bronx, was born in New York City November 14, 1833. He attended school in the Mott Haven district, walking back and forth for three miles from his home, finally entered the New York State Normal School, Albany, where at the age of 19 he graduated with high honors, excelling in mathematics and chemistry, and immediately went to Poughkeepsie, where for two years he taught school. In 1854 he came to the Bronx and was appointed principal of the old Fordham District School, where he successfully taught until 1875, and was then placed in charge of School No. 65 at West Farms, where he remained until his sudden death from pneumonia, which took place April 28, 1904, after only a five days' illness. In his death Westchester County lost one of its most popular and brilliant educators. His manly physique, gentle voice, generous heart, but firm and resolute character, coupled with his great success as an educator is enshrined in the hearts of hundreds of his old pupils who have grown to manhood and womanhood and now occupy positions of trust and conducting business in the mercantile branches of the Bronx. His father and grandfather were both born in New York City and came with them to Westchester County in 1835, securing for farm purposes a tract of land bounded on the east side of Webster Avenue and by 179th Street and Burnside Avenue on the north, which is now Monroe Avenue on the West and 176th Street on the South. The old homestead, a two-story frame building of twelve rooms, was located in Echo Park. Professor Buckhout was a devout man and attended the Tremont M. E. Church. He was married November 22, 1864, to Miss Sarah E. Fisher, now his estimable widow, who survives him. There were seven children of this marriage, viz.: Maria, now Mrs. Brenkerhoff, James, Frank C., William H., Abbie L. now Mrs. E. W. Mansfield; Charles S., who died January 19, 1881, five and a half years old, and Sadie E., now Mrs. Eugene Stevens. He was a member of the Botanical Society, charter member of the North Side Board of Trade and a Knight Templar. The homestead occupied by the professor at 615 Tremont Avenue, where his family still resides, is a two and one-half story building, colonial architecture, contains twenty rooms, the first story being of granite and its dimensions 40x60, was designed by his son, who is one of the most promising architects in the Bronx.

HON. JOHN B. HASKIN.—Among the political leaders of Westchester County a prominent place must be given to the late John B. Haskin, who was descended from a long line of true American ancestry. His grandfather, Benjamin F. Haskin, was a native of Sheffield, Mass., where he was born in 1767, and removed when a young man to Poughkeepsie, where he entered a store as clerk and became partner. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Gilbert Cromwell, who lived at Nine Partners, and removing to New York became largely connected with shipping interests and the owner of several vessels. His children were Henry B., Benjamin F., a sea captain, who settled in Peru, where his descendants are still found; William E., of Davenport, Iowa, who died in 1884; Harriet, wife of Collins; Maria, wife of Graham; Jane Caspar Trumpy, now living at Greenwich, Conn.; and Caroline, wife of William Brown, of Yonkers, who died in 1885. Henry R. Haskin, the oldest son, was born October 27, 1794, and died January 24, 1848. He was educated at St. Mary's College, Maryland; was a midshipman in the war of 1812; was with Commodore Chauncey at the battle of Sackett's Harbor, and was wounded there. He was a man of good education and ability and established business in a store on Varick Street, New York



ROBERT C. WOOD



City. In 1816 he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Bussing, who lived near Williamsbridge, and was a descendant of Aaron Bussing, who came from Holland, and settled at Harlem. He was the owner of a farm of four hundred acres in the Manor of Fordham, which he left to his two sons, Johannes and Petrus. It remained in the hands of their descendants for one hundred and fifty years, and a portion of it now is Bedford Park. The children of this marriage were Henry R., who died in California; John B. and William E., treasurer of the Board of Excise in New York City. After the death of Mrs. Haskin, Mr. Haskin was married a second time to Anna, daughter of Benjamin F. Lowe, and they had two children—Harriet, wife of R. Ridgely Wheatley, of New York, and Benjamin F., a member of the Excise Board of New York, who died, greatly lamented by his many friends, March 1, 1884. John B. Haskins, the second son, was born at the mansion house in Fordham, August 27, 1821, the place of his



HON. JOHN B. HASKIN

birth being now a portion of Woodlawn Cemetery. His mother, whose name he never failed to mention in terms of the utmost respect and affection, was a woman of great energy and determination, qualities which she transmitted to her son. His early education was received at the public schools, and when fourteen years old he entered the law office of George Wilson. His natural quickness and ability were such that in four years he was sufficiently expert to take charge of the law office of John M. Bixby. From his earlier days he was brought in constant contact with politics and politicians, and having passed the requisite examination he was admitted to the bar May 16, 1842, his certificate being signed by Hon. Samuel Nelson, Judge of the Supreme Court. Five years later he was elected to the office of civil justice and held court at the corner of Bowery and Third Street, continuing in this position until 1849, when the office was abolished. He seemed naturally destined for active political life, and his influence and ability were soon felt in the coun-

cils of his party. Fortunately for himself and the public, he was not a man to be bound by party trammels or to be the obsequious slave of party rule. In 1848 Mr. Haskin removed from New York and settled at Fordham, near the scenes of his early childhood. The Democracy of his native county had to some extent escaped the corrupting influences which had made the party in New York a disgrace to the city and State. Here he came in contact with a class of politicians who were more able to appreciate his true position and ready to join their forces to his own. In 1850 he was elected Supervisor, and was re-elected, and one of his many acts for the public benefit was his successful effort to erect a free bridge over the Harlem River. In 1853 he was appointed corporation attorney and held office until 1856. In that year he was elected member of Congress for the Ninth District on the regular Democratic ticket. It was soon evident that he was not the man to sit in the back seat. His first speech attracted at once the attention of the House, being made in opposition to the attempt of Alexander H. Stephens to disgrace Admiral Hiram Paulding for causing the arrest of the noted filibuster, William H. Walker. This speech marked Mr. Haskin as one of the accomplished orators of the House. In the fierce political strife which followed the attempt to introduce slavery into the territory of Kansas, he took at once a prominent position, and was one of the first to raise his voice against the Lecompton fraud, among the most active of the adherents of Senator Stephen A. Douglas, and an untiring organizer of the Democrats in the House against the administration. As a matter of course, a man who ventured to kick over the traces of party discipline was speedily denounced as a traitor to his party, but his opposition to James Buchanan has been more than justified by the impartial verdict of history. In 1858 Mr. Haskin was an independent candidate for Congress, his opponent being Gouverneur Kemble, of Cold Spring. This was probably the most exciting political contest ever witnessed in the district, and resulted in the election of Mr. Haskin by a majority of thirteen votes. His nature showed itself when he stated from his seat in Congress, "I come here with no party collar on my neck." His independence was too plain to be misunderstood, and an attack upon him in the personal organ of President Buchanan was nurtured by him in an able speech on the floor of the House, in which his position and relation to the Democratic party were fully explained. "I am a Democrat—a Democrat in essence, in substance, and not in mere form; Democracy, according to my reading, is the rule of the people under the laws." In the Thirty-sixth Congress he was chairman of the committee on public printing and organized the research into current corruption known as the "Covode Investigation." Among his most intimate friends was Senator Broderick, of California, who had been his early schoolmate, and the friendship then begun continued until the day when the Senator fell the victim of a duel occasioned by political animosity. It devolved upon Mr. Haskin to deliver a fitting tribute to the memory of his friend, which was a masterpiece of pathetic eloquence. His last speech in Congress was delivered February 23, 1861. It was a characteristically bold and clear review of the agitation which led to the great crisis in our history; expressed his belief that the perilous condition of the country was directly traceable to the conduct of President Buchanan, and contained a scathing denunciation of the treasonable acts of his cabinet. During the course of the war a weaker man in his position would have been a "copperhead," but in Mr. Haskin the Union found a strong supporter. In 1863 he was elected supervisor of the town of West Farms, and conducted with success the measures for raising troops and assisting the government in its efforts to subdue rebellion. Prominently identified

with all local improvements, his most active efforts were devoted to the establishment of the public school in his district on a sure foundation. In the face of bitter opposition on the part of many of the wealthy men in the vicinity, he succeeded in procuring the erection of the present school building at Webster Avenue and Welsh Street, Fordham, at a cost of \$70,000, which must ever remain a monument to his energy and public spirit. Mr. Haskin married Jane, daughter of Peter Valentine, a representative of one of the oldest families in the county. Their children are Elizabeth, wife of L. V. Welsh; Emma, wife of Colonel J. Milton Wyatt; John B., Jr.; Adele Douglass, wife of Joseph Murray; and Mary. The estate of Mr. Haskin, at Fordham, though now a part of the great city, has not yet lost its rural beauty. Here, surrounded by all that could make life enjoyable, he passed his life in the society of his family and friends. The visitor found there as his host one who was thoroughly versed in the ways of the world, and whose intimate acquaintance with politics and politicians made the name "Tuscarora Haskin" one of the best known in Westchester County. As a politician Mr. Haskin was remarkably successful, but the secret of his success and influence may be stated in a few words. Utterly fearless in the expression of his views, his friends knew him as one upon whom they could depend, while his enemies found in him a man who could neither be frightened nor cajoled. A weak politician of an inferior grade will truckle to his adversaries and strive to conciliate by unworthy means. Mr. Haskin was the type of politician who boldly defied his opponents and challenged them to a contest which they generally had the prudence to avoid. Among the notable instances of his traits may be mentioned his fearless letter to the authorities of St. John's College of Fordham, representatives of a power to which weaker politicians would have yielded with obsequious reverence, while his bold and scathing rebukes of many of the prominent politicians of the present time are too well known to require mention, and his firm self-reliance has shown by its success the truth of the saying "They can conquer who believe they can."

MATTHEW J. HARRINGTON, a prominent politician and business man, was born in New York City on April 11, 1867, and received a public school education, after which he started business life as an inspector for the Law Telephone Company, which was absorbed by the Metropolitan Telephone Company and which is now known as the New York Telephone Company. He remained in their employ for a long time. He discovered himself to be the possessor of a rare talent which fitted him for a stage life, which he followed successfully for a number of years. He was well liked and looked up to by his professional associates and in May, 1894, to better their conditions and to put a check on unscrupulous managers, he organized the Actors' National Union of America. In 1895 he was elected the general organizer of the United States for the American Federation of Labor. He resigned in 1896 to become the head of the Labor Bureau of the Republican National Committee. There Mr. Harrington showed himself to be worthy of his trust. He put the department through a thorough reorganization and his good work was in no small way responsible for the result of the presidential elections of 1900 and 1904. Early in 1897 he became the manager of the Legate Stone Company, which had its yards and headquarters in the Port Morris section of the Bronx. Four years later he entered into partnership with Mr. C. D. Coram in the business of general contractor. In February, 1903, Mr. Coram retired and Mr. Harrington reorganized the business and formed a corporation known as the Harrington Contracting and Supply Company, of which he is now the president. Mr. Har-

rington did a large portion of the cement work on the new subway system and is recognized to be an expert on cement as well as being an adept in all the details pertaining to that line of business. He is also identified with several other business enterprises. Mr. Harrington is very popular and prominent in politics. In 1900 he was nominated for the office of State Senator from the Twenty-first Senatorial District, New York, on the Republican ticket and was defeated only after a very close and exciting contest in a Democratic stronghold. In the same year he was elected president of the Republican Speakers' League of the United States, an organization with a membership of several thousand, representing every section of the country. During the 1905 election, Mr. Harrington did some strenuous work in behalf of Mayor McClellan and President Haffen. He married Miss Carrie F. O'Brien on the 12th of October, 1896, by whom he became the father of two children. Both died in in-



MATTHEW J. HARRINGTON

fancy. Mr. Harrington is a member of the St. Roch's Church and St. Roch's Lyceum, of the North Side Board of Trade, K. and P., the Bunker Hill Club and the Republican Club of the Thirty-fourth Assembly District. He has been a resident of the Borough of the Bronx for over eight years and takes an active interest in everything that is propagated for the public welfare. He is a man of exceptional qualities and has never been known to break a promise.

ROBERT C. WOOD is a banker and broker of the Wall Street district, established at 30 Broad Street. He lives in the Bronx—in fact, has been a resident of the borough about all his life. He was born in New York Dec. 7, 1869, and received his early schooling in private institutions. He passed his academic years at Lawrenceville, New Jersey, and proceeded from there to Harvard University, where he received his degree in 1892. Since then he has been engaged in business as aforesaid. Mr.



Wood is a bachelor. He gives his allegiance to the Democratic party in politics, though he has never been an aspirant for office. He belongs to the Schnorers, the Fordham and other Bronx organizations, to the Democratic Club, the Manhattan Club down town, and to a number of other organizations.

JOHN H. KNOEPEL, a noted business and public man of the Mott Haven district of the Bronx, was born in this city in 1848. He was educated in Public School No. 1, Mott Haven, which, at the time, pursued a course of study almost equivalent to the present high school course. Mr. Knoepel is of Peter



JOHN H. KNOEPEL

Schneider's Sons & Co., 231 and 233 Fourth Avenue, leaders in that line here with trade all over the Union. He is a Bronx pioneer, having settled, with his parents, in that section as long ago as 1850. A Republican on national issues, he is accorded the following non-partisan public services: As a member of the "Joint Committee" took prominent part in arousing public sentiment in favor of abolishing the control of the Department of Public Parks over the public improvements in the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards (Bronx), and in lodging its powers, so far as they related to these wards, in the hands of Commissioner of Street Improvements; was one of the leading speakers before the Legislative Committee in 1880 and 1890 on that subject, resulting in the passage of Chapter 545, Laws of 1890, which provided for the election of a Commissioner of Street Improvements; was the chairman of the Citizens' Local Improvement Party, resulting in the election in 1890 of its candidate, Louis J. Heintz as the first Commissioner of Street Improvements; is the author of many laws affecting the public welfare of the Bronx, notably that for the Willis Avenue Bridge; that for the laying out of the Grand Boulevard and Concourse; that providing for discontinuing and closing streets, alleys, lanes, etc., this later law being more generally known as the "Strip Bill," because

it also provided for the disposition of strips of land that were left lying in front of property when the lines of old streets were changed. Mr. Knoepel has held no public office, except that of commissioner in condemnation proceedings of the Grand Boulevard and Concourse, and this appointment he was only induced to accept at the general request of the citizens of the Bronx. Mr. Knoepel is a member of the Schnorer and Fordham Club, and the North Side Republican Club, the Melrose Turn Verein, the F. and A. M., and Knights of Honor. He was married in 1871 to Miss Louise M. Hornberger. They have been blest with four children, all boys.

EUGENE J. MCGUIRE.—Who does not know Eugene McGuire? Not to know of him in the Bronx argues one's-self, to say the least, "unknown." Not a Democrat at all events, in or out of the organization but knows him; nobody, man, woman or child in the Thirty-fourth District, North Side, but can tell you he is leader there, though he holds no official position himself. The private station for him, for, though a leader, Mr. McGuire does not court notoriety. Briefly, then, a word concerning him. He was born in Harlem in 1864—say forty years ago. He attended public school in that division of the city, and having graduated therefrom, went directly into business. At present he is proprietor of the cafe at 618 East 138th Street, one of the popular resorts of the Bronx. He has lived in the borough about eight years. He is a man of family, with a wife, Mrs. Ellen Rose, whom he married in July, 1903, and three children, Edward and Jenne stepchildren, and Florence. He belongs, of course, to a number of organizations, the Eugene J. McGuire Association, which is named after him and for which he stands



EUGENE J. MCGUIRE

sponsor, and the Executive Committee of Tammany Hall, the Elks and the Eagles, the Schnorer Club of the Bronx, the Mott Haven Athletic Club, the Brownson Catholic Club and many more. Many and varied are the requisites of leadership. It is a position not easy to attain and difficult to hold. He must be shrewd who accepts it we know; a man of brains, courage, energy—tireless in point of fact; a good fellow withal, obliging, generous, self-sacrificing. Above all he must have the friendship, confidence and respect of his following. And it must be because he possesses these very qualifications for leadership that Eugene J. McGuire is what he is.

MICHAEL JOHN GARVIN, architect, of 3307 Third Avenue, is the son of Patrick and Ann Garvin, natives of Ireland, both now deceased. He himself was born at Grove Hill, Morrisania, January 31, 1861, and has been a life-long resident of the city. He is a graduate of the borough public schools, and of Manhattan College. After leaving school he was, for some time, connected with Joseph M. Dunn, who had been with Rennick & Sands, architects of St. Patrick's Cathedral. Mr. Garvin has been secretary to the President of the Borough and was the first Commissioner of Buildings for the Bronx. He was also



MICHAEL JOHN GARVIN

the architect of the Bronx Borough Public Buildings. He is a Tammany Hall Democrat, a member of the Jefferson, Schuurer and Tallapoosa Clubs, the Elsmere Bowling Club, the Bunker Hill Association, the "Gentlemen's Sons," the Brownson Catholic Club, the Knights of Columbus and the Property Owners' Association of the Twenty-third Ward. He married, September, 1894, Miss Catherine Cronk and has two children, both sons.

FREDERICK FOLZ, deceased banker of the Bronx, was for fully twenty-five years before his demise, which occurred in 1901, one of the most distinguished citizens of this section of Greater New York. He was of note particularly among the German stock of this borough, as a worker for its material development, and as a School Trustee gave much of his time to the cause of education. He was born in New York and, as a graduate of the public schools himself, took great pride in them. He was a staunch Democrat, active in the party councils and party organization, and had been a resident of this part of the city since 1866. His sudden death occurred while driving with his wife near Cobleskill, N. Y., in the latter part of the summer of 1901; the cause was apoplexy. He was a Director of the Germania Bank at the time of his death. A widow, who was Miss Susannah S. Kirkham before their marriage, and five children, William, Arthur, Eleanore, Madeline, and Henry, survive him.

CHARLES FISHLEY MINOR.—A lesson there is for aspiring youth—a very excellent example of opportunity embraced and success achieved early in life, in the career of the Bronx banker, Mr. Charles Fishley Minor, a gentleman still on the sunny side of 30, yet holding, not one alone, but a number of responsible places. Mr. Minor was born July 14, 1878, making him, at this writing, not long past 27. He was educated in

London at Kimberley House Schools and Stockwell College, and there received that thorough old country schooling which has stood him in such good stead, and doubtless been an important factor in his advancement. Mr. Minor began his business career as a youth in a sporting goods house. He abandoned that line to accept a position as private secretary. This place he held until February, 1899, and then resigned it to enter the employment of the Knickerbocker Trust Co. at 66 Broadway. Here practically his experience of financial concerns began. In July, 1900, hardly a year and a half later, at the age of 22, he was offered the position of assistant cashier of the Washington Bank here and accepted it. In January, 1902, he was elected cashier of that institution, and when, in February, 1903, the Washington Bank was taken over by the Knickerbocker Trust Co., to be operated as its Bronx Branch, he was retained as assistant manager, which post he still holds. Mr. Minor is besides treasurer of the Willis Realty Co., secretary and treasurer of the Mott Haven Apartment Co., assistant manager of the Knickerbocker Safe Deposit Co., Bronx Branch, first vice-president of New York Chapter American Institute of Bank Clerks, a member of the North Side Board of Trade, and has been a notary public since 1903. He is a bachelor and affiliated as a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

W. R. MONTGOMERY, manager of the Tremont and Seventh Avenue branches of the Hamilton Bank of New York City, established in 1888, and one of the strongest financial institutions in Greater New York; both of the above branches were opened by Mr. Montgomery. The substantial business of the Hamilton Bank and the high esteem in which Mr. Montgomery is held for his activity and conservatism in the Borough of the Bronx, speak for themselves.

GEORGE F. A. OLT, from School No. 60, College Avenue and 145th Street, under the tutelage of that famous Principal Jonathan D. Hyatt, to the general management of the Bronx Branch of the Germania Bank, capital \$1,000,000, we find George F. A. Olt an example of what pluck, energy, strict integrity and close application to duty will accomplish. Born October 23, 1873, a resident of the Bronx for thirty-one years, Mr. Olt undoubtedly was the architect of his own fortune. After leaving the fostering care of Principal Hyatt at the age of 13, he entered the employ of that well known firm, Wilson, Adams & Co., one of the largest dealers in lumber of Greater New York. In 1887 he entered the employ of Charles Field Griffin & Co., on Fifth Avenue and Forty-second Street, and in 1890 became associated with the Germania Bank, of which he is now the general manager of the Bronx branch. The Germania Bank is one of the strongest financial institutions in the city. It first opened business in May, 1869, at 185 Bowery. In 1876 it moved its premises to 215 Bowery, and in 1890 its success was established and its officers erected the large and handsome building it now occupies at Nos. 190, 192 and 194 Bowery. In July, 1904, a branch was opened at First Avenue and Seventy-seventh Street, and in June, 1904, the Bronx branch was opened at 155th Street and Third Avenue and Mr. Olt made its general manager. On June 10, 1901, Mr. Olt married Charlotte A. Lerch, only daughter of John Lerch, a well known and highly respected citizen of the Bronx. The gentleman has never aspired to any political or social prominence, although he is a member in high standing of Architect Lodge, No. 519, F. and A. M., and Suburban Council, No. 1354, Royal Arcanum. Since the opening of the branch of the Germania in the Bronx, Mr. Olt's striking personality, his well known financial ability and his practical business methods have secured to the institution an extraordinary amount of patronage in the line of substantial deposits.





W. R. MONTGOMERY



FREDERICK FOLZ



GEORGE F. A. OLT



CHARLES FISHLEY MINOR

## CHAPTER XLIII

### MANUFACTURING AND INDUSTRIAL ENTERPRISES

#### The Bronx a Center of Commercial Activity—Marvelous Growth Shown in the Leading Channels of Manufactures

CENTRAL UNION GASLIGHT COMPANY.—It is fitting that in the history of the borough should be told the doings of its industries. The growth of a community and its progress depend in no little degree upon the push, energy and broad minded policies of the men at the head of its great corporations. And this is especially true of such as administer to the necessities of the public at large—to its transportation and lighting facilities. The growth of the lower end of Westchester County is in a large measure due to the organization of the Westchester County Gas Light Company. This company was incorporated June 30, 1859, and secured a charter which

continuous supply of gas to the consumers of its district; the "Gas Company" therefore, is one of the very oldest of incorporated companies now doing business in the Borough of the Bronx. It has had as officers and directors, as well as stockholders, men whose names have been prominent in the affairs of the old county, and later of the wards and borough. Its first president was Robert Campbell, and its first secretary J. D. Corlies. About 1866 the company secured the services of Mr. William R. Beal, as secretary. Later Mr. Beal became president and for many years continued to be the president and manager of the company. Under his direction and energetic over-



Central Union Gaslight Company's Office Building, 142d Street and Alexander Avenue

was filed with the Secretary of State July 18, 1859. The five men mentioned as directors are as follows: Benjamin M. Whitlock, James M. Rogers, Charles Bathgate, John M. Beck, Robert Campbell. The object of the corporation, as mentioned in its charter, is "For the purpose of manufacturing and supplying gas for lighting the streets and public and private buildings in the town of Morrisania, or in any or all other towns of the said County of Westchester, under the regulations of the said company." Beginning the erection of a gas plant as soon after incorporation as possible, the new and energetic company was speedily supplying gas to the community. In all the years that have followed since its inception, this company and its successors have furnished an unfailling and

sight the company rapidly built up a reputation in the gas fraternity for efficiency and progressiveness. It has always been foremost in the march of improvements, not only within its own works and office, but in the outside community as well. Not only has it striven to secure business in all the settled streets, but it has continually pushed out its mains into outlying territory, inviting the erection of houses and stores by its presence with the needed and necessary supply of light and fuel. It may be justly said that the rapid growth of the Bronx is largely owing to this energy and foresight in providing an advance supply of gas. In 1875, when the town of Morrisania and West Farms were annexed to the City of New York, the name of the company, "Westchester County Gas Light Com-



pany," became obsolete, and it was changed by order of the Supreme Court to "The Central Gas Light Company of New York City." This name was given because the territory then supplied by its mains, viz., the Twenty-third Ward, was longitudinally considered the centre of New York City. This name the company bore until August, 1897, when it was again changed to the one it now bears, "Central Union Gas Company." The company has for many years pursued a very liberal policy in connection with the rental and loan of gas ranges, as well as selling them upon the instalment plan to its consumers. This feature has proven popular with the company's many customers who have availed themselves of it and has resulted in a substantial increase in the use of gas for fuel, with a corresponding advantage to the consumers. In view of the present epoch of high prices for everything we eat, wear and enjoy, in rents, breadstuffs and clothing, it is refreshing to look down through the ledgers of the gas company and note the steadily decreasing prices which they have asked for their product; the original cost of five dollars per thousand cubic feet, makes the present price of one dollar seem modest indeed. In no other necessity of daily living has there been so marked a reduction. The officers of the company at present are: James Jourdan, president; Charles G. Francklyn, vice-president; Walter C. Phelps, secretary and treasurer; Arthur H. Hall, assistant secretary.

**WILLIAM R. BEAL.**—The subject of this sketch was born in Newark, New Jersey, May 13, 1838. His father, Joseph Reynolds, a gentleman by birth and education, and his mother, Elizabeth Austin, came to this country from England about 1830. When eight years old he was an orphan with three sisters, two older, one an invalid, and a younger brother; without an inheritance or relatives in America, he was compelled to be a breadwinner at an early age. Such success as Mr. Beal has won is largely due to the devotion and self-sacrifice of his older sisters, to his rare fortune in being for a time under the influence of a great educator, gentleman and friend, John Lockwood, Jr., principal of Grace Church School, Newark, in the early fifties, and to the good offices of an eminent business man, churchman and philanthropist of the same city and date, Jeremiah C. Garthwaite, President of the Newark Gas Light Company, etc. Such helps, with the habit of hard work during the long hours every day, with enforced economy for a definite purpose outside one's own needs, and a usually cheerful spirit, are valuable aids in laying a foundation for success in life. Mr. Beal graduated from Grace Church School, and was awarded first and only prize. After about two years of sixteen hours work per day in a grocery store, he was employed in the office of the Newark Gas Light Company for a time. He was then employed to assist the contractor for building the gas works at Elizabeth, New Jersey. In 1855, when seventeen years of age, he made a contract for two years with this contractor to superintend the business of the Yonkers Gas Light Company. He managed this business with success for eleven years and left it in a very prosperous condition. While in Yonkers, he started the movement which led to the building of St. Paul's Church, of which he was made a vestryman before attaining legal age. Here, in 1863, he married Eleanor Louise Bell. In the same year he went with the 17th Regiment, N. Y. S. N. G., in the service of the Government during the Gettysburg raid. He is a member of Alex. Hamilton Post, G. A. R. In the early fall of 1866, Mr. Beal drove from Yonkers through Melrose and North New York to the gas works at Port Morris. At that date Courtlandt Avenue was fairly well built up with small houses, but along the balance of the

route there was little but open fields. Port Morris was known as Stony Island, but was connected with the mainland by a narrow causeway. The gas plant was small, and situated some distance from the Sound. As so little of the indifferent apparatus at the works was in use, it was plain that the business was conducted at a loss. The general effect of the trip upon most minds would have been of depression and discouragement. But one could see from the high land along the route the improvement upon Manhattan Island, and it called for little of good judgment and of venturesome spirit to determine that all this new and unoccupied country must share in the prosperity of the great city of the country, then already assured. Mr. Beal saw in the single-handed control of the gas business an opportunity to aid in the growth and prosperity of the district. The capital of the



WILLIAM R. BEAL

Westchester County Gas Light Company at that date was \$80,000; its district included the towns of Morrisania and West Farms. The manufacturing apparatus was poor, the main pipes were in such a bad condition that fifty per cent. of the gas made was lost, and the price to consumers was \$5.00 per thousand cubic feet. The capital of the company was increased, necessary improvements were made, the price to the public reduced, and the business largely increased and put upon a self-sustaining basis. The company succeeded in securing proper legislation to enable the lighting of the streets of the district, and in this way was enabled to lay pipes into new neighborhoods and make them attractive to home-seekers employed in the neighboring city. For many years all the profits of the company were put into its property, and while a strictly conservative policy was adopted and maintained down to the sale of the company, its dealings with its consumers were always characterized by the most liberal methods. The Central-Union, when sold to the New Amsterdam Gas Company had a capital of



JOHN EICHLER



\$500,000, and outstanding certificates of indebtedness of \$225,000. Its plant was in the highest state of efficiency. Much of its apparatus was designed by Mr. Beal—this description of apparatus has been generally adopted in the United States. Its product was sold for \$1.00 per thousand cubic feet. The recent investigation of gas and electric matters in New York City elicited the fact that the company sells its gas to the parent company at a lower rate than is charged by any other company in the system—a convincing proof of the efficiency of its works. The company was sold for cash to the New Amsterdam Gas Company, which created and sold \$3,500,000 5 per cent bonds and made \$3,500,000 capital stock. The bonds have always sold at a premium. The stock remained in the treasury of the company, and has passed with the company into the control of the Consolidated Gas Company. Mr. Beal organized and built the works of the Northern Union Gas Company, and was for many years a director, and for several years president of this company. While managing the business of the Central Gas Light Company. Mr. Beal was interested in the work of the American Gas Light Association, served as a member of its council and as its president, and is now a trustee and treasurer of its educational fund. The management of a company so closely in touch with the interests and prosperity of a community as is a gas company compels identification with most of the serious efforts to advance the growth of the town, and to make it an attractive place to live in. The records show Mr. Beal to have been active in the organization of the Twenty-third Ward Bank and of the Washington Bank, now Bronx Branch of the Knickerbocker Trust Co., of both of which he was a director. He was a trustee of the Twenty-third Ward Public School, and for a few years chairman of the board, and is donor of the "Beal Medal" to several of the schools. He was Chairman of the Building Committee of St. Mary's P. E. Church when its church building was erected, and of St. Ann's Church when its fine chapel was built. One of the organizers of the North Side Board of Trade, he has always been one of its vice-presidents. He purchased the land and organized the William R. Beal Land Improvement Company; recent sales of lots on this property amount to more than half a million dollars. Mr. Beal was one of the organizers of the Young Men's Christian Union, and was its Vice-President until its work was taken on by the Young Men's Christian Association and became the Union Branch. He is one of the trustees of the branch. Raised in Lily Lodge, he is one of the charter members of Gavel Lodge, F. and A. M. Mr. Beal resigned his position in the Central Union Gas Company a year or two after the expiration of his contract with its new owners. He is now living in Harlem, where he is a Warden and Treasurer of Holy Trinity Church, a Trustee of the Y. W. C. A., and until recently of the Empire Savings Bank. He is a past president of the Harlem Club, president of three gas and electric companies, a director of several other companies, and is also a member of several clubs and other organizations.

WILLIAM F. HIERS, prominently identified with the Westchester County Gas Light Co., now Central Union Gas Co., for a great number of years, and well known by all old residents in Tremont and West Farms, hails from old revolutionary stock, and of a very patriotic family. His grandfathers were Isaac Pitcher and Olendrick Obiers, continental soldiers who served under Washington during the entire revolutionary war of 1776. His own father, Capt. Garret Hiers, served his country during the Mexican war, also war of 1812, and the gentleman himself served three years in the great civil

war of our own country. His own son, Wm., Jr., was a soldier in the late war with Spain and is at present connected with the United States Navy. Mr. Hiers was born at Matawau, N. J., October 22, 1843. He was educated at the Trenton Academy, Trenton, N. J., and in 1862 joined the army. Coming home at the closing of the war, he took a position of trust with Duncan, Sherman & Co., prominent bankers of the city. In 1869 he became associated with the Westchester County Gas Co. and has remained ever since one of their most trusted and confidential associates. He has filled very important positions with the company, the first being that of secretary, but owing to defective hearing, probably the result of his civil war service, he resigned in 1889 and was created cashier and chief bookkeeper of the concern, a position he retains at present. Fraternal and socially he belongs to Mecca Temple and Old Gavel Lodge, F. and A.



WILLIAM F. HIERS

M., and had the distinction of being the first candidate raised in the latter lodge April 29, 1870. Like many of the older residents of the Bronx he is a member also of the Schnorers, Suburban Council, Royal Arcanum, Adelpic Lodge, 148, Knights of Pythias, and North Side Board of Trade. On January 17, 1871, he married Miss Anna E. Houston. Her father was editor of the New York "Herald" in 1848 and well known in Washington, being one of the best stenographers in the United States. He has five sons, William F. J., now in the United States Navy, Harry H., confidential man with the firm of Robert Crooks & Co., of this city, Eugene Houston, employed in the City Department of the Municipal Government, Reynolds Beal and Garrett, who go to Leonia High School, all worthy sons of a noble sire. Died February 26, 1886. Was one of the most prominent men in the State. Served in Legislature but refused candidate of Governor. Was connected with the New Jersey State Pilot Commission for many years until his death. War Governor Joel Parker was his personal friend and companion from boyhood.

JOHN EICHLER.—When this well known and highly esteemed citizen of the Bronx passed away every newspaper in New York paid a tribute of respect to his memory. John Eichler was a self made man; he built up and established a



ADOLPH G. HUPFEL



great business by his own energy and perseverance; he was a man of the people; he knew their worth and trusted them and they trusted him; he toiled with them in the ranks and when fortune smiled upon him he still remained their friend. Mr. Eichler was born at Rothenburg, Bavaria, October 20, 1829, and after leaving school entered the brewery of Wolf & Ott in his native place, where he served his apprenticeship, after which he went to the Wertheim brewery in Baden, and later to the Hazen brewery in Berlin, where he mastered every detail of the business and became an expert in his chosen field. At the age of 29 years young Eichler sailed for America, landing in New York in 1853, where he secured employment as brewmaster in the Franz Ruppert Brewery (known then as the Turtle Bay Brewery). The industrious young brewer worked hard and saved his money and in 1861, with Mr. M. Solman as partner, went into business for himself. In a short time Mr. Eichler acquired Mr. Solman's interest and continued the business until 1865, when he bought the Kolb brewery, which was located on the present site of the magnificent establishment now operated by the John Eichler Brewing Co., at Third Avenue and 169th Street. When Mr. Eichler purchased the present plant it was a very small affair and hardly worthy of the name of a brewery, but by hard work and honest business methods he met with unparalleled success from the start, though he had to overcome great financial difficulties which would have staggered nine men out of ten, but as his sales increased and the business grew, he was encouraged to greater efforts and finally laid the cornerstone of his immense fortune. Mr. Eichler never stood still, he was continually improving, building and adding on to his holdings. Every new invention and improvement found a place in the John Eichler brewery and to-day the John Eichler Brewing Company's plant is conceded to be one of the best equipped in the United States. When Mr. Eichler's health began to fail in 1888, he consented to the organization of a stock company to be known as the John Eichler Brewing Company, with himself as president, Jacob Siegel as vice-president and treasurer, Louis J. Heintz as secretary and John C. Heintz as trustee for the stockholders. In 1890 when la grippe made its first appearance in New York, Mr. Eichler was one of the first to be attacked by it, and he never fully recovered from its effects. This, with a general breaking down, is thought to have been the cause of his death, which occurred at Gollheim, Rheinphalz, Bavaria, August 4, 1892. Mr. Jacob Siegel, Mr. Eichler's brother-in-law, went to Germany and brought back the remains for burial in the family plot in Woodlawn. In 1857 Mr. Eichler was united in marriage to Miss Mary Siegel, of Gollheim, Rheinphalz, Bavaria, who proved a worthy helpmate and a valuable adviser in building up one of the principal business enterprises of the Bronx, and during his last illness she nursed and watched over him night and day, never permitting anyone to take her place at his bedside. Mr. Eichler was a prominent member of many social and business organizations who miss his friendship and generous co-operation. He was a member of the United States Brewers' Association and also of the Brewers' Board of Trade of New York and vicinity, the Brewers' Exchange, the New York Produce Exchange, Die Deutsch-Gesellschaft, the Liederkranz, Arion Society, Beethoven Maennerchor, the Eichenkranz, Freimaurer Sangerbund, the Schnorer Club, Morrisania Maennerchor, Harmonie Singing Society, Wieland Lodge, F. and A. M., and Ivy Chapter, F. and A. M., New York Independent Schuetzen Verein, the Morrisania Schuetzen Verein, Rhein Pfalzer Maennerchor and the Five O'Clock Club of Morrisania. Everyone of the above organizations took appropriate action at the time of Mr. Eichler's demise and in most cases attended the funeral in a body. The life of John Eichler

is a lesson in economy and shows what may be accomplished by industry, frugality and honesty.

**THE HUPFELS.**—Among the pioneers in the brewing industry which has made the Bronx noted, the Hupfels were among the foremost, and the founder, Anton, has proven that that which is bred in the bone is sure to manifest itself in the flesh, as his sons have creditably carried on the business which he founded, and now has become one of the prominent ones north of the Harlem River. The buildings occupied by this industry have stood so long on St. Ann's Avenue and 161st Street, that they have become known as landmarks in the Bronx.



ANTON HUPFEL

Adolph G. Hupfel was born in Orange County, N. Y., receiving his education in public and private schools, coming to the Bronx in 1803. By political affiliation he is a Democrat, but has never held or sought a political office. Among the organizations of which he is an active member may be mentioned the New York Produce Exchange; ex-President Brewers' Board of Trade; Associated Brewers; Trustee and Treasurer State Brewers and Maltsters; ex-Director of the Union Railway; North Side Board of Trade; New York Botanical Society; Wieland Lodge, No. 714, F. and A. M.; Freundschaft Lodge, No. 4, Improved Order of the Knights of Pythias; Melrose Turn Verein; Arion Liedertafel; Central Turn Verein; German Hospital; Deutsche Gesellschaft; Terrace Bowling Club; Manhattan Club; Democratic Club, and Schnorer Club. On May 13, 1873, he was married to Miss Magdalena Kuntz, and four children, Catherine G., Adolph G., Jr., Antoinette G. and Otto G., all living, have blessed this union.

**GEORGE EHRET'S HELL GATE BREWERY.**—The Hell Gate Brewery was established by George Ehret in the year 1866; hence, at a time when the annual production of malt



GEORGE EHRET



liquors had increased to 5,115,140 barrels. He had then just attained the age of thirty-six years, the date of his birth being April 6, 1835. Nine years before the establishment of this brewery, Mr. Ehret came to America (1857) to join his father, who had emigrated from Germany in August, 1852. Mr. Ehret, being a thoroughly practical brewer, strictly devoted to his calling, had not long to serve in the brewery of A. Hupfel before he rose to the foremanship and gained the full confidence and friendship of his employer. When he made known his intention to start a brewery for himself, Mr. Hupfel, a man of generous instincts and philanthropic disposition, at once promised and, at the proper time, gave his support and assistance to the new enterprise. The site selected by Mr. Ehret for his brewery was at that time of a decidedly rural character. It was opposite a dangerous passage in the East River which had been designated "Hell Gate." From this fact Mr. Ehret decided to name his brewery "The Hell Gate Brewery." The building in which he began brewing was erected under his supervision at the lower part of the block, between Ninety-second and Ninety-third Streets and Second and Third Avenues, and its interior appointments were completed at the beginning of the year 1867. This building is no longer standing. It was succeeded by another in 1871, which formed the nucleus of the establishment that now covers the greater part of an entire block. It is at present almost hidden by the over-towering brewery buildings which have sprung up around it in the course of a quarter of a century, and a full view of it can only be gained from the quadrangular yard, of which it forms the interior side, the buildings flanking it being the offices and the storehouse, both fronting on Ninety-second Street. Mr. Ehret, from the very beginning, aimed at the brewing of a beer as nearly like the best quality of Munich lager as the difference between our water and that of the River Isar would admit. How well he succeeded in this way may be inferred from the popularity which his beer attained in a few years. As has been said, he began brewing immediately after the completion of his plant. At the beginning of January, 1867, the first brew was stored in the cellars; in March of the same year, his wagons, freighted not only with kegs, but also, metaphorically speaking, with all his expectations and anxieties, left his yards for the first time to serve his new customers. Five years after that time he sold 35,512 barrels; seven years later, 74,497 barrels; and in 1874 he produced and sold 101,150 barrels—a quantity which thirty years ago was manufactured by but very few of the largest establishments. This growth was then all the more remarkable, because Mr. Ehret's operations had suddenly been checked for a considerable time on account of a fire which, on the 19th of September, 1870, destroyed the greater part of his brewery, including books and papers. It is owing to this fact that we are unable to give the quantities of beer brewed during the four years preceding the fire. The year 1870 may be called the second starting point in the growth of Hell Gate Brewery. In a certain sense the fire was not an unmixed evil, especially in view of the fact that the demand for Ehret beer was fast outgrowing the capacity of the original plant, necessitating a considerable extension of the premises and buildings, and many additions to the machinery and other appointments. As stated above, the amount of beer produced and sold by the Hell Gate Brewery in the year 1874 amounted to 101,150 barrels; in 1880 the production amounted to 220,096 barrels, an increase in six years of over one hundred per cent. Ten years after, in the year 1890, the production amounted to 412,853 barrels, making another increase of almost one hundred per cent. for the decade. In the year 1900 the production was 601,000 barrels, showing an increase of forty-six per cent. This is a record to be proud of, and one that has seldom been equalled

in the history of brewing. This immense production has been attained without any forced efforts to open new channels outside of the limits of the State of New York; although, naturally enough, whenever a demand was shown to exist in outside markets, Mr. Ehret endeavored to supply it, and thus established a number of agencies. The home demand always proved so great that the idea of engaging in an extensive export trade beyond the sea could not be entertained, save in conjunction with plans for a further enlargement of the brewery premises and increase in equipment. On approaching the brewery, one is impressed with the unusually large dimensions of the grounds upon which the buildings are erected. In a smaller city this would not be anything worthy of note, but in New York, and especially in that part of it to which we refer, where scantness of territory and an immense and ever-growing population render necessary the utmost economy in the utilization of space (much to the detriment of architectural beauty), such extended premises as those we speak of cannot fail to make an impression. The grounds, extending from within a short distance of Third Avenue to Second Avenue, and from Ninety-first to Ninety-fourth Streets, comprise, inclusive of stables and storage buildings on Second Avenue, between Ninety-first and Ninety-third Streets, seventy-five city lots or one hundred and eighty-seven thousand five hundred square feet. The main building, an imposing structure, surmounted by a graceful clock tower, fronts on Ninety-third Street, extending southward to a considerable depth; it is flanked on either side by lower wings which, in point of architecture and symmetrical proportions harmonize perfectly with the principal facade. Ornamental gables, rising from the cornices of every building, enhance the impression of uniformity which, next to utility, was manifestly one of the prime objects of the architect.

THE EBLINGS.—For half a century the name of Ebling has been prominent in social as well as business circles in New York, and no history of the Bronx would be complete without a sketch of the men who have done so much to make this borough one of the greatest sections of one of the greatest cities of the world. In the early thirties in the little town of Shornshelm, near Worrstadt, Germany, the brothers were born and there received their early education and training. Philip Ebling came to America in 1850 and engaged in the wine and vinegar business as an importer and distributor, and three years later was joined by his brother William. Both brothers worked long and hard in a little establishment in Thirty-ninth Street, and soon became known as shrewd business men. About this time German emigration was in full swing and every steamer brought to our shores hundreds of sturdy men and women who have since become honorable citizens of our great republic. It was during this period that lager beer brewing took its place among various American industries. The Ebling brothers seeing the possibilities of this business, and being of a saving and economical nature, soon accumulated enough capital to purchase the beautiful piece of property known in the early days as Aurora Park, now a part of the Borough of the Bronx, where they established in 1868 the Ebling Brewery. Time has proven the wisdom of their course, and to-day their establishment stands as a worthy memorial to their business acumen. Fortune smiled upon the brothers year after year and their fame and business grew until they found themselves among the great brewers of the United States. The Ebling Brewery is one of the most attractive group of buildings of their kind in the Bronx, and at the present time cover a frontage of 608 feet, with a depth of 200 feet; they are built of plain red brick and

are of a composite style of architecture. The breweries, malt houses, ice houses, etc., are equipped with the latest modern inventions known to the art of beer brewing. The output today numbers between 150,000 to 200,000 barrels of beer per year. The quality of the Ebling beer is always kept at the highest standard of excellence. It was the purity of their beverage that made Philip and William Ebling famous. In December, 1891, Philip Ebling bought his brother's interest in the brewery and with other members of the family assumed the management of the business. The present officers of the Ebling Brewery are as follows: William Ebling, president; Louis M. Ebling, vice-president; Theo. Hoebler, secretary-treasurer. Philip Ebling in 1860 was united in marriage to Miss Katharine



PHILIP EBLING

Baum, of Mainz. Three sons and two daughters were born to them (Philip, Jr., deceased), William and Louis, and Louise and Pauline Ebling. On October 12, 1895, Philip Ebling, after an illness of several months was taken away, loved and esteemed by all who knew him. After William Ebling retired from the brewing business he interested himself in real estate matters, and was the first one in the Bronx to undertake the erection of a steel skeleton building, the dry goods house of Lyons & Chabot, 150th Street and Third Avenue. During the last few years Mr. William Ebling has spent much of his time in travel, and at the present time resides in a comfortable mansion at the corner of East 103d Street and Prospect Avenue, where he enjoys the society of his children and friends. Philip and William Ebling belonged to all the social clubs and organizations of the Bronx, and were members of the United States Brewing Association, the Board of Trade, and of the Produce Exchange of New York City. Philip Ebling, Jr., son of Philip Ebling, one of the founders of the Ebling Brewing Company, was born and educated in New York City, and died Septem-



WILLIAM EBLING

ber the 26th, 1896, in the thirty-sixth year of his age. He studied the brewer's art and became an expert and a practical brewer and maltster, and at the time of his death was superin-



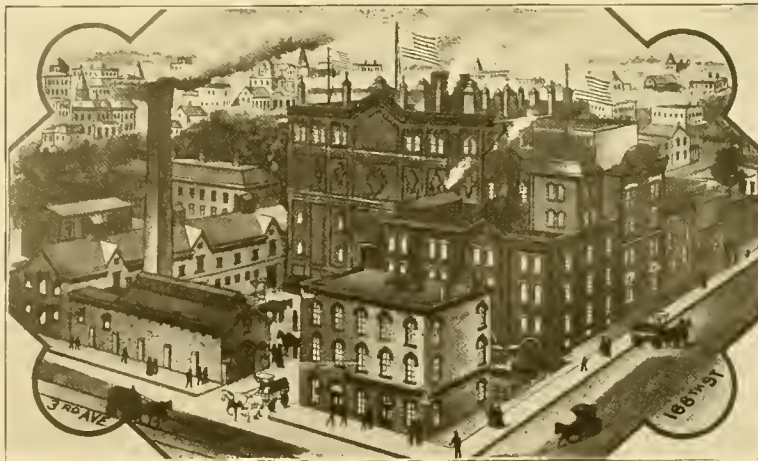
PHILIP EBLING, JR.



tendent of the breweries and malt houses of the Ebling Brewery, and for over a year was the acting president of the company. His unexpected death was a shock to his family and friends. He was a young man of great promise and was highly esteemed in the Bronx. Socially he was popular, and no function was considered complete without his presence. He was a member of Wieland Lodge, No. 714, F. and A. M., the K. O. S. Bowling Club, the Schnorer Club, Aurora Liederkrantz, and the Melrose Turn Verein. He was an active member of the Lager Beer Brewers' Board of Trade of New York and vicinity and the Brewmasters' Association. Mr. Ebling was of a kindly nature and genial disposition, and took a keen interest in the borough. He was liberal and kind to the employees of the brewery, and always took an interest in their welfare. He left a widow and one daughter.

**NORTH SIDE BREWING CO.**—This company is a co-operative or consumers' brewing company, owned and controlled by retail liquor dealers and is the direct outcome of the fact that the Central Brewing Co. of New York, of which the founder of this company, Mr. Geo. F. Gminder, was the first vice-president from its inception to the time of his resignation, which occurred about May, 1902, was averse to catering and supplying the

or buying a plant in view of the fact that at this time there were several plants in operation in the Bronx that were in the market. The directors discarded the idea of building a plant and immediately began negotiations with the trustees of the Henry Zeltner Brewing Co., as well as with the American Brewing Co. for the purchase of their respective plants. After considerable conferring and figuring and negotiating, the directors finally made a contract with the American Brewing Co. to purchase their plant, which contract being ratified by the stockholders of both companies and the American Brewing Co. did by deed dated July 10, 1903, convey to the North Side Brewing Co. all its right, title and interest to all its real estate, machinery, stock on hand, as well as chattel mortgages and outstanding accounts: so in consequence the North Side Brewing Co. formally took possession and began business July 10, 1903, and began at once to make a product which the company put on the market about three months later, or to be exact, on Thanksgiving Day, 1903, which event was celebrated by a great procession of the directors and stockholders, as well as the employees, together with their horses and wagons through the Bronx Borough, which was in part gayly decorated to celebrate the event, and which wound up by a reception at the brewery, which was very largely attended by retail liquor dealers. That the immense space allotted for



North Side Brewing Co.

Bronx and annexed territory with its product. Mr. Gminder being a resident of and doing business in the Bronx, conceived the idea of organizing a co-operative brewing company to supply the demand for ale and lager to the retail dealers of the Bronx and Westchester County. In accordance with this object in view, Mr. Gminder called a council of some of his trusted friends in good standing in the retail liquor business and announced his intentions, which were seriously considered at several conferences and took root by the appointment of a committee on organization, which after some weeks of deliberation, brought in a report requesting the formation of a co-operative brewing company, to be located in the Borough of the Bronx and to get up a prospectus and send a copy to every licensed dealer in Manhattan, the Bronx and Westchester County, which was done with such gratifying results that by the 7th of August, 1902, a company had been formed and the officers and directors elected and the company incorporated under the laws of the State of New York and authorized to capitalize for \$1,000,000, and was named the North Side Brewing Co. The officers and directors for the ensuing year were kept busy getting subscriptions to the capital stock and deciding as to the advisability of building

the reception of guests proved to be too small, the product dispensed on this occasion was of such quality that it inspired confidence with the trade from that time and to this very day it has the just reputation of being one of the finest beers brewed. The result being the North Side Brewing Co. is slowly but surely coming to the front; this in spite of the fact that some of our unkind competitors have by all the means at their command tried to discourage the trade from becoming interested in the enterprise, but in spite of which the management has been able to show a steady increase of business, as well as a healthy financial condition. The plant owned by this company was originally founded by the Kuntz family, who built the brewery in 1857 on its present site. It occupies about one and a half acres of ground in the heart of the Borough of the Bronx, having about 200 feet front on Third Avenue and running about 350 feet on 168th Street, with a front on Fulton Avenue. Some of the original buildings of the Kuntz Brewery are still on the ground, but the majority of the buildings are of more recent construction and quite up to date. The machinery, as well as the buildings, vats, wagons, etc., have been entirely overhauled since the North Side Brewing Co. have become the owners,



MATHIAS HAPFEN (THE ELDER)



JOHN HAPFEN



MATHIAS HAPFEN



JOHN M. HAPFEN



and is to-day in an up-to-date condition; as well as the product of the company has a well merited reputation. It would be well to note here that in consequence of the very reasonable purchase the company has made in acquiring the plant at the price they did, the company concluded and did reduce their capital stock to \$500,000, feeling that this would be amply sufficient to carry on a business commensurate with the size of the plant. The company enjoys good patronage, not alone from its stockholders but from the trade at large, and is destined to become one of the leading business concerns of Bronx Borough. The success of the North Side Brewing Company is largely due to the individual efforts of its officers who have given their



GEORGE FREDERICK GMINDER

devoted time and energy to this great enterprise, and being backed by these gentlemen is a guarantee of a continuous success. The officers of the company, who are serving their third term, are as follows: George F. Gminder, President; John J. Wager, first Vice-President; William Callahan, second Vice-President; Christian Georges, Treasurer; August Welps, Secretary. The Board of Directors are as follows: George F. Gminder, 4029 Third Avenue, hotel; John J. Wager, Alexander Avenue, Yonkers, General Agent; William Callahan, 145th Street and Eighth Avenue, cafe; Christian Georges, 15 Short Street, Mount Vernon, Real Estate; August Welps, 113th Street and Third Avenue, cafe; Jacob Pritz, 2179 Morris Avenue, hotel; Martin Hoffman, Tenth Street and Avenue B, Unionport, hotel; Christian Schlobohm, 1 Beuna Vista Avenue, Yonkers, hotel; Thomas F. Brenner, 2926 Eighth Avenue, cafe; Joseph Forest, 84 Lawrence Street, Manhattan, cafe; Gaetano Del Bello, 242 New Main Street, Yonkers, cafe; John P. O'Connell, Golf Course, Van Cortlandt Park, hotel; William Carroll, 155 Willoughby Street, Brooklyn, cafe; Daniel O'Sullivan, 2013 Boston Road, cafe.

**THE HAFFENS, SENIOR AND JUNIOR.**—A well known name, this of Haffen in the Bronx. The name of one of its most notable public characters, the President of the Borough, and in that particular a name which is a tower of strength. The name also of the great brewery in that section and of its proprietors, father and son, of whom especially we speak. The Haffen brewery is one of the oldest business institutions of the Bronx. Its widespread patronage makes the name practically a "household word." It was founded in 1856 by Mathias Haffen,

first of the name in this country, who was born in Germany in 1814, and came to America in the early part of the nineteenth century. He married in 1845, Miss Catherine Hays. His sons and successors, John and Mathias, Jr., were born on Long Island in 1847 and 1850 respectively. John Haffen married Miss Caroline Hoffman in 1868, and his son, John M., of the third generation, was born in Melrose in 1872. Mathias, brother of John, Sr., married Mena Schuman in 1872; John M. married Miss Bertha Helen Eckert in 1896; so much for the family tree. In 1871 John and Mathias Haffen, sons of the founder of the business, succeeded to the brewery as the firm of J. & M. Haffen. They, in turn, were succeeded by the J. & M. Haffen Brewing Co., in 1900, John Haffen president, John M., his son, secretary, and Mathias, his brother, treasurer, he having banking interests requiring his attention. He has been president, in fact, of the Dollar Savings Bank in the Bronx ever since it was organized in 1889. This bank, located in the Haffen building at 2808 Third Avenue, is a savings bank and is one of the most prosperous banks of the borough.

**GEORGE FREDERICK GMINDER**, president of the North Side Brewing Co., Third Avenue and 168th Street, was born here and has been a resident of the city fifty-five years. His education was obtained here also in the public schools; in fact, his whole business life and career has been spent here. He is first vice-president of the National Retail Liquor Dealers' Association, with headquarters in Washington; is a member of Wieland Lodge, F. and A. M., Freilgrath Lodge of Odd Fellows, and Ranaque Lodge of Red Men. Mr. Gminder was the chief promoter of the well known Central Brewing Company of this city, and was first vice-president for three years. In 1903 he resigned this position to head the North Side Brewing Company. This company is based on the co-operative principle and is designed to be one of the most prosperous in this State. He is not active politically but he professes himself an advocate of the protective tariff. He has never held public office, barring such as of an honorary character, as delegate to National and State conventions; lieutenant in the National Guard; notary public, etc. He married Augusta Edlich in June, 1887. They have no children.

**JACOB RUPPERT'S ICE PLANT, NEW YORK CITY.**—One of the most instructive and interesting sights for the visitor to New York, and for the ice man in particular, is the new ice factory built by Mr. Jacob Ruppert, located between Lincoln and Alexander Avenues, and facing 132d and 133d Streets. Mr. Ruppert, universally known for his push, energy and sterling business qualities, is one of the pioneers in the manufacturing of ice in New York City. As early as 1878 he realized the possibilities of the ice machine, which then was in its infancy, as far as general use was concerned, although the principles upon which it is constructed were well known long before that time. He had then an absorption ice machine erected in his brewery, which he later on replaced by compression machines, still in use there. About ten years ago, realizing that the natural ice would sooner or later be superseded in all large cities by ice manufactured according to hygienic principles, owing to its sanitary qualities, as outlined by some of our most eminent scientists, such as Prof. Mitchel Prudens and Prof. Denton, etc., Mr. Ruppert built an ice plant of fifty tons capacity on Third Avenue, to which he afterward added a second plant of 250 tons daily output. The success which he met with, and the constantly increasing demand for his Hygeia ice, stimulated him to erect the largest plant of its kind in the world. Anyone connected with ice manufacturing will realize the amount of work, time and



M. KARLSTROM, CHIEF ENGINEER



GEORGE KINKLE, JR., MANAGER



JACOB RUPPERT'S ICE PLANT



JACOB RUPPERT



ability it takes to conceive, design and build a plant of such gigantic dimensions as the one in question, and very few men indeed would undertake such an enterprise single-handed, as Mr. Ruppert did, who is the sole owner of this new plant, as well as the one previously mentioned. It required considerable preliminary work to determine the nature of the ground which was to carry such enormous weights, to drill the wells, and considering all this, and in spite of delays due to the scarcity of iron in the market at the time when the progress of the building mainly depended on its prompt delivery, the factory was erected and ready for occupancy during the latter part of May, 1900, a monument to the indefatigable energy of Mr. Ruppert rarely excelled. Mr. Jacob Ruppert was born in New York in 1842. He learned the brewing trade and at the age of twenty-five started to build a business of his own. From small beginnings he soon developed his business, and through strict attention to all details of the manufacturing as well as the selling of the product of his brewery, he increased his output from year to year, until he now ranks among the foremost brewers of the country. He employs a large force of men, and takes a very active part in the management of his brewery, as well as in that of the ice factories and numerous other enterprises in which he is financially and otherwise interested. The new ice plant occupies a five-story steel and iron cage construction building, about 200 feet square. The provision for heavy storage, the operation of massive machinery on the upper floors, and the construction of large coal bins above the boilers, have developed some interesting features in the design and structural details. The estimated weight of the building and contents gives the following unit loads on the entire lot area under different parts of the building: Machine house, 2,800; freezing house, 3,400; boiler house, 5,100 pounds per square foot. The 136½x172-foot freezing house is separated from the boiler and machinery house by a solid brick wall, into the thickness of which are built steel Z-bar columns, with 12-inch channel ties at the first, second and third floors. The machinery house is about 62x155 feet in plan, and has four full stories, besides the basement and a 12-foot deck house over part of the flat roof. The engines are set on concrete foundations built up solid from the pile grillages. The roof and floors are supported by twenty-two steel Z-bar columns, from twenty-two to thirty feet apart, in three longitudinal rows, thirty feet ten inches apart centers. The 62x47 boiler house is separated from the machine house by a heavy brick wall, and its sixteen steel Z-bar columns are arranged to support the coal bin and boilers, which are carried on a system of special beams and girders. The coal bin is, in plan, a 38x54-foot rectangle, and has vertical sides from fourteen to thirty-eight feet in height. In the selection of the many and various machines and contrivances necessary for his factory, Mr. Ruppert carried out the idea of having nothing but the best, of having in duplicate such parts of the plant as are liable to get out of order, and having everything of ample size. The breakdown of any essential part would mean a loss of not hundreds, but thousands of dollars, considering that when fully equipped the plant will turn out 1,000 tons per day. The steam generating plant received very careful attention. The boiler room, which is 62x47x27 1-2 feet high, contains on the lower floor four boilers built for a working pressure of 150 pounds per square inch, each of 450-horse power capacity, and are equipped with mechanical stokers and "Reliance" safety water columns of polished brass. The boiler room also contains two boiler feed pumps of the compound type. One of these pumps is of ample size to supply all the water necessary for the present four boilers, and also for the additional floor,

which may be placed on the second floor of the boiler house. The other pump is held in reserve, ready to start at a moment's notice, should anything happen to the one in use. In the basement of the boiler house are two duplex pumps of an aggregate capacity of about 2,000,000 gallons per day. They are held as a reserve in case of breakdown of any of the larger pumps, and also for fire protection. There are two doors leading from the boiler room to the engine room. This room is by far the most impressive in the whole building, its dimensions being 62 feet wide, 155 feet long and 35 feet high. There are two 300-ton and one 500-ton refrigerating machines of the De La Vergne double-acting type, with the well known oil injection, all furnished by the De La Vergne Refrigerating Machine Co., of New York City. The steam ends are of the cross-compound type, provided with registers between high and low pressure cylinders, and situated under the engine room floor. The above company also furnished the general outfit for ice-making, ammonia condensers, etc. These machines, while of an enormous size, are so well proportioned that they fully harmonize with the building, and present a beautiful sight with their nickel plated laggings. There is enough space left for two more 500-ton machines which may be added shortly, as also additional freezing tanks and cold storage rooms. Next to the wall between the boiler room and engine room is the 3,000,000 gallon pump. This pump, of the crank and flywheel type, is constructed with three single-acting pumping cylinders, each connected to a Corliss steam cylinder. The middle steam cylinder is the high pressure, the two outside ones the low pressure cylinders. A reheater is placed under the steam cylinders. The water is supplied to this pump through a 16-inch cast-iron pipe connected with the wells, which are located under the western part of the ice storage room, the water of which is used for ice making, and also a third connection to the hydrant system. This refers to the two pumps under the boiler room. It was necessary to put in these connections in order to be protected against any possibility of being shut off from water supply, which would mean a total shutting down of the factory, with all the losses connected therewith. Every practical ice man knows that there is nothing so important for the proper running of an ice plant as the water supply, and for this reason still an additional safeguard, in the shape of a 3,000,000-gallon pump, was installed in this plant. All these pumps are of the compound condensing type. In front of the refrigerating machines and alongside of the south side of the engine room are the two dynamos. Both dynamos are connected to a mutual switch board arranged in a very tasteful manner. It may be mentioned that the building is provided throughout with electric lights. There are in use 500 incandescent lights and 65 arc lights. The dynamos also furnish power for two passenger elevators, each requiring about fifteen horse power, and furthermore, the power for the coal crusher, fifteen horse power, and the conveyor, eighteen horse power. Like the rest of the machines, the engines driving the dynamos are compound condensing. In the southeast corner of the engine room is the air compressor, furnishing the compressed air for the pneumatic hoists. On the fourth floor are the two skimming tanks, from which the water passes into the reboilers, and from there to the storage tanks, all in the usual manner. The ammonia and oil forecoolers are also erected on this floor. The freezing tank rooms in the northern part of the building, facing 133d Street, are accessible from the different parts of the engine house building, as well as from the boiler house. These rooms are 170 feet wide and 133 feet long. There are three such floors. Two are completed and in full operation; the third is ready to receive the six additional tanks which are

necessary to complete the 1,000 tons per day outfit. Each floor contains six tanks of fifty-five tons capacity each. The ice cans are of standard size, 11x22x44, producing 300-pound blocks. The ice storage room is very spacious, being of the same dimensions as the room above, and fourteen feet high; still it is none too large, since its capacity of 3,500 tons is only three and one-half days' output when the plant is running at its full capacity. The storage room is provided with six small outlets, and two doors to the loading platform, which extends over the entire length of the storage room and faces 133d Street. Here again Mr. Ruppert's foresight manifested itself very plainly, since in spite of the enormous length of the platform it is not one foot too large to handle the trade during the early rush hours of hot summer days, where the ice wagons form a line, extending over many of the adjacent streets. The spectacle presented by the distribution of from 1,000 to 1,200 cakes of ice per hour is a sight to gladden the heart of any ice man accustomed to the slow and time-honored method of loading ice from the barges and docks around the city. Here we see the result of modern engineering, art and enterprise, in the transparency, purity and uniformity in weight and size of the hygienic ice, contrasting very plainly with the natural ice, nearly always opaque, and very often from sources of doubtful purity. While this busy scene may be observed on the front platform of the building, at the same time railroad cars are being loaded on the rear platform, adjoining the engine room, to supply the out-of-town customers. By means of a simple device using compressed air, ice is delivered into the cars at the rate of one ton a minute. Some idea of the size of this great plant may be gained from the initial charge of ammonia required to start it. For primarily charging the plant 30 cylinders of anhydrous ammonia were required. All other supplies were of proportionately stupendous quantity. The plant is well supplied with thermometers throughout. The business end of the factory is being attended to by Mr. George Kinkle, Jr., who has been identified with many highly successful enterprises in Montana, and who for a number of years was manager of the Manhattan Malting Co. of Manhattan, Montana. Mr. M. Karlstrom, the chief engineer of the plant, has spent most of his life in connection with the manufacture of ice. He is thoroughly efficient in his work, and is a valuable acquisition to Mr. Ruppert's forces.

PETER KIRCHHOF was born March 20, 1813, to Peter Caspar and Anna Maria (nee Miller) Kirchof at Neiderweisen, Kress Alzai, Grossherzogthum, Hessen-Darmstadt, Germany. Peter was the youngest of six children and but nine days old when his father died. His mother had a severe struggle to provide for her family, and he was therefore early compelled to seek his own livelihood. He was educated at a small village school and at the age of twelve years apprenticed himself to the brewing and distilling business in the town of Wendelsheim. Through strict attention to business, he advanced to a foremanship in the craft at the age of eighteen. From Wendelsheim he travelled to Wellstein, Saxe Meiningen, Strassburg, Munich, Wurzburg and Paris, always following his trade and increasing his knowledge and experience. On September 5, 1837, he arrived in America by the ship Wildilion, after 33 days sail. 1837 being the year of our first serious panic, he found it difficult to find any occupation. His first work here was breaking stone along the line of the Erie Canal. Some weeks later he obtained work at his trade in Easton, Pennsylvania, then at Nazareth, but through dullness of business had to seek another field of labor. He then went to Charleston, South Carolina, where he found employment in a chair factory at good

wages for the time. In 1839, with his savings, he came to New York and started a small brewery on Seventh Avenue, between Eighteenth and Nineteenth Streets. He was the third German brewer in the city, and the first to malt his own barley. In 1840 he married Elizabeth Berringer, to whom two sons and three daughters were born, Barbara Von Hortig, Maria Manck, Elizabeth Roland (deceased), Peter J., and Ferdinand (deceased). November 5, 1854, his wife died, and on November 28, 1855, he married his present wife, Mary Elizabeth Korrel, to whom four sons and four daughters were born; Phillip (deceased), Anna R. Betzeg, Charles G., William B., Catherina Elsenbast, Wilhelmina Ruehl, Otto E., (deceased), and Miss Mathilda Kirchof. Mr. Kirchof had thirty-nine grandchildren, of whom thirty-three are living, and has three great-grandchildren, also living. While living in Manhattan, Mr. Kirchof was very active in the Democratic party in the Sixteenth Ward, and never left that party. He was a member of Co. B, Third Hussars of New York, from 1845 to 1857, doing duty during Astor



PETER KIRCHHOF

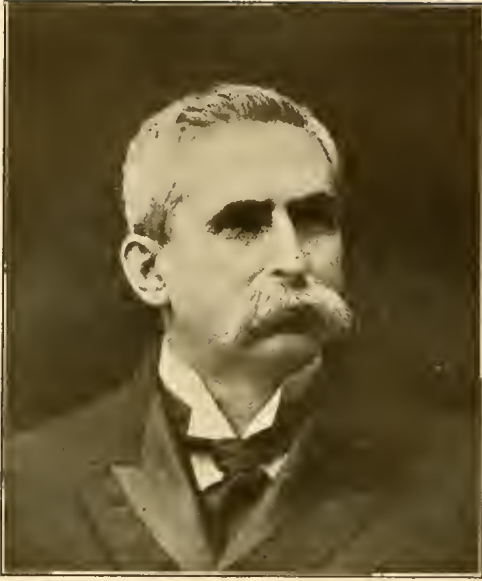
Place riots. He was also an active member of the Order of the Sons of Herman, the Deutsche Brueder and Sons of William Tell, besides other German social societies. In 1864 he came to the Bronx, where he bought the brewery of Chas. Deiderman at Westchester and Third Avenue. In 1866 he built Central Hall, famous for many years as headquarters for many political associations. Here he established a German theatre, which flourished until the seventies. He assisted in organizing the two great Turner societies of the Bronx, the Melrose and German-American. He was an honorary member of the Arion Liedertafel and an honorary member of the United States Brewing Association. He was an active member of the Harmony Bowling Club and bowled every Tuesday night until he passed his 81st birthday, when through an attack of rheumatism, he had



to give up this sport. Since the above was put in type Mr. Kirchhof died, on December 5, 1905, at the age of 92 years, 8 months and 15 days, the day following his golden wedding celebration. His funeral obsequies were attended by delegations from all the organizations with which he was connected, and many were the expressions of regret at his demise, even though at such an advanced age.

**WILLIAM P. SCHMITT** was born in New York City, January 25, 1862. He was graduated from Grammar School No. 59, and subsequently pursued a course of study with the view of entering the Naval Academy at Annapolis. At the age of 17, he entered the employ of the Central Park Brewery, at the solicitation of his father, who was then largely interested in that concern. Having served an apprenticeship of three years, during which time he thoroughly mastered the business in (the first institution of its kind in this country), and in 1881 became its first graduate. It being an old German custom for parents to send out their sons, after serving their apprenticeship, to make their own way in the world, Mr. Schmitt's father adopted this course, and the son was, accordingly, sent out to earn his own livelihood. After five years of varied experience, during which time he traversed the United States from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and from Canada to the Gulf of Mexico—having been in almost every state and territory—he returned home, at the request of his father, to become brewmaster in the establishment of Schmitt & Schwänenflugel, his father being senior partner. In 1892, Mr. Schmitt became largely interested in a brewery in the West Indies, where he filled the position of general manager for a number of years. On his return to New York, his state of health precluded the resumption of his former position of brewmaster, and he therefore became interested in other ventures, notably the management of his tobacco plantation of 600 acres in Florida, and later became proprietor and editor of the Eufaula "Sun," a daily and weekly publication, at Eufaula, Alabama. He was also active in local politics. The death of his father, which occurred on May 4, 1897, closely followed by the death of his brother, necessitated Mr. Schmitt's return to New York to take care of the former's valuable interests in the business. He became vice-president and brewmaster of the concern, in which capacity he is still actively engaged, also affiliating with the Brewers' Board of Trade, the American Brewing Institute, the United States Brewers' Association, the Union Brewers' Association (of which he was treasurer and a director), the Brewmasters' Association, the Original Brewers' and Coopers' Benevolent Association (an organization which was called into existence by the old brewers, in the 60's, and which then included among its members some of our old-established and most successful brewers of the present time), and Mr. Schmitt succeeded his father as treasurer of the last-named association, serving seven years—his father having served 17 years as its first incumbent—and is now an honorary member and trustee. His business training is evidence of his qualifications as chief executive of the Department of Parks of the Borough of the Bronx. Socially, Mr. Schmitt was connected for years with the German Liederkrantz, and is a member of the Arion Society, the Democratic Club, the Wyandotte Club (of which he is vice-president), the Irish Athletic Club, the Central Turn Verein (where he was active in the fencing section), and other associations. He has been a tireless worker in local politics, and an ardent admirer and loyal supporter of Senator Victor J. Dowling.

**FRANCIS CRAWFORD** was well known in the Bronx not only on account of his wealth but because he took a humane interest in everything pertaining to the progress and development of the region he loved so well. He was gifted with unusual foresight and it was evident from the result of his life work that he had shown good judgment in developing and improving Williamsbridge and other sections of the Bronx. He worked indefatigably to secure schools, fire-houses and other public utilities, and was the one individual most active and instrumental in the building and equipping of the Olin Methodist Episcopal Church, one of the finest church edifices in the Bronx. Mr. Crawford was of good Scotch-Irish ancestry; he was born in County Fermanagh, in the North of Ireland, on January 15, 1840, and was the only child of George Crawford and Ann Little Crawford. His education and early training were received in his native place. He learned the grocery and leather business under the watchful and careful eye of his uncle, Francis Little, after whom he was named; for seven years he served that relative faithfully and well, and, in 1863, he entered into business for himself, conducting it for three years; but not being satisfied with the success he attained, he concluded to sell out and go to America. He arrived in New York City September 1, 1867, where in a short time he obtained a position in the office of a real estate operator with whom he remained for two years, becoming expert in that line. In 1869 Mr. Crawford entered into the real estate business for himself, not merely as an operator and speculator but as a builder as well. In his commercial ventures he met with extraordinary success from the start and erected many of the finest private dwellings in New York City. Mr. Crawford was one of the pioneers in the building up of that portion of the city west of Central Park, erecting as many as twenty-six large and costly private houses on West Seventy-second Street alone. He was a generous, philanthropic and Christian man, fond of church and home, and always a friend of the needy. He enjoyed reading, and was particularly well informed on the Bible, a book he always loved. He was fond of travel and made many trips to Europe, the Bahamas, Bermuda and other places of interest and recreation. Mr. Crawford hated strong drink in any form, and practised what he preached. His teachings on the temperance question were well known among his friends and acquaintances and were not without marked influence in his community. In politics he was an uncompromising prohibitionist; he was a member of the National and State Committee of the party, and, in 1896, was the Prohibition party nominee for State Treasurer; in the year preceding his death he was that party's candidate for Comptroller of Greater New York. He was a member of the National Temperance Society and chairman of its finance committee. He was President of the Board of Trustees of the Olin Methodist Episcopal Church, and for twenty-six years was the Superintendent of the Sunday school of that church. He was a member of the Board of District Stewards of the New York East Conference and of the City Church Extension Society. He also served as member of the building committees of the Sixty-first Street and the Olin Methodist Episcopal churches. For several years he was a member of the Board of Education in Wakefield. He was a member of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the Museum of Natural History, the American Geographical Society, the New York Zoological Society and the Bronx Botanical Society, and other associations. Mr. Crawford resided in the Bronx since 1876, and his late residence on 232d Street is one of the most beautiful in that vicinity. The house and grounds show his artistic nature and affirm the love that he possessed for his family, whose happiness was always his first consideration. During the last years of his busy life he suffered from a compli-



SIGMUND FEUST



FRANZ FREDERICK LAWRENCE KIRCHOFF



WILLIAM R. STRICH



PAUL M. ZEIDLER



cation of diseases, which eventually carried him away. He departed this life May 31, 1902, beloved and respected by all who knew him. Mr. Crawford was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Coalter, daughter of James and Mary Coalter, of Enniskillen, Ireland, on February 5, 1864. Nine children blessed the union, of whom are now living four daughters and two sons. Their names are Elizabeth A., wife of William E. Diller, M.D.; Mary Emma, wife of Wilbur L. Varian; Frances L., wife of Robert M. Lowitz; Sarah G., wife of Daniel M. Hop-ping; James C. Crawford and Francis G. Crawford. Mrs. Crawford survives her husband and resides at the family residence.

SIGMUND FEUST, one of the active and enterprising citizens of the Bronx, who has figured conspicuously in the advancement of great public improvements in the Great Borough, was born in Bavaria 61 years ago, and came to the United States in 1863, during the progress of the civil war. In 1886 he came to the Bronx, and has been one of its most foremost citizens ever since. After acquainting himself with the most needed requirements for the benefit of the people, he identified himself with every movement that had a tendency to increase public improvement and benefit the people at large. His efforts were so zealous, that his spirit of enterprise was acknowledged by the public men of the borough, and he was made secretary of the Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association, and afterwards President of the South Bronx Property Owners' Association. While occupying these positions, he did herculean work for the Bronx people. Senator Guy and Assemblyman Butts had passed through the Legislature the 5-cent street car fare bill for the Bronx, and as there seemed to be some doubt whether the Governor (Roswell P. Flower) would permit the bill to become a law, Mr. Feust called for and had a large public meeting held, in which he advocated that the people of the Bronx should petition the Governor to sign the bill, notwithstanding that Grover Cleveland, the former Governor, had vetoed a similar bill during his administration. Mr. Feust, at this meeting, succeeded in getting up a monster petition, which was sent to Governor Flower, and he made the 5-cent bill a law. Transportation facilities at this time were entirely inadequate, and in order to secure through trains for the Bronx, Mr. Feust caused the Property Owners' Association of the Twenty-third Ward to retain as counsel the Hon. A. C. Hottenroth, and pay him a retainer to fight the roads, and compel them to give the Bronx through trains. Hon. Geo. F. Grossman was the plaintiff for the people, but the suit was won by Mr. Hottenroth. Before one of these meetings he also moved and caused a resolution to form a taxpayers' alliance, to which he was appointed a delegate. Thus was formed the first nucleus of the famous Taxpayers' Alliance of the Bronx, which has developed itself into one of the strongest and most influential public organizations in the Borough. It was Mr. Feust who made the first move to have the surface cars run through Morris Avenue, with the aid of that public spirited citizen, Capt. Charles G. Baxter. Mr. Feust is the champion and energetic agitator at present to compel the surface railroads to charge but one fare (5 cents) through Manhattan and the Bronx. Successful in all his public-spirited enterprises, he feels assured that in the near future he will secure for the people a 5-cent fare throughout Manhattan and the Bronx. The gentleman has won his laurels as one of the most public-spirited citizens in the Bronx; and for his gallant work he has the highest approbation of his fellow citizens.

STRICH & ZEIDLER.—To those intimately acquainted with the history of American piano manufacture, the achievements of the New York house of Strich & Zeidler partake of the phenomenal. To the outside world, and even among those who should be more or less familiar with the true state of affairs as related to the manufacture of pianos, the various members of the piano manufacturing industry are, as a rule, classified in one heterogeneous whole. In other words, a piano-maker is a piano maker, regardless of the precise status or classification of this specific product. As a matter of absolute and ascertained fact, however, the widest kind of chasm metaphorically exists between piano makers who confine their energies to the production of ordinary or everyday pianos—commercial or medium grade pianos as they are technically designated—and those makers who, imbued with high ideals, bend their energies and talents in the direction of producing instruments of the highest possible distinction. This latter condition has been singularly and most successfully demonstrated by the members of the distinguished house who form the subject of this sketch. To the initiated, the rise and progress of the house of Strich & Zeidler appears almost in the light of a romance. Starting in to manufacture pianos in the year 1889, equipped by natural talents and training of the highest possible nature, the firm of Strich & Zeidler astonished the most expert authorities in the American piano manufacturing industry through their successful efforts to manufacture pianos that would stand critical comparison with the leading makes in both the Western and Eastern Hemispheres. In all cardinal features of scientific and successful piano construction the Strich & Zeidler instruments are noteworthy to a degree bordering on perfection. These points include a correct scale of marvelous evenness and uniformity, as exemplified in both Strich & Zeidler upright and grand pianos, ornate and symmetrical case designs, classic in outline, and individual in conception, a sympathetic, refined, rich and musical tone—resonant to a degree—a tone that is the accepted standard of many of the best judges of piano tone in the country, together with a rich internal and external finish which has proved the envy of scores of piano makers, who have striven religiously to attain that potent desideratum of high grade piano manufacture—a superior finish. Much could be said and written relative to the rare individuality and singular excellence of construction attained in the manufacture of the Strich & Zeidler product. Suffice it to say that both in cultured homes and in musical salons, also in the wider domain of concert work, the Strich & Zeidler piano has been the recipient of countless endorsements, many of which have emanated from some of the most noted musicians in the country. In the Strich & Zeidler factory a special department is devoted to the production of grand pianos, and another department is given over to upright and grand pianos of special designs and artistic finish. In both these important branches of specialized piano making the firm of Strich & Zeidler has achieved results of the most praiseworthy and far reaching nature. It is well within reasonable bounds to state that in the production of wood sculpture, as applied to piano case decoration, Strich & Zeidler have created a series of chef d'oeuvre that have not been surpassed, if indeed equaled, in the whole range of effort made in that particular department of work. Regarding one of these beautiful instruments, a celebrated art critic wrote as follows: "As a specimen of what can be accomplished in wood sculpture in the decoration of a musical instrument, I believe the equal of this work has never been seen in this country, and I think it sets a pace for a new era in piano deco-



FREDERICK DOLL

JACOB DOLL SR.

JACOB DOLL

OTTO DOLL

GEORGE DOLL



ration in the United States of America." One of the instruments was placed in the Waldorf Astoria Hotel, New York City, in which historic hostelry its architectural completeness created favorable expressions of admiration from countless guests and visitors, among whom were noted connoisseurs. Another of these art pianos was exhibited in the Wisconsin State Building, at the World's Fair, St. Louis, where it created a sensation among aesthetic minds, well competent to pass judgment on the higher phases of piano building. At the termination of the St. Louis World's Fair, the following letter, from Vice-President A. J. Lindeman, of the board of directors of the Wisconsin State Building, was received by Messrs. Strich & Zeidler relative to this masterpiece:

## STATE OF WISCONSIN BOARD OF MANAGERS.

W. D. Hoard, Fort Atkinson, Pres.  
A. J. Lindemann, Milwaukee, Vice-Pres. THE FAIR OPENS  
S. A. Cook, Neenah, Treas. IN APRIL, 1904.  
W. H. Flett, Merrill.  
Wm. A. Scott, Madison.  
R. D. Rood, Stevens Point, Sec'y.

of the

St. Louis World's Fair.

Messrs. Strich & Zeidler, Milwaukee, Dec. 5th, 1904.  
New York, N. Y.

Gentlemen—It is the expressed desire of the Board of Directors of the Wisconsin State Building, to record their appreciation of the courtesy shown by your house, in placing on exhibition in your building at the St. Louis World's Fair, the magnificent Strich & Zeidler piano, which you were kind enough to loan us. Permit me to assure you of my personal gratitude in this matter. The instrument is truly a superb specimen of artistic piano making, that by reason of its architectural grace and musical superiority has evoked warm expressions of approval from countless visitors at the St. Louis Exposition. It must indeed be both a pleasure and a privilege to be engaged in so worthy an occupation, as is exemplified in the beautiful instruments, bearing the honored and renowned name of Strich & Zeidler, and I avail myself of this opportunity of wishing you the highest form of success in the operation of your valued labors, in the field of artistic piano manufacture.

Yours truly,

STATE OF WISCONSIN BOARD OF MANAGERS.

[Dictated.] By A. J. Lindemann,  
Vice-President.

As producers of grand pianos Strich & Zeidler have achieved a reputation of national significance. Their "Diminutive Grand" is considered by many good judges to be the best grand piano on the market, dimensions taken into consideration. It may also be mentioned that among other honors conferred, the Strich & Zeidler instruments were awarded a diploma and medal at the Cotton States and Industrial Exposition held in Atlanta, Ga., 1895. During the spring of the present year, Strich & Zeidler in order to more adequately take care of their rapidly growing trade, moved their extensive plant into a splendidly equipped new factory, situated at Alexander Avenue and 132d Street, New York, having a capacity of over 2,000 instruments per year. A word of reference and commendation is certainly due to these scientific artisans, who by dint of earnest work and prolonged endeavor have so worthily maintained the highest traditions of the art industry they so worthily represent. William R. Strich, whose portrait

appears on page 308, was born in New York City in 1863. He was educated at the Columbia Grammar School, New York, and subsequently adopted piano making as a profession, gaining his initial experience in an institution that is undoubtedly the finest school of piano making in the world. Apart from his skill as a piano maker, which has been so completely demonstrated in the Strich & Zeidler product, Mr. Strich has demonstrated financial and executive abilities of a high order, he having presided over the fiscal department of this enterprise since its inception. Mr. Strich is a prominent Mason, and a member of the German Liederkrantz Society of New York. He was married to Miss Bertha V. Zeller, member of a prominent New York family, April 29, 1897. Mr. Strich is an unostentatious gentleman of simple tastes. He enjoys the friendship of scores of men prominent in the commercial world, who esteem him for his robust integrity and other sterling qualities. Paul M. Zeidler, of the firm of Strich & Zeidler, whose portrait is shown on page 308, was born in Germany, November 7, 1862, and came to this country at an early age. Mr. Zeidler was educated in the public schools of New York, supplementing his scholastic career by pursuing additional studies at the Cooper Institute. He is a prominent Episcopalian, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. On June 7, 1894, Mr. Zeidler married Miss Margaret Merlihan, of Guelph, Ontario, Canada, two children, Paul Frederick and Florence Margaret having blessed the union. As an expert scale draughtsman and an all-round piano mechanic, Mr. Zeidler has made his impress upon the piano making industry of America. The superb Strich & Zeidler upright and grand scales, that for evenness and accuracy are scarcely surpassed, are the direct result of Mr. Zeidler's scientific knowledge and intelligently directed experimentation. They stand as a living monument to his genius. Regarding the future growth and achievements of the house of Strich & Zeidler, it requires no prophet to read the horoscope, and it is but reasonable to conclude, that brilliant as have been the attainments of Strich & Zeidler, their most important triumphs are yet to come. The history of the Strich & Zeidler house, to date alone, sheds lustre on the entire American piano industry.

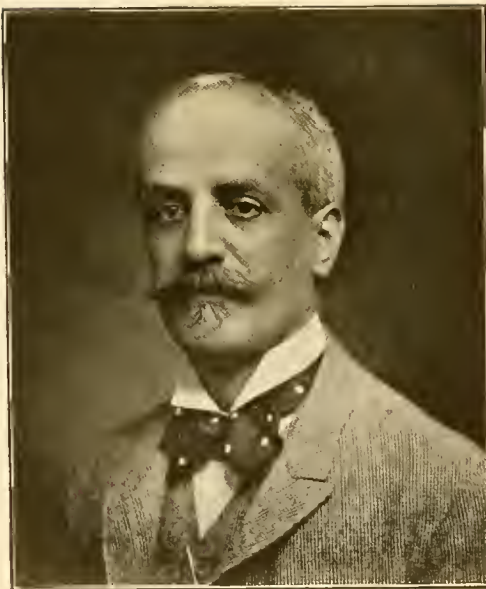
JACOB DOLL, the eminent piano manufacturer and founder of the firm of Jacob Doll & Sons, whose extensive piano manufactory is situated on the Southern Boulevard and Cypress Avenue, was born in Germany in 1849. Forty years ago he came to the United States and made a heroic and successful struggle as a maker of pianofortes. His methods and system employed in the construction of his instruments are and always were original with himself, and have made his name famous throughout the civilized world. His instruments are considered in all countries marvels of mechanism, wonderful in the purity of their tone, and perfect in finish and construction. His piano player, which is one of the special features of Jacob Doll & Sons, is so completely connected with the piano proper on the inside, that it is hidden entirely from view, and does not detract from the beauty of the instrument. This piano player is the creation of Mr. Doll and has attained such popularity throughout the musical centers of this and other countries, that the firm are manufacturing about one hundred and seventy-five pianos per week, and they expect at an early day to double this capacity. The name of Jacob Doll & Sons is synonymous in the United States and all foreign countries, as their instruments have the confidence of all musical dealers and musicians for their substantial and perfect construction. Mr. Doll has four sons associated with him in business. The



J. GEORGE LAFFARGUE



ALBERT STAIB



LOUIS RICCA



HUGO F. RICCA



firm was incorporated in 1904 as the Jacob Doll & Sons Piano Company. The factory is a substantial seven-story structure with a frontage of 250 feet on the Southern Boulevard and 150 feet on Cypress Avenue in the Borough of the Bronx, with branches at No. 92 Fifth Avenue, Manhattan, Otto Doll, manager, and at No. 197 Market Street, Newark, N. J., where Frederick Doll is in charge. The officers of the company are: Jacob Doll, president; Otto Doll, vice-president; Frederick Doll, secretary; George Doll, treasurer; Jacob Doll, Jr., assistant treasurer. Jacob Doll, Sr., is a gentleman of very striking personality; he is affable and decidedly pleasant in manner, and is considered an accomplished man of affairs. He is perhaps one of the most skillful musical mechanics known to the piano trade, as is evidenced by the great reputation he has established for his instruments.

FRANZ FREDERICK LAWRENCE KIRCHOFF, the manufacturer of the popular and superior Kirchoff piano, was

and is practically learning under his tutelage all branches of the piano trade.

J. GEORGE LAFFARGUE, a native of France, where he was brought up and went to school, is one of those extensive Bronx piano manufacturers whose numerous works line Southern Boulevard from the Third Avenue Bridge almost to Port Morris. His place of business is at 140th Street and the Boulevard. It is operated under the name of The Laffargue Co., Inc., with Mr. Laffargue as president, and Mr. J. Oktave vice-president. It is an imposing institution, employing many hands, and a factor of note in the industrial life of the borough. Mr. Laffargue has made this city his home for seventeen years. He is not much of a politician or society man, but belongs to one substantial and influential order, namely, the Masonic.

LOUIS RICCA, the well known Piano Manufacturer of the Borough of the Bronx, was born at Naples, Italy, in 1853, and was educated at the Victor Emanuel Lyceum in his native coun-



Jacob Doll's Piano Factory

born at Aachen, Rhine province, Germany, fifty-one years ago. There he went to school and passed his boyhood, and mastered his trade, that of a cabinet maker, and learned the piano trade thoroughly. Coming here to this city he engaged in piano manufacture, was employed by Decker Bros. and spent fourteen years at it with Steinway & Sons. He was foreman for five years with the latter concern. He made it his purpose at this time to perfect himself in every branch of the trade. Beginning on his own account four years ago, he started the manufacturing of pianos, and from the beginning he made his own cases, as few piano manufacturers do. He does a wholesale and retail business both, and sells all over the United States. When he began he made but three or four instruments a week; now he produces ten in that same time. Mr. Kirchoff was married first in Germany in 1879, to Miss Hobertina Scheeren. He has three children of that marriage living, two daughters and a son. In 1899 he married his second wife, Josephine Lennatz. Her son, Oscar, who is a music engraver, is in business with Mr. Kirchoff

try. He has been a resident of the Bronx for the past twenty-three years, and is highly esteemed for his business activity, and the great interest he manifests in the rapid growth and development of the Borough. As a manufacturer of pianos, he has gained unenviable notoriety for the excellent character of the instruments he turns out, which are so well known that he sends them to all parts of both continents, where they are known by musical critics and dealers as perfection in finish, and unsurpassable in tone by any other similar instrument manufactured here or elsewhere. Mr. Ricca's manufactory is one of the best equipped in all of its appointments of any of the numerous factories in the Greater New York. His building is large and imposing, his employees are practical and skillful musical mechanics, and every department is under the vigilant eye of Mr. Ricca, while every one of the numerous parts that enter into the construction of the instrument undergoes the most thorough inspection before it is placed in its proper position.

Such methods coupled with his superior knowledge of the business, accounts for the great favor in which his instruments are held wherever introduced or purchased. Mr. Ricca in 1877 married Miss Amelia Cannavale and has three children, Hugo, Stephanie and Marguerette.

HUGO F. RICCA, son of Louis Ricca, the prominent piano manufacturer and associated with him in business was born at Naples, Italy, June 21st, 1878. He came to the United States about 1880, and was sent to the public schools, and afterwards to the Chase Preparatory School, and from thence to the Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn, taking the Civil Engineer Course, where he graduated. He then became associated with his father's business, and has applied himself assiduously to aiding in developing the industry from its small beginning up to the vast proportions that it occupies at the present time. There is not a detail connected with the manufacture of pianos that has not been mastered by young Mr. Ricca, whose aptitude and remarkable intelligence fitted him for the responsible position he assumed as his father's associate in the conduct of the business. Mr. Ricca is a member of All Saints Church, the Harlem Democratic Club, the Pleiades Club, and the Ronkonkoma Driving Club. He is not married, and applies all of his excellent talents and time during business hours to the further progress of his large and successful business.

JOHN H. LUDWIG, the famous piano manufacturer, a native of the Borough of the Bronx, was educated at the Melrose public school. He chose the trade of piano making,



JOHN H. LUDWIG

and after a few years' service, became one of the most expert mechanics in the business in bench work and piano tuning. Conceiving an idea to manufacture pianos, Mr. Ludwig started

in business for himself in 1890, when the first Ludwig Piano was brought into existence, forming the foundation of this now famous house, which employs at present over 250 workmen, and an output of more than 3,500 pianos annually has been reached. Artistic development at the least possible cost, and the advantages of almost faultless manufacturing, has created for the Ludwig piano, among all the principal dealers throughout the United States, the only strictly high grade piano, sold at a reasonable margin above the cost of manufacture. It is an instrument whose sale is exceeded by very few in the great American piano industry. Experts have agreed that it has some very exclusive features which are improvements of great value. It has won distinction in several competitive exhibits, and received a high award at the Paris Exhibition of 1900, and received the highest award given to pianos at the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo in 1901. Hundreds of eminent artists and musicians have endorsed the Ludwig piano in terms of the highest praise. In 1897, Ludwig & Co. opened up a number of retail branches, forming a special company for this purpose which are under the direction of competent men, who have an interest in the company. These ventures have been eminently successful, and to show their appreciation of their employees' zeal, has stimulated a further consistent extension by the incorporation of the old partnership firm into a stock company for the object of amalgamating the employees' intelligence with their capital. This was effected by giving the foreman one-tenth part interest in the business, to exemplify that in co-operation there is strength. The house is also a general factor for the sale of the piano player, known as "Claviola," which was awarded the gold medal at the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo. Mr. Ludwig is a Democrat in politics, and is a member of the New York Athletic Club, and the Piano Manufacturers' Association.

ALBERT STAIB, manufacturer, inventor and president of the Staib-Abendschein Co., manufacturers of piano actions, was born in New York City, May 1, 1863, and was educated in the public schools. The son of John Staib, a veteran and eminent manufacturer of piano actions in New York, he was taken by the latter into Decker's Piano Manufacturing Co. and was liberally and practically trained in piano action building, in which his father was one of the most skilful in this or any other country. In 1890 Mr. John Staib organized the present Staib-Abendschein Co., as its president, with Mr. George Abendschein as treasurer, with Mr. G. F. Abendschein the former's son, as secretary, the factory being located at Nos. 447 to 453 West Twenty-sixth Street, New York City. On January 26, 1892, Mr. John Staib, the founder of this successful house, died, and in the reorganization of the company, Mr. Albert Staib, his son, was elected as its president to succeed his father. The mechanical genius of the father was in this instance transmitted to son and it was for this remarkable ability he was chosen as the head of the large and progressive concern. Finding, during the years 1893 and 1894, that the capacity of their factory on Twenty-sixth Street was inadequate to meet the demands of their rapidly growing business, they built a new six-story brick manufactory at the corner of 134th Street and Brook avenue, New York, which was fitted up with all the latest piano action machinery for uprights and grands, with Mr. Albert Staib's inventions, many of these machines costing thousands of dollars, and of the most intricate character, performing remarkable and accurate work in the construction of their wonderful piano actions, there being nothing



in this country to excel or compete with them. The question of their advance and popularity in the trade is shown from the fact that when first organized, in 1890, they made up to the time of their removal into their present extensive buildings, in 1895, 5,000 instruments per annum. To-day their entire output is up to 20,000 instruments per annum, or over 375 sets per week, which, through the marvellous facilities they employ in machinery and skilled mechanics, they can increase at their own option. The material used in the construction of their action making, is of the best that can be procured, and one of the most important factors that enters into it is thoroughly seasoned lumber, the best and most carefully selected of which they carry constantly in stock, 240,000 feet of maple at their factory, and a similar number of feet at the famous mills in the Adirondack Mountains, receiving the necessary air cure. Manufacturing both grand and upright actions, their work is guaranteed to be of the highest grade, combining all of the most modern ideas of a practical nature. The mechanical de-

Bronx, he is known as one of its first citizens, who takes an active interest in every public improvement that has a tendency to develop its growth and influence in the constellation of the boroughs that go to make up our Greater New York. In it he has been an independent factor in developing one of its great industries, and now at the prime of his life he gives promise to maintain, not only his present wonderful status, but to accomplish greater and grander results in the future.

GEORGE C. DRESSEL.—The Dressel Railway Lamp Works, 3866 to 3878 Park Avenue, was organized by George C. Dressel in the year 1881, under the firm name of George C. Dressel & Co. The founder of the business, whose picture appears elsewhere, was born in Frankfort, Germany, in the year 1828, and came to this country in 1849 in a slow sailing vessel; the fast and elegant passenger steamers of to-day being a thing then unheard of. Crossing the ocean at that time was often a journey of weeks. After spending 18 years in the employ of the



Dressel Railway Lamp Works

partment of the concern is under the direct supervision of Mr. Albert Staib, the president, who is so well qualified for the work, and which he supervises in every detail. The finances are attended to by Mr. George Abendschein and the general management of the extensive business is conducted by Mr. G. F. Abendschein. By the conscientious efforts of this notable industry in the Borough of the Bronx, a grateful patronage from all parts of the United States has been their reward, for which they feel grateful and will endeavor by the same spirit of enterprise and practical ability to retain and gain new clients in the future. Mr. Albert Staib has been a resident of the Bronx for the past ten years; in politics he is independent, and is a prominent member of the North Side Board of Trade, the Schnorer and Longwood Clubs. On January 23, 1886, he was married to Miss Ernestine Wagner, an estimable and cultivated young lady, the result of this happy union being three daughters, Edith P., Louisa B., and Minnie C. Staib, and resides at 754 Prospect Avenue. As president of one of the most extensive piano action manufacturing concerns in the great Borough of the

New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Company as an expert mechanic, he resigned, and in 1881 entered into partnership with his youngest son, Frederick W. Dressel, the firm being known as George C. Dressel & Co. A small factory was erected on the north side of 173d Street, between Washington and Park Avenues, which still stands as one of the landmarks of the neighborhood, and in comparison with the present factory it can hardly be believed that such was the beginning of the extensive business now carried on. The first product of manufacture was a practical lunch satchel suitable for railroad men and mechanics. By thrift and good management the firm soon increased their number of employees and started the manufacture of signal lamps. This proved successful and the business grew so rapidly that the manufacture of lunch boxes was discontinued and the entire time devoted to the manufacture and improvement of all lamps devoted to railway lighting. The eldest son, Charles H. Dressel, in 1892, became a member of the firm, which soon outgrew their original quarters and in the year 1893 additional property was acquired on Park, then Vanderbilt, Avenue, and in the



GEORGE C. DRESSEL



following year the present factory was erected. New machinery of improved design was purchased and by the mechanical ability of all the members of the firm, many new inventions as well as numerous improvements were made, and the firm soon gained the reputation of making superior lamps both as to quality, durability and effectiveness. In addition to making lamps of numerous designs, the firm next commenced the manufacture and sale of locomotive headlights of improved patterns, also many styles of burners patented by themselves, and many of the various articles manufactured have been adopted as standard by the largest railroads of the United States. The firm was incorporated under the laws of the State of New York on January 15, 1895, adopting the new name of The Dressel Railway Lamp Works, with George C. Dressel president, Frederick W. Dressel vice-president, and Charles H. Dressel secretary, there being no change of officers until the death of George C. Dressel, president, July 3, 1899, after an illness extending over a period of years. After the death of his father, Frederick W. Dressel was elected president of the corporation and Charles H. Dressel vice-president, these positions now being held by them. Owing to the rapid increase in business the firm found it necessary to increase the directorship and in 1900 they secured the services of Robert Black, an experienced railroad man and for many years road-master of the Manhattan Railway Company of this city, he having aided in the construction and operation of the entire elevated railway system, resigning his position with said company after a continued service of thirty-five years. Mr. Black not only serves the firm as a director but is also secretary and manager. The products of the firm are used principally in this country, but in recent years their lamps have been put in use on several railroads in Mexico, Cuba and South America; locomotives for use in China and Japan have also been equipped with their headlights. In recent years the firm has extensively experimented with both electricity and acetylene gas for railway lighting and are frequently called upon to fill orders where these systems of lighting are specified. The permanent growth of the business during the past ten years has made the present quarters of the firm inadequate, and plans have been carried out to enlarge the plant to more than double its present capacity which, when completed, will greatly increase the present industries by the manufacture of electrical goods, navy lanterns, automobile lamps, etc. The present plant consists of three floors and basement. The basement is used for the storage of material for manufacturing purposes; also the plating and burnishing departments are here located. The first floor is utilized as machine shop, press room, packing and shipping department and offices. The lighter grades of work are done on the second floor, such as spinning, assembling and japanning departments. Except for the buffing and polishing departments the entire third floor is used exclusively for the manufacture of locomotive headlights. All work is so systematized that each department is conducted practically as a separate business; all foremen are held responsible for the work conducted in their particular department; each one acting entirely independent of any other. In accounting, each department is charged with the labor and material used therein and all sales are credited to the department to which it belongs. For several years the firm has operated its own foundry, also tinning plant, making it possible to construct any and every part of their product except steel, glass and sheet metals. In reality there are several hundred styles of lamps in use on railroads, each road having some system of lighting that would not be applicable to all. This necessarily calls for many styles and colors of lenses and adds greatly to the details of manu-

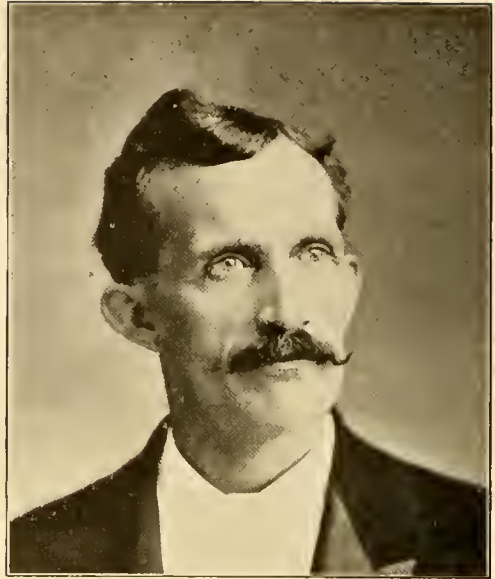
facture. The main office of the firm is in the factory building, but they have found it necessary to open a branch office in the business section of the city. They also have representatives in Chicago, St. Louis, San Francisco and Richmond. It is recalled by members of the firm that only a few years ago their workmen were able to rent small houses with gardens on land now used as streets, but owing to the tremendous growth of the city in this direction this is simply a memory of the past, for the congested conditions of the lower part of the city is now fully apparent in this locality. Park Avenue is now a recognized locality for many factories of various description.

#### GEORGE HAISS MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—

Among the many manufacturing establishments lately established in the Borough of the Bronx, is the George Haiss Manufacturing Company, at Rider Avenue and 141st Street, manufacturing a full line of Coal Handling Machinery, including the Haiss Improved Hoisting Engines, especially adapted to coal hoisting demands and requirement; also the Haiss Improved Clam-Shell Bucket and all the other machinery necessary to complete and equip a coal handling plant. The company is now putting up a large four-story building, fifty by one hundred feet, with its length fronting on Rider Avenue, to accommodate the constantly growing demands of the business, which will give more than 40,000 square feet of floor surface and will be a model manufacturing plant in every respect, as all the modern improvements will be introduced that will in any way add to the convenience or efficiency of the plant, the product of which goes to every part of the United States and Canada. Most of the coal handling plants of the Bronx have been designed and erected by this company, and a very convincing idea of the extent of the work that has been done can be had by standing on the bridge across the Mott Haven Canal at 138th Street and looking down the canal, as all the coal hoisting and handling plants there were designed and erected by this company. The inducement that prompted the company to locate in the Bronx, was due to the superior shipping facilities afforded here and the recognition of the fact that there must be an unparalleled growth and development, all of which has been and is being realized. Mr. Haiss early realized that there was great room for improvement in the machinery necessary to handle coal economically and set about to perfect and introduce his ideas, adopting for his motto, "Nothing is good enough that can be made better," and the success that has crowned his efforts is ample evidence that he was right. The company takes contracts to erect and equip complete coal handling plants all over the country, manufacturing the necessary machinery in the shops, and buying lumber and timber from the mills in the South by the cargo, enables it to successfully compete with any in the same line as to price, and when there is added the personal supervision and careful attention to all the minutia of detail that is given all along the line from the start to the finish it is easily seen that merit must win in this as in all other lines. George Haiss was born in Bethel, Sullivan County, New York, 45 years ago, and was the third son of Charles and Elizabeth Haiss, who came from Wurtemberg, Germany, in 1847, and were among the first German settlers of Sullivan County. His early education was acquired in the public schools of his native county. In 1878 he came to New York and became identified with the manufacturing and building interests, in the meantime taking up the study of mechanical engineering as business would permit and which he is still continuing. In 1886 he became connected with the coal business, at that time known as Haiss Brothers, which he followed until in 1892 seeing the need of improved machinery



GEORGE HAISS



WILLIAM TAYLOR



GEORGE HEY



WILLIAM H. BRANDT



to handle coal economically, and being of an inventive turn of mind, he put up one of the first machines for handling coal in his own business. Its success being so marked he retired from the coal business and immediately began to manufacture and construct a line of coal handling machinery. In the course of his business he has invented and patented more than a dozen different machines and devices which are being used in the business, and with an inventor at the head and surrounded with a competent staff of engineers the company is one of the up-to-date concerns of the Bronx.

**SCHIEFFELIN & COMPANY'S LABORATORY.**—For one hundred and eleven years the drug house of Schieffelin & Co. has stood for honorable dealing; without interruption generation after generation of the same family have conducted the business and maintained its high reputation. Founded in 1794 by Jacob Schieffelin, it was continued in 1814 by his son, Henry Hamilton Schieffelin, and in 1849 by his son, Samuel Bradhurst Schieffelin;

more so. In the construction one of the principal objects has been not only to make the building as such fire-proof, but to make each section a fire-proof unit. In order to obtain at the same time a large floor space unobstructed by as few columns as possible, a peculiar construction became necessary. It consists of steel columns supporting a triangular frame work of steel beams, which are braced by brackets, thus allowing a very wide span between the columns, on the cantilever system. The spaces between the steel beams are filled in solidly with a concrete of Portland cement. Therefore, as there are no openings between the floors, and as the partitions are made of rock plaster on metal, if any fire occurred, it would be confined to the room in which it started. The floors are all graded to different flush outlets, and the sills of the doors are raised three inches above the floors, so that no water can overflow from one floor to another and thus do damage which might not be occasioned by fire. The window frames are of iron, and in the places where the fire shutters would be required by law they have been replaced by



Schieffelin & Company's Laboratory

then in 1865 by his son, Wm. Henry Schieffelin, and in 1895 by his son, Wm. Jay Schieffelin, in each case in partnership with brothers or cousins. The warehouse at the corner of William and Beckman Streets was built by the firm in 1854, and there the commercial part of the business is transacted, while the manufacturing is done in the laboratory on the Southern Boulevard and St. Ann's Avenue. That the American chemist, engineer and architect, if they join their best efforts, can accomplish something of which they need not be ashamed when compared with the very best the old world has produced, is demonstrated by this building. A chemical laboratory is proverbially an institution to be dreaded, and to be placed under ban by the community which it has invaded. The pleasant exterior of the new building does anything but justice to the traditional popular requirement of such an institution. The general style of the building is perfectly in harmony with its use, and at the same time pleasing and, no doubt, to most persons a surprise. If the exterior has proven unusual and interesting, the interior is even

wired glass window panes, which may soften and crack during the course of a fire, but which never will break out, fall in, or warp, and, therefore, are most effectual in confining the flames to the room where the fire may be. The doors in the building are fire-doors and are hung with counterpoised weights, connected by a fusible connection, which melts when the temperature is raised, and allows the door to slide shut. There are three fire-escapes to the building; one at the end of each wing, and one at the back. The two front fire-escapes are of stone, and are enclosed in brick towers. The elevator, dumb-waiter and chutes for refuse are all on the outside of the building. In the rooms where naphtha, ether, or other inflammable solvents are employed, the electric lights have sleeves of rubber and are on one circuit, controlled by a switch in another part of the building, in order to avoid any chance of a spark. The floors of the different departments are of different materials, to correspond with the varying character of the work done. Where the work is dry, the floor remains of concrete, smooth and clean. Where water is

apt to be split, as in the chemical department, the bottle washing room, and the pharmaceutical department, the floors are made of asphalt. In the acid and nitrous ether room the floor is of blue-flag stone laid in oil tar, graded to an earthenware drain pipe; and where much oil is used the floor is iron. There are a number of drying rooms, both hot (steam heated) and cold. The mill drying room is situated immediately over the boilers, where a high temperature can be maintained. The work in the laboratory is divided into departments, namely, the Analytical Department, Mill Department, Chemical Department, Extract Department, Pharmaceutical Department, Pill Department and the Wrapping and Shipping Department. The analytical department is in charge of two chemists, and besides analyzing and testing almost everything that is received or sent out, they are occupied with research and experimental work. This department occupies one end of the large building on the second floor, covering a space of 50x30 feet, divided by a solid oak partition, with plate glass top. One side is used for the laboratory work proper, for which there is ample apparatus and many improved fittings, such as centrifugal machines, suction and blast pump; steam water baths, drying closets, hood, etc. The sink and drain-board is made of cherry treated while in the drying kiln with two applications of melted paraffine. The electric lights in this whole department are on movable arm brackets, enabling the light to be put in any position desired. In the adjoining room is an excellent library of works on chemistry, a file of current chemical literature, including German and English periodicals, improved balances, and high power microscope; all on a working table which is covered with plate glass. The floor of this department was given two coats of paint to avoid any possibility of dust from the concrete. There is also a dark room for photographic and polariscopic work. The other departments are fitted with appliances appropriate for their work. The most interesting perhaps are the large percolators in the chemical department, and the mammoth mixer with a capacity of two thousand pounds, and also the copper stills in the extract department. The above description calls attention primarily to those things which are peculiar to this laboratory rather than to those which most laboratories have in common. It seems almost unnecessary to state that most if not all of these improvements have been tried elsewhere. It is the bringing together of all that have proven successful into one organic whole, as it were, that makes the Schieffelin Laboratory so interesting and instructive. To enumerate the chemicals and pharmaceutical preparations made in this laboratory would result in a list resembling very much a copy of a chemical or pharmaceutical catalogue and would be of little value. Yet it will be of interest to mention the chief products which are cocaine, nitrous ether, pills and tablets, fluid extracts and pharmaceuticals, medicated soaps and toilet preparations, fruit juices and syrups, effervescing salts and lithia tablets and powdered drugs.

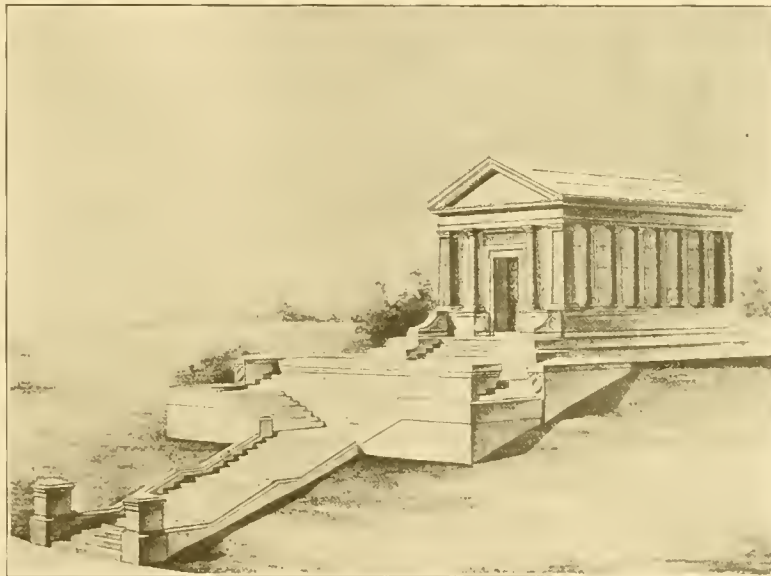
**WILLIAM TAYLOR.**—Our subject is the well known superintendent and manager of the Taylor Textile Manufacturing Co., Williamsbridge. He is distinguished among business men of this section, as the founder and introducer of a new industry; at least if not wholly that the reviver and restorer of it, the builder up of an institution affording means of livelihood to a large number of hands. A man of large and varied industrial experience, not alone in this country, but in France and England also, this story is interesting. Briefly it is as follows: He was born in Calais, France, of English parents, March 12, 1855, and was brought up, received his schooling and mastered his trade there. His father, Samuel Taylor, was born in Lancashire, England; his mother was Ann Dudman of London, Eng-

land. His father was a lace maker in France (Calais), when machine lace was made behind locked doors and the workers went to and from their labor as lords of the manor in silk hats and were very secretive as to their occupation, keeping strictly to themselves when away from work. Then as now we may say Calais led in beauty and excellence of its lace product. There our subject served an apprenticeship with such well known lace firms as Hewett & Buttler, Daveniere, Hall Bros., Robert West, the noted prize winner in all our expositions of lace; the late Topham Bros., Darquer & Bacquet, Robert Maxton and others. He acquired a thorough knowledge of lace manufacture in all its details at an early age. He is schooled in the manufacture and finishing of Band, Braided, Gimped and Boffin Fining Valenciennes, Torchons, Guipures, Maltese, Clunys, Blondes, Hamburg and Brussels Laces, Waist and Fancy Spot and Sprig Netts, Russian Point, Chantilly Lace, Renaissance, Wool Yak and other laces, and is expert in the setting up of fine machinery for the purpose, master of all the minutest details for the disposition of threads to obtain the best results. In 1877 he went from Calais to Nottingham. While there he married Francis Beesley, daughter of Daniel Gabriel Beesley and Sarah Barnett, both of Beeston, Nottinghamshire. Thence he went back to Calais for a while, but after two years returned to Nottinghamshire and became foreman and manager for G. L. Bates, lace manufacturers, in H. Simpsons & Co. Factory, New Basford, Nottingham. He set up and re-arranged this plant for the more perfect manufacture of bottom bar Blond and Chantilly lace, and soon made such improvements as to command a commission on the production, as well as salary, and still has the highest recommendations from this firm. During the extreme depression of trade in 1892 he left Nottingham and came to this country at the solicitation of American friends and took charge of H. S. Hall's lace machinery at Jersey City. There he made very evident improvements in the machinery as shown in an improved product of silk veilings and Bordon Laces. In 1894 he went to Nottingham, England, and to France for H. S. Hall and purchased improvements and accessories for the production of Bottom Bar cross band and Bordon laces, which were a great success and found a ready market. In October, 1897, he secured the Associated Lace Company's Plant, at Williamsbridge, N. Y., from S. Duden and leased the factory for ten years. The plant and factory both he found in very bad condition. It took much care and labor to put them in order, as they had been tied up for nine or ten years, and had never before been properly set up. He ran the business alone for two years, and in spite of much adverse prejudice against domestic made lace (prejudice brought about by so-called experts putting into the market goods very much below the standard) he made himself a name for excellence and finish in his product. Gradually he got his goods into most of the leading houses of the city, many of whom, by this time, were beginning to realize that the European climate had nothing to do with the production of good lace, but that excellence depended instead on the skill of the operator. Encouraged by this success he incorporated in 1899 the Taylor Lace Company, directors, Mr. W. J. Hull, treasurer and secretary; Mr. Wm. Taylor, president, W. E. Masterton, vice-president. In 1902 Mr. Taylor negotiated the whole of the stock of the company, which was incorporated in 1899, in order to re-incorporate under the name of the Taylor Textile Mfg. Co., and went to Europe again for the new company, composed of Louis Hamburger, president; Geo. F. Kleinberger, vice-president; Max Steiner, secretary and treasurer; Wm. Taylor, superintendent and manager; Sidney Traub, director. The offices are at 01-03 Fifth Avenue, New York. Factory, Bartholdi Street, Williamsbridge, N. Y. While the factory was being renovated and



improvements being made for heating, lighting and labor saving were being made at an expense of several thousand dollars. From that time to this business has more than doubled. The company soon succeeded in introducing its goods to the trade generally in this country and Canada, and since has very materially increased its business. The mill is now employing forty hands and is turning out over three thousand yards of fancy silk veils a day, besides quantities of spotted nets, which for style and perfection of manufacture are second, it is admitted, to none in market. Mr. Taylor, as we have said, has lived in this country thirteen years, five years of that time in Jersey City and eight at Williamsbridge. In politics he is a Democrat. His religious affiliations are indicated in the fact that he is a trustee and Sunday school teacher of Olin M. E. Church and a director of the Williamsbridge Branch of the Y. M. C. A. He is father, by his marriage at Nottingham above mentioned, of two children, Frances Eliza, deceased, and William Dudman, now engaged in the manufacture of lace with his father, acting in the capacity of assistant manager.

Babcock, but having superior talent in the construction department of his work, he was soon sought by other architects to give physical forms to their artistic ideas. His first great work was the Leland Stanford Mausoleum, erected in 1886, costing \$250,000, marking an epoch in this line of architecture, for from that period commenced the highly expensive work which has since been done by Mr. Caterson all over the United States. In Woodlawn alone there is a regular village of mausoleums. In the strong features of Mr. Caterson's work, its superior construction, he uses only the heaviest and largest of stones, so as to have as few joints as possible, as it is through the latter that time and the elements make the strongest inroads, as in the steps of the great Collis P. Huntington Mausoleum in Woodlawn. There are only three divisions, each having its section of platform steps and stringers cut in one piece; one of these pieces weighs seventy tons. With only three joints in this long approach to the tomb proper, there is not likely to be the same opportunity for frost or dampness—fruitful sources of ruin



Mausoleum of Collis P. Huntington, erected by Robert Caterson

ROBERT CATERSON, the mausoleum and monument manufacturer of Woodlawn, Bronx. In Woodlawn Cemetery some of the highest ideals in the Greek art, and of that school in line, form and detail, are reproduced upon a scale so magnificent as to present the best possible opportunity for study. Here will be found mainly all forms of the classic art, expressing every thought of feeling in the genius of Robert Caterson, Greater New York builder of monuments, mausoleums, and hill-side vaults. In 1855, Mr. Caterson came to New York, and locating in Brooklyn, learned the stone-cutting trade near old Greenwood Cemetery. His first work as a journeyman was on the State Capitol at Columbia, S. C. In 1860 he came to Woodlawn, which then had but few monuments or mausoleums of any note, and commenced the business in which he has since been one of the most prominent and important factors throughout the United States. During his apprenticeship the French Lady's Monument in Greenwood Cemetery was considered the best in this country, now it is regarded from any point of view quite an ordinary achievement. Using first his own designs early in the 80's, he secured the services of an eminent architect, Mr. J. T.

and decay—to effect a lodgment that there would be if there were seams between each of the steps, and between these and the stringers. The monument of the late vice-president Hobart, made also by Mr. Caterson, in which one roof stone weighed forty-nine tons when cut (there being five in all) took a week to transport it to Paterson, N. J. With the Sanford, Huntington and Hobart monuments and mausoleums among Mr. Caterson's notable works may be mentioned the Huntington Memorial Chapel, at Huntington, Conn., E. Frank Coe in Middlefield, Conn., W. B. Curtis, the founder of the New York Athletic Club, (this latter magnificent sarcophagus being subscribed for by the athletic associations of America); Wm. C. Hamilton in Philadelphia, Mr. Bradley, of Bradley & Hubbard at Meriden, Conn.; Mrs. Vernon K. Stevenson at Nashville, Tenn—the last being a copy of the sarcophagus of Napoleon in the Invalides at Paris—and its replica on smaller lines for Mr. Weller, (of Taffit, Weller & Co.); also the Ehret mausoleum and the Jeremiah Coster mausoleum. For years Mr. Caterson sought for stone which, while possessing the excellence of the Vermont and Massachusetts granite, would offer some variation from



ARCHIBALD J. MC KENZIE



VAN NEST WOODWORKING COMPANY



A. EX. NEER



GEORGE MC KENZIE



sameness of color. He finally determined that the stone of the now famous granite mountains in Burnett County, Texas, of which the State Capitol at Austin was built, answered the purpose, and he therefore purchased the whole property which embraces the mountain hills, over ten thousand acres in granite lands, and 2,400 acres in fee simple. The stone is a pink granite, as deep in color as the Scotch, and as heavy as any other stone, averaging some twelve feet to the ton. The mountain, 175 feet in height, is encircled at its top, about which lies the extensive plant. Mr. Caterson is furnishing the United States government a large number of car loads a day of the granite, and the city work on the jetties and on the new sea wall at Galveston for the original jetties, and the Aransas Pass jetties on the Gulf.

C. RIEGER'S SONS.—The leading and most extensive manufacturers of office, bank and bar fixtures in Greater New York, whose offices and factory are located at Nos. 702 and 704



East 148th Street and from 691 to 697 East 147th Street, near Third Avenue, Borough of the Bronx. The foundation of this mammoth establishment was founded in 1870 by Mr. C. Rieger, Sr., in a small shop at No. 659 East 144th Street for the purpose of manufacturing furniture on a small scale, employing only from six to ten men, from which small beginning the present establishment has evolved, placing it in that exalted position which no similar manufacturing concern throughout Greater New York enjoys at present. The large factories run through the block from 147th to 148th Streets, occupying floor space to the amount of 40,000 square feet, employing 130 men and numerous side line shops, under the direction of various sub-contractors, who employ on their own account a large staff of men, practical mechanics. C. Rieger's & Sons were the first to inaugurate and establish this business in the Bronx and their success has been so marvellous that they are recognized and

known throughout the entire country as the most practical and progressive manufacturers of office, bank and bar fixtures. Their designs are all original and the cabinet features of their work for beauty in designs, for mechanical construction, substantiability and durability in service has made for C. Rieger's Sons an imperishable name for which the citizens of the borough of the Bronx are justly proud. The members of this firm are Christian Rieger, Jr., aged 42, Charles Rieger, aged 40, and Edward Rieger, aged 38.

GEORGE McKENZIE, of the Van Nest Woodworking Co., was born in New York in 1858, educated in the downtown public schools, and has been engaged in the sash, door and trim business or as an architectural draftsman in New York City and Bronx Borough all his life. He started in this part of the city fourteen years ago at 133d Street, near Third Avenue, where he opened at his present location one year and a half ago. He has been fortunate and shared in the prosperity of that growing part of the district. As an old resident Mr. McKenzie is well and widely known. He is a member of Marion Lodge, F. and A. M., and is a man of family, with a wife and one child

ARCHIBALD J. McKENZIE, secretary of the Van Nest Woodworking Company, was born in New York City, July 14, 1866. He received a thorough education in the public schools, graduating therefrom in 1883. At the conclusion of his school term he immediately engaged in business with his elder brother, George McKenzie, Esq., who was at that time located in 125th Street and East River. In 1892 their plant was entirely destroyed by fire, the firm suffering a severe financial loss. This did not daunt their perseverance or energy. They immediately secured a larger business site at 133d Street and the Southern Boulevard, in The Bronx, where they erected a larger plant than the one destroyed by fire, and where they remained for fourteen years. In May, 1904, the company found it necessary, on account of their increased business, to again make a change and secure larger quarters. They erected extensive buildings for the manufacture of sash, doors, blinds, trim, etc., in Van Buren Street, Van Nest. Recently the company disposed of the ground to the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad Company. The buildings which occupied the site were removed to the present location, Adams and Van Nest Streets. Again the enormous growth of the business caused the company to erect additional buildings to furnish room for new and improved machinery which was installed. There is probably a no more complete plant of its kind anywhere in the country for the production of building materials. The company are well known throughout Greater New York, and their products are sought by all responsible builders who use first-class building material. The establishment easily stands first in the Bronx as to capacity, amount of business done and quality of manufactured products. The personal standing of each member of the company is of the highest, both commercially and socially. The subject of this sketch married Miss Anna F. Forschner, October 11, 1903. Two children have blessed the union, Archibald K. and Janet. Mr. McKenzie is a prominent member of the well-known Longwood Club of Bronx Borough.

ALEXANDER CRUICKSHANK, manufacturer, and a member of the Van Nest Woodworking Company, was born June 9, 1860, at Aberdeenshire, Scotland, where he received a common school education. When he was seventeen years of age, he came to America and located in the Bronx, where he immediately engaged in the building business on his own ac-

count. He continued in this connection for sixteen years, when, in 1892, he became the partner of Mr. Muirison, a well known New York builder. Their partnership was continued until he became a member of the above corporation. Mr Cruickshank is not interested in politics and has never cared nor sought any political position, preferring to devote his time and attention to his extensive business affairs. He is a member of Marion Lodge, No. 278, F. and A. M. He is a typical self-made man, possessing all the sterling traits for which the Scotch race is noted. The extensive business of the Van Nest Woodworking Company, is largely due to the energy and push of Mr. Cruickshank.

M. E. WESTERGREN (INCORPORATED.)—The building trades are at all times interested in knowing the advances that are being made in various directions, and the buyers in every line have more than a mere curiosity in the expansion and development of the firms in that particular branch. When a man knows that his work is being done under the best conditions—by the employment of the latest approved appliances, by skilful hands in light and airy factories—he has a valuable guarantee that it will be well done. For these reasons a de-



M. E. WESTERGREN (INCORPORATED)

scription of the factory and plant of M. E. Westergren, Inc., at Nos. 433, 435 and 437 East 144th Street, will be acceptable reading to the building trades. Before describing the building and plant, it may be as well to say a word or two about the location. It is unquestioned that the upper part of New York, the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards, will in the near future play an important part in the Greater New York. Judging by the movement already begun, this is destined to be the manufacturing centre of the great city. It was in recognition of this fact that Mr. Westergren bought the site of his new works seventeen years ago, and after changing the grade and doing other things to make it suitable, erected his building, thereby creating an important addition to this region. It is hardly necessary to say to the building trades of New York that the business of M. F. Westergren, Inc., consists in manufacturing cornices, skylights, roofing and sheet metal work of every description, and they have put on the market a most perfect system of fireproof doors, kalameined windows and hollow metal windows on which the concern holds several patents. Large as their trade has been in the past they are now equipped so they can extend it almost without limit. The building, the design of which can be seen

from the illustration accompanying this article, covers the whole of a plot 65x100; it is five stories, and was planned and built by Mr. Westergren himself. Of the five floors, two are below the street level of 144th Street, but as they are open on the sides and rear they have ample light, and are as convenient for manufacturing purposes as the three above. The only difficulty was the access, which was readily overcome by putting in an elevator of great capacity, 9 by 20 feet, large enough to hoist any truck with load to any floor in the building, thus avoiding the handling of materials. But convinced of the rapid growth of the business in this line, Mr. Westergren had the building built strong enough to carry two more stories, having the sixth story girders already in position. Having had experience with the ordinary factory building it was decided to build so strong that no danger of overloading could arise, and so material of unusual strength and size was used. Each of the five floors is open to its full extent, except in one or two minor instances, which will be described later on. The lowest floor contains two 45-horse power boilers with engine, etc., also 35-horse power motor; glass cutting facilities and a blacksmith's shop; the floor above that a machine shop, storage and stabling in one corner for eight horses. One part of the ground floor is divided off by hardwood and glass partitions, and handsomely furnished, to do service as an office and private room of the proprietor. The rest of the floor contains part of the fine machinery for cutting out and bending sheet iron and metal work. On the next floor the draughting room is located, where four draughtsmen are engaged preparing details for the various kinds of work; this draughting room also contains a fixed easel of large proportions with a sliding board and rule upon it, both very ingeniously contrived and designed to facilitate the expeditious preparation of plans. The balance of this floor and the uppermost floor contain a number of fine machines, including draw benches for kalameined work, circular saw, mitre cutters, and innumerable small machines in common use. When the building was provided, the question arose as to what course should be taken to properly equip it with machinery of a modern kind, in which consideration the prime object was how to avoid as much as possible the large number of joints that are necessary by the ordinary method of making sheet metal, this being the greatest drawback in regard to strength and beauty. Realizing this, it was decided to have a machine built to cut, bend and stamp sheet metal to a length of 13 feet, thus reducing the number of joints to one-half. The most important of these machines is a press of enormous size, 18 feet long and 12 feet high. The weight of this machine is some 50,000 pounds, and the pressing power 600,000 pounds, it being the largest machine of its kind ever built. It will be seen from this description that this is a perfect plant for turning off cornice and skylight work in every detail, including not only the parts in zinc and copper, but those in wood and iron and glass also. The stock of these materials always on hand is very large. While this shows that they can execute work of any kind, their specialty will in the future, as well as in the past, be the erection of skylights, for which, perhaps, they have 100 different kinds of mitre cutters, by which they are able, besides turning out more perfect work, to also reduce the price 25 per cent. A prominent example of their work in this line is the skylight for the Siegel-Cooper Co.'s building on Sixth Avenue, covering some 14,000 square feet, with a dome forty feet square and thirty feet high. This, the largest structure of its kind in the city, was erected entirely by themselves, they having, as before stated, the facilities to construct their own wrought-iron structure, as one entire floor is set apart for that purpose. Next to their skylight business, they are now giving a great deal of time to their new fireproof door and



window business, especially their patented hollow metal windows, for the construction of which they have lately put in a number of new machines. The growth of this branch of the business has been so rapid that it will be necessary shortly to enlarge their already extensive facilities. Several of the largest structures in the course of erection in the city are equipped with these windows, and shipments have been made as far as the City of Mexico. These being their specialties, it must not be inferred that they are in any way neglecting the other parts of their business, as the many large contracts lately executed by them will prove. For instance, the large gilded corona on the American Surety Building is their work; the St. Nicholas Skating Rink; the Ayer Building; the large apartment house on St. Nicholas Avenue and Seventy-fifth Street; the Clarkson Memorial School of Technology in Potsdam, New York, as well as many important contracts now under way. It is very remarkable when we consider the amount of work that was formerly done in this line by any one firm, that this concern should be able to handle such an enormous amount of work, but by surrounding himself with a staff of able assistants, as clerks in the office, draughtsmen and foremen of unusual ability, and improving on the old way of working by hand, so that almost everything is done by steam and electricity, Mr. Westergren is able to undertake an amount and kind of work that would otherwise be impossible. He further hopes that by honest dealings, promptness and strict attention, to accomplish things in his line of business heretofore considered beyond reach.

BERNHARDT PETZOLDT, manufacturer of embroideries at 610 East 154th Street, in the Bronx, has been established here for fifteen years, and has built up, during that time, an extensive business. He is of German birth—born in Saxony in 1852—but



BERNHARDT PETZOLDT

has been identified with this district for nearly a generation. Mr. Petzoldt has a factory equipped with imported machinery, both hand and shuttle machines, chiefly of German construction. He has engaged skilled operators, and employs many girls as helpers. He makes his own designs, which the machine works cut automatically, and supplies the wholesale trade all over the country. He has perfected special machines of his own to meet the wants of the trade, and works in twenty-five different colors.

He pays special attention to the matter of shipping, packing and incidentals. He is a thorough-going business man, in short, and a leader in this industry. Mr. Petzoldt married in 1886 Miss Katy Schotz. They have three daughters, Pauline, Lilly and Tilly.

GEORGE HEY, of the American Silk Label Works, 169th Street and Park Avenue, is a highly respected resident of the Bronx, esteemed very generally, both as a business man and citizen. He is a manufacturer, employing nearly 200 hands in an industry which he himself created. He has been a school trustee, he was one of the organizers of the North Side Board of Trade and has been specially active in the work of upbuilding this section. Mr. Hey is a Bavarian by birth and is now in his 75th year; but he has lived in this country, east and west, nearly sixty years. He came here in 1847 and crossed the plains on foot to California in 1850. He enlisted in the California Volunteers in 1861 and was sent out from there to fight the Indians. He has been an enterprising business man of New York since 1866. Certainly, barring the accident of birth, he is entitled to call himself American. Mr. Hey received his education in the schools of the old country. He was 16 when he came to America. He spent ten years before the war prospecting and mining in golden California, but the fortune he sought there was to be found later here. Returning from his frontier experiences, in which he served under Gen. Wright and Col. Fuhrman in war times, he first joined his father in the Goodyear rubber comb business. In 1875 he started the silk label works at 380 Broome Street, near Mott, with five looms. In 1884 he bought the ground and built his present factory, equipping it with twenty-one looms. It has more than 100 now, with trade all over the United States, in Mexico and Cuba. As to the quality of its product, medals have been won by it at the Centennial, the Chicago and the St. Louis Expositions, at the last named a gold one. Mr. Hey was school trustee in the Tenth Ward from 1881 to 1884. He belongs to Goethe Lodge, No. 629, F. and A. M., and to Colders Post, G. A. R., also to St. Stephen's Lutheran Church in the Bronx. His father, John G. Hey, a well known German-American, died at a ripe old age here in 1880; his mother died in 1869. Of his three sisters only one, Mariana, survives. The others, like his parents, are buried in Woodlawn.

VINCENZO PALUMBO.—Born in Venosa, Italy, on August 9, 1852, of wealthy parents, he at an early age showed marked intelligence. His father was a lawyer and held responsible positions in the province of Potenza. At the age of four years the subject of our sketch demonstrated that his talent was of no mean order, for at the Good Friday celebration in the Cathedral Santa Andrea he delivered a lengthy oration, and again at the Feast of St. Rocco, September 19, 1856, at the instance of His Excellency the Archbishop of Venosa. In his fifth year he could read and write Italian fluently, and completed his elementary education under the instruction of Father Saveria Noon. In his tenth year he left school rather precipitately owing to unwarranted chastisement by his teacher, in return for which he in October, 1862, shot at him without inflicting any serious injury. He was apprehended by the police, and taken to his father, Gesualdo Palumbo, who insisted upon his returning to his teacher, who made life a burden to him. Again running away from school, he was placed under the instruction of a shoemaker, but the trade being distasteful to him, he again ran away. The indulgent father then put him to work minding his sheep, but pastoral duties were not to his liking and again he took French leave. His mother's love finally overcame the father's will and

Vincenzo being plead with selected a seminary where the more advanced studies were included in the curriculum, and having passed the preliminary examination in August, 1863, he was advanced to a higher grade in November, 1864. The bent of his mind seemed to be the acquirement of knowledge, and no matter how difficult the problems that arose before him, he attained the end sought, and in November, 1865, he graduated with high honors in Italian, French, Latin, Greek, and mathematics. In January, 1866, he began to realize his expectations, for he received an important appointment in the seminary where he had been a pupil. The salary attached to the position he refused, preferring that his three brothers, Theo, Nicola and Michael should have free tuition therefor. In 1868 he left the college and entered the pharmacy of Marangelli, the most prominent chemist in the city, in order to perfect himself in chemistry. Here he remained until 1870, using every minute to acquire an intimate knowledge of chemistry, when he launched forth as a tutor,



VINCENZO PALUMBO

having sixty boys in his school. In May of that year he appeared before the educational authorities at Potenza, and having undergone a thorough examination as to his qualifications and proficiency received his authorization to practice the profession in any part of Italy. It must be stated here, that the police authorities doubting his having a license to teach, owing to his youth, visited the school where he soon convinced them that he was duly authorized to practice under his license. His first love affair was with his cousin, but the earnest opposition of the parents of both, after a courtship of five years, resulted in his leaving the city and beginning a pilgrimage which was quite extended, and ended at Rome. In 1875 he received the nomination of professor in the Viggiano College. In 1876 he was nominated professor at Laurenziana, with a larger salary. Here he materially improved the school facilities, and also

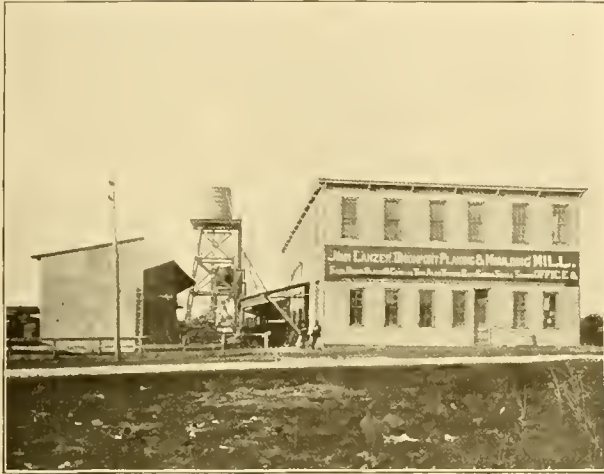
opened a drug store. In 1878 he taught school for six months in Barcelona, Spain, but the place did not suit his tastes, and he then went to Marseilles, France; from there he next went to Paris, then to Liverpool and London, and finally took passage to New York on the Inman line. He arrived in New York on December 3, 1879, and began teaching at 42 Crosby Street. In 1880 he founded "Progresso Italo-Americano" and the Italian Political Independent Club. On September 1, 1882, he opened an Italian exchange at 54 Crosby Street, but was forced to close it a short time later through the dishonesty of a clerk. After this unfortunate venture he was compelled to take up teaching again at 179 Marion Street, where American doctors, lawyers and other professional men sought his services in order to become proficient in the Italian language. At this critical period Peter Cooper, the well known philanthropist, Cardinal McCloskey, and General Di Cesnola, manager of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, rendered valuable financial assistance, and in 1882 he established "La Luce," which proved a powerful weapon against the dishonest, and rendered aid in saving Chiaro Cignerale from the gallows in 1894. In 1895 he exerted himself to save Maria Barbella from her doom, and collected a vast amount of evidence for a new trial which resulted in saving her. In February, 1894, he waged a vigorous warfare on the padrones who were fattening on the toil of his ignorant countrymen, and engineered changes in the emigrant laws which put a quietus to this baleful practice. Then commenced, in 1896, his fight against the Italian money brokers who had been extorting sums in excess of the legal rate for acknowledging their signatures. His unrelentless warfare against the oppressors of his nationality resulted in his home at Mott Avenue and 149th Street being dynamited, and he then moved to New Dorp, Staten Island, where he speculated in real estate with success. Thereupon he called all his creditors together and paid in full all claims which he had incurred during his adversity. In 1902 he was selected by Messrs. Flagler and Goff to go to Florida in the interests of the East Coast Railway, and made a thorough exploration of the territory, establishing Italian colonies at San Augustine, West Palm Beach, Eden, etc. In August, 1902, he was selected by Messrs. Watson & Malone, proprietors of a gold mine in West Virginia, to develop the same. The labor troubles at Fairmont, Clarksburg, Gipsy, Morgantown, Thomas, and other places were settled through his judicious exertions; the men were reconciled and a better condition of affairs between laborers and capitalists inaugurated. The climate, however, not agreeing with him, he returned to New York, a victim of dyspepsia. Making use of his knowledge of chemistry, he studied the various herbs growing about his place on Staten Island, which resulted in the manufacture of "Sirena Cordial," to destroy this disease. By its use on himself he demonstrated its curative properties, and then submitted it for testing by leading laboratories not only in America but Europe as well. The highly flattering testimonials he received for its efficacy in dyspepsia, stomach troubles, and rheumatism, induced him to manufacture it on an extended scale and consequently he formed the Strega Manufacturing Company, which now is engaged in supplying the leading pharmacists with this preparation which is devoid of all deleterious substances, and has proven a boon to those who have been afflicted with this bane to health. The success he has attained in this direction has been phenomenal, and hundreds in all walks and stations of life heap benisons upon its inventor.

JOHN LANZER.—The subject of this sketch has long been a resident of Bronx Borough and has seen its development from a rural community into a thriving city. Born in Germany on August 3, 1850, at an early age he came to this country, and has



made his home here since 1858. He received his education in the German-American School, and after he graduated he applied himself to the sash and blind manufacturing business. In the year 1875 he started quite extensively in that line on Third Avenue near 149th Street, and later removed to more commodious quarters at Third Avenue and 151st Street. He also had quite a large establishment in Westchester for twelve years. He

Pennsylvania. He has three children, Catharine, (now Mrs. Young), William J. Jr., and John A. Brandt. In 1895 Mr. Brandt built on his own account five houses at Fifty-third Street, Tenth Avenue, three houses at 148th Street, between Tenth Avenue and Western Boulevard, and 132d Street, between Fourth and Madison Avenues, and still continues on in the roofing and cornice business at 630 East 144th Street.

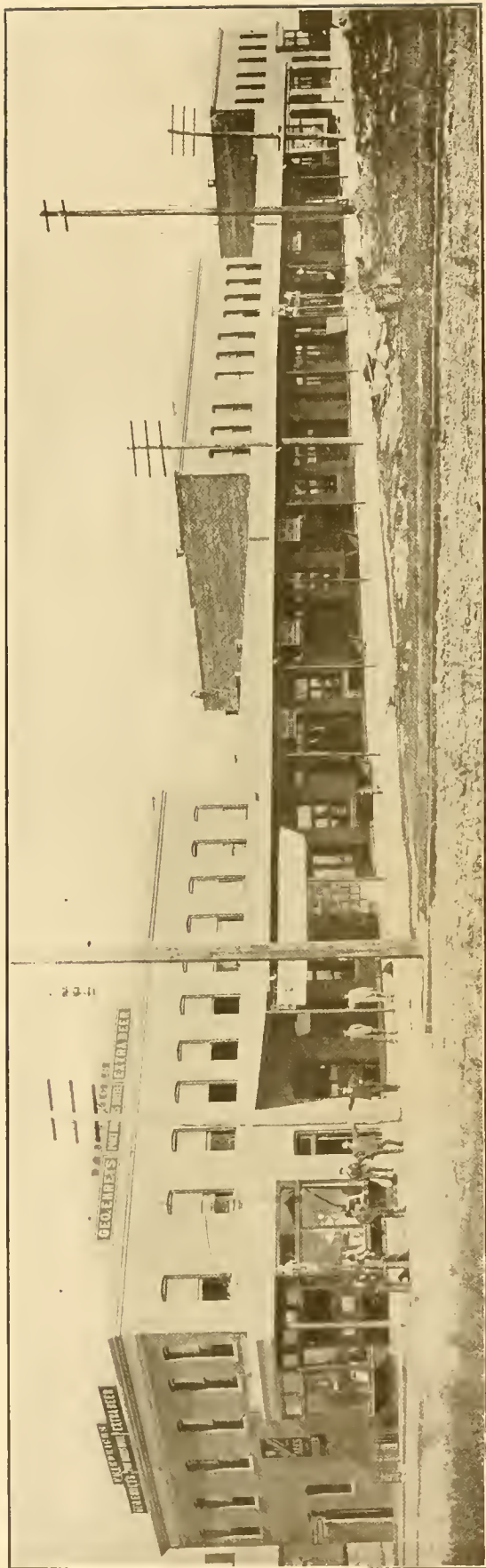


resides at 627 East 155th Street. In politics he is a Democrat, but never has held office. He is a member of the Schmorer Club, Union Maennerchor, Tallapoosa Club, and Harlem Independent Schutzen Corps. On October 29, 1872, he married Miss Wilhelmina Fuhr, of Manhattan, the result of this union being ten children, five of whom are dead and five living.

WILLIAM H. BRANDT, the veteran roofer and cornice manufacturer of the Bronx, was born in New York City, September 25, 1847. He graduated from the public schools, and at the opening of the civil war, enlisted as a drummer boy in the Fifth Regiment, N. G., of New York. During the threatened occupation of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, by General Lee, he served there with his regiment, of which he remained a member for fourteen years. Retiring from the army, he joined his father, who was also in the roof and cornice business, and learned the trade. On April 24th, 1869, he married Miss Louise Barth, of New York City, and started business on his own account at Crosby and Bleecker Street, and in 1883, he moved the business to the Bronx, where he has met with extraordinary success. In 1884 he built a home and place of business on the corner of Third Avenue and 140th Street, but sold this property in 1888, and purchased No. 555 East 140th Street. Mr. Brandt's services as a roofer and cornice manufacturer, has been engaged by the United States Government Light House Department on numerous occasions. He superintended the roofing of the New York Post Office for his father, and a large number of government light houses. The public school house at Van Nest, the public school house at 176 Tremont Avenue, and over 500 of the most prominent residences in the Bronx, have been exclusively roofed and corniced by Mr. Brandt. He is strictly a business man, no affiliations with party affairs, clubs or organizations, though liberal in his views as to matters of State and nation; is a member of the Employers' Association. He lost his beloved wife August 22, 1899, and in April, 1904, married Miss Mary C. Warring, of Philippsburgh,

#### WHERE THE WORLD'S BEST INKS ARE MADE.—

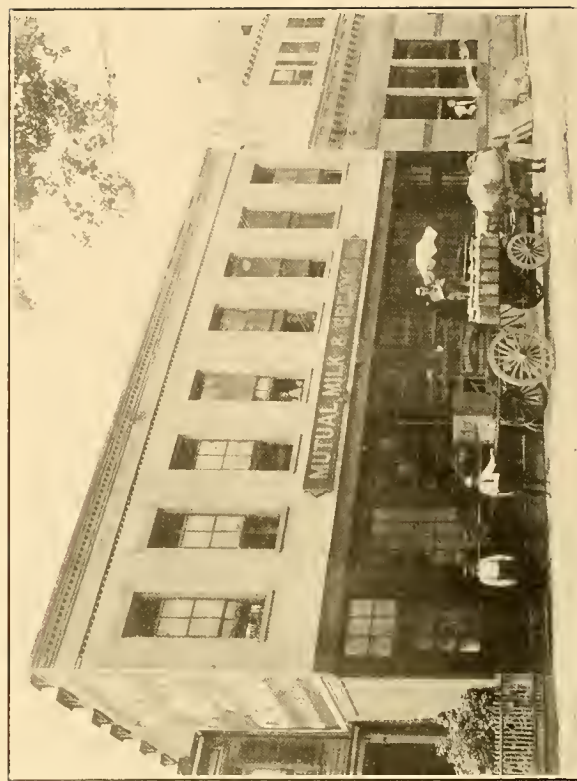
One of the most interesting industries carried on in the Bronx, though probably unknown to the majority of its inhabitants, is represented by the plant of the Sigmund Ullman Company at 140th Street and Park Avenue, where the highest grades of printing and lithographic inks known in the world are manufactured in astonishing quantities. This enterprise was founded by Mr. Sigmund Ullman, still the active head of the company, in 1870, when he began the importation of printing and lithographic inks from Germany, although he had for a number of years previously been an importer of bronze powders and metal leaf, being, in fact, the first one to engage in that business in this country. His great success in the introduction of German inks led to the formation of a partnership between Mr. Ullman and the German firm with whom he had been connected, and the German printing ink industry was thus transplanted to this country by the erection of an extensive plant in Newark, N. J. This partnership was dissolved in 1897, and Mr. Ullman erected the new plant at 146th Street and Park Avenue, which is considered the model printing ink factory of the world. Though built on only ten city lots, every inch of space is so well utilized that the plant has double or triple the capacity of others covering a much larger area. It is astonishing to visitors to see the neatness and cleanliness for which this plant is noted, especially when it is taken into consideration that this line of industry is considered one of the very dirtiest. One of the most remarkable facts in connection with this firm is that while Mr. Sigmund Ullman was the first to introduce German printing inks into the United States, he was also the first to introduce American printing inks into Germany. In fact, this firm has so revolutionized the printing ink business through the introduction of their doubletone inks and ullmanines that in every part of the civilized world wherever printing is done, Ullman's printing inks are known and recognized as a standard of excellence. The plant employs for power, steam, electricity and compressed air. It consists in not only of an ink grinding plant, but complete appliances for the manufacture of varnishes, dryers, dry colors, etc., which are the raw materials for the manufacture of printing ink, usually bought by printing ink manufacturers. The machinery has all been specially devised and manufactured for this plant, and is cooled by water procured from specially driven artesian wells, which have a capacity of 75,000 gallons per day. The Sigmund Ullman Company has branches downtown, Chicago, Philadelphia, Buffalo and Boston, with agencies in all the principal cities of the United States, as well as in all parts of the world, namely: London, Paris, Berlin, Stuttgart, Hamburg, Brusseis, Amsterdam, Copenhagen, Stockholm, Christiana, Milan, Lisbon, Barcelona, Madrid, Constantinople, Bombay, Calcutta, Singapore, Manila, Shanghai, Tokio, Sydney, Melbourne, Santiago, Mexico City, Havana, etc. It is understood that this firm now contemplates building branch factories in London, Paris and Berlin in order to properly handle the ever-increasing European business. It is generally conceded that more printers through the world use Ullman's inks than any other brand.



Port Morris Market



Sigmund Ulman & Co.'s Plant



Mutual Milk and Cream Co.'s Depot



THE MUTUAL MILK AND CREAM CO., producers and wholesale dealers in the finest quality of daily products, have an extensive branch office in the Bronx with main offices at Nos. 322, 324 and 326 East 103d Street. They supply the residents of the Bronx with the pure lacteal fluid to a greater and larger extent than any similar firm in the Greater City. The health of every community is of the greatest importance and one of the first essentials to that end is the purity of the milk and cream which is consumed. The product of the Mutual Milk and Cream Company is gathered from the choicest sections of this part of the country and a rigid inspection is made of all dairies where the milk is taken, sampled and tested before it is shipped to New York City. The company was incorporated in 1898 and handled about 1,300 cans of milk. To-day the output is nearly 3,000 cans. The Bronx branch is situated at Nos. 602-608 East

142d Street, where the company has erected a splendid modern building, and equipped it with every device for the sanitary handling of its milk and cream. The milk and cream arrives every morning from the Berkshires on the Highland Division of the New Haven & Hartford Railroad and also on the Harlem and Putnam Division of the New York Central. The company employs about 125 men in the city and fully as many more in the country, where the milk and cream is taken. The officers of the company are as follows: Charles Hank, president; John Krooss, vice-president; Charles Vanhof, Jr., secretary and treasurer; J. N. Hannahs, superintendent. The directors: Charles Hank, Charles Vanhof, Jr., J. H. Paul, Val. Geis, R. E. Westcott, J. Krooss, J. N. Mannahs, S. Hopper, H. Arnstein, M. Hallman, M. H. Ullman. The company has recently added another feature to its large business, viz., a sanitary, pasteurizing and bottling plant at No. 321 East 102d Street.



Carnegie Library, Alexander Avenue and 140th Street



ALPHONSE W. WEINER



JACOB STAHL, JR



HENRY ROSENBERG



RICHARD FURLONG



# CHAPTER XLIV

## PROMINENT MEN OF AFFAIRS

### Who Have Made Their Mark in the Annals of this Progressive Borough

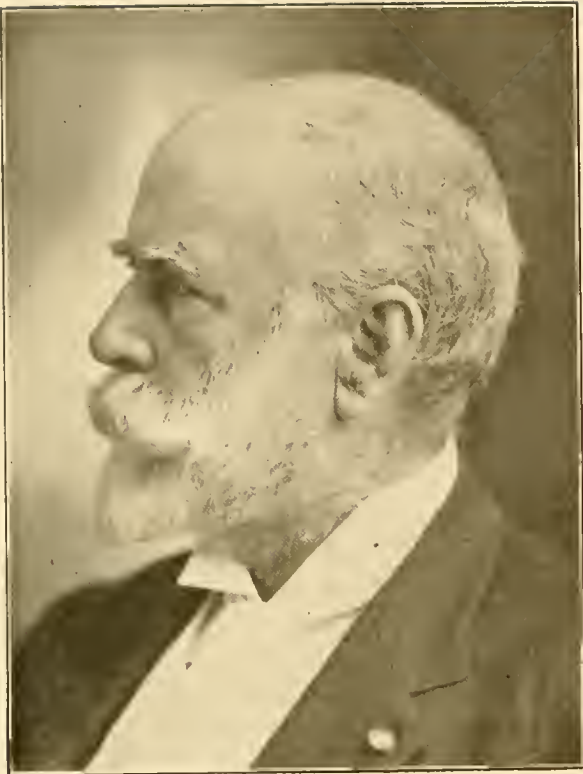
**JOHN CHARLES WALWORTH.**—This gentleman is distinguished among residents of the Bronx as the head of the Walworth School, 634-638 East 149th Street, one of the noted educational institutions of that division of the city. He is president and owner of that establishment, which is one of the oldest schools of the kind in the United States. This business school has equipped for the battle of life many of our best and most successful metropolitan business men. The Walworth School is the largest of its kind in this borough, if not in New York, having between four and five hundred students yearly. They receive instruction in stenography, typewriting, bookkeeping, penmanship and other studies, fitting them for the best situations in business offices. Mr. Walworth was born in New York City,



JOHN CHARLES WALWORTH

August 18, 1870. He received his education in the public schools and in the Willson and Walworth College. On leaving school he adopted teaching as a vocation, and he has been, as we have intimated, highly successful in it. He is the secretary and treasurer of the Commercial School Principals' Association of New York, of which association he was the founder. He is also chairman of the Committee on Education of the North Side Board of Trade, and one of the governors of the First Ward Republican Club of New Rochelle, in which city, with his family, he resides. He was married, in 1895, to Miss Jessie Viola Mosher. They have had three children, Lemoine C. (deceased), Chester A. and Mead.

**GEORGE W. BIRD,** the energetic and successful proprietor of the Bronx Borough Business Institute, located in the Haffen Building, over the Dollar Savings Bank, at Third and Willis Avenues and 148th Street, is a man who has gone through the very sort of experience his pupils are likely to encounter, and thus is especially fitted to pilot them into business ways. He was born September 17, 1870, in the old Ninth Ward of New York. He is of good old native stock; his great-grandfather fought in the Revolution. Mr. Bird passed through the public schools of the city and attended the College of the City of New York, but was obliged to leave it before completing his course on account of illness. During five years thereafter he held various positions—salesman in a dairy, real estate agent, insurance agent and so on; but having little taste for these occupations he decided to take a course in a business college. He graduated from the New York Business Institute in 1893, and accepted a position with the Liberty Rubber Shoe Co. of New York. Having at the time a strong desire to teach stenography he volunteered his services at night in the school from which he had graduated, free of charge. This he did for one year and then was employed on salary, in this same school, for both the day and evening sessions. Here he continued five years. In 1900 there was not a business school of any kind above the Harlem River below Yonkers and Mt. Vernon. Mr. Bird saw the need of one and accordingly established himself in the Smith Building, next door to where he now is. He started in a most humble way with a single student (and that a free scholarship), one typewriter, one table, six chairs and a small desk. Capital for it being lacking he did but little advertising, substituting for it a personal canvass. Success gradually attended his efforts. The first year he graduated 27; the second 56; the third 100, and the fourth 140. The first year he taught typewriting and shorthand only, but the second he was obliged to introduce bookkeeping to satisfy the demand. His school has been built up more by the recommendation of graduates than through advertising. It employs only practical teachers. It is endorsed by leading business men and educators of the Bronx, who gladly employ its graduates. Mr. Bird has never guaranteed positions and makes few promises, endeavoring simply to teach thoroughly; but he has been unable sometimes to supply the demand on him for help. When, in September, 1902, he moved into his present place, a whole floor was fitted up especially for the business. The subjects taught are shorthand, typewriting, office practice, spelling, bookkeeping, penmanship, business correspondence, arithmetic, rapid calculation and commercial law and mechanical drawing. Mr. Bird is chairman of the Committee on Trade Needs of the North Side Board of Trade, also of the Prospect Avenue M. E. Church. He married in 1897, Miss Fannie L. Lyon. The first year of his venture in the school, his wife worked with him hand in hand.



GEORGE GARDNER ROCKWOOD



GEORGE W. BIRD



EDWARD ROWAN



RUDOLPH E. STOECKEL



JOSEPH P. LIEBERTZ, formerly Deputy Commissioner of the Department of Street Cleaning, Borough of the Bronx, was born in New York City June 24, 1857. He attended the public schools of the city until the age of 14, when he entered into the employ of the famous jewelry house of Tiffany & Co., where his services were so valuable to the firm. He was in the cashier's department, which position he retained for twenty-six years. A testimonial to his ability, fidelity and unimpeachable integrity was given to him by the firm after he tendered his

resignation to accept the position of Deputy Commissioner of Street Cleaning in 1898, where he served with strict fidelity until April, 1902, when he accepted his present position with the Knickerbocker Trust Co., at 149th Street and Third Avenue. On March 28, 1875, Mr. Liebertz married Miss Annie Francis Hart, of New York City, the result of this union being seven children, three of whom are deceased, and four living, viz.: Marguerite A., Loretta H., William J., and James F. Liebertz. The rise and progress of Mr. Liebertz's business career has been marked with wonderful success, owing to the close application that he has always applied to all of the many positions of trust that he has from time to time occupied. Starting in with Tiffany & Co., as an uncouth lad, he directed his attention to the absolute obedience of orders from his employers, and as he grew up, familiarized himself with all the many intricate details of this great establishment, and to such a successful issue that his abilities and masterly qualifications were so appreciated by the firm, they were only too gratified to reward him with the highest position of trust in the greatest jewelry firm on this continent. These spurs were won by hard and diligent pursuit and by faithful performance of all duties required of him. In connection with his important duties with the Knickerbocker Trust Co., Mr. Liebertz is Treasurer of the Bronx Ice Consumers' Co., Treasurer of the Sound View Land and Improvement Co., Treas-

urer of the Neptune Bathing Co., and for the past 14 years financial secretary of the well known Schnorer Club of the Bronx. He is a member of St. Augustine's Roman Catholic Church, the Democratic Club of New York City, and the Tallapoosa Club.

HERMAN BOTH, manufacturer of awnings and shades, at 947 and 948 East 161st Street, leader in that line in the borough, is a native of Germany. He was born September 26, 1845. For fourteen of his earlier years—during the war and a year or two after it—he led a seafaring life on a sailing vessel, but abandoned that in 1872 and then took up the shade and awning line. He worked at that until 1889 and then started in business on his own account, locating himself at 947 East 161st Street and prospering so that in a very short time he was compelled to enlarge his business, which he did by taking for that purpose 948 East 161st Street. Mr. Both is a Democrat, a member of the Jefferson Club, the Woodstock Pleasure Club, the Schleswig Holstein Club and St. Paul's Lutheran Church. He married April 12, 1872, Miss Elizabeth Muhs and has nine children living. Four sons are engaged with him in the business. This is the twenty-ninth year of his residence in the borough.

AUGUSTUS GARIESS, JR., paying teller of the Harlem Savings Bank, and general appraiser of Bronx real estate, was born at Harlem, New York City, on February 25, 1867, residing at Bedford Park, Bronx, and was educated at the public schools in the Bronx. For thirty-seven years he has been a resident of the Bronx, and is widely known and highly respected for his integrity and usefulness as one of the foremost citizens in the borough. His business qualifications are of the highest order and



JOSEPH P. LIEBERTZ

are so recognized by the officers of the well known financial institution for which he is the paying teller. In April, 1888, Mr. Gariess married Miss Barbara Smith, an estimable and highly cultured young lady, and this union has resulted in two children, namely: Augustus and Frederick Gariess. Mr. Gariess is a Democrat in politics, but has never aspired to public office. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, Harlem Lodge, F. and A. M., Sylvan Chapter, Constantine Commandery, the Mystic Shrine, North Side Board of Trade, and the Schnorer Club.



AUGUSTUS GARIESS, JR.

are so recognized by the officers of the well known financial institution for which he is the paying teller. In April, 1888, Mr. Gariess married Miss Barbara Smith, an estimable and highly cultured young lady, and this union has resulted in two children, namely: Augustus and Frederick Gariess. Mr. Gariess is a Democrat in politics, but has never aspired to public office. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, Harlem Lodge, F. and A. M., Sylvan Chapter, Constantine Commandery, the Mystic Shrine, North Side Board of Trade, and the Schnorer Club.



ANTON RAGETTE



ALBERT L. WYMAN



T. GERALD STEARNS



T. GERALD STEARNS IN SEVENTH REGIMENT UNIFORM



MICHAEL WOHN was born in New York City August 6, 1851, where he was educated in the public schools. For the past twenty-three years he has been a resident of Bronx Borough, where he is engaged in the insurance business. Mr. Wahn is a member of Guiding Star Lodge, F. and A. M., I. O. O. F., A. O. U. W., the Schnorer, Arion and Liedertafel Clubs. He was married August 26, 1871, and has four children, viz.: Margaretta, George, John and Frederick, all of whom are living.

JOSEPH CHARLES LEE, a Boniface of the Bronx and a native, was born in Hoffman Street, Fordham, April 19, 1864. He attended the Primary Public School No. 48 at Hoffman Street, Fordham and graduated at Grammar School No. 64 on Webster Avenue, Fordham. He afterwards took a classical course at the College of the City of New York. His profession has always been that of "Mine Host" and he has catered to the public taste for a great many years, particularly in Fordham, where his hostelry is recognized as one of the most popular of the old but growing centres of the northern part of the Bronx. He is democratic in his political faith and is a member of a large number of organizations, religious, social and political. He is prominently identified with all the orders of the Church of Our Lady of Mercy, Fordham, organizer and captain of the Belmont Baseball Club, the Belmont Social, the Ancient Order of Hibernians, the Independent Order of Red Men, the Clan na Gael Society, Tallapoosa Club, Jefferson Club, Seneca Club, A. Murphy Association, P. H. Lennon Association, Liquor Dealers' Union and Navajo Club. On October 12, 1889, he married Mary Josephine Cahill, of Ireland, and has an interesting family of five children, namely, Joseph, Patrick Lee, Ernest Vincent, Donald Rossa and John Francis. Percy, another son, died a few years ago.

FREDERICK WILLIAM McCULLOUGH, the general newspaper distributor in the Borough of the Bronx of all the evening editions of the majority of the afternoon papers of Greater New York, was born in New York City February 21, 1873. After leaving school he worked in a butcher and grocery store for a short period at a very nominal salary. In 1889 he opened a news-stand in the Bronx for the sale of daily papers. Naturally a hustler, it was not long before he had established a large patronage of local purchasers, and an exclusive profitable delivery route of both morning and evening editions. The following year, 1890, he was enterprising enough to make a contract with several of the evening paper managers of Greater New York, to take absolute control of the distribution of their editions throughout the Borough of the Bronx. This turned out not to be very easy sailing to young McCullough, for the great American News Company, that controls all of the various publications of the country, took umbrage at the bold move of Mr. McCullough, as an invader upon their personal rights, and commenced proceedings against him, to destroy his rights and privileges. They endeavored to control the Bronx distribution of evening editions; the fight was a long and bitter contest, and was met with a firm and resolute determination by young McCullough, who finally defeated the wealthy corporation, and is now in full control and absolute master of the distribution of all the evening editions of the New York papers. Beginning fifteen years ago as a news dealer, supplying papers in a small area of territory, between 133d and 143d Streets, from Third Avenue to the Sound, it now extends throughout the entire Bronx. Pluck, energy, integrity and a determination to succeed, has been the culmination of Mr. McCullough's success. Unmarried, he has re-

sided with his mother, Mrs. Mary McCullough, at No. 366 Willis Avenue, for the past fourteen years, a daughter of Wm. Coalter, a well-known merchant of Emmiskillen, County Fermagh, Ireland. His father, Wm. G. McCullough, was a well-known real estate broker of this city, died several years ago, was a son of John McCullough, of Bainbridge, Ireland. Two sisters, Rebecca and Helen, and one brother, John Scott McCullough, constitute the family of this enterprising and progressive young man. He is a Methodist, and a member of the North Side Republican Club.

RICHARD FURLONG, of the well known firm of Furlong & Furlong, manufacturers of cornices and skylights in the Borough of the Bronx, was born at Long Island City April 4, 1865. At the age of nine years he came to the Bronx, and was educated at the public schools, and for the past thirty years has been a resident here. Mr. Furlong started in business a very young man, and by his practical methods and indefatigable industry has increased his manufacturing interests to such an extent that he stands at the head of the roofing, cornice and skylight business in the Borough of the Bronx. His facilities for executing large and small contracts are so complete that he has the entire confidence of the largest builders, construction companies and managers of estates throughout Greater New York; his promptness to carry out all contracts made by him, according to specifications and plans, and to furnish the best material employed in roofing, cornice work or skylights, and to execute the same in a workmanlike and mechanical manner, has made for Mr. Furlong a distinguished reputation, and is the prime cause of his rapid success in the business. He was married on June 12, 1892, to Miss Alice C. Turnbull, of Westchester, whose family were among the old settlers of the latter place, and has one child, named Richard Roy. Mr. Furlong has no political affiliations, as he is too much engaged attending to the numerous details of his extensive business affairs. He is a member of the Building Trades Employers' organization, the Schnorer Club, the Merry Five, Masonic Order, Lily Lodge, No. 342, F. & A. M., Ivy Chapter, R. A. M.; Constantine Commandery, K. T.; Mecca Temple of the A. A. O. M. N. S.

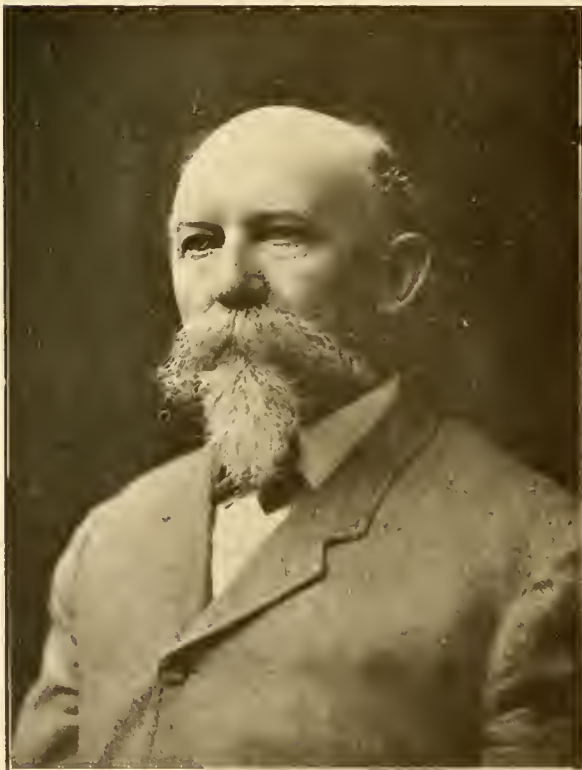
HENRY ROSENBERG, sole owner and proprietor of the Metropolis Theatre, 142d Street and Third Avenue, Borough of the Bronx, was born in Westphalia, Germany, September 24, 1853, and came to the United States in 1866. He attended the public schools of Baltimore and is a graduate of Peabody College of Baltimore. In 1879 he became a clerk for his father, who conducted a large saddlery and harness business, finally was taken into partnership and after his father's death he retired from the business in 1889 and came to New York City, where he entered into the theatrical business as treasurer of the Harlem Opera House, and after six months' service became the general manager of Oscar Hammerstein's entire theatrical enterprises—the Harlem Opera House, Columbus Theatre, now known as Proctor's, the Olympia, now the New York, and the Criterion Theatre. In the fall of 1899 Mr. Rosenberg concluded to enter into business on his own account and turned his attention to the Metropolis Theatre in the Bronx, which was built in 1896, and for one year following all of its production were absolute failures as an attraction to the public and it became a literal drug on the market. Mr. Rosenberg, fully aware of these conditions, leased the theatre and opened with "Old Kentucky," in which he scored the first hit made during the theatre's existence. The people of the Bronx and all the suburban villages north of the



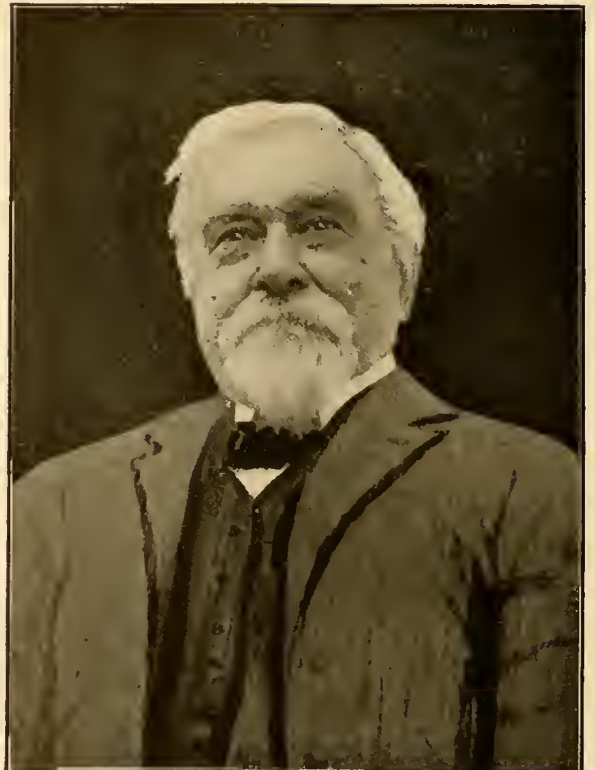
ERNEST T. SULZER



GEORGE FIENCKE



HERMAN BOTH



WILLIAM ANTON WALDEYER



Bronx, realized that a new and inspiring representative of the drama had come amongst them, who was equipped with the genius of a thorough and practical manager who would elevate the profession he advanced and would resurrect the Metropolis Theatre from its lethargy into one of the leading playhouses of the Greater City. In 1900 Mr. Rosenberg purchased the property and has from time to time made a number of valuable and necessary improvements. The theatre proper is situated on 142d Street and Third and Alexander Avenues, with an entrance on both of the latter avenues, and twenty-four exits leading to the street; besides there are large, commodious and elegantly fitted ball and lodge rooms and underneath the structure is a cloak room, rathskeller and restaurant, a perfect boudoir, a virtual bower of roses, fitted up in a style that for its cuisine and attractiveness is second to no other of the famous rathskellers of Greater New York. From his first opening in "Old Kentucky" his success has been unprecedented. The people of the great borough discovered that Mr. Rosenberg knew how to please and entertain them and this generous public has responded liberally to his untiring efforts to give them continuously the best talent

secretary of the Bruckner Association; a member of the Eugene McGuire Association, of the Osceola Club, the Elsmere Club, the Eagles, the Elks and the "Gentlemen's Sons." He married, in 1895, Miss Minnie Buxton. They have three children, Edward, Harry and Helen.

PHILIPP HOFFMANN.—In this gentleman we have a type of that solid, sturdy and substantial German element of the population of the Bronx, whose industry and energy has conducted so much to the upbuilding and progress of the borough, and from which class so many of the foremost citizens of the district have come. Mr. Hoffmann is not an official or politician; it is as a business man he is best known. He has been a resident seven years, successfully engaged during that time in the delicatessen line. His place of business is at 746 Tremont Avenue. He was born in Germany January 8, 1860, and received his schooling there. He came to this country in the year 1886. He married, May 14, 1886, Miss Mary Schuster. They have two children, a boy and a girl, Emilie and Philipp. He is in short, a representative citizen and business man.



Metropolis Theatre, 142d Street and Third Avenue

and the leading order of plays produced on the stage during the regular seasons. His rise and successful progress is the result of his great executive ability, his high order of talent, and the practical and systematic methods he employs in the conduct of his theatrical enterprises. Among the profession he enjoys the same popularity that he does with the people of the Bronx, and he is so highly regarded by the former that it is the general feeling amongst them that he is one of the brightest, successful and most particular stars in the firmament of the managerial theatrical profession of the Greater City. Mr. Rosenberg was married in 1881 to Miss Anna Hammerstein and has three sons, Leo, Walter and Jerome Rosenberg. In politics he is a Democrat and is an active member of St. Cecil Lodge, No. 305, F. and A. M.

EDWARD T. HAUCK, a Bronxite of sixteen years standing, hails originally from the peaceful city of Brotherly Love; in other words, Billy Penn's town, Philadelphia, and there also he attended school. He is proprietor of the cafe at 3042 Third Avenue and 156th Street. He is a Democrat and a live one; is

JOHN P. GARNISS.—This gentleman has been a resident of New York, "off and on," as the saying is, since 1852, a matter of fifty-three years. He has lived continuously in the metropolis or its environs forty-three years of that time, and in the Bronx, without change, since 1874. To say that he is well known in the borough seems, under the circumstances, a matter of supererogation; equally so to add that he is a man highly esteemed and respected. Mr. Garniss was born May 28, 1842, in Troy, N. Y. He first came to New York City as a boy of ten in 1852. He removed as a youth then to Hagerstown, Md., then, as now, a place of distinction as an educational center, and attended the Hagerstown Academy until 1859, graduating that year. He returned to this city about three years later, and took up his residence in Mt. Vernon soon after. From 1862 until 1874 he followed the sea. In 1874, as we have said, he moved into the Bronx, and established himself in his present occupation, that of undertaker and funeral director. Mr. Garniss is a Republican in politics, but has never held office. He is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Tremont, also deacon of the same; a Free Mason of Guiding Star Lodge No. 563; an



EDWARD T. HAUCK



PHILIPP HOFFMANN



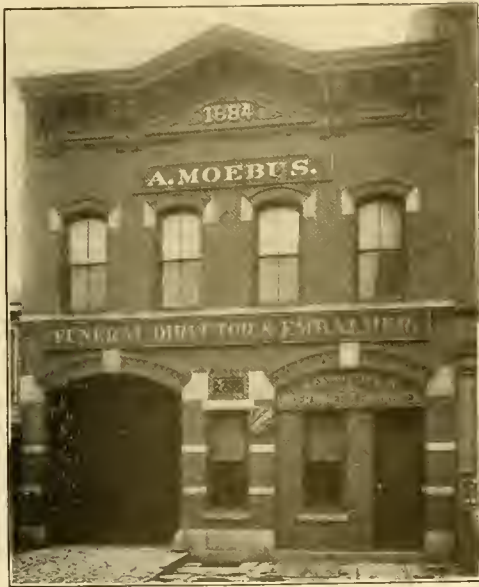
JOHN P. GARNISS



WILLIAM MCELLIGOTT



Odd Fellow of Morrisania Lodge No. 171; member also of the A. O. U. W., Tremont Lodge No. 238, and of the Royal Arcanum at Fordham, Council No. 1412. He married, September 21, 1872, Miss Mary Elizabeth Haight. They have had three children, two, Louise and May, now dead, and one, Florence A., now Mrs. H. M. Jackson, living.



JOHN ADAM MOEBUS, undertaker and liveryman, of 698 Courtlandt Avenue, was born in New York City July 31, 1879. He has lived here all his life, is a public school graduate, and supplemented that with a course in Walworth's Business Institute. He is a Democrat, but not a politician, confining his activities instead strictly to business. He is a member of Naphthali Lodge, F. and A. M., and of the Harmonie Singing Society, and a member of the Association of Exempt Firemen's Sons of the 23d and 24th Wards. Mr. Moebus married, May 10, 1900, Fredericka Herdt. They have had two children, but both are dead. His business is an old one; he is his father's successor in it.

WILLIAM McELLIOTT, Manager Bronx and Westchester Agencies, Equitable Life Assurance Society, with offices in Smith Building, 148th Street and Third Avenue, is a man of extensive experience in his line; a live man and a hustler. His business associates know him as a conscientious life insurance underwriter, and a strict manager of agents. He has been living and doing business in the Bronx for ten years or more, and is a member of many clubs and society organizations. To know him is to respect and like him.

CHARLES KUNTZE, who was elected Alderman on the M. O. L. ticket at the election of 1905, by a plurality of 900 over Alderman Dougherty, and 3,300 over John H. Watt, was one of the organizers of the M. O. L. in the 34th District, North Side, and one of the most active and influential workers in that movement. He lives at 732 East 146th Street, and is engaged in the painting and decorating business at 1733 Park Avenue. In business, as in politics, he is a hustling, energetic and self-made man. Mr. Kuntze was born in Germany October 24, 1870, but came to this country at an early age—at 16 in point of fact. His first employment was in the line he follows at present, with Z. Parish, Wheeler & Co., Union Square. He remained with that house

about ten years and then for four years was Superintendent for the J. C. Lyons Building Co., and then embarked in business on his own account. He has been a resident of the Bronx since 1895. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, the Schweitzer Mannerchor and the Rheinischer Saenger Bund and was one of the organizers of the M. O. L. in this the 34th District. He married in 1895, Miss Lena Handler. They have two children living, Elsa and Charles, both of whom are attending public school No. 27.

JAMES CARRIGAN is general superintendent of the Union Railroad Company. He has been forty years identified with that concern, beginning in youth as driver on the old Harlem Bridge, Morrisania and Fordham Railway line, and rising by hard work and honest service through the various grades between. He was born in Fordham June 24, 1845. He received his education in the public schools of that burg, then a separate settlement. He has had a residence in the borough during an unbroken period. Politically a Democrat, he has never held office, but has taken active part as a railroad man in the advancement of the borough. As a resident himself of Southern Boulevard (No. 2335), he has been largely instrumental in the development of the transit system in that part of the borough. He married, February 12, 1867, Miss Jane Walker. They have had seven children, of whom four, Thomas W., William, Harry and Seraphim, are living; the others, Effie, Alexander and James, deceased. Mr. Carrigan belongs to but one organization, the fraternal order of the A. O. U. W.

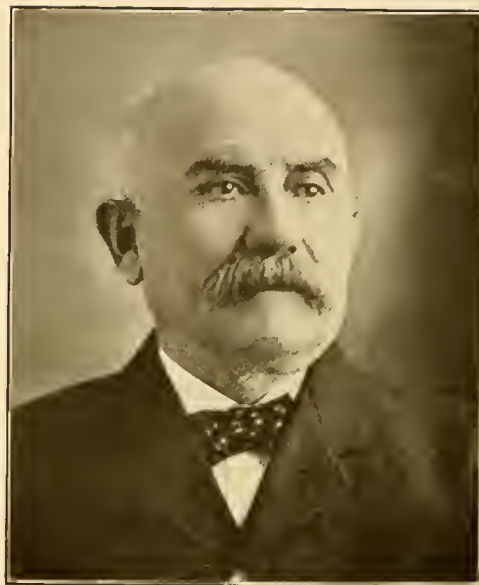
HARRY HEILMANN, wholesale butcher, was the first to open an independent establishment—that is, to enter into competition with the combine—in the Bronx. This he did at 2863 Third Avenue in 1893. He was successful in this venture and now has trade all over the borough. Mr. Heilmann is a native. He was born here in New York in 1871. His father was in this same line before him—for some forty years or more—and built, long ago, the first uptown slaughterhouse. His father-in-law built the first brick house in the Bronx. Mr. Heilmann is an independent in politics, a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Mohican Club, and, as we have hinted, a man of family. He married, March 23, 1897, Miss Amelia Fritz. They have had two children, one of whom, George, is living; the other, Edna, deceased.

JACOB SEABOLD, who was clerk in the Surrogate's office, and in the Building Department, Deputy Commissioner of Street Cleaning, under Commissioner Coleman, and Deputy Commissioner of Street Improvements, under Commissioner Haffen, is a native of Yorkville, but was a resident of the Bronx for years. He was born in 1843 and attended the public schools in his youth, and the Hudson River Institute. He was a member of the Amsterdam Club, the Central Democratic Club, the Harlem Democratic and Osceola Clubs and the Wawayanda Fishing Club and Knights of St. Patrick. He married September 1, 1870, Miss Catherine Schaaf and has two children living, Rosa B., and Henry W.

FREDERICK LOHBAUER, the famous caterer and original proprietor of Lohbauer's Park, Westchester, who died February 3, 1904, was born August 9, 1853, at Mindershiem, near Ludwigshafen, Germany, and was educated there. He learned the brewer's trade and after he emigrated to New York City he secured the position of brewmaster with John F. Betz, whom he served so faithfully and with such success that he was tendered a large increase of salary by the well known brewer Peter



CHARLES KUNTZE



JAMES CARRIGAN



JACOB SEABOLD



HARRY HEILMANN



Buckel, to take full charge of his establishment as brewmaster, which he accepted and for a long term served in this capacity, increasing largely the quality and the strength of the beer, which gave the name of Buckel's beer such an impetus that Mr. Buckel's trade was largely and most profitably developed. In 1890 he came to Westchester and opened a hotel at Throgg's Neck, and in 1896 opened the well known resort called to-day Lohbauer's Park, in its desires for open air amusements, picnics, shore dinners and all manner of summer outings, in which he



FREDERICK LOHBAUER

recognized that the people of the great city were so familiar with and so generally interested in. It was at this time that he exhibited his superior ability, keen judgment and practical ideas in the selection of a grand location that would be free from all obstructions as to the interruption of his guests and in the meantime provide them with all the comforts and conveniences of the salt water air and boundless room for their sports and games, with all other privileges so much desired for the pleasures of a grand outing. He therefore leased what has now become famous throughout Greater New York and widely known as Lohbauer's Park, Westchester. After leasing the park the Country Club commenced proceedings against the estate to which the park belonged to oust Mr. Lohbauer; this litigation continued until three months after the death of the latter, and was decided in favor of the estate, which left Mr. Lohbauer's widow in full control of the park, which she continues to conduct on the same lines as her husband previously did. He was a gentleman of very striking personality, endowed with wonderful executive ability and generosity; he was a keen student of human nature and was known to all the thousands of people with whom it was his business to come in contact as a reliable, upright and matter-of-fact business man. In his personal friendships his assistance and generosity was never refused as hundreds of his prominent friends now living bear testimony. He was a member of the Lutheran Church, of the City Lodge, No. 408, F. and A. M., Heimath Lodge, I. O. O. F., the Eichenkranz, Mainzer Carneval, Westchester Maennerchor, Tallapoosa Club, a member of the General Committee of Tammany Hall and the Chippewa Club, besides a member of the North Side Board of Trade. Mr. Lohbauer married Miss Madeline Herman, of Ludwigsghafen, Germany, an estimable lady, and had six chil-

dren, viz.: John, Elizabeth, Clara, Christopher, Barbara and Leonora, four of whom are deceased and two living. His memory will always live in the hearts of thousands of the people of the Bronx and Greater New York as one who lived as an honest and upright citizen and to whom they owe a great deal for his public spirited enterprise.

MORRIS YUKELSON, of 446 Willis avenue, who furnished many of the views in this work, was born in Lutzk, Russia, July 29, 1878, and during his early youth attended the public schools of his native town. At fourteen years of age he moved to Zietmer, Russia, and completed his education there in the high school and went as high as the sixth class. Two classes more would have fitted him for any university in that country, but his patriotism was too strong for him to continue his studies, so he enlisted in the army, was made corporal and served for two years and eight months. During that time he won distinction as a sharpshooter and was awarded a medal for his excellent marksmanship. On September 1, 1899, he was honorably discharged from service and immediately accepted an office in the Police Department in Lutzk as clerk. This position he held until April, 1900, when he decided to come to America. On the 1st day of April he arrived here, and was given employment by a photographer in Canal Street, Manhattan. This business he understood thoroughly, for he made a study of it while in Europe, and it was not long before he became very successful, and a half a year later he bought his present studio. Mr. Yukelson has only been in the Bronx for three years, but his success is due to the fact that his



MORRIS YUKELSON

methods are clean and his work first-class. His patronage extends over quite a territory. Aside from his inside work, he is kept busy by newspapers, magazines, lawyers, real estate men, builders, etc., and all recognize his ability as a photographer of outside views. On June 9, 1904, he married Miss Rosa Ocheroff, of Saratoff, Russia, who was then living in New York City. One son has been born to them, Leo, who is an infant six months old.



WILLIAM HENRY ROWAN



ROBERT VOLBRACHT



FREDERICK KNECHT



JOHN J. FOX



FREDERICK OSTERMAN, prominently identified with many of the progressive features of Harlem and the Bronx, was born December 21, 1872, in Germany, and graduated from the public schools of his birthplace. At the age of ten years, he developed musical talent, and in order to earn sufficient means that he might apply himself to the taking of violin lessons, in which his mind and tastes were practically devoted, he assumed the role of a drummer boy, and playing with a band in this capacity for a long term, earned the requisite amount, then applied his studies to the violin and finally became an accomplished artist as a violinist. In August, 1886, he came to the United States, and worked as a grocer's clerk for three years, and the following five years tended bar at 116th Street and Second Avenue. Having a taste for commercial work, the well known wholesale stationery firm of Charles Magnus & Sons, of 5 and 7 Chambers Street, recognized his abilities, and employed him for a long term as their travelling salesman. At the age of 20, Mr. Osterman opened a cafe and restaurant, under the firm name of Osterman & Pfeifer at 534 Pearl Street, New York City, and in conjunc-



FREDERICK OSTERMAN

tion with his partner continued the business for one year unsuccessfully. Failing in this his first enterprise he was obliged to seek employment with the Brooklyn City Railroad Company, and served one year as a conductor on that road. He returned to New York City and again became a bartender, serving seven more years in this capacity, when he made hosts of friends and became widely known. Having recuperated his fortunes, he paid off all of his creditors of the restaurant failure 100 cents on the dollar, which included his partner's debts. On March 1, 1901, Mr. Osterman leased the premises on the southeast corner of 141st Street and Eighth Avenue, on his own account, and has since conducted his hotel with signal success. His place of business is one of the most popularly patronized hotels at the north end, and is frequented by a large number of prominent citizens of the Bronx, who are on intimate terms of friendship with him. He is also the sole owner and proprietor of the northeast corner of Seventh Avenue and 143d Street, one of the handsomest and most gorgeously fitted up cafes to be found along

the line of six and seven-story apartment houses. In 1892 Mr. Osterman's popularity had become so general that the Fred. Osterman Association was formed, nominating Mr. Osterman as its standard bearer. Three hundred members attest the popularity of this well known organization, which has held annual outings every year since it was organized, and which is attended by hundreds of the best citizens of the north end of Harlem, and numbers from the Bronx. The organization is social in its caste and character, but in political affairs they vote for the best interest of the city, State and nation, and therefore wields a painful influence in municipal, State and national elections. On March 5, 1892, Mr. Osterman married Miss Agnes Kraus, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Kraus, of New York City, and an estimable lady of culture and refinement, the result of this happy union being one daughter, Lillian, now living, aged 10 years. The son of August and Meta Osterman, he has a very strong personality. Young, vigorous and essentially a practical business man, generous in his nature and impulses, he has the proud distinction of having overcome the varied vicissitudes of business misfortunes and is recognized at the North End, and among his hosts of friends in the Bronx, as one of the leading examples of what a man can do, and become—a positive success—who employs his energies, his intellect and his vigorous personality in the development of his business enterprises. Mr. Osterman is an honorary member of nearly every social organization of the North End. He is a member of Herman Lodge, No. 268, F. and A. M., Columbus Lodge, I. O. O. F., McKinley Lodge of Foresters, the Bronx Aerie of Eagles, President of the Henry Racquet Club of the Twenty-third Assembly District, member of the General Committee of Tammany Hall, Wm. M. Marcy Association, Twenty-third Assembly District, the Fritz Reuter Company No. 15, the New York Schutzenbund, West Harlem Quartette Club, active member of the Liquor Dealers' Association of the State of New York, Shewang Tribe, I. O. Red Men, formed the first Municipal Ownership Club of New York City, and was second vice-president of the United Democratic Club, and member of the John Mooney Association. One of the first citizens of his locality, popular with the people, and with a large, extensive and influential acquaintance throughout Harlem and the Borough of the Bronx, Mr. Osterman gives every promise to play an important part in the future of our municipal affairs.

WILLIAM HENRY ROWAN.—Some sixty-four years ago, in a two-story frame building, No. 48 West Twenty-fourth Street, Wm. H. Rowan was born and here spent his early days. In his tenth year his father purchased property on Findlay Street, Melrose, and built the house No. 683 East 160th Street. At the Morrisania village school he was an excellent student, and left it in the year 1856 to enter the office of the Westchester County "Journal," owned and edited by James Stillman. His next move was to the office of Fulger & Turner, 118 John Street, printers and engravers. Always taking an active interest in politics, he started to tour the South early in 1861. When in Tennessee, Fort Sumpter was fired on, and the South was ablaze for war. A Confederate recruiting officer tried to enlist him in the Confederate service. He declined, but they had obtained his name and personal description, and entered them on a list that he never saw. He left the South and returned to Cincinnati where he, with others, went to Camp Clay and volunteered. Rowan was rejected, failing to pass the physical requirement. He then obtained employment in the office of the "Cincinnati Commercial." After a time he moved to the capital of Indiana, and here went into the photographic business. After the battle of Fort Donelson and Island No.

to, he obtained permission and went into Camp Morton (the old fair grounds), containing over thirty acres of ground, where 4,500 Confederate prisoners were encamped. Here he mingled with them and had a novel experience in this camp and made many friends among the prisoners, many of whom took the oath of allegiance and became loyal citizens. Many of the pictures seen in the public prints of those days were made by the young photographer; some of these have been offered in evidence to prove or disprove the statement that the prisoners were well treated. During the Morgan Raid, when Gen. John Morgan with his 2,000 mounted men raided the North, Rowan joined Mason's company of minute men, a company of artillery, which was disbanded as soon as Morgan was captured. Rowan was boarding on New York Street and had entered his name in Mason's company on the original roll in front of the Bates House. That same night after the public meeting was over, Rowan and some friends went over to the Palmer House. While there he observed a tall, dark whiskered man, who kept watching him. He paid little attention at first, but when about to leave for home, he crossed Washington Street, and the officer followed him. Instead of going north he turned to the east, about 200 feet, stepping into a doorway to await the officer, who approached and saluted. As soon as the salute was returned, the officer, who was in the uniform of a major in the U. S. Army gave a whistle as a signal and a crowd rushed from the Palmer House, shouting: "Hang him, hang the rebel spy, string him up to the first lamp post!" Before the major could touch his pocket Rowan had his six-shooter pointed at the major demanding an explanation. Perilous as the situation was, the crowd was held at bay, until a friend in the crowd appeared who knew the young photographer. The next day a description of the major was furnished the district attorney, who had the major arrested and placed on trial as a Confederate spy. He was sent to Alton, Ill., a military prison. His story proved to be a fabrication. He excited the crowd in the Palmer House by telling them that Rowan was a member of an infantry company in Tennessee in 1861, and this is accounted for by the fact that he was the Confederate recruiting officer who tried to induce Rowan to enter the Confederate service at that time. He had remembered the young man from New York, who had not been able to recognize the Confederate. After the Morgan raid he followed the flag as a photographer, taking topographical maps, pictures and enlargements for army use. He traveled extensively through the southwest and his pictures of camp and army life were from negatives taken on the spot. In the closing days of the war he was in the Southwest, where he recalls Sherman's raid into Mississippi and Banks' unfortunate Red River expedition. His actual service was less than 90 days and yet he was for over three years in the war zone. Rowan returned to New York in 1865, broken in health from the effects of dysentery and typhoid fever, incurred in "Following the Flag," but glad to get back to dear old New York, where he has since resided. He now owns and occupies the house No. 687 East 160th Street, inheriting the property from his father. Once a printer always a printer, and after an experience in early life as photographer, school teacher, compositor and reporter, he goes back to his first trade, printer and press contributor. While in Indianapolis he became personally acquainted with Benjamin Harrison and members of his family. When introduced to Col. Harrison at the Camp of Instruction at Indianapolis, Rowan said: "Colonel, it gives me much pleasure to meet you. My father was a Whig, and he voted for your grandfather for president. I hope to have the pleasure of voting for you for the same office." The graceful compliment was acknowledged, and William Henry Rowan voted and

worked hard for the election of Benjamin Harrison for president. Mr. Rowan is well known as a contributor to the public press; also as a writer of poetry and his sketches "Taken from Life" have been widely read. He is the author of "Folk Lore and Literature," and prides on calling himself a printer, but we take pride in calling him the "Printer Poet of the Bronx."

ROBERT VOLBRACHT is the well known manufacturer of hand-made shoes at 238 Canal Street, Manhattan. Mr. Volbracht was born at Elberfeld, Prussia, Aug. 1, 1848. There also he received his schooling and acquired an education. He has been resident in the Bronx since 1866, and having been more or less active in the Democratic ranks, has a wide circle of acquaintances. He has been a member of the Schnorer Club for more than twenty years, and is affiliated with other organizations of a social and fraternal nature. He married and has raised a family in the Borough also. April 27, 1869, he was united to Miss Alina Pfeiffer. Five children are the fruits of that union—Gustav, Harry, Robert, Jr., Charles, and Maud, the last-named married to Max Sieghart in 1904.

HENRY AHR, well known not only to the building fraternity of the Bronx, but to all the builders of Greater New York for many years past, was born September 19, 1847, at Baden, Germany, and was educated in the public school of the latter place. On June 10, 1866, after the closing of the civil war, Mr. Ahr arrived in the City of New York and entered into the iron railing business on Avenue C, between Fifth and Sixth Streets. For five years he struggled faithfully to secure a foothold in this important branch of business, at that time the



HENRY AHR

East Side of the city. While successful, he felt that his interests required greater development and in 1871 he transferred his whole interests from Avenue C to the Bronx and located his shop at 154th Street and Third Avenue. After being located at the aforesaid premises Mr. Ahr discovered that he was confronted with a very serious problem. It was not a theory, but it was an actual condition that he was obliged to meet. In 1871 the Bronx was but little more or less than an open country, which gave but little encouragement to merchants or manufacturers to locate there, and having located himself he con-





WILLIAM JACKSON PRIME





cluded to remain and fight the battle of his life, which his success for the past thirty-three years has demonstrated what can be accomplished by a man of iron nerve. When he opened the small place at 154th Street and Third Avenue there were only a few orders that came to him on various occasions and owing to his absolute poverty he was obliged to deliver the orders on an improvised hand cart, often going beyond Tremont Avenue, and even to Fordham. In the "lexicon of his youth" he never knew the word "Fail." He grew up with the Bronx and to such an extent that he enjoys the confidence of his fellow citizens and commands the largest trade in the iron railing business of this great borough. He married Barbara Bomshire in 1870, and this pleasant union resulted in seven children, three of whom are deceased, viz.: John, Caroline and Charles. Those living are Kate, Henry, Adolph and Barbara. His estimable wife died October 7, 1899, in the 55th year of her age. On May 1, 1902, he married Emma Uhl, of New York City. A Democrat in politics, but not a partisan, he is a member of a number of social clubs such as the K. O. S. Bowling Club, the Melrose Turn Verein, the Aurora Liederkrantz, and the famous Schnorer of the Bronx. Mr. Ahr's manufacturing establishment, the largest in the Bronx, extends from 696 to 700 East 148th Street.

PROFESSOR THOMAS J. LONG, the most noted dancing master of the Bronx, and one of the most capable in the metropolis, is proprietor of the dancing academy at the Crotona Casino, at 975 East 169th Street. He was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., and graduated from St. Joseph's Parish School there. He has been established in this part of the city about five years, and has made his establishment, as regards popularity and fashion, the Sherry's of the borough. He was at the Metro-



PROFESSOR THOMAS J. LONG

polis Theatre formerly, and there in his school instructed upwards of 5,000 pupils in the terpsichorean art. He teaches all the latest styles of "tripping the light fantastic," including stage, ballet and ball room dancing of all kinds. He has been in the business all his life and can be relied on as thoroughly competent. Mr. Long was married September 27, 1898, to Miss Hattie Burrill, of Redfield, New York. They have one child, Janet by name, living.

JOHN C. CALVERT, superintendent of Building Construction for the Isaac A. Hopper Company, of New York City, is not only one of the best known men in that line in the Bronx, but socially and politically as well. He is one of the most active workers in the Democratic cause in the borough, though he has never held office, and as such has a host of friends and a following whose name literally is legion. Mr. Calvert was born in



JOHN C. CALVERT

Binghamton, New York, about forty years ago. He is, in short, in the golden prime of middle life. As a youth he went to school here in old Grammar No. 56. He has lived in the Bronx about thirteen years. He is the standard-bearer of the John C. Calvert Association of about two hundred members; a member of the Jefferson Tammany organization and of the John C. Calvert Association, which is named for him. He also belongs to Bricklayers' Union No. 37; to the Royal Arcanum, and the Episcopal Church. Mr. Calvert married, in 1887, Miss Amelia J. York. They have had eight children, of whom six are living, two boys and four girls. The names of the children are: Thomas Calvert and Hazel Calvert, deceased; Jas. A., Wm. W., Pansy A., Caroline, Jennie D., Helen, living.

RUDOLPH E. STOECKEL, dealing in drugs, chemicals and dye stuffs at 249 Third Avenue, in the Bronx, is a native of New York—the old city—but has lived in the Bronx from boyhood. He is the son of Andrew Stoeckel, who came to this country from Germany in 1835. His father was the inventor of the veneer shaving machine and of other wood-working devices; he established the Central Saw Mill, which is still existent, on Elizabeth Street, about the year 1845, and retired from business and settled in the Bronx on Macomb, now Mott, Avenue, in 1867. He died in 1892 at the age of eighty-two, leaving a wife, mother of our subject, who survived likewise to the advanced age of eighty. Mr. Stoeckel himself, as we have said, has been identified with the Bronx for a lifetime. He attended as a boy the old Mott Haven public school, and took a course also at Lynker's Commercial College. He was married, too, in this district—in 1885—to Miss Jennie Cooper Rowland, of West Farms. They have five children, of whom three are living. He has been a member of the New York Athletic Club twenty-five years. He



ARTHUR ARCTANDER



MICHAEL WAHN



JOSEPH CHARLES LEE



FREDERICK WILLIAM MCCULLOUGH



ARTHUR ARCTANDER, located at 523 Bergen Avenue, is one of the oldest and most prominent architects in the Bronx, where he has resided for more than thirty-seven years, and has during that time planned more than 200 buildings and superintended their construction. Among some of these may be mentioned the residence of Henry D. Purroy, the residence of Mathias Haffen; St. Jerome's Ursuline Academy; also the new Ursuline Academy now being erected at 137th Street; the Post Office Building, at 138th street, near Willis Avenue; the Brownson Catholic Club, at East 146th Street; clubhouse of the Youthful Bowling Club, at East 136th Street; the business building for J. Clarence Davies at Westchester and Third Avenues; the reconstruction of the Piser Building, the business building at Third Avenue and Grove Street; at Third Avenue, near 162d Street; at 2860 and 2862 Third Avenue; the undertaking establishment of John H. Doherty, at the southeast corner of Willis Avenue and 147th Street; flats for John H. Knoepfel, at 139th Street; for Mich. J. Kelly, at 135th Street and Lincoln Avenue; Chase &

O'Rourke, College Avenue and 142d Street; Geo. J. Lyons, 147th Street, near Willis Avenue; private residences for Annie Arctander, at 139th Street; St. Stanislaus Roman Catholic Church, at East Seventh Street; St. Angela's Roman Catholic Church, Morris Avenue and 163d Street; and residences, flats, reconstruction of buildings for stores and business, bowling alleys and dancing pavilions. He is now engaged in the erection of more than ten other buildings projected for the coming year. He is now considered one of the old settlers of Morrisania and has taken prominent part in the Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association for the improvement of our district, in the formation of the commission of the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards, in the Jefferson Club, the Brownson Catholic Club, the Arion Liedertafel, the Concord Bowling Club, the Danish Veteran Society, the Scandinavian Society of 1844, the Dana Singing Society, the Tammany Hall General Committee, and is well known to all old settlers in this now prominent Borough of the Bronx.





belongs to the Milford (Conn.) Yacht Club, the North Side Board of Trade, and to St. Mary's P. E. Church of Mott Haven.

FREDERICK KNECHT, the popular wholesale wine merchant of the Bronx, was born at Wurtemberg, Germany, November 24, 1865, and was educated at the public schools of his native place. His father having a large fruit-tree nursery, he assisted him in its conduct until 1881, when he came to the United States, settled in New York City, where he was connected with the wine business. In 1893 Mr. Knecht engaged in that business on his own account. In 1898 he became an importer of the very best brands of Rhine wines, and sells wholesale throughout Greater New York, all suburban towns, and outside of the State. His business is very extensive, and his brands of wines are in great demand, as their reputation for purity has for a long time past been firmly established. Mr. Knecht adds monthly to his already large importations, opening a store on Fourth Street, between Second and Third Avenues where he remained until the fall of 1894, when he removed to the Bronx, locating at Third Avenue and 149th Street. In February, 1904, he removed to his present place, No. 540 Bergen Avenue, in order to meet the increasing demands of his extensive trade. He was married Feb. 2, 1892, to Miss Augustus Dunker, a lady of refinement and culture, and has four children, Johanna, Marie, Fred and Alice. Mr. Knecht is a member of Wieland Lodge, 714, F. and A. M., of which he is past master; Melrose Turn Verein; Schnorer Club; Arion Liedertafel and many others.

JOHN J. FOX, a self-made man of Bronx Borough, was born in New York City May 24, 1867. His education was obtained in the public schools. After concluding his school life, he engaged as an apprentice in the blacksmith trade, a vocation he followed for a period of six years; during that period he took up the study of veterinary work, a profession in which he attained considerable success. In 1895 Mr. Fox embarked in the livery stable business, and in 1897 added an undertaking department thereto. His first stable was located at No. 1888 Washington Avenue. After occupying those quarters for a time his rapidly increasing business compelled him to seek a more extensive plant, which was obtained at No. 1908 and 1910 Bathgate Avenue. He occupies the entire building, four stories in height, with a frontage of 45 feet and a depth of 80 feet. It is one of the most important businesses of its kind in the Bronx. Politically, Mr. Fox is a Democrat, although he has never aspired to hold office. Socially, he is prominent, being a member of a number of social and benevolent organizations, among which are the Royal Arcanum, Loyal Addition of Royal Arcanum, Improved Order of Red Men, Fordham Club, North Side Board of Trade, Knights of Honor, Brownson Catholic Club, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, Knights of Columbus, Catholic Benevolent Legion, Ancient Order of Hibernians, Ancient Order United Workmen, member Tammany Hall General Committee, Bunker Hill Club, American Irish Historical Society, St. Joseph's Church (of which he is also the sexton), and the Taxpayers' Alliance. On May 24, 1894, Mr. Fox married Elizabeth, daughter of former tax assessor Henry Bracken, Esq. Their union has been blessed with five children, viz.: John J., Jr., Joseph, Henry and Thomas (now deceased), and Mary. Mr. Fox is a public-spirited citizen and has always advocated every measure whereby the borough would be benefitted. He has always contributed liberally to any cause worthy of recognition, especially where the public welfare entered into the question. He is esteemed by all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

JOHN CHARLICK HUME, Civil Engineer acting as Assistant Engineer in charge of street openings in the Bronx, was born at Mamaroneck, Westchester County, October 16, 1859. He was educated in the public schools, at the College of the City of New York, and also by private study. He has been a resident of the borough eight years. He is a working Democrat and member of the Jefferson Democratic Club. He has never held an elective office, but has been engaged on coast and harbor surveys at New York since 1883, and continually



JOHN CHARLICK HUME

on matters pertaining to improvements in the Bronx under the Public Parks Department, under Commissioner of Street Improvements in the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards, under the Board of Public Improvements and under President Haffen. He is, in fact, the acknowledged authority as to matters of street openings in the borough. Mr. Hume was married, July 31, 1894, to Helen, daughter of Magnus Gross, Democratic leader and one time editor of the New York "Staats Zeitung." They have two children living, both girls, and one, a girl, dead.

ALBERT L. WYMAN was born May 26, 1877, in the City of New York. His boyhood was spent in New York State, the first four years in the Borough of Manhattan and the next four in Dundee, Yates County. When eight years old he moved to Hartford, Conn., where he lived until he was sixteen. At that age his ambitions led him to enter the Connecticut Literary Institution at Suffield, now known as Suffield Academy. There he studied hard and obtained excellent standing. He won prizes in all open competitions except declamations. He won first prize in extempore speaking, and also in prize debate, and second prize in English composition, his subject being, "The Utility of the Beautiful." He graduated in 1897, ranking at the head of his class. At this time he received the Charles Austin Latin prize, awarded to graduates having the highest rating in Latin during his junior and senior years. He was also president of his class. From Suffield he went to Colgate University at Hamilton, N. Y., where he joined the College Glee Club in his freshman year and was elected a member of the Beta Theta Pi Fraternity. He spent his sophomore and junior years at Trinity College, Hartford, where he not only attained high standing, but also acted as pastor of the Suffield Baptist Chapel as a means



HENRY HAFFEN



JULIUS C. WACHENHEIMER



ALBERT F. VOLCENAU



WILLIAM DAUB



of self support while at college. He did not complete his college course, interests of greater importance having engaged his attention, and he returned to the city of his birth, New York City. He entered into business with zeal and intelligence, and acting on the principle that in order to learn modern business methods it is necessary to work for various business concerns, he made several changes in business connections during the first few years. His first year in business was spent in the employ of the B. F. Goodrich Co., of Akron, Ohio, one of the largest manufacturers of rubber goods in the United States, where he gained a thorough insight in up-to-date business methods. He also connected himself with the Yawman & Erbe Manufacturing Co. of Rochester, N. Y., makers of filing systems. In December, 1904, he entered the employ of the "North Side News" as office manager and by strict attention to business has advanced himself to the position of associate editor of the "American Banker." Mr. Wyman comes from Revolutionary stock, the Wymans having sailed from Green Hall, Sussex County, England, in 1644, and settled in Woburn, Massachusetts. There were two brothers, Francis and Jonathan, the subject of this sketch being descended from the latter. It is said that Mr. Wyman's great-great-grandfather was "one of those present" at the historic Tea Party in Boston Harbor, and certain it is another of his forbears gave his life in the cause of liberty on the field of Lexington at the beginning of the Revolution. Prior to this, Seth Wyman had taken an active part in the Indian wars and was killed during a brush with the savages, who gave so much trouble to early Massachusetts settlers. Captain John Wyman was another conspicuous figure in Colonial days, and Admiral George Dewey, whose brilliant exploit in Manila Harbor in 1898 is of historic moment, is a first cousin. Mr. Wyman seldom talks of family affairs, however, as he believes every man must rest on his own record, and make or mar his own fortune.

WILLIAM DAUB, born September 26, 1846, at Nidda, Oberhessen, Germany, and educated at the public school of the same place, at the age of 14 years entered a mercantile house in the city of Ashaffenburg, Bavaria, and was with the house until 18 years of age. The following three years, from 18 to 21, he traveled for a mercantile house in Frankfurt on the Main, Germany. In the fall of the year 1866, at the age of 21, he came to America, where he entered a retail dry goods store on Avenue A, corner of Seventh Street, as clerk, where he remained one year. In 1868 he went with the firm of Rothschild Brothers, later V. H. Rothschild & Co., one of the largest manufacturing concerns in America, manufacturing gents' shirts and ladies' waists, where he held the position of superintendent and manufacturer for over thirty years, until the year 1899, when the firm went out of business. October 31, 1870, he was married to Marian Lederer, of Putzlitiz, Austria, and five children were born to them, three boys and two girls: Milton, Gabriella, Maurice, Hyacinth, and Jerome. In the summer of 1882, they came to the Bronx and lived in their own home at No. 700 East 145th Street, up to the time Mr. William Daub accepted the position of superintendent at Lebanon Hospital. While very active during the day in business, he could not spare very much time for social life, but found time enough to become a member of the Melrose Turnverein, and from 1883 he was a very active member and is up to the present day. All his children went to the Turnverein, and took up the different branches of studies connected with same, namely, drawing and German instruction. His children were all educated in the public school in the Bronx under principals J. J. Hyatt, and E. J. Clark. Very few Jewish families were then living in the Bronx, and nothing was done

for religious training for Jewish children, and we find Mr. Daub in the years 1883 looking for Jewish children every Sunday, and within a few months he gathered together twenty-five to thirty children and began their religious training every Sunday morning from 9 to 12. The first Sunday school room used was Kirchhoff's Hall, later Turner Hall, then North Side Republican Hall, and from there to their own Temple in 145th Street, between Willis and Brook Avenues, which has become a pillar of light to the Bronx and a credit to its organizers, and now is the place of worship of the Temple Hand-in-Hand, the first Jewish Synagogue in the Bronx, of which Mr. William Daub is the organizer and has been president for many years. In 1895 Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Daub celebrated their silver wedding at Loeffler's Hall, 148th Street and Willis Avenue. On this occasion we could see the many friends Mr. and Mrs. Daub had gained, and by the beautiful gifts the esteem in which they were held. Mr. William Daub is a member of Bethoven Lodge, No. 662, E. and A. M., of Palestine Lodge, No. 36, I. O. O. F. I., of Temple Hand-in-Hand, Grand Lodge, I. O. F. S. of I., North Side Board of Trade and Melrose Turn Verein, and has been connected with the Democratic party since in the Bronx, but never looked for office. April 1, 1901, Mr. William Daub was called by the directors of Lebanon Hospital to his present position as superintendent of the hospital, which he has filled with honor to himself and satisfaction of the board of trustees. The people of the Bronx can be proud that one out of their midst stands at the head of the institution who knows the wants and has the heart to give it. His administration during the last four years shows how much wider and broader the field of activity of the institution has become, and what the right man in the right place can do. The ambulance service and the numerous other modern improvements indicate fully their usefulness during Mr. Daub's administration. We hope that for the future welfare of the Lebanon Hospital that Mr. William Daub will be the superintendent for many years to come.

HENRY HAFFEN, hailing from a distinguished family of the Bronx, was born at Courtlandt Avenue and Elton Street, August 22d, 1852. He received his first intimation of the alphabet from that famous old school of whom Mrs. Widows was the "Alpha and Omega," which was located on the corner of Cottage Avenue and Mott Street, where many of the older residents of the Bronx attended. In 1868 he entered St. John's College at Fordham, and took a post-graduate course. Completing his education, he entered into commercial pursuits, and having been "rocked in the cradle of democracy," he followed the footsteps of Jeffersonian principles, taking an active part in the advancement of his party's interests, and in 1880, was rewarded for his loyalty to the organization by a triumphant election to the Board of Aldermen, under the administration of Mayor Cooper. As Alderman, he was chairman of the Committee on Lights, and signalized his position by introducing and passing the first ordinance establishing the Edison electric light system for municipal purposes. Mr. Haffen married June 1, 1881, Miss Matilda Henrietta Stoller, a young lady of estimable family, who was born in New York City. He is at present connected with the municipal department of the Bronx, and occupies the position of Chief Inspector of Highways. He is a member of the Jefferson Club, and is very popular among his colleagues in the department; energetic, prompt, active and attentive to the discharge of his important duties, he is held in high esteem by the large army of employees engaged in the construction and repairing of the highways of the Bronx.



WILLIAM DODGE PULLIS



HENRY BRUCKNER



ROBERT F. ZABRISKIE



JACOB WAEGELE



JACOB WAEGELE, a prominent citizen of the Bronx, and largely identified with its progress, was born in Brooklyn, New York, June 29, 1871, and was educated in the public schools of that latter city. After his graduation he learned the painter's trade and has been employed in the municipal department of the borough on public buildings for a long period. The son of Jacob and Marie Wagele, he was carefully educated and trained to be self-reliant and progressive. His father was a hotel keeper, and after his death Mr. Wagele succeeded him in the business, which he still successfully conducts at No. 3083 Third Avenue, known as Union Hall. Besides being identified with the public buildings of the Bronx, he has served three years, in the painting department of the street cleaning bureau of the city. On February 20, 1890, Mr. Wagele married Miss Anna Baur, daughter of George and Elizabeth Baur, of New York City. In March, 1905, the Jacob Wagele Association, a social organization, was organized in honor of Mr. Wagele, who was elected its standard bearer, and held its first outing in June, last. The organization of which he is the leader, has a large membership, and numbers among its members many gentlemen of prominence in the affairs of the Bronx. Mr. Wagele is a Democrat in politics, and is a member of the Jefferson Club, the Foresters of America and the U. S. Indemnity Society. He is well and familiarly known to all the public men of the borough, and takes an active interest in all matters pertaining to its progress and advancement.

BERNARD BLUMENHAUER.—The son of William and Martha Elizabeth Blumenhauer, the former one of the most respected citizens in the Bronx, and also one of its leading contractors, was born in Germany, February 8, 1873, and when but seven months of age, was brought here by his family, from his native home in Germany. He attended and graduated from old Public School No. 62, at Melrose, and after his graduation, like all the scions of German families, he was apprenticed to a trade, in order that he might properly fit himself to meet and face the exigencies of the world, and prepare a future for himself. His respected parents had him apprenticed to the iron structural work, and, after serving his full time, by his close application, his steady habits and his natural ability, he was graduated in his trade, which to-day is in such demand, and, perhaps, commands from those skilled mechanics employed in it, the highest wages paid in this or any other country for competent men. However, Mr. Blumenhauer, while he devoted a few years to his accomplished profession as a structural iron worker, thought of another business, which attracted his attention, and after careful consideration, entered into it on his own account. This was in 1903, when he started his present business of a storage warehouse and vans for the removal of families, either from the city or country or for the storage of their furniture in a secure and proper manner. Hailing from an old and highly respected family, who are among the best citizens of the borough, Mr. Blumenhauer has, by his energy and his practical methods of conducting his business, gained a large and a growing patronage, as one of the leading men in the removal of furniture and the storage warehouse business of the Bronx. His business is based and applied upon business principles, and herein is the result of his success. His integrity is unquestioned, and it is of such a high character that his whole popularity is based upon it. Young, ambitious, a resident of the Bronx for thirty-one years, he has built for himself a foundation for his prosperous business calling, that might be envied by the numerous moving men of the Bronx, who are his competitors. Mr. Blumenhauer was

married on June 9, 1890, to Miss Christina Ruppert, an estimable young lady of the Bronx, who resides now in the same house where she was born, and the result of this happy union was one child, William, a very promising boy. Mr. Blumenhauer and his family are members of the Dutch Reformed Church, and, personally, he is a member of the following clubs and societies: The Housesmiths and Bridgemen's Union, the Jefferson Club, the Elton, Jr., Pleasure Club and the "Waube Tribe," Order of Red Men. One of the first citizens of the Bronx, he lends his influence on all occasions to advance the progress and prosperity of the great borough.

JOHN LERCH, retired jeweler, and one of the best known, as well as one of the most highly esteemed citizens of the Borough of the Bronx, was born in New York City, on Madison Street, near Jackson. He received a common school education, having attended the public school in old Mott Haven, now Morrisania. His father purchased property in the Bronx in 1850, where he operated stone quarries. The subject of this sketch has resided here since 1851. When a young man he learned the trade of a jeweler. For many years he was engaged in that business on his own account at 4 Maiden Lane, later removing to 3013 Third Avenue, which he conducted until 1898, when he retired from active business, carrying with him a reputation of which he may well feel proud of. Mr. Lerch is a Democrat. He has never been an office seeker, preferring to give attention to his business enterprises. He is a member of the German Reformed Church, 156th Street and Elton Avenue, and has always taken a deep interest in the welfare of that congregation, by whom he is universally respected. He was joined in holy wedlock with Miss Sophia Freutel; one child was born to this union, Anna C., now the wife of Mr. George K. A. Olt, general manager of the Bronx branch of the Germania Bank. Mr. Lerch is a gentleman of the old school type and is universally beloved and esteemed by all who have the honor of his acquaintance.

ROBERT F. ZABRISKIE, of 456 East 146th Street, Bronx, has conducted a prosperous trucking business for the last thirty years, with offices at 61 Cliff Street, down town, and 135th Street and the Mott Haven Canal in the Bronx. Mr. Zabriskie is a native of New York, 49 years old. His education was obtained in the public schools of the city. He has lived in the Bronx since 1875, and is well and widely known, not only through his business, but from his connection with many organizations, among them the Schnorer and Allegheny Clubs, the "Merry Five" Association, the Loyal Association and Suburban Council, No. 1354, Royal Arcanum. He is an attendant of St. Ann's Church and a thorough Democrat. He was married September 7, 1880, to Miss Emily Hildebrandt, by whom he has three children, all living, Robert F., Jr., the eldest, Lillian H. and Gladys N.

JAMES B. COSTELLO, as manager of the Morris Heights Hotel, is well and favorably known throughout all that part of the city. He is a Scotchman, born in Dumbarton, and educated in the board school there, but has been resident in New York now going on ten years. Politically he is a Republican, but has never aspired to office, though he has been a member of the Morris Heights Republican Club for five or six years. He is a trustee of the T. W. Social Club and is patron of the J. B. Costello Association, which is named for him, and has flourished about two years. Mr. Costello is the father of five children; but one, however, is living, David, a little one three and a half years old, the idol of his heart and apple of his eye.

ERNEST T. SULZER, son of the founder of Sulzer's Harlem River Park and Casino, was born at the latter place July 9, 1876. At this period Harlem was little more than a village. It was only two years later when the first train of the elevated railroad was run to 125th Street and Third Avenue. Then commenced the building boom that in a few years afterwards made Harlem a populous district, and with this boom commenced the career of what is known far and wide as Sulzer's Harlem River Park and Casino, at this period but a small and unpretentious hostelry, whose surroundings were nothing more or less than a few one-story shanties, goats and pigs galore, but is to-day one of New York's most famous resorts for amusements, picnics and holiday celebrations. Nearly all of the leading societies of the city commemorate their anniversaries on its now historic grounds, which are equipped with every facility known to modern amusement architecture. Mr. Sulzer attended the public schools of Harlem and was finally graduated at the University of Pennsylvania. He joined his father in the management of the park and casino and through his practical business methods has brought the famous concern into the great repute and distinction it now enjoys among the people of Greater New York. As one of the oldest parks in the city, occupying fully four city blocks, owned by and under the supervision of the Sulzer family, with one of the largest and finest decorated ball rooms in the world, it stands preeminent as the great amusement center of the metropolis. In politics Mr. Sulzer is a Democrat, a member of the Democratic Club, the Young Men's Democratic Club, the Mohawk Club, Tammany Central Club, Down Town Tammany Club, Miami Club, Metropolitan Yacht Club, Harlem Club, New Polo Athletic Club, Franz Shubert Mannerchor, Liederkranz, New York City Schutzen, United German Societies, New York No. 40, Fraternal Order of Eagles, Lincoln Lodge, F. and A. M., and I. O. Odd Fellows.

E. F. PHELPS, son of Hiram and Mary A. Phelps, was born at Saybrook, Conn., October 23, 1853. His father being a sturdy and influential farmer, had young Phelps educated at the public school of Hadline, a nearby town of East Haddam, Conn., where he applied himself studiously until his graduation, after which he assisted his father in the general management of their extensive farm, until his father's demise. He then entered mercantile life, opening a large market for supplying the seashore trade, which he developed into a large and profitable undertaking. Disposing of his business for a satisfactory remuneration, he accepted a position from a large china and glass-ware house of Hartford, Conn., as its general manager and New York buyer, which he managed successfully for some time. His aptitude and business qualifications for the latter trade attracted the attention of a prominent and old established wholesale china, glass and crockery importing firm of New York City, who secured his services, and for a few years, he travelled through the states as their representative and established for them a large and profitable business. Retiring from this industry with the regrets of his employes, he entered into the service of the Manhattan Railway Company of this city, receiving a responsible position in the mechanical department, which he conducted successfully for over four years, but owing to painful injuries received through an accident, was compelled to abandon his duties and resigned. After recovering from his injuries, he reentered commercial life, accepting a prominent position with the well known piano manufacturers, Wheelock & Co., in whose service he remained for over four years as one of its most active and respected employes. The Central Gas Company of the Bronx had eagerly anticipated an opportunity to secure the services of such an active progressive man as Mr. Phelps, and when ap-

proached with a tempting offer by them, he readily assented and gave them invaluable service for nearly three years. During all this period of active participation in the commercial struggles that he so successfully managed, Mr. Phelps had always considered that his abilities and his tastes were better qualified for the handling and the management of property and property interests, than any other vocation he might engage in. This determination was so firmly established in his mind that in 1891 he disposed of all other business responsibilities and entered into the real estate business as a broker and manager of estates, and since the latter period, he has applied himself so diligently to his work, and so successfully to all the business entrusted to him by his large and influential clientage, that his name and his unimpeachable character and reputation is so firmly and so favorably established throughout the Borough of the Bronx and Manhattan, that he stands second to none in the list of eminent names who are the leading real estate dealers of the Greater City. His knowledge of properties and their respective values, combined with his indomitable push and energy to secure for and to make profitable investments for his clients are the great characteristics that attract the attention of investors and owners, and that cause so many of them to place their purchases or their offerings in his charge. Mr. Phelps was married in 1900 to Miss Annie M. Mullen, of Philadelphia, and has one son living named Spencer. He is a member of the Congregational Church, and is of such a strenuous nature in his business, that he has not the time to join societies or organizations, though his inclinations are all favorable to them. He is an old and active member of that celebrated organization known as the "Governor's Foot Guard" of Hartford, Conn., who are crowned with the same lustre attributed to the "Ancient and Honorables" of Boston.

ALBERT F. VOLGENAU, secretary at present to the Fire Commission, and an ex-journalist, formerly connected with the dailies of the city and the Associated Press, is a Bronx resident this past four years. He was born in Brooklyn, lived for a while when a child in Buffalo, and up to the time he moved to the north side of the river, was a resident of Harlem. He is 32 years old and a man of family. He was married, December 23, 1900, to Miss Grace L. Cloughen of Harlem. They have had two children, but one is dead. Mr. Volgenau is a public school graduate and Tammany Democrat. He is a member of the Jefferson Tammany Club, the Tammany General Committee, the Elks and Bronx Press Club.

HENRY BRUCKNER is well known in a business way as a mineral water manufacturer at 608 East 161st Street. To the public at large his name is familiar as that of a man prominent in the Democratic organization, after whom the Henry Bruckner Association is named, and as a member of the House of Assembly of the State, which met at Albany in 1900, that of one who served the people of his constituency we may add, faithfully, intelligently and efficiently. As why, indeed, should he not? He had every qualification. He is a native and has lived here all his life. He was born in the Bronx June 17, 1871—some thirty-four years ago. He graduated from the public schools of the district at 15 in 1886, and has been employed or engaged in business here ever since. He married here also, Miss Helen A. Zobel, November 17, 1904, and is the happy father of one child, Henry, Jr., a bouncing boy. Mr. Bruckner belongs to a number of organizations, among others the following: Lily Lodge, F. and A. M., Metropolitan, R. A. M., Constable Commandery, Mecca Temple, Crescent Lodge, I. O. O. F., Wambi Tribe, I. O. R. M., and Court Mott Haven, of the Foresters.



CHARLES J. REINHARDT, one of the most prosperous and important storage warehouse proprietors of the Bronx, located at Wakefield, was born at the latter place, on March 19, 1858, and was educated in the public schools at Mount Vernon. Growing to manhood Mr. Reinhardt became interested largely in public affairs, and aided materially in the development of Wakefield. His active efforts in the latter direction were rewarded by the public, who elected him Commissioner of Highways, a very responsible position, during which time he accomplished wonderful results for the benefit of the village. The son of Jacob Frederick and Caroline Reinhardt, highly respected citizens of the village, he was raised and educated by them, to become what his whole progress in life has proved, an upright, useful and progressive citizen. In 1903 Mr. Reinhardt erected his present large and commodious storage warehouse, with a residence adjoining thereto, which has become a valuable adjunct to the upper portion of the Borough and acts as a great convenience for the large and growing population north of Williamsbridge and adjacent cities and villages. The storage warehouse is large, commodious and fitted up with the latest modern improvements, providing for the safekeeping of valuable furniture, bric-a-brac, and other valuable household furnishings. His vans are large, and of the latest and best patterns, and his extensive business is a guarantee of his popular methods in transacting his business for the public at large. On March 15, 1888, Mr. Reinhardt married Miss Freese, a lady of high personal attainments, and the daughter of Frederick and Josephine Freese, of Wakefield, the result of this union being two sons, Charles F., and George Reinhardt, both of whom are living. With a striking personality, Mr. Reinhardt occupies the position as one of Wakefield's first citizens, and enjoys the distinction of being one of its most popular business men.

FREDERICK HALL, dry goods merchant, of 985 Tremont Avenue, Bronx, was born in Denmark, thirty-six years ago. He has been located in this borough about three years. He came here from Manhattan, and is more than pleased with the change and presages great things for the borough when its waste places are all reclaimed, built up and settled. Mr. Hall is a good Democrat and a strong Catholic. He married September 5, 1896, in the Ninth Ward, Miss Della Fay. It has proven a happy match, but one thus far unblest with children.

THOMAS F. KIERNAN, born in Ireland December 22, 1846, but a resident of this city for thirty-five or thirty-six years, is one of the best-known denizens of the borough. He is a plastering and building contractor, a good, staunch Democrat, and member of the Catholic Church. Mr. Kiernan married in 1871 Miss Elizabeth Brophy. He has had nine children. Of these seven, six daughters and one son, are living. The son, Thomas, Jr., is an artist on the staff of the "North Side News," and a young man of decided talent with the caricaturist's pencil.

W. GUY CARY, D. D. S., formerly located at No. 2929 Third Avenue, Borough of the Bronx, was born at Sheboygan, Wis., September 12, 1873, and during his early youth attended the public school of his native town, and at the age of twelve finished his preliminary studies in Manhattan. Having a natural aptitude for a professional career, he chose that of dentistry, and after having successfully passed his high school examination at Syracuse, N. Y., he entered the College of Aural and Dental Surgery, located in West Forty-second Street. After close

application and diligent study for three years he was graduated in 1902, receiving his degree D. D. S. with exceptionally high honors, being elected valedictorian of his class. His successful career began immediately upon opening a dental parlor in Manhattan, and after one year's practice in that borough decided to move to the Bronx; this was in 1903, and he established one of the finest and most complete dental parlors north of the Harlem River, locating at No. 2929 Third Avenue. It was not long before he sought one to share his success and incidentally assist him in his work. A partnership was decided upon, and in 1903 he entered into same with Mrs. Estelle Sutton, of the Bronx, who had had twelve years' experience in this profession, and was instrumental in increasing the practice to what it is today. Dr. Cary's specialty was that of porcelain inlay work, and his new method of extraction of teeth, which rendered the operation painless and harmless by the compounding of his own original prescription for local anaesthesia of the gums, the use of which gave him a wide reputation in his particular line of dental work. It is needless to say, judging from the large patronage, that all other work is kept up to the highest standard.



W. GUY CARY, D. D. S.

After a brief illness, Dr. Cary died in December, 1905, leaving an immense practice to be cared for by his widow, formerly Mrs. Estelle Sutton, whom he married on August 31, 1904, and her busy application to all the doctor's affairs and her knowledge of the business enabled her to continue along the same lines as before. On May 1, 1906, Mrs. Cary moved to a more spacious parlor located at No. 2937 Third Avenue, where she has installed everything tending to the comfort of the patient, and is ably assisted by two competent graduates. In politics Dr. Cary was a National Republican, but locally he was affiliated with the Democratic party, taking a deep and active interest in all matters pertaining to public benefit; his support was always liberally given when desired. He had many influential friends but never sought political favors, nor was he ever an office seeker. He was a member of Wyoming Lodge, No. 492 (senior deacon), F. and A. M., Ivy Chapter, R. A. M., at Bronx Temple, Secretary of the Alumni of the College of Aural and Dental Surgery, a member of the Willis Avenue M. E. Church, and an enthusiastic member of the Y. M. C. A. Dr. Cary was not survived by any children.





FRANK ARMINGTON SPENCER



CAPTAIN WILLIAM H. HODGINS



CHARLES J. REINHARDT



FREDERICK HALL

M. OPPENHEIM, the leading and most prominent gents' furnishing merchant in the Borough of the Bronx, was born at Hoffenheim, Germany, November 14, 1870. He came to the United States while very young and was educated in the public schools, after which he was employed in a gents' furnishing store, where he labored incessantly for the meagre pay of \$1.80 per week. This employment was continued until 1897, when he opened a store in the Bronx on his own account, in a small way and by his industry and business acumen he succeeded in establishing a business in the Bronx that is recognized by the great community as the palace of fashion in men's furnishing goods of every description, and of the best quality manufactured by the leading firms of the United States and Europe. The rapid growth of the Bronx and the large and substantial patronage received by Mr. Oppenheim required further development of his business, so that in 1903 he opened one of the largest and finest stores in Tremont, known as No 764 Tremont Avenue, his main and original store being located at No. 2777 Third Avenue. For seven years he has been a merchant of the Bronx and has the entire confidence of leading citizens of the borough, who

JOSEPH EDWARD CHAUVET, D. D. S., one of the most progressive residents of Bronx Borough, was born in New York City, August 22, 1869. His preliminary education was obtained in the public schools, and upon completing this course, he was sent to Europe, where he spent two years mastering the French tongue. On his return he entered the New York College of Dentistry and graduated therefrom in 1889. During the same year he opened an office in the Haskin Building and entered actively upon the practice of his profession. He is at present located at Webster Avenue and Kingsbridge Road. Dr. Chauvet has resided in Bronx Borough since 1887; before that he lived in Manhattan. He is a member of, and has held office in the Royal Arcanum; he belongs to the Friday Afternoon Bowling Club, and he is a prominent member and one-time official of the Fordham Club. In 1889 Dr. Chauvet became a member and acting secretary of the Bedford Park Local Improvement Club. The object of this organization and of its auxiliaries throughout the Bronx, was to elect to office men of independent politics and to advance the interests of the borough generally. It soon came to be an influential and



extend to him a liberal patronage for his enterprise, his absolute integrity and gentlemanly qualifications. On Thanksgiving Day, 1900, Mr. Oppenheim married an estimable and highly refined lady, Miss Julia Bachrach, of this city, and has two most promising children, Ernestine and Monroe. One of the youngest and most successful merchants in the borough, keeping up with the rapid pace of advancement and improvement, Mr. Oppenheim gives promise to become in the near future the most important adjunct of its mercantile community.

WM. H. ROBINSON, plumber, of Victor Street, Van Nest Park, is a Philadelphian by birth, 47 years old, and a live and successful business man. He was brought up in this city and was educated in the public schools here. The Bronx has been his place of residence and of business also, for about ten years, and he has profited by its unexampled building prosperity. Mr. Robinson married in 1890, Miss Mary Crimmin. They have three children living and one dead. The living children are: Mary L., Willie J. and Geo. B. He is a member of the Corona Club, and is usually of Democratic proclivities politically.

most efficient body. Dr. Chauvet is the owner of the celebrated Poe cottage, Kingsbridge. He is a Catholic and resides in the parish of Our Lady of Mercy. Professionally and socially, he is one of the best known gentlemen of the borough. His practice is a lucrative one. He counts among his clientele many of the prominent people of this part of the city.

EDGAR GEORGE INGRAM, a leading dentist of the Bronx for the past fifteen years, was born at London, England, in 1871. He received a practical education in England, and after coming to New York City, entered and graduated at the head of his class in the New York College of Dentistry. Dr. Ingram has a very large practice among the leading families of the Bronx, and enjoys the confidence both of his patients and his numerous colleagues of the profession. On December 7, 1892, he married Miss Ermina Adelaide Van Iderstine, and has one son, Everett Stanley. The doctor and his family are members of the Tremont Baptist Church and occupy a high standing among the devotees of this well known house of worship.



JOSEPH EDWARD CHAUVET, D. D. S.



HARRY B. HASKIN



FRANK S. HOLAHAN



FREDERICK HITCHCOCK



ALPHONSE GERMAN CARON, one of the prominent undertakers and practical embalmers of the Borough of the Bronx, was born at Cherbourg, France, January 4, 1861, and came with his parents to New York City at the age of two years. The son of Joseph Caron, who was one of Europe's most famous clowns and pantomimists and his mother, who was a premier danseuse and a member of the famous Zanfretta family, he was trained to the profession and his professional career has extended over the greater part of his life, thirty years of it at least under the circus tents, was the only habitation he knew. He was but three years old when he first made his American debut. With his father and brothers they came with the original Hansons, and "Al" was known as the property baby. Their coming to this country was the signal of success for the mustering of all the families' circus connections from half the capitals of Europe. From Austria, Hungary, England and South America flocked the Martin Eddys, who were famous clowns and showmen, the entire Zanfretta family who were dancers and pantomimists, the Seagrists who were clowns, the Ravels of the Ravel Pantomimie Company, and Marie Vanoni, singer and mimic, all of the former being related by blood or marriage to the famous Carons. Mr. Caron was with Barnum, Bailey & Hutchinson's circus for sixteen years, with Charine's circus travelling through Cuba and all South American States, and also with Sells Bros.' circus for five years. During the latter part of his professional life, discovering that he was becoming too stout and heavy to do his famous acts, he commenced the study of anatomy and embalming between his celebrated trick acts. Securing the best authorities and authors' standard works on this subject, he applied himself diligently to his studies. His acrobatic studies taught him a great deal about anatomy, and after a serious accident he concluded to withdraw from his old profession and become an undertaker and embalmer. His careful studies enabled him to secure a clear and comprehensive knowledge of the business. His wife, who was a good actress, he taught to be a bareback rider and one day her horse fell, hurting her severely, and it was then that Mr. Caron gave up the business and started in on his own account in the undertaking business. From the start his success has been equal to that of any other of his colleagues in the Borough of the Bronx. His reputation for attending to the most minute details of his calling is of the very highest order and has brought to him a large clientage of the best citizens of the borough. Systematic and methodical in all his business affairs and a practical professor of anatomy his embalming process is of the highest order and is practically acknowledged to be deserving of the highest praise. His facilities for conducting funerals and his methods of doing so are both equal to any other first class undertaking establishment in the borough. He was educated at the public schools of Bleecker and Mott Streets and finished his curriculum at Williamsbridge. He was married January 26, 1885, to Miss Elizabeth Peterson, who was a prominent and successful actress. Mr. Caron is a prominent member of the Catholic Benevolent Legion, the Royal Arcanum, the Foresters and Old Dutch Fire Association, and one of the highly respected citizens of the Bronx, who has made it his home for nearly forty years and who aids in every possible way all public improvements that are advantageous to the great and rapid development of the borough; he enjoys the confidence of his fellow citizens and a liberal patronage from them, as an enterprising and reliable undertaker and embalmer.

JOHN NIMPHIUS, owner and builder of the extensive North Side Storage Warehouse, was born in New York City, October 1, 1857, and is a resident of the Bronx since 1859. His father, John Nimphius, was an old and well known resident

of the Bronx, coming to New York in 1840 from Germany, and opened a bakery, but later entered the grocery business at 149th Street and Third Avenue, where he resided for many years. When the younger Nimphius left school, he assisted his father for a few years, then commenced the express business on his own account, and retiring in 1884, became connected with the Custom House under Cleveland's administration. He was also connected with the Highway Department of the Bronx from its inception. His general activity and push brought him into contact with a large number of the most eminent merchants of New York, for whom he conducted their exclusive and extensive trucking business. H. B. Claffin & Co., Sweetzer, Pembroke & Co., Halstead, Haines & Co., Bates, Reed & Cavelly, Dunham Buckley, George Bliss & Co., John Spellman & Bros., and this business he held for a number of years. With all of his large business interests, Mr. Nimphius had time to devote to the Volunteer Fire Department of the Bronx, of which he was one of the chief engineers up to the period of annexation. In 1870, he married Miss Elizabeth Hutzler, of the Bronx, and has now a happy and promising family of six children, namely, William G., Henry A., Peter J., James, Amelia and Gertrude. He is a Democrat in politics, has never held any public office, but is a member of the Jefferson Club, the Schnorers, Tallapoosa, Bronx Borough Club and Exempt Firemen's Association. In 1904, Mr. Nimphius erected that large and commodious storage and warehouse structure from 521 to 525 Bergen Avenue, near Third Avenue and 149th Street. The building is six stories, with a frontage and depth of 50x100, containing six hundred rooms for storage of furniture and other valuables, and is the best equipped storehouse in the Bronx. In a short time two additional stories will be added to the structure, making it the largest and tallest building in the Bronx at the present writing. The rapid growth of the Bronx demands increased facilities for storage purposes, and Mr. Nimphius, with his usual enterprise, has provided this magnificent building.

ALFRED C. GILMORE is engaged in the upholstering line at 1020 Boston Road, enjoying there a highly prosperous business. He is a native of New York, 34 years old, a resident of the borough since he was 14. He has never held any political office—never sought one for that matter—but is conspicuous in church and Sunday school matters. He is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Prospect Avenue and Macy Place, has been connected with it, in fact, for the last fourteen years, that is from its organization. He was elected Superintendent of the Sunday school of that congregation two years ago and still retains that position. He has been a member and treasurer of the Bronx Sunday School Association for some years. Mr. Gilmore is a widower. He married Julia Hankinson in 1892, and has two boys, Everett, aged 11, at the present time, and Julian, 9.

JOHN MONAGHAN, clerk of the Second District Municipal Court, under Judge Tierney, has lived here in the Bronx all his life. He was born on 152d Street, near Fourth Avenue, in February, 1862. He is a well known Democrat of the Bronx and a member of the principal party organizations of the borough, the Tallapoosa, Jefferson and others among them. He belongs also to the Elks, the Royal Arcanum, the Bunker Hill Association, and the Brownson Catholic Club. He has been clerk of court eight years. He married November, 1886, Miss Mary Campbell. They have four children, Kate, Josephine, Ardell and Paul Kruger.



ALFRED I. GILMORE



JOHN MONAGHAN



WM. H. ROBINSON



EDGAR GEORGE INGRAM



HANDEL VICTOR PHASEY, Bandmaster, Composer, Euphonion Virtuoso.—Handel Phasey comes from a celebrated family of English musicians. His father, the late Alfred James Phasey, was the inventor of the euphonion, and held the exalted position of Musician-in-ordinary to her late Majesty Queen Victoria. His brother, Alfred, was soloist in Patrick Gilmore's band for ten years. The subject of this biographical sketch was born in Banbury (celebrated for its cakes), Oxford, England, in 1864; therefore, he is in his fortieth year. He received his education at Ardingly College, Sussex, England, and his father, intending that he should follow a commercial life, apprenticed him to William Whiteley, a firm similar to Macy's and Siegel-Cooper. Mr. Handel at once joined a brass band, which had been formed in this firm, and took up and studied the euphonion and brass trombone; after eighteen months he deserted the firm and enlisted in the Royal Horse Artillery Band. He was then sent to the military training school of music, known as Kneller Hall, and after two years' study rejoined his regiment. He made a great reputation as an euphonion soloist, and soon forged his way to the front rank of his profession. He held the most enviable positions in England; among them we may mention the world-wide known Crystal Palace Orchestra, under the leadership of Sir August Manns. Among the many prominent leaders' batons he has played under, we may mention Sir Arthur Sullivan, Sir A. McKenzie, Lieut. Dan Godfrey, etc. Mr. Phasey toured Canada and the United States in 1898, being starred throughout the tour. Both the Canadian and American press were unanimous in declaring his performances highly artistic. Mr. Phasey was long the bandmaster of the Royal Artillery Band at Southend, England, holding the commissioned rank of lieutenant. He relinquished this position to become Musical Director of Royal Leamington Spa, Warwickshire. The band was known as "Phasey's Band." Whilst here he fulfilled several engagements at garden parties given by the celebrated novelist, Marie Corelli. Mr. Phasey says he found English ways too slow for him (and any one knowing Mr. Phasey's hustling nature can readily believe him), and he became anxious to return to the land of his adoption. It may be of interest to mention that four of the Phasey family are naturalized American citizens, viz., Alfred, Handel, William and Reginald, and all are in the musical profession. Mr. Phasey was the recipient of an illuminated address, accompanied by an ivory gold-mounted baton and gold-enameled medal when he retired from his Leamington engagement, and only recently the great musical firm of Boosey & Co. presented him with a silver euphonion. Mr. Phasey has fulfilled some important engagements in this country and Canada, among them two most successful concerts at Herald Square Theatre, Willow Grove Park, Philadelphia, Pa., Toronto, Montreal, Quebec, Winnipeg, etc. The New York "Herald" said of the band performances at Herald Square Theatre: "No higher compliment can be paid a band than to say it is as good as Sousa's, and this can be said of Phasey's. . . . He much resembles Victor Herbert in appearance; therefore, he is stout and jovial looking." Mr. Phasey has many interesting reminiscences anecdotes which he tells in a very pleasing manner, causing much laughter. He is a host in himself, and I found that the time slipped by too quickly when I was in his society. He has certainly made many friends in the Bronx Borough by his band performances at Claremont Park, and his most cheerful acquiescence to the great demand for encores. He has purchased a nice house at Clay Avenue, Bronx, where he enjoys the cheerful society of his wife and three children. He is a mem-

ber of many New York clubs, including the Schnorer, B. P. O. Elks, No. 1 Lodge, Jefferson Club, Sons of St. George, F. and A. M., 742, Star of Cuba Lodge.

ARTHUR BOEHMER, architect, has won distinction among his confreres of that profession as a man of European education, culture and training, and as one who has given special attention to the artistic side of the work. He was born in an art center, indeed, and schooled there, brought up in an atmosphere of art in fact, an inestimable advantage to one in his line. He is a native of Dresden, Germany, and was educated in the high school there and at the Royal Polytechnic and Royal Academy of that city. At 21, having served his time as a soldier, as all the German youths must do, he went from Hamburg, where he had been stationed, to Paris, and entered the Ecole des Beaux Arts, there to study architecture. He graduated from that great school with honors in 1883, at the age of 24, and, having spent a year travelling through France, Italy, Austria, Germany, Holland and England, returned to Dresden and "buckled down to business." His talents were readily recognized, but in 1885, seeking a broader field, he came to the United States and was employed for several years at Scranton, Pa., in the construction of factories. In 1888 he settled in New York and opened an office downtown at Nassau and Liberty Streets, with a branch in Tremont. Here he has competed for such work as the Grant monument and Hall of Records, and has drawn plans for many large factories in the South, Southeast and New England and for tenements, apartments, colleges, etc., in New York and its environs. Mr. Boehmer is an accomplished linguist; he speaks fluently a number of the European languages. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, unmarried as yet, an independent in politics, a devotee of hunting and fishing and very fond of all animals. His single public service was a connection at one time with the Board of Education.

GEORGE FIENCKE, the popular treasurer of the Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association, who started in business in 1871 at 1245 Broadway, New York City, as decorator, was born May 12, 1839, in the town of Luneburg, Germany, where he received an ordinary education. In 1865 he came to New York and settled in what is known as the Melrose section of the Borough of the Bronx. He went almost immediately into the business of selling paints, wall paper, etc., and was very successful from the beginning. He applied the major portion of his time to the welfare of his business and very soon became an authority on "How to Succeed." He is prominent in the administration of the affairs of the Melrose Turn Verein, an institution of increasing popularity, for advancing intellectual and physical welfare. He is one of the founders, and only treasurer, of the Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association, where his admirable qualities and public spiritedness caused him to be offered the office of treasurer which he accepted and which he holds at the present day. Mr. Fiencke has three children: Bettie, George and Virginia.

JAMES P. DUNN, a native of the city, 42 years old, and a graduate of Manhattan College, class of 1878, is General Inspector of Water Supply for Bronx Borough, which position he has held for eighteen years. He is a Democrat, ten years resident in the borough, a member of the Elks, the Knights of Columbus and the Bruckner Association. He is a married man with a wife and seven children, of whom five are sons and two daughters. His wife was, before their marriage, Miss Margaret E. Goss.





HANDEL VICTOR PHASEY

FREDERICK HITCHCOCK, whose ancestors came to Westchester County several years previous to the American Revolutionary war, and who were among the first settlers of the county, was born at West Farms, January 18, 1860, and was graduated at Public School No. 60. His grandfather, Jeremiah Hitchcock, owned a farm and inn at Bronxdale, which is now in possession of a millionaire. This farm consisted of about fifty acres and, as in those days, was laid out in parcels. During the Revolutionary war Jeremiah Hitchcock suffered severely from foraging attacks of the Hessians, who had at that time invaded his neighborhood, and he was often obliged at night time to sleep out under an old oak tree which stood close to a stone wall, in order to save his life. This tree still remains and flourishes. Mr. Hitchcock's father was born on this property on May 7, 1835, and is one of the brightest examples of the older residents of Westchester County, being hale, hearty and vigorous in his health, both mentally and physically. The latter's sister, Margarette, now 92 years of age, is living in robust health at Mount Vernon and his brother, William Frederick Ryer Hitchcock, at Brooklyn. After his graduation he chose to enter a mercantile life and after an experience of a few years in the fish, meat and grocery trade, he commenced business on his own account in 1883 and laid the foundation of his large wholesale and retail fish and oyster business, which he has so successfully conducted at No. 2726 Third Avenue. One of the largest dealers in the Bronx and one of its most active business men, he has become popular among the leading residents for his genial manners, his absolute fairness in his dealings and for the fine quality and perfection of the sea food always to be found at his market. In 1896 he organized the now famous Hitchcock's Fishmongers' Association, of which he is the present and original standard bearer. The association has a large membership and holds its outings annually, which are attended by large numbers of Bronx citizens who proclaim it one of the most popular associations of the great borough. He is also a prominent and active member of the North Side Board of Trade. Mr. Hitchcock was twice married, his first wife being Miss Margaret Smith, of the Bronx, deceased, and his second marriage to Miss Hannah Swartz, of the Bronx; he has three promising and interesting children, May, Elsie and Frederick Hitchcock. He is the son of George and Mary Ann Hitchcock, both of whom were born in Westchester County, the father who is at present nearly 70 years of age, is hale and hearty, while the mother died about thirty-eight years ago. Mr. Hitchcock has three branch stores, one at 1897 Washington Avenue, Tremont, the second at Fordham Square, near the Fordham Depot, and the third at No. 8 Palisade Avenue, Yonkers, and one on Main street, Westchester. From these distributions he supplies the very best families of the borough, and maintains the position of the largest fish and oyster dealer north of the Harlem River.

EDWARD SMITH, a prominent builder and contractor, whose office is located in the Hamilton Bank building at 125 East 125th Street, Harlem, was born in Ireland, but early in youth he came to America with his parents who located in New York. He attended the public schools when a boy, where he received a good education. For the past eight years Mr. Smith has been a prominent resident of Bronx Borough. He is engaged largely in the work of erecting high class apartment buildings in the upper Harlem district, as well as in the Bronx. He has recently constructed some very fine ones on 140th Street in the fashionable district near the North River. Mr. Smith is a Democrat in politics, but not active. He is married and has four children, viz.: Edward M., Daniel L., James W., and one daughter.

L. E. LEVY & CO.—The popular dry goods firm of the Bronx and proprietors of the Bostonian store at Third Avenue, corner 164th Street, which they opened in 1901, have built up an extraordinary business at the Bostonian. They have popularized themselves among the people of the Bronx and adjacent villages for the excellent class, quality and variety of the goods they carry in stock and the moderate prices they charge for the same. Visitors and purchasers who enter the Bostonian are amazed at the perfect system employed by the firm, for the general courtesy of the employees towards them, and for the affable treatment they receive, whether they are purchasers or not. These methods, so often lacking among the retail dry good houses, has brought an avalanche of trade and praise from the large army of lady purchasers throughout the great borough. The head of this large and flourishing dry goods emporium is Mr. L. E. Levy, the senior member, whose strong personality and practical business ideas and methods are conspicuously noticed in every department of the Bostonian. His treatment of fifty employees is not only fatherly, but it is of such a business nature that his instructions are faithfully obeyed, and it seems to them a pleasure to do so. Keen and alert to the wants of the people, he has established for his



prosperous house a reputation second to no other similar establishment in the Bronx. For several years Mr. Levy conducted business successfully on his own account at Willis Avenue and 137th Street. The Bostonian Dry Goods Store has become a watchword among the families of the Bronx, and its reputation for square dealing, honest prices, goods of the first quality and general satisfaction guaranteed. The Bostonian store is a credit to the large and rapidly growing mercantile community of the borough and is more than worthy of a place in its history.

OWEN JOSEPH CLINTON, the "village blacksmith," as he is known throughout Westchester—and proud of it—is the well known horse-shoer and wheelwright of West Farms Road. He was born in County Louth, Ireland, but came to this country and settled in the locality he is in now, when he was 10 years old. He attended school in Westchester, started as a boy in his present line, and has pursued it ever since. He is a good Democrat and fervent Catholic, and belongs to St. Raymond's Church and the Holy Name Society, to the A. O. H. and Knights of Columbus, to the Foresters and Brotherhood of the Union. He married in 1875, Margaret Cosgrove, and again upon her death, Mary Jane Lane. Twelve children, fruits of these two unions, nine sons and three daughters, are living.



PETER GOETZ



JOHN THOMAS JORDAN



ALPHONSE GERMAN CARON



JOHN NIMPHIUS



EDWARD ROWAN, proprietor of the Dental Depot at 837 East 163d Street, and manufacturer of the famous "Decimal Gold Foil" preparations, was born in Canada, in 1850, where he received his early education. He came to New York City in 1872, and devoted six years to the art of producing chemically pure gold. In 1878 he commenced business on his own account, to manufacture goods of his own design, which were principally the Decimal Gold Foil adapted to dental purposes. So complete had been his success, that for the past twenty years his goods have been the standard of purity, ease of manipulating, and general excellence for the dental profession. As a refiner of gold for dental purposes, his reputation is world wide, and the representative practicing dentists of the present day could not enjoy the satisfaction of having absolutely reliable materials to work with if they were not able to procure gold filling material like the Decimal Extra Pliable Gold, manufactured by Edward Rowan. For five years he sent travelers throughout the United States, introducing his goods, on their merits, and with such marked success, that in 1890 he came to the Bronx, and built his present plant, which he owns outright, and employs a large number of people, perfect in the manufacture of dental filling material, who have constant employment with him, owing to the steady demand for his dental gold, whose peculiarly excellent qualities make them very desirable. There is no dull season in his line of industry. The machinery required to perfect the manufacture of his dental materials is built upon the most modern improvements. From his large stock he is in a position to supply quickly the requirements of his already large business, which not only includes the United States and Europe, but also far off Australia, New Zealand, and Argentine Republic. All dentists know that success in the dental profession depends upon the use of the purest materials; the purity of the "Rowan" productions and the skill employed and required in their preparation are attested to by the steady growth of his enterprise, and the confidence he enjoys from the leading dentists and dealers in dental supplies throughout the world. The variety of his manufacture embraces every form of metallic filling gold, from the Untrimmed Decimal Gold Foil, to that acme of filling gold, the "Extra Pliable Decimal Gold Rolls." For 33 years Mr. Rowan has been engaged in the study and manufacture of the chemical and physical properties of gold, so that he is in a position to produce the very finest goods. Mr. Rowan was married in 1878. He has four children: Alfred G. Rowan, the eldest, who is with his father at present, and will be his successor. The development of this important industry in the Bronx, which exports such large quantities of its own products to all parts of the world among the most eminent dealers in dental supplies, is a distinguished feature that but few of our present inhabitants have heretofore been made acquainted with. Mr. Rowan, as the manufacturer of the "Decimal" brands, stands highest in the order of merit on the market to-day.

FRANK ARMINGTON SPENCER, the Chief Clerk of the Labor Bureau of the Civil Service Commission of Greater New York, was born in Boston, Mass., October 11, 1856. He received his primary education at the old Allen Street School, and took a post-graduate course at the old famous College of the City of New York, that has given to our country so many famous men who are to-day prominent not only in municipal, but state and national affairs. Mr. Spencer has been a bonafide resident of New York City for the past forty-two years, and a resident of the Bronx for the past eight years. During his residence in the Bronx, as a Democrat, he identified himself

with the regular organization of his district and, owing to his activity and the prominence he attained through his personal ability and his able counsel to the organization, he was appointed in charge of the Labor Bureau of the Civil Service Commission of the city in January, 1896, which position he still maintains and is accredited through the head of our municipal department as a most invaluable adjunct to the important duties and responsibilities required of him by the department and the people. Mr. Spencer has been honored in other directions by the people. He served for seven years as trustee of our public schools, accredited to the Tenth Ward of this city, and during his term rendered invaluable service to the interests of our public schools. April 15, 1880, Mr. Spencer married Miss Evelyn L. Knight, the result of this happy union being three children, viz.: Edward L., deceased; Mary C., deceased; and Frank A., at the present a member of the junior class at Harvard University. His family are members of the Methodist Church, and Mr. Spencer is prominently identified with a number of influential societies and organizations. He is a member of the Democratic Club, the famous Schnorer Club of the Bronx, the Wampanoag, Gavel Lodge, F. and A. M., Joy Chapter, R. A. M., Constantine Commandery, K. T., Mecca Temple and the Mystic Shrine. A faithful servant of the public, the gentleman enjoys the distinction of being one of the most popular members of the General Committee of the Thirty-fourth Assembly District of the Bronx.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM H. HODGINS comes of old Norman-French stock, his people settling in the County of Tipperary, Ireland, in the early part of the eleventh century, coming from England with King William the Second, having lived a short time in the county of Kent, England. His people became thorough Irishmen and were held in much respect by all who knew them. The captain settled in the Bronx in 1890 and was one of the first park policemen placed in charge of the new city parks. In 1898, when the police force of the Greater City were amalgamated, he was sent to care for Pelham Bay Park, later placed in charge of Morrisania Police Court, and in 1903 promoted to captain of police and placed in charge of the Seventh Precinct, later in command of the Thirty-eighth Precinct, Westchester, and now is in charge of the Fifth Precinct, Oak Street, where he is commended by all for his good work in Cherry and Water Streets. He is first on the list for inspectors and we hope to see him promoted in the near future. He lives in a comfortable home with his wife and five children, at 2043 Ryer Avenue, Tremont.

FREDERICK COOK, well known to residents of the Tremont section, was born in New York City, June 12, 1870. After graduating from the public school he entered the employment of the Mott Cider Company, where he remained for eight years. Being desirous to engage in business on his own account, he started in the liquor trade in 1903, and has continued the same up to the present time. Before launching out in that line he was thoroughly equipped, having had experience from 1896 up to the opening of his own place. In politics Mr. Cook is a strong Democrat, and has made the acquaintance of many influential men affiliated with that party. He has taken a deep interest in all matters of public benefit, but has never aspired to any public office, devoting all his time to his business. He is identified with many of the prominent organizations in the Bronx, chiefly among them being the Elks, the Red Men and the Jefferson Club. On August 3, 1900, Mr. Cook married Miss Carrie Limestone, and four children have been born to them—Frederick, Jr., John, Edna and Addie.



WILLIAM KIESLING



CHARLES KIESLING



ALBERT H. LIEBENAU



JEROME F. HEALY



GEORGE GARDNER ROCKWOOD, photographer, was born in Troy, N. Y., April 12, 1832, son of Elihu Robbins and Martha (Gardner) Rockwood, and a descendant of Sir Richard Rockwood, who emigrated from England in 1637, and settled near Boston, Mass. The family has been prominently represented in the French and Indian war, the American revolution, the war of 1812 and the civil war. The son received his early education at the Ballston Spa Institute. He then entered a printing office, and soon after became a reporter on the Troy "Daily Times." At the age of twenty he was managing editor of the Troy "Daily Post," which paper, under his charge, quadrupled its circulation within a year. In 1885 his attention was directed to photography, to which he immediately devoted himself with characteristic energy and enthusiasm. After three years spent in St. Louis, Mo., he settled in New York City, where he soon became known as an authority on the art to which his time and genius have been given. He was the first to make carte de visite pictures in this country, and among the important improvements he introduced may be mentioned instantaneous photography, photo-sculpture and photo-engraving. Mr. Rockwood has devoted much time to art in various directions, and attributes the excellence of his work to his application of artistic principles to mechanical laws. After gaining a thorough foundation and spending six years in the art centres of Europe, he yet finds the study of nature the best guide to successful portraiture, and to this may be added, of human nature, for he owes much to his remarkable ability and personality in bringing out the best expression of his sitter. Mr. Rockwood gives his ideal of a photographer as "one who is most of a Chesterfield in his manner; a Bacon in his range of information; a Daniel Huntington in his art; a small edition of Shakespeare in his knowledge of human nature, blended with the genial humor of Charles Dickens;" and he certainly realizes something of his ideal. He has lectured on photography and kindred arts before important institutes and societies throughout the country, and has contributed to the press numerous valuable articles on scientific and technical subjects. He is the author of a scientific hoax, "Brain Pictures," which appeared in the New York "Tribune" in 1887, and which has been translated into many languages; "Child Beauty" (1890), and several small works on practical photography. He is a member of the Colonial, Quill and Columbia Yacht clubs, and of the Sons of the Revolution, a trustee of the Franklin Savings Bank, and since 1885 a member of the Troy Citizens' Corps. In 1853 he was married to Araminta, daughter of Josiah Bouton, of French Huguenot ancestry, and has two children.

CHARLES H. SPROESSIG, JR., the well-known proprietor of the storage warehouse at 1098 East 170th Street, Borough of the Bronx, was born in New York City, October 3, 1876 (Centennial year), and was educated in the public schools. Leaving school after graduation, he took up the carpenter business and followed this vocation for eighteen months. Inspired with the desire to travel, and learn something of his country, he engaged with Rose Noble, and made an extended tour all over the United States. In 1898 he returned to New York City and engaged in the beer bottling business, which he successfully conducted until 1900, selling out his plant, and then prepared the foundation of his large and remunerative storage warehouse, a very commodious and imposing structure, with five floors, each one having a dimension of 75x25 feet, with an L extension of 40x27 feet. Mr. Sproessig employs a number of men to look after and attend to his large and lucrative business, which requires eight commodious and up-to-date vans that are constantly employed in moving the household goods of citizens, both to city

and country and for the storage of their household effects in his warehouse whenever required by them. He has been an active and successful business man since he attained his majority, is popularly known as one of the Bronx's enterprising citizens, and lends his valuable aid in the advancement of its great progress. He was married December 15, 1899, to Miss Kate Bollenbach, and has two children, Charles H., Jr., and Frederick. Mr. Sproessig is not known in politics, devoting his whole time to his large business interests, and is a member of Morrisania Council, Royal Arcanum, the Bronx Club, Grove Hill Bowling Club and Empire Bowling Club. Mr. Sproessig resides at 1393 Bristow Street, and has been a resident of the Bronx for the past twenty-three years.

WILLIAM ANTON WALDEYER was born on September 1, 1820, in the City of Munster, Westphalia, Germany. He received a good education, attending college until the age of 18. He was then apprenticed to the leading jeweler of Munster, and after serving his time, wandered through Germany, as was customary, working at his trade in a number of cities, at one time with one of the court jewelers. In 1849 he decided to emigrate to America, and after an eventful trip of eleven weeks, during which the dread cholera broke out, he finally arrived in New York. Here he followed his trade with success and soon had a shop of his own, employing a number of men. He married, in 1852, Elizabeth Bickenbrock, also of Munster, whose father was a well known brick manufacturer of that city. Though retired from active business for many years, yet to the very end the love for his trade kept him ever busy making designs and many a unique piece of jewelry. He was an expert judge of diamonds and other precious stones. Mr. Waldeyer lived at Mt. Hope, Tremont, for over eighteen years, and although he had never affiliated himself with any society or political party during that time, he was well known and took a great interest in the wonderful development of the Bronx, which he knew in every section. Active in mind as well as in body, almost to the end, he was well able to realize the marvelous changes that had taken place in New York since the time he reached there in 1849. The Bronx was then a wilderness and it was his delight to relate stories of this section as he first knew it. A lover of outdoor life and with temperate habits, he retained his mental and physical faculties to a remarkable degree. His unusual kindly disposition, combined with the highest ideals of honesty, both in thought and in action, placed him on a plane high above the average. Never was he known to refuse where help was needed. Aged as he was, the alertness and quickness with which he walked up Mt. Hope hill was a marvel to his neighbors. His was a simple life indeed, and his unfailing kindness of manner, honesty and integrity made him many friends. Mr. Waldeyer died July 20, 1905, after a month's illness, surviving his beloved wife only by three years.

CHRISTOPHER FABEL, hardware merchant of Van Nest, is proprietor of the only large concern of the kind in that division of the borough, a fact arguing on his part more or less of business enterprise, foresight and forehandedness. Mr. Fabel was born in Schwanheim on the Main, Germany, and was educated in the elementary branches in the famous City of Frankfurt, in which place he spent his youth. He came here and established himself thirteen years ago. In 1890 he married. His wife was Miss Bertha P. Kart. They have three children, Julius Joseph and Bertha, all of course, still small. Mr. Fabel cares little for politics; business is his study. The only organization with which he is connected is the Bronx Mannerchor Singing Society, of which he is president and was one of the leading organizers.





MICHAEL J. BERGEN



JOHN HENRY BERGEN



HERRMAN J. LEVY



THOMAS WILLIAM TIMPSON

THOMAS WILLIAM TIMPSON, son of Thomas W. Timpson, whose family owns a farm at Westchester purchased in 1752—Thos. W. Timpson bought the property now occupied by Thos. W. Timpson, Jr., in 1848, and is still in the possession of the family—Thos. W. Timpson, Sr., one of the old trustees of the town of Morrisania, died in November, 1885. John Timpson, father of Thomas, Sr., was one of the founders of Tammany Hall, and alderman from first ward of this city; in 1804 was lieutenant of old artillery in war of 1812. The corps of artillery was afterward made Seventh Regiment of New York City, his record being mentioned in General Clark's History of the Seventh Regiment. The subject of this sketch is cashier of the Nassau News Company, is a prominent real estate investor in the Bronx, his native place, where he was born on March 15, 1866, at No. 1251 Franklin Avenue. After graduating at the grammar schools of the Bronx, he entered and completed his classical course at the College of the City of New York, where he graduated with honors. In the National Guard of the State he manifested a deep interest, joining the Twenty-second Regiment in 1884 and through meritorious service was commissioned as second lieutenant, first lieutenant and captain in the Seventy-first Regiment, and captain and acting major in the Ninth New York Volunteer Infantry during the Spanish War, and is at present a lieutenant in the Old Guard of New York. In 1899, he was appointed and served honorably as a commissioner of the Board of Education for that ensuing year. A Democrat in politics, he is an active member of a large number of influential, social and fraternal organizations, viz.: The Sons of the Revolution, Society of Foreign Wars, Spanish Veterans, Ninth Regiment Veterans, Seventy-first Regiment Veterans, Jefferson, Bronx and Schnorer Clubs, and an eminent and instructive member of several masonic bodies, up to and including the thirty-second degree, Knight Templars and the famous Mystic Shriners. Mr. Timpson married April 13, 1902, Miss Mary Broome, a Southern lady, and the accomplished daughter of the well known jurist of Florida, Judge J. D. Broome. Alexander Striker and Thomas William Timpson, two most promising sons, are the result of this happy union.

ANTON RAGETTE, deceased, was born at Biala, Austria, January 23, 1851, and died in New York City after a brief illness of heart disease December 21, 1902. Mr. Ragette came to America at the age of twenty-three, having obtained a thorough education at a military college in Vienna, Austria. His marriage to Miss Elizabeth Brennig, of Worms, Rhinehessen, occurred June 18, 1879. Mr. Ragette located in the Bronx in 1884, where he engaged in a general steamship and banking business. In 1895 he engaged in the contracting and building business, as well as that of real estate, all of which he was very successful in. At the time of his death he was one of the most substantial citizens of the Bronx, all due to his good judgment and wise investments. Mr. Ragette was one of the most beloved men in this section of New York. He was extremely popular with all classes, irrespective of race, religion or politics. It is said of him by those who knew him, that he never had an enemy, and his untimely death has caused a deep void in this community that will not soon be filled. Mr. Ragette was an extensive traveler, having made a number of voyages across the ocean with his wife and family, and, at the time of his death, he had been planning an extensive tour of the world to occupy about two years time to complete. He was purely a self made man, and his success in life was entirely due to his high integrity and as a close observer of the Golden Rule. In

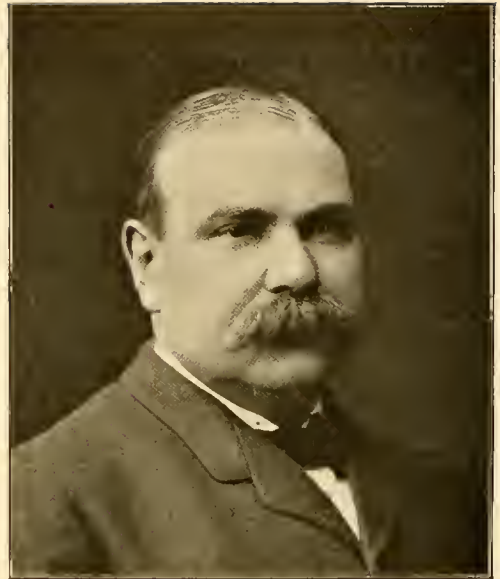
his family he was greatly beloved as the good husband and father, the hearthstone never being complete without his presence. He was liberal to a degree in all matters regarding religion or politics, and his hand was ever extended to render any worthy cause his support. He was essentially a home man more than the club man. He was, however, a member of the Royal Arcanum. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Ragette are Johannah, now Mrs. Henry E. Esthmer, Frank Joseph, Rudolph Richard, William Robert, Amelia Elizabeth, Henry Hans and Robert Raymond. Mrs. Ragette resides in an elegant mansion at 509 East 149th street.

PETER GOETZ, retired, and one of the best known men in the Borough of the Bronx, was born January 4, 1830, at Cassel, Germany, where he received a liberal education in the public schools. After leaving school he entered the army where he served seven years with the rank of lieutenant. Mr. Goetz located in the Bronx about eight years ago. For many years he was engaged in the tailoring business, which he conducted until 1885, at which time he retired. In politics he is a staunch Republican, having first voted for President Lincoln. He has never sought or held any public office, but has confined his time to the prosecution of his business affairs. He is a prominent member of the German Protestant Church, and has always taken a deep interest in the affairs of that congregation, being ever ready to extend whatever financial aid the church required. He is not a member of any clubs or other organizations. In 1860 Mr. Goetz married Miss Elizabeth Hausler, who died in 1885; one son, Frederick, was born to the union; he is now located at Munich, Germany. In 1888, Mr. Goetz again married, his second wife having been Mrs. Caroline Trup, and whose death occurred in 1896. Mr. Goetz has always enjoyed the reputation of being a highly public spirited citizen, is generous and kind to a fault. He is a man of commanding and dignified appearance, with a strong military bearing. He is universally esteemed and respected by all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance, and his friends are legion. For his years he is one of the best preserved men in the Borough of the Bronx.

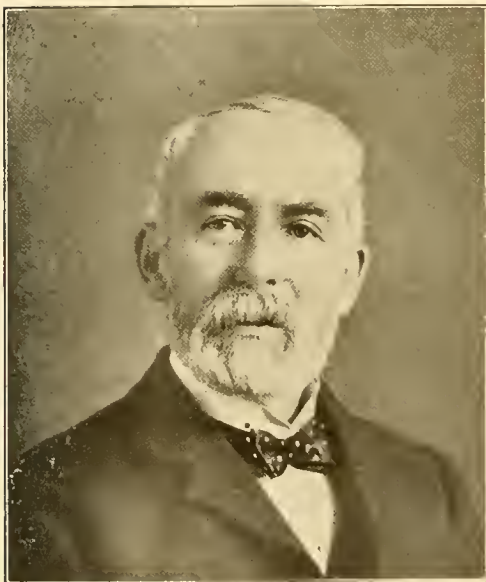
JOHN THOMAS JORDAN, a popular Boniface of that famous summer and fishing resort, City Island, was born in Ireland, April 24th, 1857. In his early youth he came to the United States, settled in McKeesport, Pennsylvania, and was educated there in its public schools. Years ago Mr. Jordan was a unique character as a fruit dispenser on the old Harlem Bridge. The older residents of Harlem patronized him liberally, and to such an extent that the basis of his present fortune was virtually formed. For thirty-seven years a resident of the Bronx, and for the past fourteen years one of the most popular residents of City Island, Mr. Jordan enjoys the confidence and patronage of all the older residents of Harlem and the new generation of their former ancestry, than any other of the many worthy places of entertainment on the old and popular resort. Occupying, as owner of the oldest road house on the line of City Island, his patronage has become famous throughout the Bronx Borough. A Catholic in faith, a Democrat in politics, and an active and influential member of the General Committee of Tammany Hall, of the Second Assembly District, prominent in the councils of the party, Mr. Jordan, being a self-made man, is worthy of the distinction he enjoys among his fellow citizens.



MARTIN HOFFMAN



PETER JEROME STUMPF



WILLIAM SIMPSON



GEO. W. O'CONNOR



THOMAS DALZIEL DINWOODIE, one of the leading and prominent citizens of Westchester, Borough of the Bronx, was born December 2, 1852, at Kirkton Village, Kirkmahoe-Dumfriesshire, Scotland, and was educated at the Kirkton School of his native village. On March 1, 1873, he left Glasgow, Scotland, for the United States, arriving here March 15, on Saturday evening, but was detained in the river at Castle Garden until Monday the 17th of March, St. Patrick's Day, Mr. Dinwoodie came immediately to Westchester, where for the past thirty-two years he has been the village blacksmith and horseshoer. His patrons are legion throughout the surrounding country, which includes the very best and wealthiest families, besides the United States Government for whom he does all the work required at Fort Schuyler and the Post Office Department horses used for special deliveries in the vicinity of Westchester Village. As a master mechanic he is one of the most skillful in his profession and one of the most successful in the Bronx Borough. In politics Mr. Dinwoodie is a Republican and has always taken an active part in all the campaigns of Westchester County for the past twenty-five years. His popularity and influence among the leaders and rank and file of his party, for his loyalty and active work in the organization, has been recognized on many occasions by his party, of which he is known and recognized as the absolute leader in Westchester Village. He is close to the people of his community and is highly respected as one of its first citizens. As a member of the Masonic fraternity he enjoys the confidence of his fellow craftsmen. On January 9, 1876, he married Miss Armie Amelia Johnson, daughter of James Johnson and Ann Campbell, and has seven children, namely, William, Mary, Alice, Catherine, Thomas McKittrick, James Johnson, Annie Amelia and Janet. He is the son of William Dinwoodie and Mary Dalziel, from whom he inherited all of the estimable qualifications that has made him so popular among his fellow citizens.

ADOLPH TROELLER, director of the Troeller Mandolin Circle, was born in Bronx Borough, July 14, 1866. He was a pupil of Public School No. 62, which he attended up to the time of graduation. After leaving school he joined the Idlewild Minstrel Troupe, in which he toured the country until 1882. He then decided to settle down and confine his attention to giving musical instruction on the banjo, and succeeded in obtaining many of the public men of to-day as pupils, later adding that of the mandolin and guitar. As an instructor in these lines, Mr. Troeller is an artist and has but few equals. So thorough is he, that in but a short space of time, his pupils make rapid progress under his tutorship. For many years he has devoted his entire time to his art. As an example of his methods, Mr. Troeller some time since had a blind girl applicant for instruction. She had been refused by several well known New York teachers. After a few lessons under Mr. Troeller he obtained unlooked for results. This pupil is now one of the well known public players of a leading theatrical company, appearing in the various vaudeville theatres throughout the country. He has a class of forty pupils, who reside within a radius of fifty miles of New York City. Mr. Troeller has accommodation for about seventy pupils at one time. His reputation is a guarantee in itself as to results to be obtained through his method of instructing. His residence and office is located at 569 East 153d street, Bronx. Mr. Troeller is a member of the Foresters, and at one time was a member of the Buckley-Blake Concert Company and the Troeller Mandolin Circle. In 1890 he organized the Liberty Banjo Club, and in 1903 was the director of the Imperial Musical Circle. Both of these organizations are now disbanded.

Since 1890, Mr. Troeller has been giving an annual concert and ball at various first-class places throughout the borough, at which all his pupils appear. The entertainments are well patronized, and the selection of the music receives his personal attention. On May 4, 1892, Mr. Troeller married Miss Lillian Schantz, of New York City. One child, Gilbert (now deceased), was born to the union.

KIESLING BROTHERS, William and Charles, printers, of 623 East 148th Street, are examples of what ambition and enterprise can accomplish, and their establishment is an excellent illustration of what a splendid field for business the Bronx affords. They are both young men, energetic and capable, and have reached the road to success practically unaided. Being born in Philadelphia—William, December 28, 1870, and Charles, June 17, 1873, their schooling was acquired in the public schools of the Quaker City, coming to the Bronx as boys twenty years ago. From 1886 to 1894 they were employed in the printing business, and during that time devoted their studies to the mastery of "the art preservative," as printing is called, at both the case and press. In 1894 a partnership was formed and a place of business was opened at 504 Willis Avenue; success attended their venture to such an extent that it was necessary to find new and larger quarters. The plant is now located in their own building, 623 East 148th Street, which was especially constructed to meet the requirements of a thoroughly modern equipped printing office. Reputation is freely accorded this firm as one producing neat, attractive and correct work. They are members of the North Side Board of Trade and New York Master Printers' Association. Both are married, each having one child. Mr. William Kiesling married Miss Anna Nusbaum, November 26, 1893, and Mr. Chas. Kiesling married Miss Anna Hank, February 24, 1897.

ALBERT H. LIEBENAU.—One of the popular and aggressive young business men of the Bronx is Albert H. Liebenau, whose activity in the business, social and political life of the borough has gathered around him a wide circle of friends. Although still a very young man Mr. Liebenau is a most successful business man, and his friends predict for him a brilliant political future. Mr. Liebenau is a product of our public schools, being a graduate of No. 61. He was born in this borough on December 23, 1873, and has always lived there. Immediately after finishing his public school education he joined his father in the tallow business, the elder Liebenau being one of the pioneer men in this line and one of the most successful. When his father died the conduct of the business devolved upon the son. He has carried it on most successfully, and to-day is one of the leading men in that trade. He is honest and straightforward in all his dealings, and as a result none of his competitors make inroads on his trade. Ever since his majority Mr. Liebenau has been an active worker in the ranks of Democracy and has done yeoman service for the regular party organization in his district. His friends have often urged him for political honors, but his business interests made it impossible for him to accept. He is a member of the Schnorer Club, the Jefferson Club, treasurer of the Bronx Press Club, the Elks, Eagles and the Tallapoosa Club. He also takes a very active part in the affairs of the National Guard, being a very prominent member of the Seventh Regiment. In all matters pertaining to the progress and development of the borough Mr. Liebenau takes an energetic interest, and in charitable circles his name is widely known for his quiet and unostentatious benefactions.



WM. J. WAGER, JR.



JAMES P. DUNN



THOMAS DALZIEL DINWOODIE



ADOLPH TROELLER



CHARLES WILLIAM VETTERMAN, the General Manager of Brewer Schlitz's magnificent hotel and restaurant at West Farms, was born at Lennfeldt, Baden, Germany, October 3, 1867, and was educated at Lennfeldt, the town or province of Baden, graduating with the honors of his class. He arrived in the United States on April 11, 1882, and immediately commenced his career as a boniface, fighting his way single-handed, until 1891, he opened a first-class hotel on Eighth Avenue and 54th Street, which he conducted with signal success. This property he disposed of advantageously, and opened another hotel in Harlem, on 125th Street, near Park Avenue, and remained there until 1900, when he assumed the entire management of Schlitz's Hotel and Restaurant at West Farms. During his exclusive management of this first-class establishment, Mr. Vetterman, through his striking personality, his courteous manners to his guests, and his practical knowledge of the business, has built up a very extensive patronage for the hotel, and has made the place exceedingly popular among the best class of citizens in the Bronx, for the excellent menu, its perfect culinary department, its neatness and cleanliness, and the notable courtesy extended to its patrons by its accomplished manager and his experienced employees. Mr. Vetterman was married May 25, 1892, to Miss Margarete Hoerner, of New York City, and has three children, viz., Charles George, Jr., Arthur Herbert and Alma Eliza Vetterman, all living. Himself and family are members of the Presbyterian Church, and he is a prominent and active member of the following clubs and societies: The Worrynot, Franz Schubert Singing Society, Wyoming Lodge, No. 492, F. and A. M., and Standard Lodge, No. 19, A. O. U. W.

JOHN BARTELS, who conducted at 975 East 160th Street, the Crotona Casino, the Delmonico of the Bronx, had the reputation as the great caterer of this part of the city. He opened his place February 1, 1905, and being a man thoroughly versed in all the details of the business, at once made a success of it. It embraces, besides the cafe and restaurant, the latter serving meals at all hours, a palm garden, four bowling alleys, and a ball room 6,000 square feet in area. Its character is indicated in the fact that a number of fine church entertainments have been held in the hall by the principal congregations of the borough. Mr. Bartels is a native of Bremen, Germany, about 35 years old. He is a graduate of the University of the City of Hanover, and is a man of polish, culture and refinement. He has lived in the Bronx about twelve years, and is therefore no stranger to its people. He married here in New York in April, 1893, Miss Charlotte M. Feise, of the City of Hanover. They have three children, two boys and a girl. Mr. Bartels is a Democrat in politics, though not at all a bitter one. He belongs to several singing and beneficial orders.

JOHN P. O'CONNELL.—The well-known proprietor of the Golf House at Van Cortlandt Park, was born in Ireland, January 29, 1861, and was there educated at the Christian Brothers' School. His father, Patrick O'Connell, was a well-known and prosperous carpenter and builder, and while attending school during his leisure hours from study, young O'Connell was learning the carpenter trade from his father. Upon graduating he devoted himself assiduously to the latter work, and after serving a full apprenticeship, he received his credentials as a first-class mechanic. In 1887 he came to New York City, and owing to his natural ability and proper fitness for the position, he was employed to take charge of construction work, and for several years filled this important post with thorough satisfaction to his

employer. In 1899 Mr. O'Connell resolved to become a boniface, and consequently the lease from the city to open the present well-known and popular Golf Hotel at Van Cortlandt Park, and in this connection he also opened the Leonard Cafe, 91 Leonard Street, Manhattan, which is considered one of the best in the vicinity. The Golf Hotel, which is memorable in the annals of the Bronx as a police station, was thoroughly remodeled and fitted up in its present first-class appointments by this city, and the success of this establishment is entirely due to Mr. O'Connell, and, through his practical and most liberal management, it has become famous throughout the Bronx, the Greater New York and adjacent suburban cities and villages, as one of the most fashionable resorts throughout Manhattan or Westchester. Standing on an eminence in the midst, and overlooking the picturesque and lovely Van Cortlandt Park, and adjacent to the railroad, and then surrounded by a stretch of the finest golf links in this or any other State of the Union, it has become the favorite resort of the leading families and most enthusiastic golf players of Manhattan and Westchester. Mr. O'Connell manufactures all kinds of golf goods, and keeps constantly a corps of teachers and instructors for the benefit of his patrons, who desire to enjoy the famous fashionable and healthful amusement. Mr. O'Connell was married on August 16, 1891, to Miss Johanna Moran (now deceased), the result of this union being two children, John James is dead; Ella May Francis O'Connell. In June, 1900, Mr. O'Connell solemnized his second marriage to Miss Lucy Gaynor, an estimable lady, and active in the management and large business interests of Mr. O'Connell. He is a member of the Roman Catholic Church, Division No. 27, A. O. H.; the Celtic and Clan-na-Gael, and a director in the North Side Brewing Company. He is also interested in and financially connected with the well-known Miller Pure Rye Distilling Company of Pennsylvania, and the Central Consumers' Wine and Liquor Company, as well as the Central Cigar Manufacturing Company. Mr. O'Connell has a striking personality, is quick, active and systematic in his large business affairs; is popular with the host of patrons who visit his hotel and golf links daily, and is known and recognized as one of the leading golf players on the links. The father of this prominent gentleman was one of the foremost and enterprising citizens of his native place in Ireland. His mother, who still survives her beloved husband, is a lady of stern, yet noble character, and gave to our country a patriotic son, Patrick O'Connell, who was a member of the 35th Volunteer Infantry in the late Spanish-American War, and was at the famous battle of Luzon, and under general orders dated April 20, 1901, issued by the commanding general of Governor's Island, received only on day of his funeral, was buried with all the pomp and honors of war, due to such a noble patriot. Three other brothers, Daniel, Morris, Frank, and two sisters, Mary Ann and Francis, including Mr. J. P. O'Connell, now living, constitute the family of Mr. O'Connell's worthy and patriotic parents.

JAMES J. BYRNES is a native, born and brought up here, as the saying is, through his business, and by reason of his political connections. Mr. Byrnes, to use a hackneyed phrase, is "well and widely known." He was born in Mott Haven, at 139th Street and Third Avenue, January 10, 1864, and attended old Public School No. 60 under the able and popular Prof. Hyatt, a fact to old residents in itself a mark of distinction signifying thorough schooling. Mr. Byrnes represents George A. Kessler & Co., leading wine merchants and importers in the Bronx and Westchester, and is one of their most successful salesmen and agents. He is a Tammany Democrat, a member of Bronx Lodge of Elks, No. 871, of the "Merry Five Association" and a worshipper at St. Jerome's R. C. Church.





WILLIAM S. GERMAIN



PROF. GEORGE FRIEDGEN



THOMAS A. LYNCH



PATRICK J. TRACY

PATRICK J. TRACY, Supervisor of City Record, was born in New York City October 3, 1866, where he was educated in the public schools, graduating from the grammar grade, and later from the College of the City of New York. Being a printer by trade he is thoroughly qualified for the position he now holds, having been appointed thereto January 19, 1904. Mr. Tracy has been a resident of Bronx Borough for the past eight years, and is affiliated with the Jefferson Club, the Tammany Society and the General Committee of the latter organization. He is also a member of the Eagles, Elks, the Bronx Press Club, Typographical Union No. 6, and of other organizations, social, political and fraternal. He married September 2, 1896, Miss Margaret Fitzpatrick.

WILLIAM HENRY SWIFT, undertaker and embalmer, of 606 East 145th Street, is a life-long resident of the Bronx. He was born in the borough over fifty years ago, and was a pupil in his youth of the Mott Haven Public School. He married here, also, in 1890. His wife was Miss Cornelia Fitzgerald before she married. They have one son, Irving by name. Mr. Swift is identified, through his business, with two churches, St. Paul's

Bronx; of a kindly disposition; disliked by none; loved by many; true to a friend in adversity and wishing well to those in affluence. He was a public spirited man; was generous to a fault, and was always foremost in extending encouragement to all causes whereby this borough was to be benefitted. Mr. York died February 9, 1905, after an illness of six months. During all this time he bore his sickness with much patience that was characteristic of him. His widow will continue to keep an interest in the business. The consistory of the Reformed Church of Mott Haven, New York City, record with deep sorrow the death of John A. York, for twelve years a deacon of this church, from which he was called to the church triumphant in February 9, 1905. In special session the following resolution was unanimously passed:

Whereas, It has pleased our Heavenly Father who in His providence doeth all things well, to remove from us one whom we loved as fellow officer, as faithful church member, and as a loyal citizen; and

Whereas, during the many years of his affiliation with the church he lived a bright, consistent Christian life; be it



Reformed and the North New York Congregational Church. He has every facility for the proper conduct of his melancholy, but indispensable offices, and may be relied on, as a man of long experience in the business, to perform his duties with due propriety—to execute them also, we may add, with a conscientious regard for the circumstances and pockets of the mourners.

JOHN A. YORK, undertaker, was born in what is now the Borough of the Bronx, January 10, 1859. During boyhood he attended Public School No. 60. Mr. York was engaged in the undertaking business at 606 East 145th Street, being senior member of the firm of York & Swift, who stood at the head of their profession in the Borough of the Bronx. He was a member of the Mott Haven Reformed Church, Lily Lodge, F. and A. M., Ivy Chapter, Harlem Lodge, I. O. O. F., and several other organizations. He had been tenor soloist of the Mott Haven Reformed Church for many years; was solo tenor of the Zethus Male Quartette, one of the finest male quartettes in New York. On September 12, 1884, he married Miss Ida M. Drayton. Four children have been born to this union, viz.: Lydia R., John A., both of whom are deceased, and Lucy D. and Laura M., now living. Mr. York was one of the most popular men in the

Resolved, first, that we bow in submission to the divine will of our Savior, who, being wise and loving, worketh all things in accordance with His purpose beyond our understanding.

Resolved, secondly, that we cherish the memory and love of one of our most popular Christians, who was found regularly in his place as a devoted officer and as a member of the choir, and who, for months, submitted patiently to pain and suffering, leaving us a worthy example.

Resolved, thirdly, that we tender to the family of which he was a member, our sincere Christian sympathy in this their hour of sore bereavement, commending his aged mother, his wife and his young daughters to the care, love and comfort of our blessed Father, who gives His peace as the world cannot give.

Resolved, fourthly, that these resolutions be spread upon the records of the church and be sent to the family of our beloved brother, to the local papers, and to the "Christian Intelligencer," and that the church be appropriately draped in honor of his memory.

JOHN FRANCIS DOBBS,  
J. HENRY HOLLOWAY,  
DAVID LAYTON,

Committee.



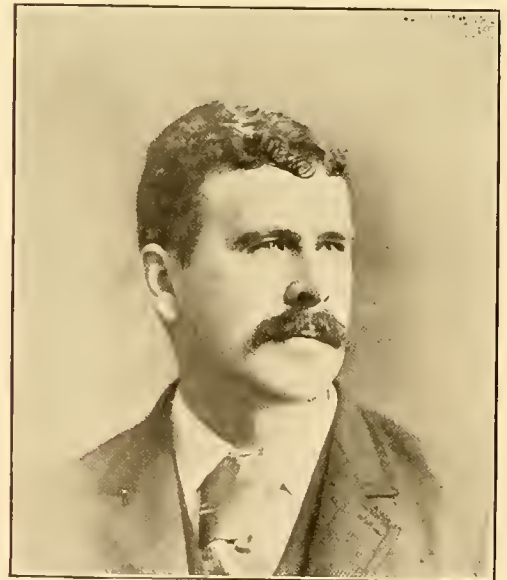
JOHN A. YORK



JOHN BARTELS



JOHN P. O'CONNELL



JAMES J. BYRNES



JOHN HARTMAYER, one of the old and highly respected citizens of the Borough of the Bronx, who died March 20, 1903, was born July 15, 1835, in Germany, and was educated there. He learned the trade of a weaver and dyer of woolen goods at his native home, and came to the United States, and finding no demand for his services as an experienced weaver and dyer, he took up the trade of carriage painting, and continued in this business until his death. He came to the Bronx in 1806, and started in the carriage painting business on his own account; he built himself a residence at 2470 Third Avenue, where he lived for thirty years, and moved from there to 166 Lincoln Avenue, into a new building he erected in 1869. Mr. Hartmayer during his long and successful business career in the Bronx was a public spirited citizen, and commanded the respect and confidence of the whole community. He was a gentleman of the strictest sense of honor and integrity, a useful and progressive citizen. He was a member of Rising Star Lodge, Knights and Ladies of Honor, and of the Arion Singing Society of North New York. His business, founded in 1866, is now conducted by his son, Edward Hartmayer, under the firm name of J. Hartmayer Son. Mr. Edward Hartmayer was born and raised in the Borough of the Bronx, was educated at the public school, and, at the age of thirteen, he entered the employ of his father, who trained him thoroughly in the business, founded nearly half a century ago. On June 25, 1899, Mr. Edward Hartmayer married Miss Catherine Seelinger, and has two children, May M. and Christina. His business is conducted on the same lines that his father carried out, but now located at 2541 Third Avenue, and being one of the oldest establishments of its kind in the Bronx, it is one of the most successful. Mr. Hartmayer is a prominent and active member of the Building Trades Employers' Association.

WILLIAM RICHARD EHLER, born December 3, 1870, in Germany and educated at the public schools of the home of his nativity, came to the United States at the age of 17, in 1887, as a mere boy, unattended and alone, to seek his fortune in the "land of the free and the home of the brave." Inspired by the news coming to his fatherland of those who gave glowing accounts of their great success in the "land of liberty," he came, he saw, and after several years of toil, like many others of his great countrymen, "he conquered." His first engagement was that as a porter; this he filled successfully until he was offered a position as waiter in a prominent restaurant and coffee house of this city. Month by month, and for a period of at least two years he successfully filled this position and by his suave and diplomatic manners and methods in the conduct of his position won from the patrons of the house and his employers the distinction of an honest, upright and loyal employee and one of its most intelligent attaches. On these lines, young Ehler conceived the idea of entering business on his own account. Having surrounded himself with a phalanx of friends who knew and appreciated his moral standing, he felt sure of his future success. He purchased and opened the premises in 1898 on the corner of 147th Street and Brook Avenue. From the very start, where others had failed, this first venture was an absolute success; so much so, that one year later he purchased the well known hotel on the northwest corner of 138th street and Third Avenue, which was the most popular resort in the Bronx, and has been so successfully managed by Mr. Ehler for the past six years that it is known and considered one of the best hosteleries in the great Borough of the Bronx. Mr. Ehler's success has not been from the standpoint of waiting for something to turn up, but it has been from the close and sturdy application that he has given to his business affairs. Coming here to his country

of adoption, a perfect stranger, in a strange land, dependent upon his own resources, without an aid of comfort or cheer, he has fought his battle and won. What a noble lesson this is to others who are placed upon the world without aid or assistance from others. How many young men under these conditions "go down," but those made up of the "Ehler" material "never fail."

MARTIN HOFFMAN, prominent in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in this city and throughout the State of New York, and the popular proprietor of Hoffman's Park at Westchester, Borough of the Bronx, was born March 11, 1853, at Tauberbischofsheim, Baden, Germany, and received his education there. He learned the trade of blacksmithing and at the age of 18 he came to the United States and settled in Brooklyn, where he continued his trade until 1885, when he turned his attention to other business affairs and after several years of success as a merchant, he came to Westchester Village in 1898. Mr. Hoffman is one of Westchester's leading citizens and is always active and prominent in the advancement and improvement of the village, and the borough. His park is one of the features of Westchester, where societies and organizations of the Bronx and Manhattan go for recreation and amusement, where they have large and spacious grounds for picnics, with a large dining room in the building proper capable of seating upwards of 400 people, and also a magnificent ball room, all of which are thoroughly equipped with every convenience for the comfort and amusement of the guests, and has made the place one of the most accessible and popular resorts at Westchester. As a member of the I. O. O. F. he has rendered distinguished service to the latter and has held various posts of honor and trust in the great society. As a member of Justicia Lodge, No. 370, he was appointed a delegate to found the present Odd Fellows Home at Westchester, which is located in close proximity to his park. He was a Past District Deputy Grand Master of District, Kings No. 4, Past Chief of the I. O. O. F. Encampment, Cadiz, No. 63, and Mayor of the Patriarch Militant. He is also a member of the Masonic Order, being a Past Master of Van Monch Lodge No. 765, having served as Master of this lodge for the years 1895, 1896 and 1897. He is a Democrat in politics, having served as Democratic leader of the Sixteenth Ward in Brooklyn for two years before coming to Westchester and is at present one of the active members of the Chippewa Club, the Democratic General Committee organization of his assembly district. Mr. Hoffman is also an active director in the North Side Brewery. On October 11, 1874, he was married to Miss Teresa Volz, of Brooklyn, an estimable lady, who died October 12, 1895, leaving two daughters, Louise M. and Lizzie M., both of whom are now married. On July 14, 1898, Mr. Hoffman was married to his second wife, Mrs. Lena Polepka. The gentleman is distinguished for his uniform courtesy, gentlemanly conduct, and his well known personal integrity to all with whom he may have professional or personal dealing.

PETER JEROME STUMPF, former Alderman for the Fortieth District, was born in Jersey City, September 3, 1861, but has lived in Bronx Borough pretty much all his life. As a boy he grew up and went to school here. He is a strong Democrat and a man of family and property. He belongs to a number of organizations, among others the Jefferson, Schnorer and Tallapoosa Clubs and Modern Woodmen of the World. He married February 12, 1884, Miss Katherine Jeannette Tyrrell. They have one son, Peter J. Stumpf, Jr., aged 6 years. Mr. Stumpf is a baker by trade, but in the coal business at present.



JAMES G. RILEY



CHRISTIAN HENRY HARTMAN



JOHN HARTMAYER



WILLIAM RICHARD EHLER



WILLIAM SIMPSON, well known to many New Yorkers through his downtown money lending business, is not so well known to the public in another capacity, namely, that of one of the most extensive breeders of fine horse stock in the country. Turfmen, road drivers and other lovers of the trotter, however, are well acquainted with his Empire City Stud. This important establishment, strange to say, is and has been for many years well within the limits of the metropolis, at Southern Boulevard and the East River, Hunt's Point, in the Bronx, where it has been conducted successfully by Mr. Simpson for forty years. The famous John R. Gentry, record 2.00½, comes from this establishment, and its auction sales have been the resort of horsemen for very many years. But first a word concerning Mr. Simpson personally. He was born in May, 1837, in this city, that is sixty-eight years ago, and has practically spent his entire life within the confines of New York. His father was Wm. Simpson, a native of England, and his mother Ximena Haines, of New York. He was admitted in New York schools and acquired the money lending business from his father, its founder. He is a Republican in politics, and by religious faith Protestant Episcopal. His first wife, Sarah J. McGraw, of Dryden, New York, died in 1876. His second, Teresa L. Allen, in 1904. He



"Foxhurst," Residence of Wm. Simpson

has two sons, William J., born in 1867, and F. B., who manages the stud for him, in 1874. Both are married. William J. has two children, a son and daughter. The Simpson farm at Hunt's Point covers 120 acres. It was established originally for the breeding of trotting horses. Of late, however, considerable attention is given also to the breeding of Shetland ponies, a superior strain of which it possesses. On the place are commodious buildings and a miniature covered track, 25 by 1,200 feet, for the training of colts in winter, and here have been bred, as we have said, stock of the best trotting blood in the country. Such men as Tom Lawson, of Boston, have sent their mares here to be bred to the Simpson stallions. The place is, however, soon to be abandoned, and the stock transferred to a new up-state location. The city has grown up to the old farm, and it is shortly to be cut up into city lots. The new place is at New Hudson, Allegany County, N. Y., nine miles from Cuba on the Erie road, and six from Canada on the Western New York. It contains 1,000 acres, a quarter mile training track and all the necessary equipment of stabling, etc. Over \$50,000 has been expended here and many extra facilities provided, such as heat from natural gas, so as to bring out foals in March or April. There is excellent stabling and a mile track at Cuba also, for the "gradu-

ates," so called. As a bee-man likewise, Mr. Simpson has distinction. He has long been engaged in the breeding of queen bees, and shipping them over the country. He is also an author of note on bees and kindred subjects. One fallacy he has fully exploded, namely, the tin-pan method of swarming them.

GEORGE W. FENNELLS.—Among the notable business concerns drawn to the Bronx by the prospect it unfolds in its phenomenal growth and development, not least in importance is that of George Fennell & Co., which, on May 1 last (1905) opened up in a style befitting the reputation it has established in the furniture and house-furnishing business, a place at Third Avenue and 149th Street—to be exact, Nos. 2860 and 2862 Third Avenue. This is a location unsurpassed in the borough, one considered by many the heart of the North Side in a business way and destined long to remain so. Nearly three months were required to refit and remodel this "up to the standard" of the Fennell Company. It is a five-story fire-proof brick building, with expansive show rooms, in which is displayed the largest, most complete and most varied stock of the kind in the borough. This, with the courteous and liberal treatment accorded customers, has brought the house a patronage beyond even the highest expectations of the company and made its venture already an assured and unqualified success. George Fennell & Co. have two other establishments, one at 107 Avenue A, Manhattan, and the other in Mount Vernon. Mr. Fennell resides in Manhattan.

GEO. W. O'CONNOR (deceased).—Few men were better known or better liked in the Bedford Park district, where he lived and exercised the Democratic leadership for many years, than the subject of this sketch. He was born in Winchester, Va., and was raised in the Old Dominion, in which State also he received his schooling. From Virginia he went as a young man to Rockland County, New York, and from there, in 1885, to Williamsbridge. There he went into the hotel and saloon business, and continued in that until his death, March 5, 1905. He was barely fifty when he died. He had been Tammany leader for ten years, and was also connected with the Park Department. He belonged to the Jefferson Club, and was the leading spirit in the Bedford Park Club and in his own organization, the Geo. W. O'Connor Association. He was also a member of the Royal Arcanum and Knights of Columbus, the Catholic Benevolent Legion and other associations, social and fraternal. He was a live man, what is known as a good "mixer," whole-souled and charitable, and sincerely mourned by a host of friends. He married, February 13, 1885, Miss Jane Byrnes, of Piermont, Rockland County. Three daughters, Mary, Nora and Georgiana, survive him.

WM. J. WAGER, JR., is Superintendent of the Department of Parks, Bronx Borough. To him largely the splendid condition and attractiveness of these play grounds of the public are due. He is a strong and uncompromising Democrat—"firm in the faith"—is chairman of the Tammany Hall General Committee, Thirty-fourth District; was one of the organizers of the Eugene J. McGuire Association, member of the Eagles, president Wampanoag Club. Mr. Wager is a Brooklynite by birth; he was born there April 16, 1864. In his youth he attended Grammar School No. 20, graduating from it in 1878. He then went into business with his father (who is still living but retired) in the painting and flag pole line at 42 West Houston Street. In this business he remained until appointed under Commissioner Schmitt in 1904, to his present place. He has lived in the Bronx now some nine years. He married April 27, 1884, Miss Mary Fuest, of New York City, and is the father of five children living; by name Edward, Mary, Irene, George D., and Eugene J.





CHARLES H. SPROESSIG, JR.



GEORGE W. FENNEL



JOHN L. BURGOYNE



CHARLES A. D. MEYERHOFF

HON. WILLIAM WARNER PENFIELD, of Wakefield, was born July 5, 1858, in New Rochelle, New York. Through both of his parents, George J. and Louisa A. Penfield, he comes from the best old Westchester County stock. On his father's side he is a descendant of the De Milt and Warner families, and on his mother's of the Pells and Disbrows. He was educated in the local public schools and graduating in 1869, took a one year's course of study at Betts' Academy at Stamford, Conn., and later on a four-year course in D. S. Everson's Preparatory School, which qualified him for admittance to Yale College, from which he graduated in 1879, receiving his B. A. degree.



HON. WILLIAM WARNER PENFIELD

In 1883 he engaged in the insurance business and later accepted a position in the United States Custom House. During this time he studied law and in 1889, received his degree from the New York University Law School. He immediately began an energetic and successful law practice, identifying himself at the same time with the civic and political interests of the village of South Mount Vernon (afterward called Wakefield), of which he was one of the incorporators. In his associations with this village he filled many prominent positions, and was instrumental in securing many needed reforms and improvements. Known as the outspoken foe of corporations, his three terms as president of the village were marked by conspicuous victories for the village, and recorded signal concessions from such corporations as the Westchester Water Company, the Electric Light Company and the New York & New Haven Railroad, which last corporation he forced, through successful litigation, to build bridges across the tracks at both Becker and Demilt Avenues. On retiring from the office of president, he was appointed corporation counsel to the village, which office he held until the annexation of Wakefield to the City of New York. With characteristic zeal and determination, he never spared himself in his public work and was successful in every case which he managed in behalf of the village. He was also active in fire department matters in Wakefield before annexation, and was

one of the organizers of the Wakefield Fire Department and at one time its chief—the department consisting of five companies. Judge Penfield fought the annexation act, believing that more local improvements should be first secured. In 1897 he was elected justice of the Municipal Court for the First District of the Bronx, having the endorsement of both the Citizens' Union and Democratic party in his candidacy. He has always been an earnest and active supporter of the Democratic Party in politics and unwavering in his devotion and loyalty to its time honored traditions. He is a Mason, being a member of Hebron Lodge, Jerusalem Chapter and Coeur de Lion Commandery. He is also a member of the New England Society, Delta Kappa Epsilon and Phi Delta Phi fraternities, the Westchester and New York State Firemen's Association, Bronx Bar Association and the North Side Board of Trade, besides various local and benefit orders. Judge Penfield is a member of the Presbyterian Church and one of its officers. He was married on December 15, 1897, to Miss E. Jean Nelson, of Greencastle, Ind. Two children were the result of this union, but both died in infancy. Judge Penfield resides at the old family homestead, which was erected more than a century ago, and which is pleasantly situated on the old White Plains Road at its junction with what was formerly known as Demilt Avenue, but which is now officially known as 242d Street.

JOHN F. FREES, of 608 East 156th Street, is one of the rising lawyers of Bronx Borough. He is a native of the Bronx, having been born November 10, 1873, at 612 East 156th Street, and has resided here all the time. He received his early education at Public School 62, and graduated in 1889, when he entered the Col-

lege of the City of New York, where he took a three-year course, after which he took a course in the New York Law School. He has proved his interest in the welfare of his native borough by taking an active part in everything that would tend to its up-building. Mr. Frees is a man of family having married on April 30, 1902, Miss Edith Seifert, of City



JOHN F. FREES

Island. The result of this union was two daughters, Edith and Dorothy, both living. Mr. Frees, notwithstanding his extensive legal practice, finds time to participate in the meetings of the various clubs and societies of which he is a member, among which may be noted the Schmorer Club, Bronx Lodge, of B. P. O. Elks, Madonna Council of Knights of Columbus, Tallapoosa Club, Jefferson Club, K. O. S. Bowling Club, Harlem Independent Schutzen Club, Melrose Gun Club, Suburban Council of Royal Arcanum, General Committee of Tammany Hall, Twenty-third Ward Property Owners' Association, and the City Island Board of Trade. He also was a member of the Local School Board in the Borough of the Bronx.



MICHAEL J. BERGEN, father of John H. Bergen, chief bookkeeper of the Department of Parks, Borough of the Bronx, was the first trustee of the old Village of Morrisania, and for years was its chief of the Fire Department. He was born at Roscrea, County of Tipperary, Ireland, and came to the United States alone at the age of 18. He was full of ambition, had decided push and extraordinary ability for a young man of his age; he was never idle, but engaged in various business enterprises, in which he was successful. He erected a two-story brick building, 28x36, at Third Avenue, when Willis Avenue and 148th Street was opened; this building and land on which it was located was purchased by the City of New York; he became a very public spirited citizen and was highly esteemed by the community as one of its most enterprising business men, and at an election for Town Clerk of Morrisania, in which he was a candidate, Mr. Bergen was elected by an overwhelming majority, he receiving 1,300 votes, and twenty-nine cast against him; he held this office for ten years, part of the service was during the Civil War, and as he handled all the monies of the township, which was very large, at no time was there one cent but what was accounted for. Previous to his election to the latter office he had been appointed and was fulfilling the duties of Commissioner of Survey and Grading. He was a member of Hook and Ladder Fire Company of Morrisania and finally became a member of Jackson Four Engine Company, at the request of all the members of the company, and after a few months service, he was unanimously elected foreman, occupying this position for five years, when he resigned, as he was elected Chief Engineer of the Morrisania Fire Department, and remained in this responsible position until his death, which occurred on June 9, 1869. In politics Mr. Bergen was a sterling Democrat and a thorough organization man. He was well educated, being an inveterate reader, and was very liberal minded in all matters pertaining to religious or social affairs. For his numerous distinguished services in the Bronx, Bergen Avenue was named after him. In 1862 Mr. Bergen married Miss Bridget McGrath and had two children, John H., and Mary Francis. His death was mourned by the entire community, to whom he was so well known and highly respected for his ability, his philanthropy and the eminent services he rendered to them in the discharge of his duties as a public officer and faithful servant of the people.

JOHN HENRY BERGEN, chief bookkeeper of the Park Department, Borough of the Bronx, was born at Mott Haven, town of Morrisania, Westchester County, February 17, 1864. He attended St. Jerome's and St. Mary's parochial schools, and the public school and was an undergraduate of the latter. At the age of 15 years he was employed by Lord & Taylor as cash boy in their dry goods store, Broadway and Twentieth Street. After a short period of service he was employed by Benziger Brothers, the Catholic book publishers, with whom he remained for five years, with the New Haven Railroad Company he served one year as office clerk, but resigned to accept an appointment as clerk of the Library Committee of the House of Representatives, at Washington, D. C. He later was appointed Clerk of the Board of Aldermen of New York City, and was later appointed clerk in the Building Department of New York City, where he served in a clerical capacity until 1898, when he was made chief bookkeeper for the Park Department, Borough of the Bronx, where he still holds this responsible position, having served under the past four administrations. In politics Mr. Bergen is and always remained a staunch and

ardent Democrat, strictly a party and organization man, and one of its most loyal and active members. He is a member of St. Jerome's Catholic Church and the Brownson Catholic Club, of which latter he was president for two terms, 1900 and 1901, secretary for two terms, 1898 and 1899, and chairman of the building committee, during the erection of the present structure, now occupied by the club, and has also been chairman of the committee on entertainment for several years; he is a charter member of the Royal Arcanum Suburban Council; also a charter member of Bronx Council, Knights of Columbus, having served as its first financial secretary, and was Deputy Grand Knight for two terms. He is a member of the Xavier Alumni Sodality and Friends of Erin. He is also a member of the Wampanoag Club, the official Democratic organization of the Thirty-fourth Assembly District, and was secretary of the Tammany Hall General Committee of his district for a long term. A native of the Bronx, Mr. Bergen was married on June 11, 1895, to Miss Agnes M. Kearns, a highly cultivated lady and a native also of the Bronx. He has two children, John Justin, aged nine years, and Helen Marguerite, aged five. Mr. Bergen is quite an athlete and is fond of driving, bowling, fishing, skating and all outdoor healthful exercise. He has a beautiful home of his own at No. 688 East 146th Street, where he has resided for the past twenty-five years, and where his domestic life has been one of unalloyed happiness. Here, in his comfortable library, he enjoys himself in reading principally history, which is his favorite study, in the meantime not forgetting Catholic works from eminent authors, for he is a very strict Catholic, and never fails to live up to the doctrines and teachings of his church. In all public matters affecting the interest of the borough, Mr. Bergen has taken a leading part. He has served on several important committees, and has an abiding faith in its future.

CLASON POINT INN.—The prominence this resort has obtained as one of the show places of the Bronx is justly to be credited to the pluck and perseverance of Clinton Stevens, who, by his foresight, has brought it in the front rank of the great Metropolis' breathing places. His keen perception of the opportunity for developing this ideal spot on Long Island Sound's shore soon took practical shape, and nowhere between Harlem and Byram Rivers is its equal as a summer resort to be found. This result was obtained only after a lavish expenditure of money, but that this was well devised is apparent by the myriad attractions that greet the pleasure seeker within the domain where he holds sway. The magnitude of his enterprise may best be described by noting that the Casino has accommodations for 5,000 people, while the bathing pavilions, lining a splendid beach, free from sewage contamination, has provision for about 4,000 bathers. The Inn itself can furnish meals for 500 people at one sitting. Everything that would tend to make a pleasant visit to this seaside resort has been added to the attractions, including a \$26,000 merry-go-round, new buildings and other improvements entailing an expenditure of \$34,000. Mr. Stevens acquired this property, consisting of twenty-five acres, some thirty years ago, and while he himself devotes the most of his time to superintending the running of boats from Harlem River to the Point, as well as five automobiles from the trolley cars to the Inn, which is under the immediate supervision of Joseph Cowen, his son-in-law, he always has his eye open toward rendering this ideal resort even still more attractive to the man of affairs who seeks relaxation from the cares of a strenuous business life which is now in the order of things to-day.

CHARLES A. D. MEYERHOFF.—Born in old New York City on August 5, 1833, in what was those days considered the upper section, viz., No. 125 Stanton Street, he was, like his brothers, initiated by his father in the mystery of compounding the ingredients which entered into supplying the staff of life—for his father had for thirty-eight years conducted the largest bakery in the city at the time. However, like his brothers, his mind followed in the same trend, and he apprenticed himself for seven years to the American Tract Society at the corner of Nassau and Spruce Streets, to become acquainted with "the art preservative of all arts." During the latter years of his apprenticeship he received that instruction in Hebrew, Syriac and Chaldaic, which gave him the courage to undertake the setting of the type for the translation of the Bible into the Chinook for the Indians of Oregon, which was being published by the Smithsonian Institute, at Washington, D. C. When this task was completed he drifted into journalism under Col. Anson P. Herrick of the "New York Atlas," and later with the late Thomas Towndrow, of the "New York Tribune," formed the idea of gathering the suburban news of New York City, which later developed into a special feature. The means of communication in those days were not so plentiful as in later years, and necessitated much trudging from one portion of the field to the other by these veteran quill drivers in order to have something to show for their time and labor. Naturally, he started in the publishing business himself, and the aggressiveness of his venture, the "Westchester County Democrat," attracted the attention of the then ruling powers of New York City, and he came in for political preferment unsolicited. His first movement in the political line was to urge the extension of the city limits north of the Harlem River to the Putnam County border, owing to the need he foresaw of the upper section of Westchester County for the rapidly growing city's water supply. But this scheme conflicted with the plans of William M. Tweed who was interested in some large tracts of land in the lower portion of Yonkers which he wished to keep sub rosa. Always foremost in projecting improvements he urged the construction of boulevards and macadamized roads, which brought down on his head the anathemas of the old timers who were content with the conditions that prevailed in their forefathers' days, and he was accused of ulterior motives in urging the improvement. To-day he is still ranked among the progressive men who are to be found advocating the development of the Bronx, which he still considers in its infancy. His early training as a newspaper man developed his then rather weak constitution, and to it he attributes his sprightliness of temperament. He is the proud father of a large family, the male members following his political proclivities and being found with the Democratic cohorts. At the time of this writing he holds an important position on the staff of the "North Side News," and enters into its progressiveness with whole-heartedness. His thorough intimacy with the early history of the territory of which he has been a resident for so many decades has proved of much advantage in the compilation of this history. Incidentally, it might be said that he is one of the very few surviving members of the editorial fraternity when old Westchester County was one of the Democratic strongholds of the Empire State. He married Miss Cecelia A. Davis, of New York City, and quite a numerous progeny has resulted from the union, of whom the living ones are Charles A. D., Jr., Henry M., Francis O., Robert V., Clarence E., Cecelia A., and Josephine Marguerite. Mr. Meyerhoff is descended from a long-lived family, and hopes to see the fruition of his hopes in the annexation of all of Westchester County to the Greater New York, realizing that in the history of the old city the natural tendency for its growth has been to the northward, and the large

and varied interests of the city in the matter of its water supply and protection of the watershed demanding that the city should assume absolute control thereof. Naturally he is a member of many improvement associations, and has been for some time the Secretary of the Improvement League of the Forty-fourth Aldermanic District.

PROF. GEORGE FRIEDGEN.—Mr. Friedgen is a representative of the musical element in the Bronx, one of its most distinguished representatives indeed, and as such with a reputation extending far beyond its bounds. He organized the Conservatory of Music at 1188 Franklin Avenue in the Bronx, in 1890. He was organist for ten years of the German Reformed Church, Elton Avenue and 156th Street. He has had engagements with Gilmore, Cappa, Schmelz, and other leading bands of the country, and organized the band known by his name. He has been the successful director of a number of musical organizations, among them the Harmonie Singing Society, Morrisania Mannerchor, Arbeiter Liedertafel, Woodstock Liederkrantz, New Rochelle Maennerchor, Williamsbridge Liederkrantz, the Quartette Club of Mt. Vernon, the Arion of White Plains, the Bronx Quartette Club, and many more. He has also conducted many operatic performances, such as "A Night in Granada," the "Czar and the Carpenter," "Faust," "Galathea," the "Doctor of Alcantara," etc., in short is an accomplished, high-class, all-around artist in music. Prof. Friedgen was born in Bebra, Germany, April 11, 1866, but came to this country a boy of five. As a youth he attended here old public school No. 61. In 1876, at ten years of age, he went back to the old country, and there studied at the College of Music, Weimar, under Professor Muller-Hartung, Dr. Lassen and Bernhard Sulze. He graduated from that institution, and at 19, in May, 1885, came back here, and from that time, as we have seen in the account already given of his affiliations and connections, has been busily engaged hereabouts in the pursuit of his chosen vocation. Politically he is a Democrat. He is a member of the Tammany Hall General Committee of the Thirty-fifth Assembly District, belongs to the Schnorer Club, the Bronx Club, and to Morrisania Lodge, No. 89, A. O. U. W. He married May 23, 1889, Marguerite Valois. They have six children, Arthur, John, and Harry, Emma, Wilma and Anita. On October 22, 1905, he celebrated at Zeltner's Casino, the twentieth anniversary of his establishment in the borough as musical director, with a concert programme, embracing a grand orchestra, extensive chorus and eminent soloists. It was attended by the elite of this part of the city, and was a pronounced success.

THOMAS A. LYNCH, undertaker and embalmer of the Bronx, was born June 26, 1856, in New Hampshire. He assisted his father on the family farm until his majority and then was apprenticed to the carpenter trade, in which he became very proficient, having carried out some very important contracts in building. The business of undertaking and embalming attracted his attention, and after close application to all its details for a few years, he finally embarked in the business and is to-day one of the prominent factors in the business at the present time. Mr. Lynch is a Democrat in politics and at one time was appointed inspector of the Board of Health of the Bronx, which he honorably served for two terms. He is a member of the Catholic Church, the Knights of Columbus, the Catholic Mutual Benefit Association, president of St. Roch's Lyceum Young Men's Club, secretary of the Foxy Bowling Club and a member of the Tammany Hall General Committee. On September 21, 1884, he married Miss Katy McIntyre, of New York City, the result of this pleasant union being six children, three of whom are living, viz.: Dennis, Raymond and Leonore, and Rose, Adele, Harold and Thomas, deceased.



WILLIAM S. GERMAIN, a self made man, was born in Harlem, New York City, September 13, 1868. He attended public school No. 57 for several years, but did not continue long enough to graduate. When he was four years of age, his father died, and family circumstances compelled him to seek employment at an early age. Being in possession of high ambitions to succeed in life, he availed himself of every opportunity that presented itself to further his education, which was accomplished by keen observation and the study of men and things. In his early youth he served as a chore boy in both a butcher shop and a tailor establishment, afterward practiced telegraphy, and at the age of eighteen was employed as a telegraph operator by the Western Union Telegraph Company at its main office, New York City. For the past ten years he has held a responsible position in the telegraph service on the floor of the New York Consolidated Exchange. During the latter period he has also engaged in the real estate and building business in the Williamsbridge section of the Bronx, where he has resided since 1890. In politics Mr. Germain has, since reaching his majority, been an active member of the Republican party. During the village days of Williamsbridge, he was identified locally with the improvement faction of that section. He has been a member of the Republican County Committee since 1899, and for two years served his party well as leader, or executive member of New York Republican County Committee, representing the Annexed District. He was a strong factionist in five different primary fights in his district, but succeeded to the leadership without a contest. He has never held any public office except to receive the appointment on two occasions as a Street Opening Commissioner, in the proceedings of Morris Street, Williamsbridge, and Neried Avenue, in Wakefield, respectively. Beyond this, Mr. Germain has never had any desire, nor has he sought any public office, preferring to lead a commercial life than a political one. He is a member of the Annexed District Republican Club, the Williamsbridge branch of the Y. M. C. A., and the Williamsbridge Improvement League, being one of the organizers of the latter. He is also a charter member of Guiding Star Council, Knights of Columbus; a charter member of Williamsbridge Council, Ancient Order of Workmen, and a member of the Telegraphers' Aid Society of New York City. He attends St. Mary's Parish of the Roman Catholic Church, Williamsbridge. On November 25, 1903, Mr. Germain was joined in wedlock to Miss Ida Schneider of Williamsbridge. His mother, Margaret Germain, is the only surviving member of his family.

T. GERALD STEARNS may truly be called a product of the Bronx. He was born in the borough September 1, 1877, was brought up and went to school in the district, and has passed the greater part of his life hereabouts. His business experience began early, at 12 years of age in fact, when he started in the superintendent's office of the Western Union Telegraph Company, there remaining four years. Then for three years he was with his father in the hotel business at Lake Pleasant in the Adirondacks; then for a year or so with Onderdonk & McDonald on the Jerome Park Reservoir construction. Now came on the Spanish War and Mr. Stearns, just then of age, fired with patriotic ardor, enlisted in the Seventy-first New York Volunteers. That was in the spring of '98. In April of that year, he went into camp at Hempstead, L. I., and on May 14 left for Lakeland, Fla., going thence with his command to Tampa. From Tampa the regiment embarked on the transport "Vigilancia," for Siboney, arriving there June 23, and after various movements reached Santiago, "where the battle was

fought," in which engagement he took active part. Never to be forgotten by the soldier boys was the welcome this regiment received on its return from that brief, but decisive contest, in addition to which there was a pleasant personal surprise awaiting our subject, who found on reaching the Bronx, the children of his neighborhood gathered in numbers with a gaily decorated equipage to bear him in triumph home. After this war-time episode in his career, Mr. Stearns took up civil life again, the excise bonding business, as a representative of the National Surety Company. Thence he went to the Fidelity & Casualty Company, and from that company to his present position in which he has charge of all matters pertaining to excise for the John Eichler, J. & M. Haffen, Ebling, North Side, David Mayer and Zeltner Brewing Companies, a highly responsible post. Aside from this he carries on an extensive bonding and general surety business, with no limit to territory. Mr. Stearns is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Jefferson Club. He belongs also to the Bronx Club, the Elks, the Odd Fellows, Roosevelt Command No. 10, Spanish War Veterans, the McKinley Square Bowling Club, the Suburban Base Ball Club (of which he is also part owner), and the Dachshunde Club of America, American Kennel Club. Incidental to his business, he holds an appointment as notary public. He married, June 12, 1901, Miss Jessie Harper. They have one child, a boy, T. Gerald, Jr., three years old.

HARRY R. HASKIN, one of the proprietors of the St. James Stables, situated opposite St. James Park on Jerome Ave., is a son of Benj. F. Haskin and Eliza J. Bowley, of Fordham, and nephew of John B. Haskin ("Old Tuscarora"). He was born in Fordham thirty-five years ago, and in his youth attended Grammar School No. 64 there. He has had a varied experience. For ten years, until lately, he travelled with theatrical companies—among them the Mrs. Fiske and Ben Hur companies—as stage manager and assistant stage manager, covering all this country and Canada. During the Spanish-American War he served with Light Battery M, 7th Artillery, U. S. A., in Cuba and Porto Rico, as a non-commissioned officer, and was honorably discharged at the close of his service. He is Veterinary Sergeant now of the Second Battery, N. G. N. Y. At the stables, Jerome Avenue, near 192d Street, Mr. Haskin conducts a prosperous general livery, sale and exchange business, and does also an extensive general trucking business.

HERRMAN J. LEVY, chief inspector of the Tenement House Department of Greater New York, was for six months acting superintendent of the same department in the Borough of the Bronx, was born in New York City October 1, 1877, and was graduated from the public schools of Manhattan. Leaving school he entered the real estate business, which he conducted successfully until 1904, when he transferred same to his brother, now Levy Bros., with offices at 116 West 135th Street, when he was appointed to the Tenement House Commission. His duties in the department required not only diplomacy and strong executive ability, but untiring industry, for which Mr. Levy was especially selected and is thoroughly qualified. He was married in 1897 and has two children, Muriel and Isabel, both living. A Democrat in politics, he is a member of the Harlem Democratic and Young Men's Democratic Clubs. He is also a member of the North Side Board of Trade, Mt. Sinai and Lebanon Hospitals, the Royal Arcanum, Knights of Pythias, Eagles, No. 40, and several other prominent clubs and organizations. Mr. Levy gives promise of a brilliant future and is held in high esteem by his chief and members of the Tenement House Commission.

GUSTAVUS ROBITZEK, engaged in business with his brother at Rider Avenue and 137th Street, has been a resident here for forty years. He is an Austrian by birth, but was brought up and went to school here. For many years he has been in the coal and poultry business, and has made an unquali-



GUSTAVUS ROBITZEK

fied success of it. He is a resident of the East Side of the Bronx (671 East 136th Street), is interested in politics and bowling, and belongs to a number of organizations, among others the following: The North Side Board of Trade, Wieland Lodge, F. and A. M., the Schnorer Club, German-American Bowling Club and K. of T. Bowling Club.

JULIUS C. WACHENHEIMER, son of Abraham and Fannie Wachenheimer (both natives of Europe), was born January 29, 1860, at Peoria, Illinois, where he received a liberal education in the public schools. After leaving school he engaged in mercantile pursuits, a vocation he has followed ever since. Mr. Wachenheimer served as a private under Capt. Kline, with the Volunteer Southerners of Mississippi for three years, a company which bore the reputation of being the best drilled of any in the South. He won the distinction of being the best drilled member of that organization, and in honor thereof he received the medal of the Black Plume, a prize which is highly coveted. About twenty years ago Mr. Wachenheimer located in New York City, and two years ago he removed to the Bronx and engaged in the wholesale liquor business at No. 2785 Third Avenue, where he is now located, having the largest liquor store in the Bronx. In politics he is a Democrat; he has never sought or desired to hold any public office. On September 25, 1894, Mr. Wachenheimer was united in wedlock with Miss Matilda Seckels; two interesting children, Arthur and Ruth, have been born to them. Mr. Wachenheimer is possessed of a genial nature, is a liberal, public-spirited citizen and is highly esteemed by all classes, both in the social and commercial walks of life. He is liberal to a fault and his purse has always been open for the benefit of any worthy cause whereby the Borough of the Bronx will be benefitted.

WILLIAM JACKSON PRIME manages the old Dickinson estate at Kingsbridge, at Jerome Avenue and Gun Hill Road, which is devoted to amusement purposes, and used chiefly as a picnic ground. He was born April 21, 1827, on Shelter Island, and has been living in the borough since 1849, a fact numbering

him, with fifty-six years' residence to his credit, among the "oldest inhabitants." He is a man of family, having, as issue of his marriage with Miss Frances Payne, April 21, 1880, two children living, Wm. J., Jr., and Evelyn Francis, and five dead. His father was Wm. Jackson Prime; his mother Teresa Ward. Mr. Prime is a member of the Sons of New York and of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has never been active politically or aspired to office, but has given his time closely to his family and business.

JAMES M. KING was the first to establish a regular florists' business in the Bronx, and well has he been rewarded for his enterprise, though he had but little when he started. He came up here from Manhattan—where, by the way, he was born, and went to public school—about fifteen years ago with-



out a cent, and started on his own account in a little store at 720 Tremont Avenue. Judge Tierney gave him then one of his first orders. That was in 1890; but it was by no means his first experience in the business. He is now 39, and has been in this line since he was 10. Besides the store, now at 748 Tremont Avenue, he has nurseries on the Fort Schuyler Road, Throgg's Neck. He has a fine equipment and trade, and reputation as a popular, progressive and public spirited man. He is a strong Democrat, a member of the Tallapoosa Club, the Arthur H. Murphy Association, the Jefferson Club and Bedford Park Democratic Club. He also belongs to the Tremont Social Club, the Fordham Club and the North Side Board of Trade, to the Buskins, the Royal Arcanum, the Elks, A. O. U. W., Junior Order of United American Mechanics, the Knights of Columbus, Brownson Catholic Club and the Woodmen of America; also honorary member of Chippewa Club and Bedford Park Taxpayers' Alliance. He is the president of the Tremont Social Club, which at his suggestion and initiative gave a May walk to 3,000 children of the Bronx two years ago that was reviewed by President Haffen. Mr. King married, February 17, 1892, Miss Eleanor R. O'Neill. They have three children, all girls.





EDMUND T. JONES



JOHN JOSEPH MEACHER



JOSEPH J. WHITE

H. W. BOETTGER, of the Henry W. Boettger Silk Finishing Company of the Bronx and New Jersey, is, from an industrial standpoint, one of the most important individuals of the borough. Though immersed in business and little heard of in public affairs, he cuts a more useful and honorable figure in the world than many another oftener mentioned. As the father of a new industry, one as seldom happens, sharing in its success besides, his story merits attention. It is thirty eight years now since he came here, a stranger from a foreign land with but \$50 in his possession. While looking for work he started out, stomaching pride and all that, peddling neckties from door to door. In this pilgrimage there came to him a discovery, and that was that the art of silk finishing and piece dyeing, as it is called in the trade, was unknown in this country. To learn that with him was to act. When he had saved \$80, he joined forces with his present partner, Mr. Henze, who had a like amount, and together they made the venture. In that

a public spirited citizen, giving liberally to charity. He is interested in the Bronx and believes and desires it to be the coming manufacturing center of the metropolis. It has been said that he who makes one new blade of grass to grow, is a benefactor of the public; if so what of the man who establishes an industry that gives work and comfort to thousands?

WILLIAM DODGE PULLIS, the accomplished private secretary to the Commissioner of Parks, Borough of the Bronx, was born on January 10, 1863, in the old Ninth Ward of the City of New York, and received his education in two of the grammar schools of the city, No. 3 and No. 68, at West 128th Street, Harlem. On December 19, 1892, Mr. Pullis married Miss Flora W. Wimmans, of this city, and as the result of this union there is one son, a very promising youth, Master William Benton Pullis. Mr. Pullis is a Democrat in politics, and is a practical organization man. He has worked hard and faith-



Henry W. Boettger Silk Finishing Works

venture the industry was born. The art of piece finishing, then inaugurated in America, soon became, under their management, a valuable addition to the industries of the country. It is an old one now, with many persons interested and many millions invested, but they were its pioneers. Briefly explained, that industry is this: The fabric is dyed in the piece and not in the skein, consequently the manufacturer of silk goods suffers no loss by changes in fashion, for his goods can be dyed when and in what color he, catering to the public, may please. Boettger & Henze started in a small way on Duane Street, New York, and afterward moved to a place built by them on 144th Street in the Bronx. This plant has been greatly enlarged since, and now employs 30 hands and turns out 2,000 to 2,500 pieces of finished silks daily. It finishes silks as they come from the loom, and the goods come to it from all parts of America where there are silk manufactures. Mr. Boettger is head also of the great Boettger Piece Dye Works at Lodi, New Jersey, making this the largest concern of its kind in the land. He is

fully for his party, and his clerical and other abilities have been properly recognized by the leaders who regard him as an indispensable part of their organization—the Wampanoag Club of the Thirty-fourth Assembly District—of which association he is one of the active and successful members. In the Park Department his ability as private secretary is warmly praised by all of the heads of the department, and by the numerous persons who come in contact with him through their business with the commissioner, as he has the complete control of the minor details of the parks, and receives all callers before they can obtain entrance to the commissioner's office. He is a member of the Deland Club, the Order of Eagles, No. 491, Bronx, the Brotherhood of Railway Trainmen and the Wampanoag Club, of which latter organization he is the secretary. He is very popular with all of the heads of departments in the Borough of the Bronx, and gives promise to occupy very important positions of trust in the near future with the municipal





Scenes at Clason Point Inn, the Favorite Amusement Resort

government of the Bronx Borough. By nature of a kind disposition, he makes friends easily, and what is more to the point, when he makes a friend he keeps him, and this faculty is so well recognized by all who come in contact with him, that a simple introduction suffices to place on terms of intimacy the most bashful stranger; in fact, it must surely come, that every man in this great and growing borough will be in a very short time enrolled in the host of friends who will wish every kind of good luck to William D. Pullis.

JEROME F. HEALY was Secretary and Treasurer of Typographical Union No. 6 ("Big Six"), for a number of years, filling the position with credit and honor, resigning the same to accept an appointment under Register Frank Gass, after his unsuccessful canvass for Coroner on the Democratic ticket, has been a resident of the Bronx for fifteen years. He was born in New York City, August 7, 1858, and is a graduate of the public schools. He is a Democrat politically, a member of the Tammany Hall General Committee, the Jefferson Club and A. H. Murphy Association; also the Buskins, the Elks, the Eagles, Knights of Columbus, and Red Men, and besides Typographical Union No. 6, the Printers' Benevolent Union. He is a man of family—married in 1890—with a wife and four children. He lives at 1835 Bathgate Avenue.

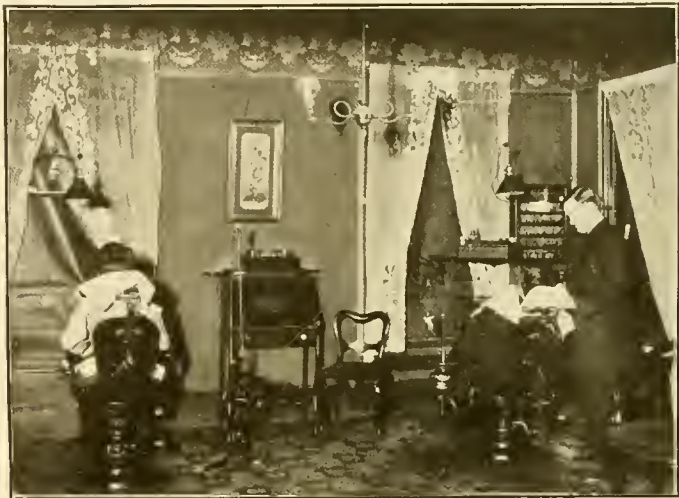
FRED. WILLETT LUDLUM, D.D.S., of 2868 Third Avenue, Bronx, was born at Goshen, Orange County, N. Y., January 24, 1870. He acquired the preliminaries of a professional education in the public schools of Port Jervis, N. Y., and after study and practice in dentistry in the office of the late H. Frank Dobbs, of Port Jervis, finished his course at the New York Col-



FRED. WILLETT LUDLUM, D.D.S.

lege of Dentistry and graduated, an honor man, in 1889. He has since been practicing steadily, and has been located for four years of the interim in the Bronx. On January 8, 1906, Dr. Ludlum incorporated under the name of the Princeton Dental Parlors, and at a meeting of the board of directors, upon the receipt of the articles of incorporation from Albany, he was elected the general manager; Theodore Ludlum, of Port Jervis,

N. Y., president; Thomas H. Branch, of Port Jervis, N. Y., vice-president; William H. Crane, of Brooklyn, secretary and treasurer, and Miss Anna Eberle, of the Bronx, as cashier. The company maintain a fully equipped dental office, with all the modern and up-to-date appliances, with three competent assistants. Since Dr. Ludlum took hold of the management of this company the increase in business has been steady—or to get a



Princeton Dental Parlors

better idea, since May, 1905, there has been altogether 5,000 people attended to satisfactorily. The specialty of the company has mainly been in the quality of the gold work, of which Dr. Ludlum has made a thorough study throughout his experience of twenty-one years in dentistry. The other branches of the work produced at the Princeton Dental Parlors is maintained at the same standard. Dr. Ludlum is an ardent Republican. He has held various minor political positions, but has never aspired to elective office, his interests being entirely devoted to his profession. He belongs to several fraternal bodies, among them the Knights of Pythias, of which he is Past Vice Chancellor; the Independent Order of Heptasophs, of which he is Past Archon; and the Odd Fellows. He was formerly one of the Governors of the Deer Park Club of Port Jervis, N. Y., and is associated with the Greenwood Baptist Church at Seventh Avenue and Sixth Street, Brooklyn. He married, January 23, 1895, Miss Cordelia Florence Branch. They have two children, Dorothy Branch and Theodore Thomas.

JOHN JOSEPH MEAGHER, the prominent and well known sexton and undertaker of St. Augustine Roman Catholic Church, was born in New York City November 5, 1858, and graduated from both St. Peter's School and Grammar School No. 29. He was a bright and attentive student and always occupied the leading position in his classes. His ability was quickly recognized after leaving school by receiving the appointment of assistant clerk to the Warren Court of Inquiry, which was held at Governor's Island, serving in this capacity until the final dissolution of the court, when he was appointed superintendent of asphalt construction work in the city, a position of great responsibility which he successfully held for nine years. In 1888 over sixteen years he moved to the Bronx with his family and laid the foundation of his large and successful business as an undertaker and embalmer. In this latter business he has always ranked as one of the leading and most popular undertakers in



the borough. His business methods employed in the preparation and management of the care and final disposition of the departed are so methodical and practical that his services are in constant demand, not only from his own parishioners, but from all parts of the Bronx. The gentleman is particularly fitted for his profession, having such a striking personality, a genial nature, sympathetic feelings, courteous in all his manners and promptness in the execution of the business entrusted to his care. Mr. Meagher was married on November 24, 1885, to Miss Carrie Roth, of New York City, daughter of Peter and Margueretta Roth, the former deceased, the latter living, and has four children to bless the result of this happy union; Julia, Mabel, Gertie and Florry Meagher. The son of Thomas and Julia Meagher, both of whom are deceased, he is highly respected by the clergy and laymen of St. Augustine's Church as one of its most useful assistants and for the satisfactory manner he conducts his services as sexton of the well known church. Mr. Meagher is a large taxpayer in the borough and is known and considered as one of its first citizens. He is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Knights of Columbus, Catholic Mutual Benevolent Society, Royal Arcanum, Ancient Order of United Workmen.

JACOB STAHL, JR., of Jacob Stahl, Jr., & Co., cigar manufacturers, was born in New York City December 6, 1865. He received a careful and thorough education in the public schools graduating therefrom with credit and honor. After completing his education he immediately engaged in business. Mr. Stahl is descended from an old and well known New York family who came to this country from Bavaria, Germany. In 1858 Jacob Stahl, Sr., father of the subject of this sketch, founded the business, which, to-day is known as Jacob Stahl, Jr., & Co. The success of the business has gone far beyond what the founder ever anticipated. It grew to such enormous proportions that, in 1890, Stahl City, N. Y., was developed. To-day it is a bustling town of 2,500 inhabitants, with churches, schools, stores, hotels and a theatre. Many fine dwellings adorn the place. Stahl City covers three hundred and fifty acres of ground, the factory occupying a large portion of the plot, in which five hundred people are employed. The buildings and equipment are of the most modern character; the firm also have a main office and factory located at Nos. 155 and 157 East Forty-second Street, New York City, this being the distributing depot for the famous "Brunswick" cigar. The clear Havana factory and office is at No. 82 Bowery, at which place the celebrated "St. Regis" clear Havana cigar is manufactured. The above brands are famous throughout the entire country for excellence of quality. The Company's business operations are only limited by the broad expanse of territory extending from Maine to California, and from the Great Lakes to the Gulf of Mexico. Mr. Stahl has been an honored resident of Bronx Borough since 1876. He has never sought or held any political office. He is a prominent member of the Schnorer and Jefferson Clubs of Bronx Borough. In 1883 Jacob Stahl, Sr., built the factory at No. 3489 Third Avenue, which was occupied by the firm and also the dwellings adjoining, Nos. 3491-93-95-97, corner of 168th Street and Third Avenue. These buildings were the first five-story flats constructed in the Bronx.

EDWARD T. GOEB.—Among those who have been instrumental in the upbuilding of this now progressive section of Greater New York, the subject of this sketch has given his hearty support, not only in an industrial way, but has given

considerable time and energy to all matters pertaining to the development and welfare of Bronx Borough. Mr. Goeb was born in Hesse Cassel, Germany, on September 1, 1856, and is proud of the fact that he hails from that hearty German stock which has done so much for American industry. His father, Lardo Goeb, was one of the prominent builders on Long Island, and he inculcated in his son all the honorable methods which he had followed, and to which he laid his success. Young Goeb received his early and only schooling in the German public institutions, which are even to-day noted for their thoroughness, and at the age of thirteen graduated from same. For three years he was an apprentice in the building trade, and was employed upon work of a high character, such as the construction of first-class structures in Frankfort-on-Main. In 1872 he came to America with great ambitions and a desire to make a success of his chosen trade, and upon his arrival he went to Long Island City, joined forces with his father, and remained with him until his death, which occurred in 1890. From that time Mr. Goeb has been alone in his building transactions, and the excellent training he received from his early experiences, his father's careful rearing, and his own indomitable perseverance has resulted in his success. His building operations have not been limited to one section, but have spread over a considerable territory. In 1887 he built the original penny-bridge between Blissville and Greenpoint, L. I., and was one of the first men on the Blackwell's Island committee of forty to erect the Blackwell's Island Bridge, and was instrumental in bringing the matter to an issue. This alone took up a great deal of his time, and, on several occasions he represented these interests in Albany. Later on he was elected secretary of the above committee. His public and private structures number about three hundred, some of the most prominent being the large pier at Long Branch, the pavilion at North Beach, the \$40,000 club house at Amityville, L. I., twenty-four stone and frame houses constructed for E. J. Woolsey, of Long Island, the pavilion in Washington Park, Brooklyn, N. Y., which measures two hundred feet wide and four hundred feet deep. During his three years residence in the Bronx, he has built over seventy-two houses, and is now constructing thirty first-class dwellings for the American Real Estate Company, twenty of which have been finished up in the last few months; these houses are located in Faile Street, and the ten now under construction are located in Simpson Street. Mr. Goeb has followed but one rule in regard to building material, and the speedy sale of all his houses tells the whole story. His affiliation with local organizations is limited, as his extensive building operations require all his time; his leisure moments are happily spent with his family. He is an ardent bowler and belongs to the Bronx Bowling Club; is a member of the Jefferson Club, the Foresters, C. B. L., No. 204, the Crotona Fishing Club, the Singing Society of Crotona, and is a worshipper of the Catholic faith. On July 12, 1879, he married Miss Mary Welke, of New York. He has raised a most interesting family, and has given them all the advantages of a thorough education. The names of the children are as follows: May, now the wife of Purdis Pinkham, of New York; Augusta, Amelia and Francis who attend Miller's College, of New York City, and Edward B. H., who is receiving the benefit of his father's training in the building line, although at present attending school; he also belongs to one of the leading choirs of the Bronx. Mr. Goeb's oldest son, Theodore, died from overexertion in 1902, while giving an exhibition race on a bicycle; his death occurred upon his arrival home. He was a graduate of the New York High School and was taking up a law course at the time of his demise.

ALPHONSE W. WEINER, the leading jeweler of the Bronx, was born June 6, 1852, at Breslau, Germany. He was educated in the public schools at London, England. His parents and his antecedents were strong, vigorous people, who instilled into their children Christian fortitude, and an absolute reliance upon the duties they owed to the Great Creator. Equipped with this Christian spirit, young Weiner came to this country eighteen years ago and having heretofore obtained a general knowledge of the jewelry business, opened a store in the Bronx, at that time a poorly inhabited part, of what is now known as Greater New York. As the Bronx grew, so did the business of Mr. Weiner, and as it is noted, he is to-day the Tiffany of the Bronx. His first stock of goods displayed in his improvised window eighteen years ago, absolutely represented his entire capital and stock in trade, say \$500. To-day those of the Bronx who desire to purchase jewelry or precious stones of any character, or value are now accommodated at Weiner's. The gentleman has always manifested a deep interest in the advancement of public improvements. He has strictly kept himself aloof from political affairs and controversies. In 1884 he married Catherina A. Seaton, of Birmingham, England, the result of this happy union being five children, all living, viz.: Alfred W., Marie S., Evelyn S., Arthur Randolph, and Alice E. Mr. Weiner is one of the oldest members of the North Side Board of Trade, chairman of House Committee and also member of Executive Committee of the Schnorer Club and other prominent organizations in the Bronx.

JAMES G. RILEY, the pioneer and most prominent truckman in the Borough of the Bronx, was born in Ireland in 1835, and attended school at the latter place where he applied himself studiously to the advantages offered him, and receiving a practical education, he came to the United States and 37 years ago settled in the Bronx. At this period, Harlem was a mere village and all north of the Harlem River was a wild and open country, which offered poor inducements to a young man, upon entering business with the expectations of being even moderately successful. But Mr. Riley had resolved to enter the field with a solid and stubborn determination to succeed. He worked hard and laboriously, and in a short time he discovered an opportunity to increase his income by other methods. He started the Bronx Cooperage business, the first cooperage, and from this the trucking business on a very small scale, and in a few years, as the North Side (as it was unknown in those days), began to develop and increase in population, his business kept pace with it, and the result of his judgment was gratifying to him. In 1865 Mr. Riley was married to Miss Elizabeth Murray in New York City, this union having been blessed by six children, all of them educated at St. Jerome's parochial school and prominent among them, James T. and Edward R. Riley, the latter now composing the firm of James G. Riley & Sons. Along the lines of rapid progression in the population, and rapid business development of the Bronx, Mr. Riley's business developed accordingly, not only throughout the Bronx, but Manhattan, and as the yellow sere of life began to tell upon him, and after his two sons had completed their school education, he trained them carefully in his business, and when they became practical in all of its details, he made them equal partners, which resulted in the changing of what is now known throughout Greater New York, as the firm of James Riley & Sons. Practically retired from the business himself, James T. Riley and Edward R. conduct the large business interests, which extends into all the branches of heavy and light trucking of greater or less importance. The firm is extensively known, and are equipped with all the latest, best and



THOMAS F. KIERNAN

most improved methods for the safe and proper conveyance of the heaviest materials. The United States government and many of the largest corporations are clients of this active, energetic and responsible firm. Mr. James G. Riley in his ripe age looks with pleasure upon the great results, accomplished through his early struggles, and for the firmness of his convictions in maintaining and sticking to his first and decided views, which has resulted so successfully to him and his family. Himself and family are strict members of St. Jerome's Roman Catholic Church. He is a Democrat, but never aspired to any public office, is a member of St. Vincent De Paul and Holy Name Society.

CHRISTIAN HENRY HARTMAN, the famous Bronx jeweler and optician, was born at London, England, August 29th, 1869, where he attended school and graduated. He has been a resident of the Bronx since 1892, and conducts one of the largest jewelry stores in the Borough, besides having aided largely every effort on the part of public spirited citizens to advance and promote the development of the Borough. Mr. Hartman is known as one of the leading jewelers of the Bronx, he enjoys the confidence and extensive patronage of the influential residents, and is connected prominently with Radiant Lodge No. 739, F. and A. M., Ivy Chapter No. 238, York Commandery, K. T. No. 55, New York Consistory, 320, Mystic Shrine, Mecca Temple, Foresters of America, Morris Yacht Club, Stuyvesant Club, the New York State and New York City Optical Societies. On December 24th, 1893, he married Miss Louise Beatrice Ascott. Politically, Mr. Hartman is a Democrat, but not an office seeker. He is popular commercially and socially with all classes irrespective of politics or religious creed.

FRANK S. HOLAHAN.—Mr. Holahan is Superintendent of Water Supply, Sixth District. He lives at Elliott Avenue and 208th Street, Williamsbridge, has been resident there in fact since the fall of '94. Being an active Democrat and working member of the organization, he is widely known, and is popular as well. He was born in New York City, March 25, 1862, at Fourth Avenue and Tenth Street. He began life as cash boy with A. T. Stewart & Co. (now Wanamaker's), and remained there five years, during which period he rose to be stock clerk and salesman. Then he went with Stern Bros. and with R. H.



Macy, being in the business altogether fifteen years. In 1883 he was one of the prime movers in the organization of the Early Closing Retail Dry Goods Association, still existing, and which secured the custom first and then the law, for 12 o'clock closing. He was secretary of that body and on two occasions Grand Marshal of its parades, 1884 and 1888, the campaigns of Pres. Grover Cleveland. He left the dry goods business in 1885, when he was appointed by Commissioner Gilroy, Inspector of Pavements. He served the city later as Assistant General Inspector. He is a man of family, with three children living and two dead. Two sons are now students at Fordham University. He married in February, 1885, Miss Helena Walsh. He is a trustee of Westchester Exempt Firemen's Association, one of the "Good Fellows" of Williamsbridge, a member of the Chippewa Club, and Tammany General Committee, of Empire Council, National Union, of the Knights of Columbus (Grand Knight of Guiding Star Council, No. 212), of the Catholic Benevolent Legion, the Holy Name Society of St. Mary's Church, and belongs to a number of other organizations, social and fraternal. Mr. Holahan was a member of Co. G. Eighth Regiment, N. Y. N. G., and served for seven years, and was elected first lieutenant under Col. Geo. W. Scott, and was associated with Theo. Roosevelt, who was an officer of the regiment at the same time.

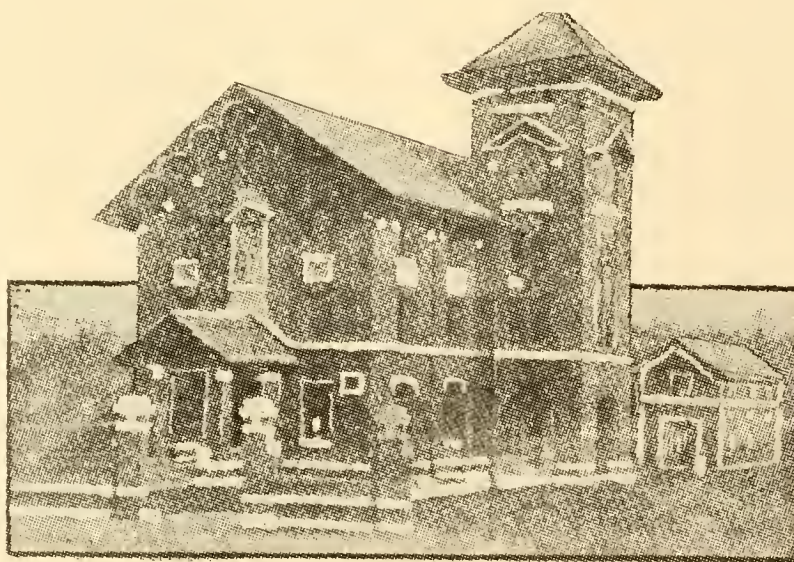
L. S. VAN GUNS.—The subject of this sketch was born in London, England, August 15, 1874, where he attended school, and on his arrival in this country also attended the public schools in New York City as well as Buffalo. In 1890 he entered a law office with the intention of studying law, but a serious accident with which he met forced him to abandon this purpose. Afterward he took up the work of life insurance, and continued it for some years, when perceiving the possibilities that were to be attained in the advertising line, he entered that field, and his progressiveness, acumen and discernment were soon rewarded with a large and profitable clientele. During his residence in the Borough of the Bronx he has made himself very popular. His political affiliations might be said to be independent, seeking the success of the best men in guiding the helm of State. During the last muni-

cipal election he was an ardent supporter of Hon. Frank Cass, for Register of the county of New York, and saw his efforts crowned with success. He has never held any political office, but has been very prominent in commercial circles. He is a



L. S. VAN GUNS

member of Shakespeare Lodge, No. 750, F. and A. M. On January 16, 1898, he married Miss Lillian Brandon, of Yonkers, a well known society belle, and the result of the happy union has been two daughters.



Police Station, 41st Precinct, Webster Avenue and Mosholu Parkway

# CHAPTER XLV

## EDUCATIONAL ADVANTAGES

### Colleges—Seminaries—Public Schools—High School—Commercial Schools

In keeping and in harmony with its business and home development, the Bronx has not been backward in its educational improvement. The emergence from the local country schools with their humble housings to the present advanced state is highly commendable, and demonstrates that the Bronxite has adopted in verity the motto "Excelsior." From the conglomerate school over which presided one teacher assisted by a "monitor," the present advanced condition has been reached.

No longer is the Bronx paterfamilias content with having the crude rudiments of education imparted to his offspring, but insists upon the highest standard of education obtainable under New York City's admirable system.

The architecture of the present day schools has kept pace with the advancement in other lines of the borough's progress, and the people can point with pride to the many magnificent edifices that attest to the community's reaching out for the highest ideals.

The New York University, at University Heights, is a fitting monument to the activity of the people. Within its walls the advanced branches are taught by a faculty that stands high in the records of the educational system of the country.

Fordham College has recently taken a most decided step forward in the educational arena, and now is designated a university where the study of law has been included in its curriculum. From this former college many men prominent in the affairs of our land have received the finishing touches to the public school education with credit to themselves and their alma mater.

But to the public schools, which have been properly and fitly termed "the bulwarks of American liberty," much watchful care has been exercised in order to keep them in the front rank of education. The cost of maintenance may seem somewhat large to the person who studies figures, but the outlay is compensated for in the fact that the knowledge there inculcated has resulted in producing better men and women with minds well stored with useful knowledge that has proven a valuable aid in bringing the country to its present prominence among the nations of the earth.

While the City of New York has shown great liberality in its school expenditures, it has been somewhat handicapped in its disbursements owing to the urgent demands upon its resources by other branches of the city government. This has been felt very seriously in the proper housing of the children, and new buildings have been attained only when the situation has been so acute as to make the continuance of the condition a veritable hardship.

Yet notwithstanding all these drawbacks during the past ten years the number of new schools which have been erected in the Bronx have borne the highest encomiums of the progressiveness of the borough that has been the cynosure of the entire Union.

Whether in the primary, the grammar, the high school, or its colleges, the Bronx will compare most favorably with the older seats of learning.

#### LOCAL DISTRICT NO. 23.

The borough is divided into four local districts whose attendance is shown by the following figures for the quarter ending November, 1905:

School No.	September		October		November	
	Regis- ter.	Attend- ance.	Regis- ter.	Attend- ance.	Regis- ter.	Attend- ance.
1 .....	879	703	888	748	893	744
9 Pr. ....	1,442	1,340	1,471	1,331	1,486	1,320
9 Gr. ....	1,135	1,072	1,081	1,003	1,072	970
18 .....	829	775	827	753	824	748
22 .....	322	288	336	298	344	302
27 .....	2,552	2,478	2,480	2,402	2,484	2,257
29 .....	2,022	1,775	2,038	1,836	2,051	1,849
30 .....	1,387	1,277	1,397	1,243	1,412	1,270
31 .....	421	357	394	353	379	334
37 .....	2,311	1,873	2,302	2,029	2,265	2,040
	13,300	11,998	13,214	11,996	13,210	11,834

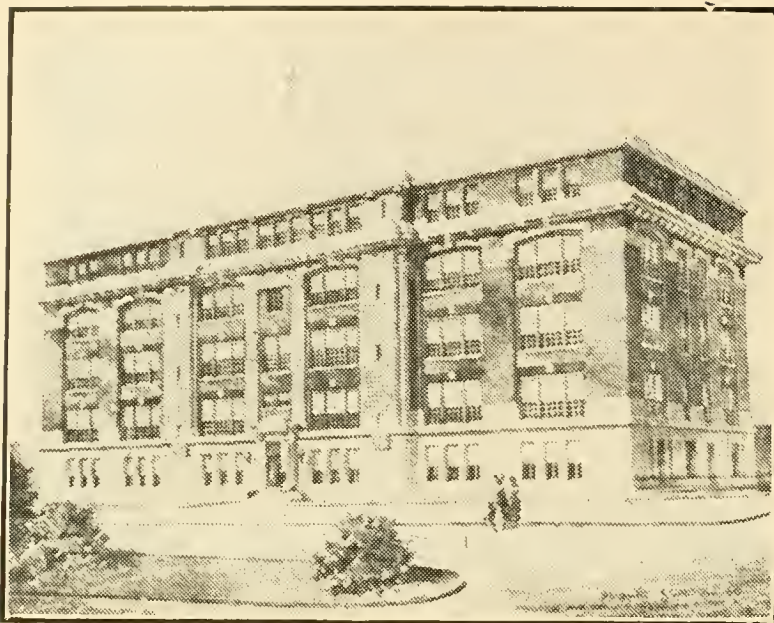
#### LOCAL SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 24.

School No.	September		October		November	
	Regis- ter.	Attend- ance.	Regis- ter.	Attend- ance.	Regis- ter.	Attend- ance.
3 Pr. ....	1,357	1,265	1,381	1,266	1,398	1,269
3 Gr. ....	885	1,041	927	866	848	918
10 .....	2,496	2,333	2,527	2,309	2,511	2,314
20 .....	1,671	1,526	1,618	1,484	1,657	1,469
23 .....	2,017	1,817	2,101	1,845	2,145	1,870
25 .....	1,476	1,420	1,459	1,297	1,509	1,315
35 .....	1,133	1,004	1,141	1,021	1,136	1,006
38 .....	1,126	1,068	1,144	1,039	1,144	1,028
39 .....	493	506	577	516	588	536
	12,654	11,780	12,875	11,643	12,936	12,225

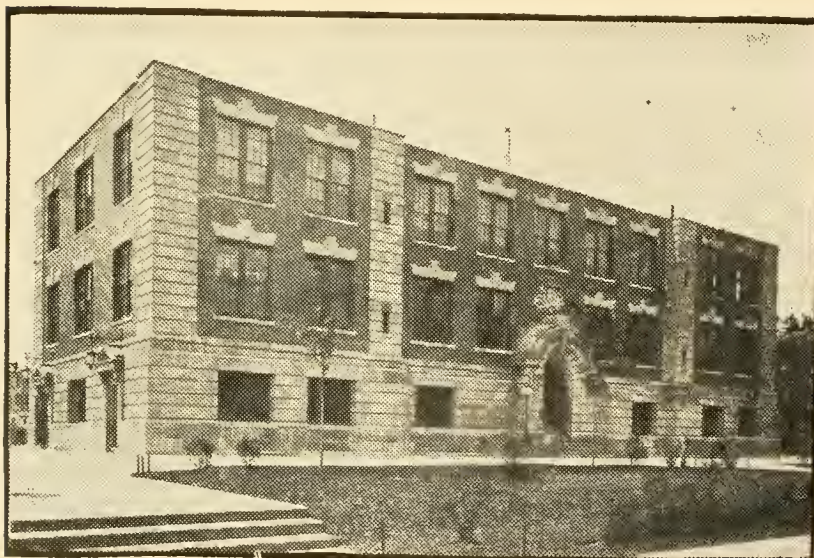
#### LOCAL SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 25.

School No.	September		October		November	
	Regis- ter.	Attend- ance.	Regis- ter.	Attend- ance.	Regis- ter.	Attend- ance.
2 G. D. ....	1,122	1,065	1,083	1,031	1,083	1,009
2 P. D. ....	1,916	1,752	1,961	1,761	2,003	1,728
4 .....	3,056	2,794	3,063	2,728	3,084	2,782
6 .....	1,275	1,133	1,219	1,113	1,241	1,097
7 .....	819	555	615	557	624	550
11 .....	865	785	864	771	863	754
24 .....	141	121	148	126	150	129
26 .....	432	385	442	405	432	395
28 .....	1,513	1,379	1,507	1,371	1,505	1,322
33 .....	677	604	687	638	685	622
	11,816	9,573	11,589	10,501	11,670	10,388





Public School No. 39, Longwood Avenue, Kelly and Beck Streets



Public School No. 41, Elliott Avenue and 209th Street, Williamsbridge

LOCAL SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 26.

School No.	Regis- ter.		Attend- ance.		Regis- ter.		Attend- ance.	
	September		October		November			
5	1,143	1,072	1,123	1,040	1,110	997		
8	870	709	888	773	879	708		
12	873	777	882	709	878	709		
13	1,203	1,089	1,181	1,054	1,177	1,001		
14	302	257	304	253	314	240		
15	298	259	307	206	303	252		
16	708	628	717	632	700	635		
17	331	302	331	288	331	248		
19	206	186	201	190	211	182		
21	558	499	501	489	505	493		
32	1,608	1,484	1,614	1,486	1,612	1,480		
34	1,038	936	1,063	949	1,081	953		
36	796	677	791	667	765	655		
	9,940	8,915	9,963	8,856	9,926	8,745		

It seems to be almost an impossibility for the school authorities to keep pace with the growth of the school population in the borough, and as fast as a new edifice is completed it is promptly filled to surfeit.

The location of the public schools in the Bronx is as follows:

- No. 1—College Avenue and 145th Street.
- No. 2—Third Avenue, near 170th Street, with an Annex at Fulton Avenue and 160th Street.
- No. 3—157th Street and Courtlandt Avenue.
- No. 4—Fulton Avenue and 173d Street.
- No. 5—2436 Webster Avenue, corner of Welch Street.
- No. 6—Locust Avenue, West Farms.
- No. 7—Church Street and Webber's Lane, Kingsbridge.
- No. 8—Mosholu Parkway, Bedford Park.
- No. 9—735 East 138th Street.
- No. 10—Eagle Avenue and 163d Street.
- No. 11—Ogden Avenue, Highbridge.
- No. 12—Second Street, Westchester, with Annex at Fourteenth Street and Avenue C, Westchester.
- No. 13—Park Avenue and 216th Street, Williamsbridge.
- No. 14—Eastern Boulevard, near Elliott Avenue, Throgg's Neck.
- No. 15—Westchester Turnpike, near Clason Point Road.
- No. 16—Matilda Street, between 240th and 241st Streets, Wakefield, with Annex at Fifth Avenue, south of Kingsbridge Road, Eastchester.
- No. 17—Fordham Avenue, City Island.
- No. 18—501 Courtlandt Avenue.
- No. 19—233d Street and Clinton Avenue, Woodlawn.
- No. 20—At Fox, Simpson and 167th Streets.
- No. 21—225th Street, near White Plains Avenue.
- No. 22—599 East 140th Street.
- No. 23—165th Street and Union Avenue.
- No. 24—Spuyten Duyvil.
- No. 25—Union Avenue and 149th Street, with Annex at Burnet Place, Springhurst.
- No. 26—Andrews and Burnside Avenues.
- No. 27—St. Ann's Avenue, between 147th and 148th Streets.
- No. 28—Tremont and Anthony Avenues, with Annex at 1787 Weeks Avenue, Mt. Hope.

- No. 29—Trinity Avenue and 136th Street.
- No. 30—141st Street, near Brook Avenue.
- No. 31—Mott and Walton Avenues, 144th and 145th Streets.
- No. 32—183d Street and Beaumont Avenue.
- No. 33—Jerome and Walton Avenues, north of 184th Street.
- No. 34—Amethyst Avenue and Victor Street, Van Nest.
- No. 35—163d Street, between Grant and Morris Avenues.
- No. 36—Avenue C, between Eighth and Ninth Streets, Unionport.
- No. 37—145th and 146th Streets, east of Willis Avenue.
- No. 38—157th Street and Third Avenue.
- No. 39—Longwood Avenue, Kelly and Beck Streets.
- No. 40—Prospect Avenue, Jennings Street and Ritter Place.
- No. 41—Elliott Avenue and 209th Street, Williamsbridge.
- No. 42—Washington and Wendover Avenues.

MORRIS HIGH SCHOOL.

The Morris High School at Boston Road, 166th Street and Jackson Avenue, presents the finishing touches to the education imparted in the above schools.

Evening high schools, for the education of those who are by necessity compelled to labor during the daytime at their various avocations, have been established at the Morris High School and at Public School No. 3, 157th Street, so that illiteracy is kept at a very low rate.

The parochial schools have proven a valuable aid in the cause of education, and afforded material aid in relieving the congestion in the public schools. St. Jerome's R. C. Church at 138th Street and Alexander Avenue, the Catholic Protectory at Westchester, the Church of the Immaculate Conception at 150th Street and Melrose Avenue, the Ursuline Academy at Bedford Park, St. Valentine's at Williamsbridge, and others throughout the borough have been of material assistance in laying the foundation for useful knowledge.

To the advanced scholars who are destined to enter upon a business career, the Bronx is not deficient in offering advantages equal to those of Manhattan, for here are located some well known business colleges which instruct the attendants in stenography, typewriting, business methods, etc., that have met with deserved success. Among the better known we might mention the Walworth Business College, Bird's Commercial School and the Franklin Commercial School have also proved their public utility, as is attested by the responsible positions held by their graduates in public and business life.

As before stated the problem of keeping pace with the school population of the Bronx is one that has given the Board of Education much concern, yet they have bravely met the situation and at the time of this writing have taken the initiatory steps to acquire sites for additional school accommodations. The increase in school population, however, is a perplexing one, as the Bronx has steadily and persistently smashed all previous school statistics by the unparalleled growth during the past decade, which itself soon will be eclipsed owing to the vast development that is now going on in the hitherto sparsely settled sections, where the rural character is fast giving way to the onrushing tide of population from Manhattan and the other boroughs, and warrants the assertion that before many decades the territory north of the Harlem River which has been described in the earlier chapters of this history, will present a picture of a city with a population of one million inhabitants.





Public School No. 2, Third Ave. near 170th Street



Public School No. 33, Jerome and Walton Avenues



Public School No. 27, St. Ann's Avenue, Opposite St. Mary's Park



Public School No. 6, Locust Avenue, West Farms

## CHAPTER XLVI

### TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES IN THE BRONX

#### The Portchester Railroad—Union Railway Company—New York City Interborough Railway—College Point Ferry

The New York & Portchester Railroad was organized in the spring of 1901. Under the Laws of the State of New York, the company was required to obtain the certificate of public convenience and necessity commonly known as the charter from the Railroad Commission of this State before it could proceed any further after its organization. The object in requiring the certificate of public convenience and necessity to be first obtained by any new railroad from the Railroad Commission is to prevent the indiscriminate promotion and construction of railways in the State of New York, and thereby protect not only existing meritorious railways, but the investing public as well. For this



W. C. GOTSHALL

reason the Railroad Commission, in the case of all applications for a charter, announce public hearings, at which the public convenience and necessity of the railroad are required to be shown. All interests in favor of the railroad are heard at these hearings, and, in addition, all interests opposed to its construction are also heard. In addition to the determination of the public convenience and necessity of a proposed railroad, the applicant is required to demonstrate to the Railroad Commission that the proposed enterprise will be a commercial success; in other words, the applicant is required to prove the amount of money which will be necessary to construct and place the road in operation, and is also required to prove the gross and net earnings of the proposed enterprise. All of these proofs are given in open

public hearings, and are subjected to the attacks of any interests opposing the proposed railroad. In the case of the New York & Portchester Railroad, the president of the railroad, Mr. W. C. Gotshall, proved that the total cost of the road from 132d street in this borough to the Connecticut State line at Portchester, including a branch line from Bronx Park to Clason's Point, would be about \$16,000,000. He also proved that the annual gross earnings of the railroad would be about \$1,500,000, and the net earnings about \$700,000. All these figures were given by him in the utmost detail, even including the number and cost of railroad spikes. At the close of the hearing, the opponents, consisting of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad, the New York Central Railroad and the Union Railroad admitted the correctness of the figures. The public demand for the railroad had been overwhelmingly demonstrated. The result of the hearings was that the Railroad Commission, in March, 1902, granted the Portchester Railroad its charter. The New Haven road subsequently, on purely legal grounds, contested the decision of the Railroad Commission by carrying the case through all the courts of this State to the court of last resort, that is, the Court of Appeals, with the result that the New Haven road was finally defeated in the Court of Appeals on the 23d of June, 1903.

In addition to its charter the New York & Portchester Railroad Company has, as required by law, secured from the Common Councils of Mount Vernon and New Rochelle the formal assent of those bodies to cross all the streets in the cities of Mount Vernon and New Rochelle which will be crossed by the line of its road. It has also secured from the Supreme Court, sitting at White Plains, Westchester County, the right to cross about sixty additional streets in Westchester County which its line will cross, and, consequently, has all its required rights and franchises through the towns of Pelham, Larchmont, Mamaroneck, Harrison, Rye, Portchester and the cities of Mount Vernon and New Rochelle. The last remaining link in the required chain consists in securing from the Board of Estimate and Apportionment of New York City the formal assent of that board to cross such streets of the Bronx as will be crossed by its road. The action of the Board of Aldermen heretofore in this matter is a most anomalous commentary on, first, the damage which such a body can inflict upon a community at times, and, second, upon the fact that a lot of Aldermen representing districts on the Island of Manhattan and in Brooklyn should have it in their power to delay improvements in the Borough of the Bronx, or any other boroughs in which they do not reside, and in which they have really no interest. This fact was brought forcibly to the attention of the public of this borough, and largely through the efforts of its public-spirited citizens a law was enacted giving the franchise granting power to the Board of Estimate and Apportionment.



The New York & Portchester Railroad is designed as a high speed railroad, the tracks of which will be laid upon a private right of way which will be the property of the railroad company, and which the railroad company will purchase. All public streets, avenues and highways along the line of the road will be crossed either over or under the grades of such highways, and in such manner as not to interfere with the use of the highways or streets by the public. After the formal assent of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment is obtained, the final fixing and determination of the crossings of the streets is a

Hall, on Manhattan Island, New York City, a distance of thirty-five miles, in about one hour. Considered from the point of view of time occupied, this places the Bronx and Westchester County, and the adjoining territory nearer to City Hall, New York, than 145th Street of Manhattan Island is to-day. A consideration of these facts will at once bring to mind the utmost importance to the entire public of the Borough of the Bronx and Westchester County of this enterprise. The road as now designed is pronounced by the leading railway men and experts everywhere as the highest class of design and construction which



One of the Proposed Bridges of the Portchester Railroad

matter with which the Railroad Commission of this State alone have to do.

The road is designed as a four-track road from its southern terminus at the Harlem River to Portchester, which is known as the main line. A two-track branch is to be run to Clason's Point connecting with the main line at Bronx Park. Throughout, the road will be equipped with the most modern block signal system, so designed and installed that even in the event of a motor-man or operator becoming incapacitated, for any reason, the train will be automatically brought to a stop upon reaching a danger signal. The road will be operated electrically, and will use some modification of the third rail, like that now installed by the Rapid Transit Subway, and now installed on the Manhattan Elevated lines.

The tracks of the railroad will connect with the tracks of the Rapid Transit Subway at 177th Street and Boston Post Road and at Westchester Avenue and Southern Boulevard. The

has ever appeared, and is recognized as the pioneer in high-speed and heavy electric traction design and development.

The train units will consist of two, three, or more cars, as the service may require. Each car will be equipped with four motors, having a total capacity of about 1,000 horse power, which is equal to the power of the engine which now draws the Empire State Express.

Two kinds of stations will be used, one known as express stations, and the other known as local stations. The local stations will be about half a mile apart, and the express stations will be about a mile and a half apart. The schedule speed of the express trains will be about forty miles an hour, and that of the local trains will be about twenty-six miles an hour. The maximum speed of the express trains will be about sixty miles an hour, while that of the local trains will be about forty miles an hour.

Where the railroad crosses a public street or highway, by



Style of Cars to be Used on Portchester Railroad

designs for the connection at 177th Street have been approved by the Rapid Transit Commission, and the necessary terminal real estate for such connection has been purchased by the Portchester Railroad, and the necessary steel has also been ordered purchased and erected. The Portchester Railroad will also connect with the existing Manhattan Railroad, or with the proposed east side branch of the Subway at some point south of 177th Street and near 132d Street. By this railroad, a passenger will be enabled to travel from Portchester, New York, to the City

passing over such street, the highway crossing will be made by erecting an arch composed of concrete and steel. These arches will be highly ornamental. No steel will be visible. The steel is simply inserted to stiffen the arch and the construction. The arch, when erected and finished, will have the appearance of a vast stone monolith, out of which has been cut a passage for the vehicular and other traffic.

Where the street or highway is crossed by the tracks passing beneath the railroad, the crossing will be made by erecting steel

columns and connecting them by steel arches and embedding all of the steel columns and arches in a fine cement mortar. The object of this is to ever prevent the disintegration of any of the steel part of the structure.

When the construction of this railroad is completed, it will be a structure which will stand practically forever, as it is nothing but a mass of earth and rock. The laying of the tracks on earth embankments and the use of the concrete crossings will make the road absolutely noiseless.

It is apparent from this brief history of this railroad, that it will undoubtedly be the making of the eastern part of the Borough of the Bronx. It is also now more than ever apparent while this enterprise is called "the enterprise of the people," and why the public are so determined that this railroad shall not be delayed or anything placed in the way of its immediate construction.

This sketch would not be complete without a brief statement of some of the financiers who have guaranteed its construction and operation, under the terms of the franchise offered to the New York & Portchester Railroad by the Board of Estimate and Apportionment, and approved by said Board of Estimate on December 15, 1905. This group consists of Messrs. Charles D. Barney & Company, of 25 Broad Street, New York City, and 122 South Fourth Street, Philadelphia. Charles D. Barney & Company have been recognized as one of the leading American financial institutions of this country for thirty-five years, and have financed eight or nine large railway enterprises, in addition to other power transmission projects; Edwin Gould, president of the Bowling Green Trust Company and vice-president of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern, and the Missouri Pacific Railroads, and director in all the Gould railway systems. A. H. & D. H. Morris, of Morris Park, and New Orleans, etc.; W. C. Gotshall, the president and chief engineer of the Portchester Railroad, and its originator and developer, and about whom the entire enterprise centres.

These men have also announced themselves as bidders for the proposed Third Avenue Subway, and have stated to the Rapid Transit Commission that they will provide the funds for the construction of the Third Avenue Subway, and that they will connect that Subway with the Portchester Railroad at 138th Street and Southern Boulevard, and charge five cents for a continuous ride from the Battery to the northern City line, a distance of about sixteen miles. This will open up for development over 14,000 acres of now inaccessible farm land, located east of the Bronx River, and will be a godsend to the east side tenement districts by giving them an immediate and cheap outlet to Manhattan Island as well as affording them the blessings of healthful homes for the workmen and their wives and children.

These Portchester Railroad financial interests already own large tracts of land along the line of the proposed railroad, part of which will be used for development purposes.

NEW YORK CITY INTERBOROUGH RAILWAY CO.

OFFICERS:

ARTHUR TURNBULL .....President  
 ANDREW FREEDMAN .....Vice President  
 D. W. McWILLIAMS .....Secretary and Treasurer

DIRECTORS:

ANDREW FREEDMAN    WALTER G. OAKMAN    JORDAN J. ROLLINS  
 W. J. FRANSIOLI    E. MORA DAVIDSON    ARTHUR TURNBULL  
 ALFRED SKITT    CORNELIUS VANDERBILT    ROBERT C. WOOD

The New York City Interborough Railway Company was incorporated in 1902 to meet the demands and necessities of additional street railway transportation in the Borough of Bronx.

The development of the Bronx has been along the line of and adjacent to the Elevated Railroad and Subway Systems.

In June, 1891, the Suburban Elevated was acquired by the Manhattan Elevated Railroad Company. A single fare was established, May 26, 1894, and through train service inaugurated September 24, 1896.

The result of these improvements in traveling facilities was immediately shown in the large amount of building that took place on and adjacent to Third Avenue and the immediate neighborhood, which has become the most thickly settled section of the Bronx. That the same result will ensue from the completion of the Subway lines is shown by the development that has already taken place along the viaduct extension of the Subway on Westchester Avenue and the Southern Boulevard.

Around the Prospect Avenue Station of this branch of the Rapid Transit System, upward of seventy apartment houses have been constructed, which should accommodate at least 5,000 people. A large number of flats have also been constructed around the Jackson Avenue Station, and speculation and building is being pushed forward rapidly adjacent to the other stations of this line. So extensive and so rapid has been the development of this section that there is now a distinctive Subway zone of flat-houses extending almost solidly from Third Avenue northeasterly along Westchester Avenue to Simpson Street, a distance of more than twenty-five blocks. This zone extends on both sides of Westchester Avenue, and building is also going on rapidly along the Southern Boulevard. Beyond Simpson Street, especially to the West, the whole Borough lying between the Subway and the existing Elevated line on Third Avenue, is being rapidly built up with flats. Very few stores or business buildings, comparatively speaking, have been or are being erected in this new section. Almost all of these buildings are residential structures, and the people will of necessity go to and from their employment in the Borough of Manhattan each day.

*Large sections of the Bronx will be deprived of rapid transit facilities unless street railway connections are afforded.*

The Rapid Transit system extends up 149th Street, Westchester Avenue and the Southern Boulevard, to 180th Street and Boston Road on the easterly side of the Bronx, and along Washington Heights to Kingsbridge on the westerly side of Manhattan. There is a long distance between these lines across the Bronx, which are also in turn separated by the Harlem River, and unless street railway connections are afforded for reaching the stations of this system, this intervening territory will be wholly shut off from rapid transit facilities. The entire west side of the Bronx north of 149th Street to the city line will be cut off and the middle section of the Borough, through which the Grand Boulevard and Concourse is at present being constructed, and where a large amount of territory by the opening of new streets is being developed, will be likewise isolated unless these additional street railway facilities are furnished. When this territory has been rendered accessible and built up, the people who settle there will also desire to go to and from their business in the Borough of Manhattan each day.

*The vast majority of people who settle in the Bronx are employed in Manhattan, and travel daily to and fro.*

This fact is shown very clearly and emphatically by the following statement of the number of passengers carried on the suburban branch of the Manhattan Elevated Railroad Company, north of the Harlem River, for the fiscal years ending June 30th, from 1899 to 1905, inclusive, viz.:



Number of passengers carried	1890.....	4,141,216
" " " " "	1891.....	4,488,319
" " " " "	1892.....	6,551,628
" " " " "	1893.....	5,867,848
" " " " "	1894.....	4,650,615
" " " " "	1895.....	16,609,298
" " " " "	1896.....	19,780,004
" " " " "	1897.....	21,780,398
" " " " "	1898.....	24,572,976
" " " " "	1899.....	29,309,714
" " " " "	1900.....	34,844,572
" " " " "	1901.....	38,465,598
" " " " "	1902.....	44,488,628
" " " " "	1903.....	53,105,150
" " " " "	1904.....	59,914,678
" " " " "	1905.....	61,029,558

It can thus be clearly seen that the rapid and phenomenal increase in population in the Bronx is composed of people who daily travel to and from Manhattan. There are few people who live in the Bronx and travel to and from their business to Yonkers, Mt. Vernon and other small outlying towns. Land is cheaper and rents are lower in these small communities than in the Bronx, and it is, therefore, self-evident that people doing business in these adjacent cities naturally live within their precincts.

*A large part of the Bronx is not accessible to the Rapid Transit System either directly or through any connection with the Union Railway, viz., the westerly and central portions and the extreme easterly part of the Borough.*

The Boroughs of Manhattan and Bronx are connected by six, and when the new University Heights Bridge is completed, by seven bridges used for public traffic, viz., Willis Avenue Bridge, Third Avenue Bridge, Madison Avenue Bridge, Lenox Avenue Bridge, Macomb's Dam Bridge, Washington Bridge, University Heights Bridge, (now under course of construction).

There are street railway tracks on but three of these structures.

There is but one through cross-town line in the Bronx today, and that is only at the extreme southerly portion and the narrowest part of the Bronx, a territory with an area of forty-two square miles.

*The New York City Interborough Railway Company has Transit System, viz., the westerly and central portions and the extreme easterly part of the Borough.*

By its present lines, which are rapidly being constructed, and with its new routes for which application has been made, this street railway system will:

(1) Furnish routes to a large number of Subway and Elevated Stations on the west side of both Manhattan and the Bronx, viz.:

Subway Station, 145th Street and Lenox Avenue, Manhattan.

Subway Station, Mott Avenue and 149th Street, Bronx.  
Manhattan "L" Station, 155th Street and Eighth Avenue Viaduct, Manhattan.

Subway Station, 157th Street and Broadway, Manhattan.

Subway Station, 181st Street and Eleventh Avenue, Manhattan.

Subway Station, 207th Street and Amsterdam Avenue, Manhattan.

Subway and New York Central Railroad joint station, 225th Street and Broadway, Manhattan.

Subway Station, 238th Street and Broadway, Bronx.

In the centre and east side of the Bronx, the Interborough Street Railway lines will reach the following stations:

Manhattan "L" Station, 198th Street and Webster Avenue, one block distant.

Manhattan "L" Station, Fordham Square, Pelham and Third Avenues.

Manhattan "L" Station, Wendover and Third Avenues.  
Subway Station, 180th Street and Boston Road.

Subway Station, 177th Street, West Farms Square and Boston Road.

Subway Station, Freeman Street and Southern Boulevard, one block distant.

Manhattan "L" Station, 168th Street and Third Avenue, one block distant.

Manhattan "L" Station, 161st Street and Third Avenue, one block distant.

Subway Station, Longwood and Prospect Avenues.

Manhattan "L" Station, 156th Street and Third Avenue.

Manhattan "L" and Subway joint Station, 149th Street and Third Avenue.

*The Interborough Street Railway will offer a transfer at a reduced rate to the Rapid Transit System, both subway and Elevated divisions, at the above mentioned stations.*

With the payment of an additional three cents, passengers will be enabled to travel on all parts of the Manhattan Elevated and the Subway systems.

*The Interborough Street Railway will afford street railway facilities to a large amount of territory now wholly devoid of such accommodations.*

Its lines will reach and thoroughly serve portions of the Bronx not reached at present by street railway lines and will thus open a large amount of new territory to the rapid transit stations.

On the westerly side of the Borough by its cross-town lines connecting with the Rapid Transit System over the various bridges of the Harlem River, people in that vicinity will be able to reach the lower part of Manhattan considerably quicker than at the present time.

In the central portion of the Bronx where the Grand Boulevard and Concourse is at present being constructed, and where a large number of transverse streets will soon be built, a territory that has hitherto been farm land will shortly be opened up to development. The Interborough Street Railway lines will cross this section in four places, and thus supply very necessary street railway facilities.

In the easterly section of the Bronx to the east of the Bronx River, the East 177th Street line of the Interborough Street Railway will furnish a direct connection along the principal street of that territory to the Rapid Transit station at 177th Street and West Farms Square. The people of Westchester, Unionport and Throgg's Neck will thus be afforded a direct line of communication along West Farms Road to Westchester Village. East 177th Street will be the principal thoroughfare of that locality.

In the Hunt's Point section, a territory immediately adjacent to the section where a large number of flats have been constructed, and which promises to be one of the most thickly settled portions of the Bronx, the Interborough Street Railway lines will furnish the only transportation facilities. By the Hunt's Point and Randall Avenue lines of the Interborough System, this territory will be brought within a few minutes' ride of the Rapid Transit stations at Prospect Avenue and 149th Street and Third Avenue.

The Interborough Street Railway System with its present routes, and those for which application has been made, will have five cross-town lines running on the westerly side of the Borough from the various rapid transit and elevated stations, and these

five in turn will connect with three cross-town lines on the easterly side of the Bronx, making three through routes across the Bronx.

*The Interborough Street Railway will furnish connections between Manhattan and the Bronx across four bridges and the Muscoota Street viaduct.*

By its street railway lines on the 149th Street, Macomb's Dam, Washington and 207th Street Bridges and Muscoota Street Viaduct, the Interborough Street Railway will furnish connections across all bridges between the west side of the Bronx and the Borough of Manhattan.

*These street railway lines will bring the western and central portions of the Bronx, a territory hitherto without transportation facilities, in direct touch with and furnish transfers at a reduced rate to the Rapid Transit System.*

The New York City Interborough Railway Company in short offers facilities and advantages to the people of the Bronx made necessary by the extraordinary development of this Borough during the past decade.

**WILLIAM J. FRANSIOLI.**—Among the men of public affairs who have rapidly forged to the front the subject of this sketch may be numbered. Born in Brooklyn, N. Y., on September 30, 1866, educated in the public school and in St. Peter's Academy, and graduated in 1882, he entered the service of the Manhattan Elevated system and ere long was advanced to the position of general manager. Through his persistency the people of the Borough of the Bronx owe the fact that the system has been extended to its present terminus. He early foresaw the advantage that would be derived by the company by pushing its



WM. J. FRANSIOLI

lines up into the then practically undeveloped territory, which soon lost its ruralness by improvement in transportation conditions. Mr. Fransioli resigned his position with the elevated railroads to become associated with Mr. Croker and others in the New York Auto-Truck Company, and later became identified with the Interborough City Railway Company which is now laying out cross-town lines to bring all parts of the borough in communication with the main lines of transportation running north and south through Manhattan and the Bronx. Mr. Fransioli was a resident of the Bronx for a period of five years,

but is now domiciled in Manhattan. In politics he is a Democrat, but has never held political office. He has found time among his multifarious business cares to attach himself to the Democratic Club, the Fordham Club, the Transportation and Railroad Club, and the Jefferson Club. In April, 1889, he was married to Miss Mary Anastasia Fannon, of Brooklyn, N. Y., the issue being two daughters, Albina and Josephine.

**CHARLES H. BEATCHER**, general superintendent of the two ferries of the New York and College Point Ferry Co., foot of 134th Street, Port Morris, was born February 20, 1858, in Rondout, N. Y., and there received a public school education. His early experiences were severe. As a youth working for \$8 a month and board, he sent \$6 home. He struggled on, however, and at length achieved a comfortable livelihood and eventually that large measure of success which his strenuous efforts deserved. He came to New York City at 16, and was at first



CHARLES H. BEATCHER

employed for eight years by the old Madison Avenue road. From that he went, as assistant manager, to the Steinway Railroad and in 1890 to the ferry company with which he is at present. His position here was ticket agent at first, but in 1896 he was placed in charge. His work in this capacity fully justifies his appointment. He has built up the business and greatly improved the company's facilities. He has laid out new routes, built new docks and slips and repair shops; in fact, inaugurated a new system. Under him the North Beach route was started. The company now has a fleet of five boats, all of which are double deckers, rated among the largest in the harbor, and two are entirely new. He has under him altogether a force of about eighty hands. Mr. Beatcher married in 1879, but has no children. Politically he is an Independent Democrat. He is a member of St. James Lutheran Church, but not of any clubs or organizations, preferring rather to spend his leisure at home.

**THE NEW YORK & COLLEGE POINT FERRY COMPANY** was established in 1887. The equipment consisted of one single deck boat and two very primitive ferry slips, one at each terminal, New York, foot of East Ninety-ninth Street and College Point, foot of Third Avenue. In 1890 the control passed into the hands of the present company, which immediately



improved the boat service, by buying additional double decked boats, as well as increasing the terminal facilities. The boats were permitted to make landings at the then already very popular summer resort, "North Beach." In order to give the Long Island residents still better facilities all the year around, a market for farm products was established at 102d and 103d Streets, First Avenue and the East River (The Harlem Market). The farmers immediately availed themselves of this new opportunity by using the ferry almost exclusively, in order to avoid a long drive to the old downtown markets. Recognizing the great and important role the Bronx was sure to play on the East Side of New York City, a new ferry was established at 134th Street in 1902, which immediately became very popular. The beautiful, tastily and practically arranged ferry



College Point Ferry Boat

house became the talk of the whole Borough of the Bronx, and now especially on a fine summer day, it is a great sight to see the throngs go over the ferry to North Beach. Until now they could only see the beautiful shores of Long Island from the distance, or wonder at the marvellous display of electric lights in the evening. Now all at once they can reach North Beach within fifteen minutes on large, safe and well kept boats, returning late at night highly satisfied with their day's outing. The company now owns five large double decked ferryboats plying between Ninety-ninth Street, 134th Street, North Beach and College Point, thereby enabling all who wish to visit North Beach, or use the ferry for business purposes, a quick and satisfactory trip across the beautiful waters between the New York shore and the Long Island wooded hills.

**THE UNION RAILWAY.**—One of the greatest factors in the development of the Bronx was the conversion of the antiquated horse railroad that made doubtful trips from Harlem Bridge to Fordham into an electric line. Ex-Mayor Edward A. Maher, of Albany, was quick to perceive the lucrative field that presented itself in the Bronx, and soon organized the foundation of the system which at once minimized the difficulty of reaching the various sections of the borough. The Union Railway, of which he is the president, has had much to contend with before the various lines acquired the present acceptable service. The vast amount of sub-construction that succeeded the installation of its various branches consequent upon the conversion of waste places into thriving and bristling communities resultant from improved methods of transportation, made various inroads upon the profits of the enterprise, in many instances sufficient to dishearten less sanguine men than President Maher. As the

population of the territory augmented, the tentacles of this corporation reached out and extended its service to meet the new conditions that were constantly arising. The single track service had gradually given way to double tracks to meet the increased requirements of the public, new extensions were added until nearly every portion of the territory, where the park system did not interfere, was soon brought into communication with the more populous portions. Lines to the north of the Bronx River were soon instituted, in many instances under adverse circumstances, companies having an existence only on paper having to be acquired in order to form a part of what is now the Union Railway of to-day. Soon lines in Westchester County were acquired, by lease or purchase, and the network of tracks spread



Office of Union Railway Company at 128th Street near Third Avenue

in all directions into the adjacent country. The wisdom of this movement on the part of President Maher has been shown by the large traffic which the company handles each day. These extensions have made serious inroads upon the volume of passenger traffic on the Harlem Railroad, and has necessitated the installation of electrification to counteract the inroads upon its revenue. The charge of ten cents from 128th Street to White Plains, the county seat of Westchester County, as compared with a fare of forty cents on the steam road, has had a two-fold result, viz.: The conversion of many of the old farms into villages and the enhancement of real estate values to a figure that was not dreamed possible of attainment before the institution of this system of transportation. The writer well remem

bers the opposition that was manifested by some of the "moss-backs" who opposed the construction of the line north of Mount Vernon, who feared that trade would be diverted from local merchants. Yet statistics proved that the number of business places has greatly increased, and store-keepers who feared ruin staring them in the faces, are doing more business to-day than previous to the advent of the trolley. The blessing conferred on the communities through which the various lines pass has been exemplified in the case of the municipality to the north, which had become stagnated under the monopoly of the New York and New Haven Railroad. The five-cent fare from Mount Vernon to Harlem Bridge was eagerly availed of by the residents of that city, who had been paying forty cents for a trip on the New Haven trains at uncertain intervals. The trolleys have been a wonderful aid in the development of the borough in giving the people of Manhattan a better knowledge of the unrivalled beauties of its park system. Yet even this convenience of communication is seriously handicapped by a mawkish sentiment that excludes trolley lines from Pelham Avenue, between

Third Avenue and Pelham Bay Park, while automobiles are permitted to monopolize, if we may be permitted to use the phrase, this highway of the people. This hardship is also felt on the Eastern Boulevard, whereby the masses are barred from the full enjoyment of this unmatched seaside park. But the sentiment among the masses for the full enjoyment of the park system will yet result in this prohibition being set aside, and those who cannot afford their horse and carriage, or an auto, placed upon the same equality in the matter of reaching these public breathing places as their more fortunate fellow men. The Bronx is too cosmopolitan to permit the continuance of this class distinction for any length of time, and the breaking down of the present barrier may be anticipated at no distant day. The absorption by the Union Railway of connecting trolley lines has had a most beneficial and stimulating effect upon the communities through which they pass, as can be seen from the numerous homes that have been erected by thrifty mechanics and artisans away from the turmoil and noise of trade, and the great city's activities.



Thirty-Seventh Precinct Police Station, Bathgate Avenue near 177th Street



Webb Academy, Sedgwick Avenue, Morris Heights



CHARLES DAVID STEURER.—The subject of this sketch was born in what is now 162d Street in Bronx Borough, the City of New York, October 18, 1859. In his youth he early manifested those characteristics which led to success in after years—enthusiastic, persistent uprightiness of life, moral courage in the face of seemingly insurmountable obstacles and a wonderful mastery of detail. His education at the Public School "Old 60," of which J. D. Hyatt was principal, was abruptly cut short by the untimely death of his respected sire, and just as he was about to graduate from school he was forced to go to work. His first employment was in a printing office, that aptly denominated school of all schools, and by assiduity and close attention to his work, and filled with the determination to become his own boss, at an early age he applied himself so diligently to his duties that he soon speedily won the confidence and respect of his employer, whose meagre facilities spurred him on to make his mark. Fate or destiny led him to "Newspaper Row," where



CHARLES DAVID STEURER

after many rebuffs that would have discouraged one of a less sanguine temperament he secured employment with the old firm of Wynkoop & Hallenbeck, in Fulton Street, at which he finished his apprenticeship. His faithfulness and earnest purpose to make his mark attracted the attention of his employers, and when "Wild Oats," a comic paper, purchased its own plant, he was induced to accept a position there, when at the age of eighteen, by his fidelity, he was promoted to the responsible position of proofreader, holding the same until the publication went out of existence. He soon thereafter was numbered among the employees of John Polhemus, another of New York's well known printers, and soon had the confidence of his employer, who, in response to the inquiry of the publishers of Thompson's "Bank Note Reporter" for a capable young man to take charge of their plant, picked out the subject of this sketch for the

position. That this selection was not a mistaken one was soon apparent in the typographical appearance of the publication, the evolving of a system that was before lacking, owing to the absence of executive ability. In 1884 the establishment was destroyed by fire, and it then devolved upon the young man to superintend the rebuilding of the plant. But the strain was too much for the owner, and in 1885 Mr. Steurer, in conjunction with another, purchased the business. His long dream of becoming a boss printer and publisher was fulfilled, and thus the foundation of the establishment of Stumpf & Steurer, but now known as the Steurer Publishing Company, was laid. From business policy it was decided to change the names of the old publications, and the directory of financial institutions appeared under the name of the "American Bank Reporter," and the weekly financial journal made its appearance under the title of the "American Banker." Mr. Steurer undertook the business management of the new firm, and his complete and easy mastery of detail stood him well, as is evidenced by the prosperity which attended the venture. In 1887 "Underwood's Bank Reporter" was consolidated with the "American Bank Reporter," and "Underwood's Counterfeit Reporter" also added to their publications, the latter retaining its name and still being published as a separate journal. Later the "Financial Examiner" and "Bamberger's Legal Directory" were merged with the American Bank Reporter. In 1892 the progressiveness of the firm resulted in the publication of the "American Lawyer," which occupies a field that hitherto had been neglected. Residing in the Bronx, Mr. Steurer perceived an excellent field for the development of the business of the concern, and in April, 1897, the "North Side News" made its appearance, with the motto "The Bronx, First, Last and Always." The success which attended it from the beginning demonstrated that he had not miscalculated the possibilities of the borough, and shortly after it was decided to remove the entire plant, which was done as soon as the building at 149th Street and Bergen Avenue was completed. Here again success attended the venture, and a daily issue of the paper soon became a necessity. In 1905 Mr. Steurer became proprietor and founded the Steurer Publishing Company, and it can be truthfully said that no one individual in the Bronx has done more to advance its interests and bring the borough to the front than he. Despite the cares of the vast concern over which he presides he finds time to mingle in the social and business life of the borough, and is a member of the North Side Board of Trade, the Jefferson Club, the Improvement League of the Forty-fourth Aldermanic District, Bronxwood Park Improvement Association, Director of the Eureka Co-Operative Savings and Loan Association, Director of the Philanthropic Hospital at Williamsbridge, Director of the Young Men's Christian Association at Williamsbridge, Director of T. C. Welch Company, member of Gavel Lodge No. 703, K. and A. M., a Knight of St. John and Malta, Superintendent of Olin M. E. Sunday School at Williamsbridge, for ten years was President of the Board of Trustees of Elton Avenue M. F. Church, for six years President of the Bronx Sunday School Association, and is identified with other societies that tend to the development of the community. In 1883 Mr. Steurer was married to Anna Marie Kapp, of Mount Vernon. Seven children, Hattie Victoria, Charles David, Jr., Florence Elizabeth, Edna Irene, Elsie Maud, Alice Emma Clarita and Ralph have been born to the couple. Mr. Steurer resides at Bronxwood Park, Williamsbridge, in a handsome residence, where, surrounded by his interesting family he frees himself of business cares in their companionship. His success in all that he has undertaken has been the result of a determination to apply his best efforts toward reaching the top when once the die is cast.

## CHAPTER XLVII

### THE STEURER PUBLISHING COMPANY AND THE "NORTH SIDE NEWS."

#### A Great Printing House Occupying Six Floors Located in the Business Center of the Bronx

It is with modesty that we chronicle our success, but as we have been so closely identified with the growth of Bronx borough, we may be excused for feeling somewhat elated at the result of our labors.

When we decided to move the plant of the "North Side



"North Side News" Building, 149th Street and Bergen Avenue

News" from Manhattan to the Bronx many were the prophecies of disaster that would be certain to follow such a step.

The nucleus of our present establishment was originated nearly seventy years ago, in "Thompson's Bank Reporter," which had an excellent field before the institution of the National Bank Act resultant upon the Civil War. The epidemic of "wild-cat" banks which afflicted the country at that time made such a publication highly necessary in order to protect the business men against the unceasing flood of doubtful notes that were issued by irresponsible banks and which issues were largely supplemented by worthless imitations of the then prevailing currency. In 1885, Messrs. Anthony Stumpf and Charles D. Steurer formed a partnership and purchased "Thompson's Bank Reporter," which is still fresh in the minds of many of the elder

business men, together with its supplement, a pamphlet bank directory. In 1886 the business was extended by the publication of "Underwood's Counterfeit Reporter." In 1888, "Bamberger's Legal Directory of Philadelphia" was added to the firm's publications, and the same year the "Financial Examiner" was also absorbed. These publications were consolidated under the name of "The American Banker" and enlarged from sixteen pages to forty-eight, and the "American Bank Reporter," a complete record of every bank in the United States and its possessions, and Canada, was enlarged from a pamphlet of 128 pages to a cloth-bound volume of nearly 2,000 pages at present, issued semi-annually, with a special desk edition in April and October. In 1893 another publication was brought into existence, "The American Lawyer." It is a monthly devoted to the interests of the legal fraternity. The year 1896 saw another successful venture, "The Daily Bond News." This is a paper of necessarily limited circulation. In size it is not quite one-quarter as large as the "Daily North Side News," and its subscription price is \$84 a year. It gives every day full information con-



Portion of Library Room

cerning issues of bonds by municipalities, and furnishes bankers and bond dealers with information they could obtain only by employing two or three extra clerks and paying large telegraph tolls. The "North Side News" was born on April 4, 1897. From its very beginning the people of the Bronx have given





Wm. H. Deacy



John J. Mehlem



H. J. HENNING



C. E. MESSLER



T. J. McDonald



C. D. Steurer Jr.

HEADS OF VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS OF THE "NORTH SIDE NEWS."

it a hearty and loyal support. Every evidence of good will and other encouragements received from the public acted as stimulants to the management to more than deserve the favor which had been won. Originally an eight-page paper, of forty columns, sixteen and one-half inches long, it has successively increased in size until now the weekly, or Sunday, issue is a sixteen-page, seven column paper, with columns twenty-two inches in length, and a four-page colored comic supplement.

Perceiving the advantage it would be to have all our



Clerks Busy in the Composing Room

plant consolidated under one roof, and not scattered, as it had been heretofore, we selected the site of our present quarters at 149th Street and Bergen Avenue, just at the time when the foundations were being laid for a flat house by architect and builder Albert Rothmel. The requirements of the plant in prospective necessitated the reconstruction of the foundations of the present edifice, and in August, 1900, our entire force was gathered together into the five-story and basement handsome edifice which now graces that neighborhood.

At first part of the building was rented out to other tenants, but the increasing requirements of the business necessitated our using the entire edifice, which at present is almost insufficient for our needs.

The acute demand for a daily issue of the "North Side News" was so intense that on October 1, 1902, the first issue of the "Daily North Side News" was begun as a four-page, seven-column paper, but we repeatedly issue an eight-page edition, while the regular issue is now a six-page edition.

In the basement are located our large presses, comprising a Campbell multipress, which prints both side of a paper at one impression from a roll, for the requirements of the "North Side News," while two largest size new Century and one Cottrell book presses are in constant use for our other publications, a "pony" press for large job work, a 35-horse-power gas engine, dynamos, electric motors on all presses, and steam heating plant.

The first floor is used for offices and stock room for the immense quantities of paper needed.

The second floor is used for the main offices, filing room and an army of compilers.

The third floor is devoted to the editorial staff of the various publications, and a large reference library.

On the fourth floor is located a battery of Mergenthaler linotype machines, job presses, folding and cutting machines, and that important functionary, the proofreader and his assistant.

The fifth floor is occupied as the composing and job room, stocked with an enormous quantity of job type to meet the ever increasing demands upon our facilities for turning out anything in the shape of printed matter from the smallest label to a mammoth poster.

To-day, the "North Side News" owes its success to the cordial support tendered us by the people of the borough whom we have endeavored to serve in a fearless and honest manner, and by strict adherence to the determination which actuated us when we embarked upon our enterprise in the Bronx, we hope to merit the continued good will of our neighbors.

The "North Side News" has proven a potential factor in the development of the borough, and its efforts have been rewarded with success. Among the various public matters in which it has taken a conspicuous part has been the following:

Urging the extension of the rapid transit system north of the Harlem River into the Bronx;

The laying out of the route thereof through 149th Street instead of its divergence up Third Avenue to Westchester Avenue, and the elimination of two sharp curves at 149th and 150th Streets;

The starting and carrying out of the movement to equip Lebanon Hospital with a complete ambulance outfit;

Raising money which resulted in materially enlarging the number of wards in the hospital;

Urging the construction of the Harlem Ship Canal as the proper solution of relieving the congested commercial conditions that now prevail at the lower portion of Manhattan;

The persistent demand for the improvement of the Bronx Kills so as to derive the benefits that will accrue to the borough from the barge canal authorized by the Legislature, and thus shortening the distance from the inland commercial centers to the coast ports;

Demanding and securing the establishment of a court house in the Bronx, which is now in course of construction;

Insisting upon the erection of the borough into a separate county, with all the benefits that would accrue therefrom



View of Folding and Stitching Room

Continually urging every public improvement that would conduce to the growth of the borough;

Demanding at all times that home rule should be given the Bronx in its fullest sense, believing that its residents are better qualified to judge of the needs of the community than are outsiders;

Demanding from the general government better postal facilities and the institution of a central distributing station in the Bronx, and which now bids fair soon to be realized;





G.W. Clarke



S.S. Bailey



TOM KIERNAN



R.R. RAGETTE



Wm C. Riehl



H.H. Ecker

MEMBERS OF THE EDITORIAL AND BUSINESS STAFFS OF THE "NORTH SIDE NEWS."

Waging an unceasing fight for the construction of the New York and Portchester Railway as the means whereby the upper eastern portion of the borough might be brought in touch with the heart of the business centers and thus be developed;

Insisting upon the establishment of a public market within the borough, which has been happily realized through the establishment of the College Point ferry, thus bringing the producers of Long Island in close touch with the vast army of consumers in the Bronx;

Continually demanding improvement in the educational facilities of the borough, which resulted in the establishment of the high school on Boston Road. Its long and persistent struggle to have it designated the Morris High School was crowned with ultimate success.

Among others of its victories gained for the community we may be pardoned for alluding to the signal victory that was gained by it in the elimination of the garbage incinerating plant that was sought to become a permanent fixture in the community.

In the matter of political affairs the "North Side News" has unalterably stood in favor of good government, and what its record has been in the past it will continue in the future.

In truth, it might be said that the "North Side News" in matters pertaining to the prosperity of the borough, has always been found in the lead, and it is with no little gratification and

pleasure that we here allude to the victories it has accomplished in matters pertaining to the general welfare of the section with which it has linked its fortunes.

In the illustration shown one has but a faint idea of the vast amount of paper required for the "North Side News." The rolls of paper show the requirements of the magnificent machine—a modern flat bed Web press—located in the basement. This machine prints from rolls of paper seventy inches in width and weighing three-quarters of a ton. It prints an eight-page paper of the size of the "North Side News" at the rate of 6,000 copies an hour, both sides at one impression, each paper being delivered from the press neatly folded.

The job printing department of the "North Side News" is the largest and most complete in the Bronx, and everything is printed, from a small business card to a mammoth poster, or a complete book. It may be interesting to know that this entire work was printed here.

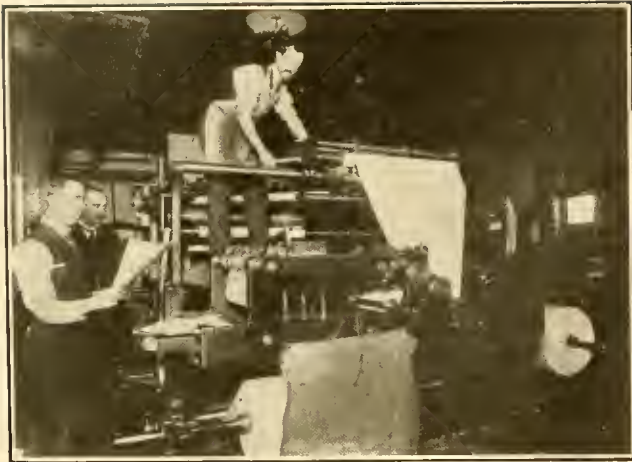
The location of this plant at 149th Street and Bergen Avenue has been followed by the erection of other creditable buildings, and the conversion of 149th Street into the centre of business and financial activity that was not thought possible of attaining by the more conservative.

On May 2, 1905, Mr. Charles D. Steurer purchased the interests of his partner, Mr. Anthony Stumpf, and formed the Steurer Publishing Company, under which name he now conducts the business.

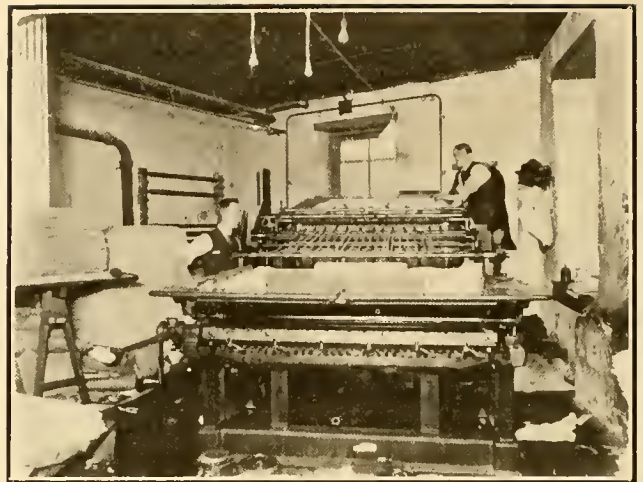


Carload of Paper Being Delivered for the "North Side News"

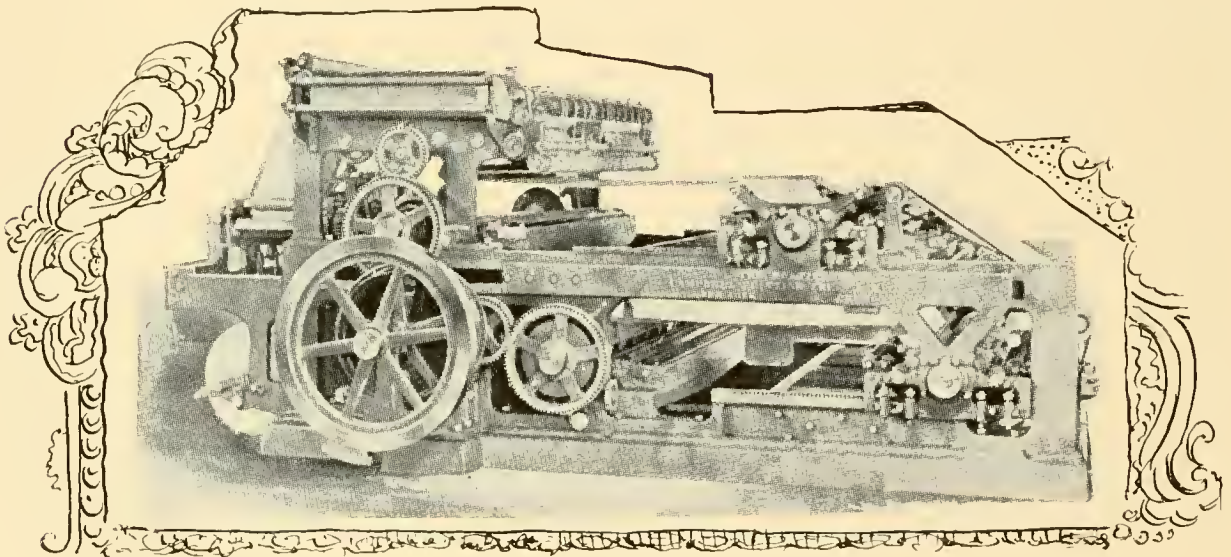




Getting Ready to Print on the Multipress



One of Our Cylinder Presses



Multipress on which the "North Side News" is Printed



View of Job Department



The Linotype Room

PATRICK HENRY CLUNE.—The subject of this sketch, one of our most popular and successful young lawyers, was born in this city March 5, 1876, and lived in Manhattan until his twentieth year, when he came to the Bronx, where he has since resided. He was graduated from our public schools, passing also, the entrance examination to the City College. However, his college education was had at St. Francis Xavier's, this city, from which he received the degrees of A. B., A. M. and Ph. D. His university and professional studies were pursued at New York University, from which he was graduated in 1897 as an LL.B., later receiving the degree of Master of Laws. Shortly thereafter he was admitted to the Bar. His career in school, college and university was exceptionally brilliant and justified the predictions of great success in after life, that have been more than realized. He was ever a recognized leader among the students. As an elocutionist and debater he had and has few equals, and as a general scholar was far above the ordinary, his strong points being English, history, mathematics and languages. He now speaks fluently Spanish, Italian, French and German and still reads Latin and Greek extensively. He is also an expert telegrapher and stenographer. He was one of the best all-around athletes at college, and possesses many beautiful trophies for his prowess on track, cinder path and field. He is unquestionably one of the strongest long-distance and endurance swimmers in the Bronx to-day, also one of the best scullers on the Harlem River and an ardent supporter of the plan to build a National regatta course at Pelham Bay. For years he was honorary instructor in gymnastics at De La Salle Institute. He thus built up a seemingly indestructible and invulnerable constitution which is serving him well in the strenuous life of activity and success he now leads. Coming from a family of soldiers, he naturally acquired the military spirit instilled by the drills at college, and immediately on the declaration of the late war he enlisted in Flanagan's Light Battery, recruiting at the Seventy-first Regiment Armory, but much to his disappointment saw no active service. He is now Second Lieutenant in the "Gallant Sixty-ninth" Regiment, is one of the most popular men in the command, an excellent tactician and one of the few who have earned the title of "distinguished expert," the highest in marksmanship. For the past ten years he has been connected with the Free Lecture System of our great Educational Department, both as a lecturer and supervising and criticising inspector, and is an enthusiast on adult education and a close observer and student of educational matters generally. Professionally, he is in the front rank, for his knowledge of the law is thorough and his training and experience have been varied and comprehensive. He studied in and subsequently became connected with the office of Guggenheimer, Untermeyer & Marshall, one of the largest and best in the country, where, in the drawing of pleadings and papers, attendance to preliminary court work, preparation of cases for trial and on appeal, trying of cases and arguing of motions and appeals he became very familiar in a practical way with all branches of the law. His exceptional ability so impressed the firm that he was placed second in charge of its real estate and Surrogate's Court departments, where, in the examination of titles, the conduct of foreclosures, partition, infancy, lunacy, condemnation, street opening and other proceedings incidental to real estate law, he became an acknowledged expert, as likewise in Surrogate's Court work, in the drawing of wills, managing of immense estates, both in their institution, conduct and settlement, going through almost every form of proceeding cognizable by said court. He also handled the partnership business and the details of the formation, conduct and dissolution of the corporation work of that office, and knows these branches thoroughly. On his entering practice for himself success came

quickly, for his reputation had been fully established and had gone before him. His clients included not only individuals and corporations, but also many of his fellow lawyers, who retained him as special, consulting or advisory counsel in important and difficult cases. As a practitioner, for a while, at the criminal bar, with his eloquence, knowledge of mankind and its ways and remarkable ability as a cross-examiner, he was a pronounced success. But his tendencies were towards a broader, deeper, higher plane, and he determined to further develop his specialties by special courses, individual study and practice. For two years he was one of the learned staff of the Westchester & Bronx Title and Mortgage Guarantee Company, at White Plains, where he became familiar with the many intricacies of country title work, and is one of the best informed lawyers in regard to Westchester County now in the Bronx. He has also for years been one of the expert examining counsel of the Title Guarantee and Trust Company, Manhattan. He likewise has, and still performs, considerable special services for the various title companies in Brooklyn, and is familiar with the farm and later titles in that section. He has further handled much expert work, etc., in Kings, Queens, Nassau, Suffolk, Rockland, Orange, Putnam and Dutchess Counties in this State, and in nearby States, and work involving the title to and development of gold, silver and copper mines in the West. He has furthermore been often retained by the city in connection with the watershed development. As a resident of the Bronx, he has made a thorough study of real estate valuations therein, and is familiar with the various actual and proposed street changes, etc., with all the early and farm titles and the generally known and conceded defects in and clouds upon titles to property both in the Bronx and Manhattan. He has often testified before the courts as an expert conveyancer and real estate lawyer in actions involving most difficult, novel and abstruse questions, and is admitted to be one of the best authorities on real estate law and Surrogate's Court practice in this city. He is possessed of a remarkably quick, clear, penetrating, analytical, deep mind—a rare combination of the lightning-like characteristics of the Celt and the profundity of that of the Teuton. As a speaker he is forceful and eloquent, has a strong, clear, pleasant voice, and with his great vocabulary and control of language, knowledge of human nature and innate sincerity is capable of holding the attention of an audience for hours, and of carrying it to the heights of enthusiasm. As a trial lawyer he is painstaking and thorough; as a cross-examiner astute, overpowering, relentless, enticing and irresistible; yet mild, considerate and gentlemanly; while in the arguments of appeals, with his logical mind and wonderful memory, he elucidates and expounds the law, arranges and marshals facts as few men of his years can. Indeed, he has been often highly complimented by our Appellate courts for his masterful handling of an important and difficult case before them. By nature, temperament and adaptability he has a truly judicial mind, which by training, experience and study has been developed, strengthened, broadened and amplified. He would adorn with credit any position he might be called upon to occupy, especially a judicial one. In politics he is, and has always been, an uncompromising Democrat, and a powerful factor in his party. To quote from a prominent weekly: "His powers as a campaign manager and political manipulator are both feared and admired. . . . As an opponent, he is open and honorable, clean and above board, sincere and consistent, tenacious and aggressive; but still, not bitter, vindictive or revengeful. He is a good loser and a magnanimous victor." He never held any public office, though numerous offers were made to him. However, he has frequently been appointed a commissioner in street opening proceedings and a referee in actions involving close and difficult real estate questions. He is single, and lives with his father, mother and sister in a beauti-



his home at 2087 Bathgate Avenue, corner of 180th Street, which is the magnet of many social gatherings. He shines and is at home in any assemblage; is a "good mixer" among men and popular with and beloved by all classes. He has traveled extensively both on this continent and abroad, and is a most fascinating conversationalist, a born humorist and an excellent story teller. With his natural and acquired eloquence, comprehensive knowledge of men and things, he has become a most interesting and instructive lecturer, and is in great demand as such. His works in charitable and humanitarian movements are manifold, but are known only to the beneficiaries and recipients; for he gives to his suffering fellowmen out of the goodness of his heart, and not for fame or publicity. In the field of fraternity there is no better known or esteemed man in the city or State. As Grand Knight for six years of the largest Knights of Columbus council in the country, and State Attorney General or Advocate of the Order in New York State for two terms by unanimous vote of 37,000 men, and in countless other important offices, his unbounded capacity for work, tremendous energy and wonderful executive ability are matters of constant marvel; also as Exalted Ruler of Bronx Lodge of the Elks, and for that matter in every organization with which he is connected, for he takes an active interest in all of them, to again quote from the public press: "His capacity for all kinds of work, his executive ability, his powers of organizing and harmonizing are wonderful. As a presiding officer he is fearless, but fair, forceful yet not overbearing, firm yet kind and courteous; is an authority on parliamentary procedure and has few superiors." The following are some of the organizations of which he is a member: Knights of Columbus, Grand Knight; Elks, Exalted Ruler; Woodmen of America, Past Venerable Consul; Redmen, Past Sachem and Prophet; and present or past officer or worker in the Ancient Order of Hibernians, Clan-a-Gael, Catholic Benevolent Legion, Royal Arcanum, St. Joseph's Lyceum, Tremont; Arthur H. Murphy Association, Jefferson Club, Democratic General Committee and several special committees of the Thirty-fifth Assembly District, Irish-American Athletic Club, Anchor Association, Knights of Columbus Headquarters Association, Columbian Assembly, Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, Ireland's American Friends, Dauntless Rowing Club, "Bruskies," Bronx Press Club, Bar Association, Society of Medical Jurisprudence, Owl Literary Club, Xavier Alumni Sodality, Catholic Club, Knights of Equity, Order of the Alhambra, Holy Name Society and St. Vincent de Paul Society and numerous other social, political, fraternal, religious and professional organizations. He is one of the most intellectual, educated, learned, versatile, respected and esteemed citizens of the Bronx, and has been very aptly and happily termed the "Napoleon of the Bronx," for though he is physically rather small, in every other respect he is indeed great, and a brilliant future awaits him.

PATRICK J. O'NEIL, who for a number of years has been active in Bronx real estate transactions, was born March 4, 1871, in Tipperary County, Ireland, and hails from an old and successful family of that country. He was educated in the Christian Brothers' College, of Cashel, Tipperary County, from which he graduated, and came to this country in 1882, arriving on May 24. He began at once to learn the stonecutting trade, but did not follow his vocation long, as the firm he was employed by, failed. He sought employment of the Second Avenue Railroad Company, and succeeded in securing a good position, which he kept up to 1889. It was during this year he realized the fact that one through careful speculation in real estate could make considerable money, so he opened up an office and, incidental to his regular business, he acted as agent for several large insurance companies. It was not long before

he was heard from, and to-day he enjoys a large and lucrative clientage. Mr. O'Neil has resided in this section for some time, and is widely known, both in a social and political way. He is Tammany Hall Captain of the Seventy-fourth Election District, and a member of the Tammany Hall General Committee of the Thirty-fifth Assembly District, belongs to the Jefferson Club, Bronx Club, the Bronx Country Club, the Knights of Columbus, the Royal Arcanum, No. 1618, is a



PATRICK J. O'NEIL

worshipper of the Catholic faith and is a member of the Holy Name Society. The Patrick J. O'Neil Association was organized by him some time ago, and is to-day one of the largest in the Bronx, he being the standard bearer. On July 11, 1900, Mr. O'Neil married Miss Stella Walsh, who is connected with Public School No. 20, Bronx. She is also a member of the Daughters of Isabella, Court Columbia, and a member of Seton Circle of the Bronx.

HIRAM TARBOX, son of Fones Whitford and Sarah (Spencer) Tarbox, was born in West Greenwich, R. I., June 15, 1817. He was a descendant of Miles Standish, through intermarriage of the Tarbox and Standish families. He was eighth in descent from John Tarbox, who settled in Lynn, Mass., between 1600 and 1610, and of the ninth generation from John Green, of Quidnessett, R. I.; and later, General Nathaniel Greene, of Revolutionary fame. Named for his uncle, Hiram Tarbox, a manufacturer and importer of watches, he was called Hiram Tarbox 2d until the death of his uncle in 1878. At the age of seventeen he left his father's home and went to live with his uncle in Lisbon, Conn., purposing to learn the watchmaking trade. He there met Miss Mary Clark, of Canterbury, Conn., whom he married in 1839 and who died at her home in this city in 1897. She was a descendant of the old New England Adams-Davenport families; an estimable woman, a true and sincere friend, long mourned by those who love and cherish her memory. In 1844 Mr. Tarbox left Connecticut with his family for New York City, where he entered in business as a watch maker in Maiden Lane. When Upper Morrisania was laid out in 1848 he, with about four dozen men of the same mind, purchased from Gouverneur Morris the farm on which Upper Morrisania was then located, selecting plots by choice, and, three

years later, he completed and moved into the house, now No. 1883 Washington Avenue, which he continued to occupy until his death. He was well called the Patriarch of Tremont, coming to the place in those early pioneer days when there were but a handful of scattered inhabitants, and remaining a resident for nearly fifty-four years. In 1856 the name of Upper Morrisania was changed to Tremont through the influence of Mr. Tarbox and a number of the other early settlers. It was argued that, as there were three hills or mounts in the neighborhood: Mount Hope, Fairmount and Mount Eden, it would be appropriate to have the name changed to Tremont. Mr. Tarbox was one of the founders of the Republican party in this locality and furnished the lot on which they erected their wigwam when that party assumed a commanding position in this State in the war times. He helped organize a fire department, a free library, a stage line, and steamboat company. He was instrumental in getting the national government to estab-



HIRAM TARBOX

lish a post office at Tremont and was the only postmaster that Tremont ever had, having been appointed through Hon. Salmon P. Chase, then Secretary of the Treasury under Abraham Lincoln, to that position in September, 1861, when the Tremont post office was established. Messrs. Wm. A. Bedell and Jas. F. Beames, both long since having passed away, were his bondsmen. When on January 1, 1874, this section was annexed to the City and County of New York, the former Tremont post office became a branch of the New York post office, and Mr. Tarbox was appointed superintendent of the branch office, holding the position for nine years, thus making twenty-two years of continuous service. He had great faith in the future of upper New York City, and really did much to make the locality, by his pioneering work, what it is to-day. For forty years, Mr. Tarbox conducted the watch business in Maiden Lane, Nassau and John Streets and Broadway of this city, and was one of the founders of what is now the American Waltham

Watch Company, he having conceived the idea of producing watch movements by machinery instead of by hand. In 1884 he retired, thereafter giving his attention to interests nearer home. He was classed by the trade one of the brightest minds in his line. He was a born genius, and made some of the most intricate tools and machinery in the carrying on of his business, and being a very skillful mechanic, his mind naturally ran to mechanical improvements, which resulted in much of his handiwork reaching the patent office at Washington. At the first World's Fair held in the Crystal Palace on Forty-second Street (now Bryant Park), he exhibited many of his inventions which were totally lost in the destruction of the buildings by fire in 1850. At the age of nearly 87 he perfected his last invention, intending to have it patented, but his untimely death, as proven later, made it impossible. In his religious views, Mr. Tarbox was a staunch Baptist, with a very liberal, friendly, open and kindly feeling toward all denominations. He, for about forty years, was a member of the Pilgrim Baptist Church of West Farms, of which he was both deacon and trustee. A very amiable and thoroughly honest man, a gentleman and a devout Christian, much beloved at home and everywhere he was known, he respected himself and commanded the respect and admiration of his associates and acquaintances. Situated as he was, many of the troubles and vicissitudes in the life of others came to his notice, and his charitable and kindly acts were exceedingly numerous and unnumbered, extending in every direction. His helping hand and heart were always ready to aid the needy. Selfishness and he were total strangers. Mr. Tarbox passed away in July, 1904, in his 88th year, the result of a fracture of a hip bone caused by a fall two months before. He had a wonderful constitution which enabled him to fight so long for life while suffering terrific agony, and which was due to his temperate life and habits. Just prior to his death one of the leading surgeons in this city examined him and pronounced every organ in his body perfectly sound and in better condition than the majority of men at fifty years of age, proclaiming that he should have lived for over one hundred years. He maintained all of his faculties to the end. The Rev. Dr. Coker, who conducted the funeral services, said that the world needed more men like him, and that there was no need of offering a prayer for such a pure and upright man, and his words were true. With the death of Hiram Tarbox the last of the original men who settled Tremont passed away. He was survived by four children, two sons and two daughters: Hiram Thomas, a leading mechanical expert, of Boston, Mass.; Charles Wakefield, a real estate expert of this city; Mary C., and Sarah E., now retired, but former very successful educational teachers in this city, and one grandchild, Elsa Davenport Tarbox.

HARRY SCHREYER, the well known director of the New York High School of Music, located at 1103 Boston Road, may be called with full confidence the musical pioneer of the Bronx, as he was the first man to establish a conservatory of music in the Bronx, early in the year 1870. A great many of the very best musicians and teachers of the Bronx have during that time started with their musical education, under Mr. Schreyer. A tendency to rhapsody and impulse seems to be implanted in the breasts of most eminent musicians, yet, there are possibly very few musicians of his years who can look back upon so rich and interesting a career. Born at Arad, Southern Hungary, October 20, 1854, of wealthy and honored parents, he early evinced an abnormal musical inclination which caused great astonishment, most of all to those who followed the profession of music. At the age of from four to five years he



played, without knowledge of notes or keys, such difficult pieces as Chopin's Waltzes, Mendelssohn's Lieder Ohne Worte, etc., etc., which he had heard his brother (eight years older) playing. Had his talent been fostered he could easily have been a wonder-child like Mozart or Liszt, but his parents while being fond of music, had a pronounced prejudice against a musical career, therefore, would not consent to their child taking up the study of music until after he had passed his seventh year. From this time, however, he was a constant source of surprise to his teachers, for he proved the truth of the words uttered by Gounod which translated mean "The teacher can only bring out great results with great talent." In a brief space of time young Schreyer had consumed the knowledge of his teachers, and quite often was known to substitute his own fingering for that of the professor, but far more astonishing was his phrasing and execution of classical music. At about this time, Carl Taussig, perhaps the greatest pianist of all ages, who alas,



HARRY SCHREYER

died at the early age of thirty years, gave a concert in the boy's birthplace and the little fellow was brought before the great master, who declared, after hearing him play, "he had never heard so gifted a child," and expressed a desire to undertake his musical education, but this the mother would not do, but instead, placed her son who had previously lost his father, in a boarding school in Prague with instruction to prepare him for academical studies. But talent cannot be suppressed, and while young Schreyer made rapid progress in the direction desired by his mother, at the same time nothing could keep back the strong love of music, and it happened that one day, instead of attending school he went instinctively to the Sophien-Insel-Saal where Rubinstein was giving a matinee recital. We now pass over the years of Schreyer's scholastic days and come to a period when his mother desired he should take up the study of banking, but all to no avail, for the young man having no financial cares, would, instead of sitting quietly in an office, seek out the first masters of the time such as Kreytzi and Heger of Prague, and Kullack and Taussig in Berlin. About the year 1870 an irresistible power took him to Vienna where Anton Rubinstein was the conductor of a concert association. Rubinstein, who, except during his early artistic career in Vienna, and later as director of the St. Petersburg Conservatory of Music, never gave private lessons, allowed the young man to call at

his studio whenever prepared to play something for him, a favor seldom granted to others. When Rubenstein left Vienna, Schreyer did the same, joining a concert organization which toured through Austria. At this period of his life, owing to the unpleasant correspondence with his mother, who was much displeased with the wandering life led by her son, together with an inborn desire to visit foreign countries, he decided to come to America, especially as he heard Rubinstein had been engaged for a tour in this country, but fate prevented the young man from carrying out his designs until the year 1874, when, of course, Rubinstein had left. Noting the primitive state of musical instruction, the idea first presented itself to him of becoming a pedagogue, and realizing this intention, a few years of hard work followed. Numerous pupils enjoyed his instruction, among whom are to be found many teachers of repute. Meanwhile Mr. Schreyer himself enlarged his knowledge as a teacher, being aided by such well-known men as Dr. William Mason, Max Pinner and S. B. Mills. Later he was offered the position of Professor at the Grand Conservatory of Music, then the leading school in New York, and where Fradel, Bristow, Doppler, Sternberg, Lambert and numerous other celebrated teachers composed the faculty. At this time, Schreyer, who was a pianist of extraordinary ability, should have become a virtuoso of the first rank, but his unfortunate penchant to wander, and the fact that he had married a young American lady, led him to accept the conductorship of a traveling opera company, thinking thereby to secure greater financial success. This nomadic life precluded the possibility of practice and of his ever becoming famous as a soloist. Tiring of this mode of existence after a few years, Mr. Schreyer at the earnest solicitation of his mother, who has growing old, returned to Europe, and in 1883 we find him again in Vienna, where he was offered the post of director at a well-known conservatory, but not having been born in the city it was necessary for him according to law to pass a serious official examination before the State Board of Education which he did with excellence. As a result of this he was approved as director for any conservatory or high school of music controlled by the government. Shortly after he was accepted as an ordinary member of the most exclusive "Wiener Tonkuenstlerverein" an organization of such masters as Brahms, Goldmark, Bruell, Fuchs, Graedener, Rosenthal, Gruenfeld, Paderewski, Madame Esipoff, Schuett, Schytte, etc. There he also met such famous colleagues as Leschetizky, Door, Epstein, Hans Schmidt, etc., etc., with whom he steadily exchanged views regarding teaching methods, etc., which finally enriched and perfected his already great experience. Two years later, upon the death of Prof. Smietansky, Mr. Schreyer was offered and accepted the late professor's position in the famous Horak Piano School, where his lectures on piano instruction were attended by many musical authorities. His success at this school is attested by the testimonial received by him five years later when he left to become director of a Hungarian conservatory, famous the country over. Here he proved an organizer of great ability, so much so that other schools of the country sent experts to study his methods with a view to their adoption. This latter position was only given up in response to the wishes of his wife and family, who were desirous of returning to America. Mr. Schreyer yielded to those desires, but before finally doing so he made a concert journey through Europe with his daughters also eminent artistes. After a brief residence the High School of Music was established and knowing his experience and conscientiousness it is safe to predict for this institution a brilliant future as a mighty educational factor in this city, in a word, a success equal to his former enterprises.

# HISTORICAL INDEX

## A

Acrahung, 3  
 Acre of Roses, 47  
 Adamsville, 101  
 Adee, George T., 13  
 Adee Property, 66  
 Alaskan Kadiak, Bear, 46  
 Albany Avenue, 10, 17, 18, 19, 24, 25  
 Albany Post Road, 10, 17, 18, 19, 24, 25  
 Algonquins, 3  
 Allen, W. M., 99  
 Amackassin, 10  
 "Ambleside," 99  
 American Fort (1776), 28  
 Amerindians, 3  
 "Ancient Glebe," Westchester, 13  
 Andre, Major, 28  
 Anne Hutchinson, 7, 8, 53  
 Ann-Hook (Wampage), 4, 11  
 Anneke Jans, 7  
 Annexed District, 103  
 Anthony Avenue, 103  
 Anthony the Trumpeter, 19  
 Antonia Slagboom, 7  
 Aquahung, 3, 7  
 Aqueanoneke, 4  
 Aqueducts—  
   Kensico, 93  
   New Croton, 93  
   Old Croton, 92  
 Arcer, Jan, 77  
 Archer, John, 77  
 Arnold, B. G., 99  
 Arnold, Benedict, 25  
 Arnold Mansion, 72, 99  
 Arnold's Point, 73, 99  
 Arrow Heads, 5

## B

Bailey, N. P., 24  
 Bailey Avenue, 24  
 Bailey, William, 13  
 Barbadoes, 33  
 Baretto Estate, 89  
 Baretto, F. J., 89, 99  
 Baretto Mansion, 89, 99  
 Barnes, William, 4  
 Bartow, 1, 85, 103  
 Bartow Mansion, 11, 53, 56  
 Bartow, Rev. John, 15  
 Bartow, Robert, 57  
 Bartow Station, 53, 55, 59  
 Bathgate Avenue, 75  
 Bathgate Avenue's Old House, 75  
 Bathgate Estate, 39  
 Bathgate Homestead, 39  
 Bathgate Houses, Jerome Park, 92  
 Bathgate, J., 92  
 Bathgate, J., House, 92  
 Battery, 107  
 Baxter, Thomas, 5  
 Baychester, 103  
 Bear Ridge, 48, 66  
 Bears' Den, 2  
 Bear Swamp, 5  
 Bear Swamp Road, 5  
 Beaver Swamp Road, 47  
 Beck Memorial Church, 41  
 Becker Avenue, 50  
 Bedford Park, 101  
 Belmont, 101

Bennett, James Gordon, 93  
 Bennett, John, 57  
 Benson, B. L., 74  
 Benson Mansion, 101  
 Bensonia, 101  
 Bensonia Cemetery, 74  
 Berkley Oval, 101  
 Berrian Cemeteries, 21, 76  
 Berrian Farm House, 19, 70  
 Berrian, Jacob, Residence, 101  
 Berrian's Neck, 19  
 Berrian, Samuel, 76  
 Berrien, John, 76  
 Berrien, Nicholas, 76  
 Black Rock, 2, 74  
 Black Swamp, 95  
 "Bleach," The, 46  
 Bleach Mills, 46  
 Block, Adrian, 60  
 "Bloody Well," The, 18  
 "Blythe," 99  
 Bogardus, Everardus, 7  
 Bolton, James, 46, 48  
 Bolton Residence, 46  
 Bonner, Robert, 37  
 Borough of the Bronx, 7  
 Boston, 91  
 Boston Avenue (Boston Post Road),  
   17, 24, 25, 27, 29, 32, 57, 63, 74, 92  
 Boston Road (Morrisania), 1, 15, 20,  
   32, 35, 38, 39, 41, 42, 45, 53, 66, 88,  
   101  
 Botanical Garden, 2, 47  
 Botanical Museum, 50  
 Boulevard Lafayette, or Riverside  
   Drive, 3  
 Boulders, 1, 2  
 Bowne, S. B., 13  
 "Breakneck Hill," 42, 77  
 Bridges to Manhattan—  
   King's Bridge, 17, 79  
   Farmers', Free or Dyckman's, 17, 79  
   Spuytten Duyvil R. R. Bridge, 70  
   Hendrik Hudson Memorial Bridge, 70  
   Broadway Bridge, 70  
   Fordham Heights Bridge, 79  
   Washington Bridge, 79, 80  
   High Bridge, 79, 80  
   Putnam Division, N. Y. C. R. R.  
     Bridge, 80  
   Macomb's (Central) Bridge, 80  
   145th Street Bridge, 81  
   Madison Avenue Bridge, 81  
   Park Avenue (N. Y. Central R. R.)  
     Bridge, 81  
   Harlem (Third Avenue) Bridge, 81  
   Second Avenue Bridge, 81  
   Willis Avenue Bridge, 81  
   Broadway Bridge, 79  
 Bridges, Charles, 9  
 "Brightside," 99  
 Broadway, Yonkers, 10  
 Bronck, Jonas, 7, 77  
 Bronck, House of, 8  
 Bronck, Peter, 7  
 Bronck, Rev. Mitchell, 7  
 Bronck's River, 11  
 Broncksland, 7, 33, 34  
 Bronks, Jonas, 34  
 Bronx Aqueduct, 93  
 Bronx Borough, 3, 63, 93  
 Bronx County, 105

Bronx Park, 1, 5, 7, 41, 48, 74, 85  
 Bronx River, 3, 7, 10, 28, 41, 42, 45, 48,  
   85, 89, 101, 103, 105  
 Bronxdale, 64, 74, 103  
 Bronxland, 7  
 Bronxwood Park, 103  
 Brook Avenue, 3  
 Euena Vista Ridge Road, 83  
 Burr, Aaron, 15, 42, 61  
 Burr-Hamilton Pistols, 20  
 Burying Grounds—  
   Bensonia, 74  
   Berrian, 21  
   Berrian (Fordham Heights), 76  
   Ferris (Westchester), 13  
   Hunt, 90  
   Leggett, 89, 90  
   Pasture Hill, 13  
   Pell, 50  
   St. Paul's, Eastchester, 15  
   St. Peter's, Westchester, 13, 80  
   Underhill, 66  
   Woodlawn Cemetery, 13, 28, 49  
 Bussing's Point, 80  
 Byram River, 48

## C

Camman Estate, 24  
 Camman, O., 101  
 Camp, Hugh N., Residence, 101  
 "Canal Street Cottage," Riverdale, 19  
 Carr Hill, 101  
 Casanova Mansion, 73, 74, 99  
 Casanova, Senor, 73, 155  
 "Castello de Casanova," 73, 99  
 Casting, Samuel, 15  
 Castle Hill, 5, 60  
 Castle Hill Farm House, 112  
 Castle Hill Mansion, 69  
 Cauldwell Avenue, 1  
 Cave near Leggett Avenue, 72  
 Cave in Edenwald, 52  
 Cedar Avenue, 83  
 Cedar Hill, 101  
 Cedar of Lebanon, Hunt's Point, 88  
 Cedar of Lebanon, Throgg's Neck, 67  
 Cedar (Sigel) Park, 83  
 Cedar Tree Brook, 11  
 Central Bridge, 80, 83, 105  
 Central Morrisania, 85, 101  
 Central Morrisania Station, 85  
 Chandler, Rev. Dr., 60  
 Cherry Lane, 89  
 Cherry Tree Point, 103  
 Chisholm, Walter, 88  
 Christian Brothers' Academy, 9  
 City Hall, 85  
 City History Club, 57  
 City Island, 1, 3, 55, 57, 58, 59, 63, 66,  
   85, 103  
 City Island Bridge, 59, 61  
 City Island Road, 55, 101  
 Clafin Mansions, 101  
 Claremont, 25, 101  
 Claremont Park, 2, 83, 85, 95  
 Clason's Point, 9, 56, 103, 105  
 Clason's Point Road, 9  
 Clinton, De Witt, 28  
 Clinton, General, 18  
 Clinton, James, 28  
 Cock Hill, 19, 23  
 Cock Hill Fort, 19



Coffey, Rev. W. S., 15  
 Cold Spring, Manhattan, 19  
 Cold Spring, Long Island, 65  
 "Colen Douck," 10  
 Coles' Bridge, 49, 81  
 Coles, Mr., 30, 31  
 Coles Road, 31  
 Collect Pond, 7  
 College Point, 9  
 Collins Lane, 1, 55, 57  
 Collins Mansion, 57  
 Collins, Mr., 8  
 Colonial Gardens, 10  
 Colonial Inn, 59  
 Colonial Road (Boston Avenue), 27  
 Concourse, 103  
 Cooper, James Fenimore, 20  
 Cooper, Rev. Dr., 69  
 Cornell, Thomas, 7, 8, 9  
 Cornell's Neck, 8, 103  
 Corsa, Andrew, 96  
 Corsa, Andrew, Residence, 96  
 "Cosy Nook," 99  
 Court House, 37  
 "Cowboys," 18  
 "Cowboys Oak," 36  
 Crabb Island, 96  
 Crawford, Francis, 28  
 Cromwell Avenue, 96  
 Cromwell's Creek, 95  
 Cromwell Farm House, 95, 96  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 76  
 Croton Aqueducts, 76, 80, 92, 93  
 "Croton Maid," 93  
 Crotona Park, 39  
 Crotona Parkway, 42  
 Croton River, 48  
 Croton Water Commissioners, 88  
 Cuba, 90

**D**

Dark Valley, 48  
 Dash's Lane, 19  
 Dashwood, Mrs., 101  
 Dater Mansion, 72, 99  
 Dater, Philip, 72  
 Decatur, Stephen, 61  
 De Graaf Residence, 37  
 De Lancey Block House, 42  
 De Lancey Family, 35, 45  
 De Lancey Horse, 12, 45  
 De Lancey, James, 45  
 De Lancey Mansion, 45  
 De Lancey's Mills, 45  
 De Lancey, Oliver, 20, 45, 87  
 De Lancey, Peter, 45  
 De Lancey Pine, 45, 46  
 De Lancey, T. J., 40  
 De Lavall, Tho., 30  
 De Long, Lieutenant, 49  
 De Milt Avenue, 28  
 Dennison's Lane, 72  
 Dennison-White Residence, 1, 96  
 Department of Street Improvements, 103  
 Devil's Stepping Stones, 65  
 De Voe, Charles, Sr., 96  
 De Voe, John H., 96  
 De Voe, John H., Residence, 96  
 De Voe, Moses, 77, 101  
 De Voe Family, 96  
 De Voe's Point, 80, 96  
 De Vries, Davidy Piettersen, 10  
 Deed of Westchester, 11  
 Deer, 10  
 Dickenson Residence, 101  
 Dickey, C. D., 99  
 Dodge, W. E., Residence, 101  
 Dolling, John, 9  
 D'Angouleme, Duchesse, 33  
 Drake, Joseph Rodman, 89, 91  
 Drake Family, 15

Drake, Susannah, 57  
 Drovers' Inn, near Eastchester, 66  
 Drovers' Inn, Morrisania, 35  
 Dry Bridge, 37  
 Duke of York, 56, 87  
 Dutch Patents, 8  
 Dutch Reformed Church, Fordham, 77, 92  
 Dyckman's Bridge, 17, 79

**E**

East Morrisania, 99, 101  
 East River, 69  
 East Tremont, 103  
 Eastchester, 4, 5, 14, 28, 51, 55, 63, 64, 65, 88, 107  
 Eastchester Common, 15  
 Eastchester Creek, 4, 8, 53  
 Eastern Boulevard, 3, 11, 55  
 Eastern Post Road, 29  
 Echo Park, 83  
 Edenwald, 51, 103  
 Edsall, Samuel, 34  
 "Elmwood," 99  
 Emmaus, 7  
 "Embrook," 101  
 Eltona, 103  
 Erie Canal, 28  
 Esquimaux, 1, 96

**F**

Faile, E. G., 88, 99  
 Faile, G., Estate, 88, 101  
 Faile Manor, 88  
 Faile Mansion, 88, 99  
 "Fairlawn," 101  
 Fairmount, 39, 103  
 Farmers' Bridge, 17, 42  
 Farragut, Admiral, 49  
 Featherbed Lane, 96, 101  
 Felix Oldboy, 105  
 Ferris, Benjamin, 13  
 Ferris Graveyard, 13  
 Ferris Homestead, 65  
 Ferris House, Westchester County Club, 56  
 Ferris, John, 4  
 Ferris Mansion, Zerega's Point, 67  
 Ferris or Ferry Point, 67, 103  
 Ferry at Harlem, 30  
 Ffowler, Henry, 15  
 "Fire of Troy," 7  
 First Avenue, 81  
 Fleetwood Park, 34  
 Flushing, 8  
 Flushing Bay, 9  
 Flypsen, Frederyck, 70  
 Font Hill, 101  
 Ford Across the Bronx, 46  
 Fordham, 42, 43, 75, 76, 85, 96, 101  
 Fordham Avenue, 35, 37, 39, 75  
 Fordham Heights, 83, 101  
 Fordham Heights' Bridge, 79  
 Fordham Landing Road, 76, 83  
 Fordham Park, 83  
 Fordham Road, 76, 77, 101, 103  
 Fordham Road, Old, 75  
 Fordham Square, 76  
 Fordham Station, 83, 85, 101  
 Fordham University, 76  
 Forest Grove, 101  
 Forrest, Edwin, 101  
 Fort Amsterdam, 5, 10  
 Fort Independence, 21, 27, 92  
 Fort Independence Avenue, 24  
 Fort No. 1, 24  
 Fort No. 2, 24  
 Fort No. 3, 24  
 Fort No. 4, 24  
 Fort No. 5, 24  
 Fort No. 6, 24

Fort No. 7, 24  
 Fort No. 8, 24  
 Fort Prince Charles, 24  
 Fort Schuyler, 65, 67, 103  
 Fort Swartwout, 24  
 Fowler, Miss Elizabeth, 21  
 Fox Barn, 88  
 Fox Corners, 74, 87, 91, 93  
 Fox Estate, 88  
 Fox Farm House, 87  
 Fox, George, 13, 91  
 Fox, G. S., 99  
 Fox Square, 88  
 Fox, W. W., 88  
 "Foxhurst," 88, 93, 99  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 64  
 Frequemack, 10  
 Free Bridge, 17, 79  
 Frog's Neck, 63  
 "Frog's" Point, 8

**G**

Gardiner's Island, 53  
 Gate House to William II, Morris Residence, 35  
 "General Slocum," The, 71  
 Georgi House, 37  
 Giles, W. O., Residence, 24, 27  
 Givan Homestead, 103  
 Glacial Age, 1  
 Glacial Grooves, 2  
 Glacial Man, 1  
 Glass House, Bronx Park, 47  
 Glebe Avenue, 13  
 Glover, Colonel, 1, 55, 56  
 Glover's Rock, 1, 55  
 Goose Island, 103  
 Gorge, Bronx Park, 47  
 Gould, Jay, Monument, 49  
 Governor Marcy, 88, 92  
 Governor Minit, 7  
 Governor Kieft, 7, 8  
 Governor Nichols, 69  
 Governor Stuyvesant, 9, 10  
 Governor Winthrop, 9  
 Grand Boulevard and Concourse, 193  
 Gravelly Brook, 11  
 Grand Central Station, 105  
 "Gray Mare," The, 57  
 "Great Eastern," The, 79  
 "Green Bank," 99  
 "Graystone," 101  
 Greenwich, 63  
 Greenwood Cemetery, 57  
 Gresham, Secretary, 71  
 Grove Hill, 37, 101  
 Grove, Siah's, 69  
 Guion, Charles, 15  
 Guion, Mrs., 15  
 Gun Hill Road, 28, 49

**H**

Hadley House, 19  
 Haffen, Hon. Louis F., 101, 103  
 "Half Moon," 3, 10  
 Hall, Ralph and Mary, 59  
 Halleck, Fitz Greene, 89  
 Hamilton-Burr Pistols, 20  
 Hamilton Grange, 52  
 Hammer's Hotel, 37  
 Hammond, Abijah, 67  
 Hand, Colonel, 63  
 Hand, George, Residence, 37  
 Harlaem, 20  
 Harlaem Road, 29  
 Harlem, 7, 29, 30, 34, 49, 85, 90, 96  
 Harlem Bridge, 17, 30, 31, 37, 59, 81, 93  
 Harlem Flats, 88  
 Harlem Kills, 31, 103  
 Harlem Railroad, 35, 49, 75, 105

Harlem River, 7, 79, 80, 81, 92, 93, 95, 103, 107  
 Harlem River Bridges, 79, 80, 81  
 Harlem River Station, N. Y., N. II. & H. R. R., 7  
 Harlem Valley, 75  
 Hart's Island, 67, 103  
 Haskin, J. B., 24, 76  
 Hassock Meadow, 42, 43  
 "Haunted Cedar Knoll," 53  
 Havemeyer Mansion, 67  
 Havemeyer Place, 63  
 Havens, Captain W. C., 28  
 Havens' House, 28  
 Havens, Mr., 17, 28  
 Havens, Mrs., 28  
 "Hawkswood," 101  
 Hay House, 55  
 Heath, General, 28, 63  
 Heath, General, Memoirs, 63  
 Heathcut, Colonel, 15, 32  
 Heine Fountain, 83, 103  
 Hell Gate, 5, 34, 53, 59, 61  
 Hemlocks, Bronx Park, 47  
 Henderson, Mr., 57  
 Hendrick Hudson, 3  
 Hendrick Hudson Memorial Bridge, 70  
 "Hermitage," The, 48  
 Hessians, The, 56, 57, 63  
 Highbridge, 24, 76, 80, 88, 92, 93  
 Highbridgeville, 77, 95, 96, 101  
 High Island, 103  
 Hoe, P. A., 99  
 Hoe, R. M., 88, 99  
 Home for Incurables, 43, 75, 76  
 Home Street, 2, 87, 105  
 Honeywell, Philip, 13  
 Horton, Joseph, 10  
 Howe Chestnut, 57  
 Howe, General, 2, 55, 63  
 Howe, Lord, 55, 56, 57, 90  
 Howe, Lord, Headquarters of, 56  
 "Huckleberry Road," 37, 85  
 Hudson River, 3, 19, 24, 101, 103  
 Hudson Memorial Bridge, 3  
 Huguenots, 1  
 Hunt Burying Ground, 80  
 Hunt Family, 91  
 Hunt Family (Eastchester), 15  
 Hunt House, Boston Road, 38  
 Hunt Inn, 87, 89  
 Hunt, John, 4, 87  
 Hunt, Joseph, 5  
 Hunt, Josiah, 60  
 Hunt Mansion, 90  
 Hunt, Thomas, 87, 90  
 Hunt's Bridge, 49  
 Hunt's Point, 71, 87, 88, 89, 90  
 Hunt's Point Road, 88, 89, 91, 99  
 Hunter, Mr., 57  
 Hunter's Island, 4, 57, 103  
 Huntington, C. P., 50, 82  
 Huntington, C. P., Mansion, 67  
 Huntington, Mrs., 67  
 Hustace, Augustus, 28  
 Hustace-Cash House, 28  
 "Hussar," The, 71, 99  
 Hutchinson, Anne, 7, 8, 53  
 Hutchinson River, 8, 11, 53, 55  
 Hyatt Homestead, 49, 50  
 Hyatt's Lane, 49

I

Indian Fortification, 52  
 Indian Ghosts, 53  
 Indian Grant, 50  
 Indian Hiding Place, 51  
 Indian Names, 3  
 Indian Pond, 39  
 Indian Rock, 49  
 Indian Sachems, 4  
 Indian Shell Beds, 3  
 Indian Skeletons, 4  
 Indian Tribes, 3  
 Indian Villages, 3  
 Indian Well or Bath, 1, 2  
 Intervale Avenue, 87  
 Inwood, 101  
 Inwood Heights, 119  
 Irving, Washington, 65  
 Isaac Varian Homestead, 27  
 Iselin Mansion, 57  
 Island of Manhates, 10  
 Island of Shells, 59

J

Jack's Rock, 2  
 Jacksonville, 103  
 James II., 56  
 Jans, Anneke, 7  
 James & Kirtland's Iron Foundry, 74  
 James, Mr., 99  
 Jay, Mrs. John, 33  
 Jay, Judge William, 33  
 Jefferson Place, 35  
 Jennings Family, 35  
 Jennings' Old Homestead, 35  
 Jerome, 103  
 Jerome Avenue, 2, 27, 93, 95, 96, 103  
 Jerome, Leonard W., 101  
 Jerome Park, 92, 93, 101  
 Jerome Park Club House, 92  
 Jerome Park Reservoir, 2, 27, 92, 93  
 Jerome Park Reservoir, Breastwork in, 92  
 Jerome Park Reservoir Gate House, No. 5, 93  
 Jerome Park Polo Club House, 93  
 Jessup, Edward, 42, 43, 87, 89, 90  
 Jessup, Elizabeth, 90  
 Jessup Place, 96  
 Johnson's Tavern, 45  
 Jonas Bronck, 7  
 Joseph Rodman Drake Park, 90  
 Joshua Pell House, 93

K

Keke-sick, 10  
 Kensico, 48  
 Kensico Lake, 93  
 Kensico Reservoir, 48  
 Keskeskeek Region, 10  
 Kieft, Wilhelm, 7, 8, 34  
 Kingsbridge, 3, 10, 17, 20, 23, 25, 27, 63, 77, 80, 85, 96, 103  
 King's Battery, 24  
 Kingsbridge Heights, 25  
 Kingsbridge Farm, 25  
 Kingsbridge Road, 17, 28, 42, 46, 63, 75, 76, 77, 92, 101  
 Kingsbridge Ship Canal, 79  
 Kingsbridge Tolls, 17  
 King Edward VI., 88  
 Kirtland, 99  
 Kissing Bridge, 91  
 Knight, Madam, 17, 32  
 Koiek, 7  
 Knyphausen, Count Von, 57

L

Laafkawatchking, 4, 53  
 Laconia, 103  
 Lafayette, General, 23, 33, 90  
 Lafayette Avenue or Lane, 91

"Land of Peace," 53  
 Lee, General, 55, 59  
 Leggett Burying Ground, 89  
 Leggett Dock, 89  
 Leggett Family, 90  
 Leggett's Lane, 72, 99  
 Leggett Mansion, 72  
 Leggett, Mr., 87  
 Leggett, Nancy, 89  
 Leggett Point, 72  
 Leggett, William, 80  
 Lincoln, General, 63  
 Lincoln Park Station, 21  
 Livingston, R. R., 25  
 Locust Point, 103  
 "Locusts," The, 88  
 London, 107  
 Long Island, 63, 65, 67  
 Long Island Sound, 5, 8, 11, 53, 61, 63, 65, 67, 69, 71, 72, 74, 95  
 Longfellow Street or Avenue, 101  
 Longwood Avenue, 72, 91  
 Longwood Club House, 72, 91  
 Longwood Park, 72, 101  
 Lorillard Acre of Roses, 47  
 Lorillard Estate, 46  
 Lorillard Falls, 47  
 Lorillard Family, 99  
 Lorillard, Jacob, Mansion, 75, 76  
 Lorillard Mansion, Bronx Park, 7, 47  
 Lorillard Mansion, Zerega's Point, 69  
 Lorillard, Pierre, 47, 48  
 Lorillard Snuff Mill, 47  
 Lorillard Studio, 47  
 Louis XIV., 33  
 Lovelace, Governor, 64  
 Lovers' Lane, 47, 101  
 "Lower Cortlandt's," 10  
 Ludlow Island, 103  
 Lydig Family, 1  
 Lydig's Mills, 45, 48  
 Lynch, Dominick, 9

M

"Macedonia," The, 61  
 Macedonia Hotel, 61  
 Macomb, Alexander, 80  
 Macomb's Bridge, 80  
 Macomb's Dam, 81  
 Macomb's Dam Bridge, 80, 81, 96  
 Macomb's Dam Park, 83  
 Macomb Mansion, 17, 18, 101  
 Macomb's Road, 75, 76, 96, 101  
 Madison Avenue Bridge, 81  
 Mali, H. W. T., 24, 101  
 Mamimepoe, 4, 5, 11  
 Manettas, 3  
 Manhattan Island, 3, 7, 17, 23, 34, 42, 55, 63  
 Manor of Fordham, 77  
 Mansions in the Bronx  
     Arnold, 72, 99  
     Baretto, 80, 99  
     Bartow, 11, 53, 56  
     Benson, 74  
     Camp, 101  
     Casanova (Whitlock), 73, 74  
     Claffin, 101  
     Dashwood, 101  
     Dater, 72, 99  
     De Graaf, 37  
     Dennison-White, 72, 101  
     Dickey, 99  
     Dodge, 101  
     Faile, 88, 99  
     Ferris, 67  
     Forrest, 101  
     Fox, 88, 99  
     Havemeyer, 67  
     Hoe, P. A., 99



## Mansions in the Bronx—

Hoe, R. M., 99  
 Hunt, 90  
 Huntington, 67  
 Iselin, 57  
 Leggett, 72  
 Lorillard, Jacob, 75, 76  
 Lorillard, Pierre, 7, 47  
 Lorillard, Zerega's Point, 69  
 Macomb, 17, 18, 101  
 Mali, 101  
 Marcher, 101  
 Marshall, 59, 101  
 Morris, Gouverneur, 33  
 Morris, Lewis, 33, 34  
 Morris, Lewis G., 75, 101  
 Morris, William H., 37  
 Ogden (Pelham Bay Park), 57  
 Ogden, William B. (Boscobel), 101  
 Pell, 57  
 Poole, J. D., 101  
 Simpson, 99  
 Spofford, 88, 99  
 Stebbins, 95  
 Stenton, 76  
 Thompson, 101  
 Van Cortlandt, 17, 27  
 Vyse, 87, 99  
 Walker, 42  
 White, 101  
 Willett, 9  
 Wilson, 101  
 Zborowski, 83, 95  
 Zerega, 69  
 Marcher Avenue, 96  
 Marcher Mansion, 101  
 Marcy, Governor, 88, 92  
 Marion Avenue, 101  
 Marshall Mansion, 59, 105  
 Matilda Street, 50  
 Mayane, 5  
 McLean Avenue, 49  
 "Meigs, General," 67  
 Melrose, 74, 85, 103  
 Melrose Park, 83  
 Melrose, South, 103  
 "Mercury," The, 71  
 Middletown, 103  
 Middletown Road, 65  
 Mile Square, 55, 56  
 Mile Square Road, 23, 49  
 Mill at Kingsbridge, 79  
 Mill Brook, 3, 32, 74  
 Mill Creek, 16  
 Mill Lane, 16, 88  
 "Minford Place," 101  
 Minford, Thomas, 101  
 Minneford's or City Island, 59, 61  
 Minneford Avenue, 61  
 Minnit, Governor, 7  
 Mishow (Indian Rock), 57  
 Mohawk Indians, 10  
 Mohicans (Mohegans), 3  
 Monterey, 101  
 Montgomery, General Richard, 24, 25, 27, 77  
 Montgomery, General Richard's Will, 27  
 Montrossor's Island, 63  
 Morgan, Rev. Joseph, 15  
 Morrell Park, 103  
 Morris, Augustus Newbold, 34  
 Morris Avenue, 103  
 Morris, Captain Richard, 33, 34  
 Morris, Colonel, 34  
 Morris Dock, 80, 101  
 Morris Farm, 35  
 Morris Farm House, 37  
 Morris, General, 33  
 Morris, General, House, 77  
 Morris, Gouverneur, 31, 33, 34, 75  
 Morris, Gouverneur, II., 35, 37, 74  
 Morris Gouverneur, Mansion, 33

Morris, Gouverneur, Mrs., 74  
 Morris Heights, 101  
 Morris, James, 37  
 Morris High School, 32  
 Morris Lane, 55  
 Morris, Lewis, 30, 99  
 Morris, Lewis G., 75, 80, 101  
 Morris, Lewis, Residence, 34  
 Morris, Mrs. Augusta De Puyster, 34  
 Morris Park, 103  
 Morris Tree, 31  
 Morris, William H., 37  
 Morris, William H., Gate House, 35  
 Morrisania, 5, 7, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 38, 43, 85, 96, 103, 105, 107  
 Morrisania, East, 99, 101  
 Morrisania Mill, 96  
 Morrisania, Old, 33, 34  
 Morrisania Manor, 33  
 Morrisania Station, 85  
 Morrisania Town Hall, 37  
 Morrisania, West, 37  
 Mosholu, 103  
 Mosholu Parkway, 27, 103  
 Mott Avenue, 83, 103  
 Mott, De Witt C., 37  
 Mott, Frank P., 37  
 Mott Haven, 31, 85, 99, 101  
 Mott's Residence, 76  
 Mount Eden, 101  
 Mount Fordham, 75, 101  
 Mount Hope, 75, 83, 101  
 Mount Hope Hill, 75, 83, 101  
 Mount Pleasant, 101  
 Mount St. Vincent, 101, 103  
 Mount Vernon, 51, 103  
 Mount Washington, 63  
 Muscoota, 3

## N

Negro Fort, 27  
 Neperhaem, 10  
 Neutral Ground, 18, 30, 42  
 New Amsterdam, 7, 8  
 New Netherland, 10, 11  
 New Rochelle, 1, 17, 28, 31, 32, 53, 56, 57, 63, 85  
 "New Village," 34, 35, 37  
 New York, 103  
 New York and Harlem Railroad, 29, 35, 49, 75, 102  
 New York Bay, 74  
 New York Botanical Garden, 2, 47  
 New York Central Railroad, 85  
 New York Central Railroad, Putnam Branch, 85  
 New York Central Railroad Power House, 71  
 New York City, 57, 80, 91, 92  
 New York University, 101  
 New York Zoological Park, 45  
 Nichols, Governor, 43, 69, 87  
 Nimham, 4, 23  
 Nipinichsan, 3  
 Nolan's Hotel, 76  
 Nonpareil, 80  
 North Melrose, 103  
 North Brother Island, 71, 72  
 North New York, 101

## O

Oaklawn, 101  
 Oak Point, 72, 99  
 Oak Ridg Club House, 93  
 Oak Tree Plot, 43  
 Oak Tree Stump, 75  
 Oakley Grove, 75  
 Oakley, Miles, 75  
 Odell Family, 15  
 Odell's Tavern, 15

Ogden Mansion (Highbridge), 101  
 Ogden Mansion (Pelham Bay Park), 57  
 Ogden, William B., 101  
 Oldboy, Felix, 105  
 Old-Fashioned Flower Garden, 47  
 Old French Inn, 18  
 "Old Pell House," 11  
 "Old Stone Jug," 35  
 Olinville, 103  
 One Hundred and Forty-fifth Street Bridge, 81  
 Oostdorp, 13

## P

Palmer, Benjamin and Philip, 61  
 Palmer, Nathan, 66  
 Palmer, Samuel, 5  
 Papirnaman, 3  
 Park Avenue Bridge, 81  
 Park Department, 103  
 Park Versailles, 103  
 Parks of the Bronx—  
 Bronx, 1, 5, 7, 41, 48, 74, 85  
 Cedar (Sigel), 81  
 Claremont, 83, 95  
 Crotona, 39  
 Echo, 83  
 Fordham, 83  
 Joseph Rodman Drake, 90  
 Macomb's Dam, 83  
 Melrose, 83  
 Pelham Bay, 4, 5, 8, 11, 53  
 Poe, 83  
 Rose Hill, 83  
 St. James', 83  
 St. Mary's, 83  
 University, 83  
 Van Cortlandt, 10, 21, 25  
 Washington Bridge, 83  
 Parkways—  
 Crotona, 42  
 Mosholu, 27  
 Pelham, 66  
 Spuyten Duyvil, 3, 79  
 Parsonage Land, Westchester, 11  
 Parsons, Dr. John, 25  
 Pasture Hill Burying Ground, 13  
 Patti, Adelina, 50  
 Paul House, 66  
 Peabody Home, 42  
 "Pearl of the Sound," 59  
 Peary, Lieutenant, 96  
 Peckaniens, 10  
 Pelham, 5, 11, 53, 57, 58, 65  
 Pelham Avenue, 75, 101  
 Pelham Bay, 8, 67  
 Pelham Bay Park, 1, 4, 5, 8, 11, 53, 85  
 Pelham Bridge, 8, 55, 65  
 Pelham Manor, 56  
 Pelham Neck, 3, 4, 11, 63, 103  
 Pelham Parkway, 66  
 Pelham Priory, 53  
 Pell, Benjamin, 56  
 Pell Family, 99  
 Pell Family Burying Ground, 56  
 Pell Family Crest, 56  
 Pell House, 55  
 Pell, Isaac, 56  
 Pell, Joshua, House, 57  
 Pell, John, 11, 56  
 Pell, Joseph, 67  
 Pell, Lord, 53  
 Pell, Major Samuel, 15  
 Pell Manor House, 57  
 Pell Mansion (Wolf's Lane), 55, 57  
 Pell, Phebe, 57  
 Pell, Salom, 57  
 Pell, Thomas, 11, 53, 56  
 Pell, Thomas, Deed of Westchester, 11  
 Pell's Land, 5

Pell's Point, 55  
 Pennyfield, 103  
 Perry, Commodore, 28  
 "Peter of the Mills," 45  
 Peter Valentine Farm House, 76  
 Phantom Fire Ship, 53  
 "Phenix," The, 23  
 Philipse, Frederick, 79  
 Pinchey, John, 15  
 "Place of Stringing Beads," 4  
 "Planting Field" (Dr. A. Van der Donck), 10  
 "Planting Neck" (Hunt's Point), 89, 90  
 Pleasantville, 48  
 Pocahontas, 74  
 Pocahontas Railroad, 74  
 Poe Cottage, 77, 83, 101  
 Poe, Edgar Allan, 76, 77  
 Poe, Mrs., 76, 77  
 Poe Park, 83  
 Poole, J. T., 101  
 Portchester Railway, 105  
 Port Morris, 31, 71, 74, 101  
 Port Morris Railroad, 31  
 Post, Frederick, 21  
 Pot Rock, 71  
 Potter Place, 103  
 Powell Farm House, 76  
 Powell, Rev. William, 76  
 Presbyterian Church, Westchester, 56, 63  
 Prescott, Colonel, 63  
 Prospect Avenue, 72, 74  
 Prospect Hill, 11, 57, 101  
 Province of New York, 61  
 Pudding Rock, 1  
 Fugsley's Causeway, 2  
 Purdy's Grocery Store, 74  
 Purdy, Samuel M., 99  
 Putnam Branch, N. Y. C. R. R., 23, 83  
 Putnam Branch, N. Y. C. R. R. Bridge, 80  
 Putnam, Israel, 66

Q

Quaker Meeting Houses, Westchester, 13  
 Quarry Road, 43, 75  
 Queens County, 87  
 Quinnahung, 89  
 Quckog, 4

R

Railroads—  
 New York & Harlem, 35, 49, 75, 85, 105  
 New York Central, 85  
 New York Central, Putnam Branch, 23, 85  
 New York Central, Putnam Branch, Yonkers Division, 85  
 New York, New Haven & Hartford, 85  
 New York, New Haven & Hartford (Suburban Branch), 85  
 New York, New Haven & Hartford (Suburban Branch), Harlem River Station, 7  
 Railways—  
 "Huckleberry" or Union, 85  
 Portchester, 69  
 Suburban Elevated, 85  
 Subway, 85  
 Westchester & Boston, 105  
 Ranaqua, 7  
 "Ranaque," 99  
 Randal's Map, 75  
 Randall's Island, 96  
 Ranelagh, Countess of, 25  
 Rattlesnake Brook, 5, 16, 52  
 "Raven," The, 76  
 Raymond, Seth, 46

Rechgawac, 10  
 Reid, John, 16  
 Reid, Robert, 16  
 Reid's Mill, 16  
 Rhinelander Sugar House Window, 21  
 Richardson, John, 42, 43, 87, 89  
 Richardson, Thomas, 87, 99  
 Richardson, William, 4  
 "Ridgelawn," 101  
 Riker's Island, 71  
 Riverdale, 19, 101, 103  
 Riverdale Avenue, 18  
 Riverdale Lane, 19  
 Roberts, Rev. Mr., 67  
 Roberts' House, 67  
 Rochambeau, 96  
 Rocking Stone, 1  
 "Rocklands," 87, 99  
 "Rocky Cliff," 101  
 Rodman Place, 101  
 Rodman's Neck, 103  
 Rodman's Point, 55  
 Rogers, Jason, 99  
 Roger Williams, 9  
 "Rose," The, 23  
 "Rose Hill" (Featherbed Lane), 101  
 "Rose Hill" (Fordham), 76, 96  
 Rose Hill Farm House, 76, 83  
 Rose Hill Manor House, 76, 83  
 Rose Hill Park, 83  
 "Roseland," 101  
 Rowe, Captain, 21  
 Royal Charter of St. Peter's Church, Westchester, 11  
 Rutgers' Street Burial Plot, Woodlawn, 49  
 Ryer Avenue, 103

S

St. Ann's Avenue, 74, 84  
 St. Ann's Church, 74  
 St. James' Church, 83  
 St. James' Park, 83  
 St. John's College, 76  
 St. Mary's Park, 84  
 St. Paul's Church, Eastchester, 14, 15, 49  
 St. Paul's Churchyard, Eastchester, 15, 57  
 St. Peter's Church, Westchester, 11, 69, 75, 89, 105  
 Sands, Comfort, 15  
 Sands Point, 15  
 Sanders Landing, 15  
 Sank-hi-can-ni, 3  
 Saringo, 9, 10  
 Saw Mill Brook, 32  
 Schieffelin Domain, 28  
 School House, Old (Melrose), 31  
 Schuyler Family, 33  
 Schuyler, Fort, 65, 67, 103  
 Schuylerville, 103  
 Schwab, Gustav, 24  
 Scott, Sir Walter, 88  
 Screven Place, 60  
 Screven's Point, 5, 67  
 Seabury, Right Rev. Samuel, 15, 69  
 Seawant, 4  
 Secor, David Pell, 57  
 Secor Family, 99  
 Secor Hill, 57  
 Second Avenue Bridge, 81  
 Sedgwick Avenue, 101  
 "Seneca Chief," 28  
 Seton Cave, 51, 52  
 Seton Falls, 28, 51  
 Seton Hall, 52  
 Seton Homestead, 103  
 Seton Mansion, 52  
 Sewanoes, 3, 4, 5, 59, 69

Sewanoes, Castle, 5  
 Shatemuc, 3  
 "Shingled House," 28  
 Shore Road, 55  
 Shute, Thomas, 16  
 Sigel Park, 83  
 Silver Lake, 48  
 Simpson, J. B. & W. W., 99  
 Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul, 101  
 Siwanoys, 3, 53  
 Skeleton of Indians, 4  
 "Skinners," 17, 18, 66  
 Siagbom, Antonia, 7  
 Snake Hill, 75  
 Snake Hill (Harlem), 96  
 Sound, Long Island, 5, 8, 11, 53, 55, 61, 63, 65, 67, 69, 71, 72, 74, 95  
 South Belmont, 103  
 South Fordham, 101  
 South Mount Vernon, 103  
 South Washingtonville, 103  
 Southern Boulevard, 2, 38, 42, 72, 101  
 Southern Westchester Turnpike, 105  
 Spain, 99  
 Spaniards, 99  
 Spencer's Corners, 60  
 Spiting Devil, 17  
 Split Rock, 1, 8, 53, 57  
 Split Rock Road, 1, 11, 55  
 Spofford Mansion, 99  
 Spofford, P. N., 99  
 "Springhurst," 99, 101  
 Spuyten Duyvil, 3, 10, 80, 103  
 Spuyten Duyvil Creek, 3, 10, 18, 24, 77, 103  
 Spuyten Duyvil Heights, 19  
 Spuyten Duyvil Hill, 24  
 Spuyten Duyvil Parkway, 2, 19, 79  
 Spuyten Duyvil Railroad Bridge, 79  
 Spuyten Duyvil Valley, 27  
 "Spy House," 38  
 Soy Tree, 65, 66  
 Stamford, 63  
 Stanton, Joseph, 16  
 Stebbins Mansion, 95  
 Stenton Mansion, 75, 76, 101  
 Stenton Willow, 101  
 Stepping Stones, 65  
 Stepping Stones Light, 65  
 Stewart, A. T., 74  
 Stiles, President Yale College, 55  
 Stinardtown, 103  
 Stockbridge Indians, 23  
 Strange, Peter, 24  
 Stuyvesant, Governor, 9, 10, 65  
 Suburban Branch, N. Y., N. H. & H. R. R., 85  
 Suburban Elevated Railway, 85  
 Subway, 13, 85, 105  
 "Sunny Slope," 99

T

Tacharew, 10  
 Taekamuck, 7  
 Tappan, Judge, 101  
 Tappan, Judge, Residence, 101  
 Tarleton, Lieutenant-Colonel, 23  
 Temple, Charlotte, 32  
 Tetard Farm, 24  
 Tetard's Hill, 25  
 Tetard, J. P., 25, 27, 77  
 Thames, 107  
 Third Avenue, 29, 37, 39, 43, 75, 101  
 Thirteenth Mile Stone, 19  
 Thompson, W. W., Residence, 101  
 Thorn's Corners, 19  
 Throckmorton, John, 7, 8, 9  
 Throckmorton's Neck, 8  
 Throgg's Neck, 8, 9, 55, 61, 63, 67, 103



Hwaite's Old Homestead, 60  
 Fihbitt (See Tippet)  
 Tiffany Family, 88  
 Tiffany, H. D., 99  
 Tippet's Brook, 3, 18, 23  
 Tippet Family, 18  
 Tippet, George, 18  
 Tippet's Hill, 18, 19, 23  
 Tippet House, 18  
 Tippet Valley, 43  
 Town Hall of Morrisania, 37  
 Townsend Poole Cottage, 96  
 Treaty Oak, 53  
 Tremont, 32, 43, 75, 85, 103  
 Tremont Avenue, 75  
 Tremont Old School House, 75  
 Tremont Station, 85  
 Tryon, Governor, 66  
 Twin Islands, 57  
 Two Brother Islands, 71

## U

Uncle Daniel Mapes' Temperance  
 House, 42  
 Underhill Burying Ground, 66  
 Underhill, Captain John, 8  
 Underhill, Mrs. Lancaster, 15  
 Underhill, Nathaniel, 66  
 Underhill, Annie, 66  
 Union Hill, 101  
 Union Place, 37  
 Union Railway, 37, 85  
 Unionport, 103  
 University Park, 83  
 "Upper Cortlandts," 10  
 Upper Morrisania, 85, 101

## V

Valentine Avenue, 77  
 Valentine Family, 80  
 Valentine Family Vault, 77  
 Valentine Farm House, 27, 49  
 Valentine's Hill, 56  
 Valentine, James, 77  
 Valentine, Peter, 76  
 Valentine, Peter, Farm House, 76  
 Van Corlear, Anthony, 19  
 Van Curlear, Arent, 34  
 Van Cortland, Stevanus, 96  
 Van Cortlandt, Augustus, 23  
 Van Cortlandt Family, 33  
 Van Cortlandt House, Old, 21  
 Van Cortlandt Lake, 10, 18, 23  
 Van Cortlandt Mansion, 17, 21, 23, 27,  
 49  
 Van Cortlandt Miller's House, 20  
 Van Cortlandt Mills, 10, 21  
 Van Cortlandt Park, 10, 21, 25, 85  
 Van Cortlandt Park Parade Ground, 19  
 Van Cortlandt Vault, 23  
 Van Cortlandt Woods, 23  
 Van der Donck, Dr. Adrian, 7, 10, 77  
 Van der Donck, Death of, 10

Van der Donck, House of, 10  
 Van der Donck's, Literary Works of,  
 10  
 Van der Hoyken, Cornelius, 10  
 Van Nest, 103  
 Van Renssalaer, 33  
 Van Ruyven, Cornelius, 11  
 Van Thenhoven, 10  
 Varian, Dr. William A., 20  
 Varian, Isaac, Homestead, 27, 49  
 Vault Hill, 10, 23  
 Verveelen, Johannes, 30  
 Villa Boscobel, 101  
 Vincent-Halsey House, 16  
 Vincent, Elijah, 16  
 "Virginius," 99  
 Vredeland, 8, 11, 13, 53  
 Vyse Estate, 87  
 Vyse Mansion, 87, 99  
 Vyse, T. A., 99

## W

Walker Houses, 101  
 Walker Mansion, 42  
 Wakefield, 28, 50, 103  
 Walton Avenue, 103  
 Walworth, Chancellor, 80  
 Wampage, 4, 5  
 Wampun, 4  
 Ward Family, 15  
 Wardsville, 101  
 Washington Avenue, 75, 76, 101  
 Washington Bridge, 70, 80, 96, 101  
 Washington Bridge Park, 83  
 Washington, Capitol at, 74  
 Washington, General, 2, 15, 21, 23, 27,  
 28, 32, 33, 42, 55, 56, 63, 75, 76, 90, 99  
 Washington, General, Mrs., 11  
 Washington's Gun House, 49  
 Washingtonville, 49, 50, 103  
 Watson Mansion (See Wilmont)  
 Watson, William, 99  
 Webb Academy (Shipbuilders' Home),  
 101  
 Webster Avenue, 3, 49, 83  
 Weckquaesgeek Indians, 5, 7  
 Wendover Avenue, 30  
 Wendover, Congressman, 39  
 Westchester, 5, 7, 11, 13, 42, 55, 65, 67,  
 74, 75, 85, 89, 91, 103, 105, 107  
 Westchester & Boston Railroad, 105  
 Westchester, Battle of, 63  
 Westchester Causeway, 63  
 Westchester County, 65, 66, 80, 85, 87,  
 107  
 Westchester Creek, 8, 13, 56, 65  
 Westchester Golf Club, 2  
 Westchester Country Club, 56  
 "Westchester Guides," 96  
 Westchester Mill, 63  
 Westchester Path, 63  
 Westchester Presbyterian Church, 56,  
 63

Westchester Railroad Station, 67  
 Westchester Turnpike, 2, 9, 72, 74, 87,  
 88  
 West Farms, 5, 7, 13, 41, 42, 48, 75, 87,  
 89, 90, 101, 103, 107  
 West Farms Road, 87, 88  
 West Farms Station, 101  
 West India Company, 10  
 West Morrisania, 37, 101  
 West Mount Vernon, 49  
 West Tremont, 101  
 "Whispering Bell," 16  
 White's Lane, 72  
 White, S. B., 101  
 White Plains, 55  
 White Plains Road, 28, 64, 105  
 Whitlock, B. M., 73, 99  
 Whitlock Mansion, 73  
 Wigwams, 4  
 Wild Boar Hill, 21  
 Wilkins, Gouverneur Morris, 69  
 Wilkins, Rev. Isaac, 13, 69  
 Wilkins Farm House, 9  
 Willett Family, 90  
 Willett Mansion, 9  
 Willett, Thomas, 9  
 Willett's Point, 9  
 Willett's Point (Long Island), 67  
 Williamsbridge, 17, 27, 28, 47, 56, 85,  
 92, 101, 103  
 Williamsbridge Reservoir, 27, 28, 92  
 Williamsbridge Road, 27  
 Williams' Farm, 28  
 Williams' House, 28  
 Williams, Roger, 9  
 "Wilmont," 2, 74, 99  
 Willis Avenue Bridge, 81  
 Wilson Mansion, 101  
 Wilton, 101  
 Wolf's Lane, 55, 57  
 Woodlawn, 51, 103, 105  
 Woodlawn Cemetery, 13, 28, 49  
 "Woodside," 88, 99  
 Woodstock, 101  
 Worcester, 71  
 Wright's Island, 103

## Y

Yaeger Camp, 19  
 Yaegers, 21, 63  
 Yonkers, 10  
 Yonkers, Broadway, 10, 20  
 Yonkers Line, 103  
 Yorkville, 85

## Z

Zborowski Family, 83  
 Zborowski Mansion, 83  
 Zerega Mansion, 69  
 Zerega's Point, 67  
 Zerega's Point (Ferris Man-101), 67  
 Zoological Park, 1, 45



# BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX

If Looking for Portrait, Consult First Number; if Looking for Biography, Consult Second Number. In Cases Where Only One Number is Given, There is Either no Biography or no Portrait.

	P. O. E.		PAGE
<b>A</b>			
Adler, Julius.....	158, 159	Calvert, John C.....	345, 345
Ahr, Henry.....	344, 344	Caron, Alphonse.....	362, 357
Allen, Frederick Hobbes.....	208, 207	Carrigan, James.....	340, 339
Ambos, C. Ludwig.....	156, 150	Caterson, Robert.....	—, 321
American Real Estate Company.....	255, 255	Cary, W. Guy.....	353, 353
Amster, Julius L.....	156, 161	Chapin, H. Gerald.....	194, 193
Anderson, Matthew.....	248, 240	Chauvet, Joseph D.....	350, 355
Arctander, Arthur.....	—, 347	Clark, Herbert William.....	220, 225
Arnow, Richard N.....	182, 183	Clarke, George W.....	406, —
Austin, William T.....	152, 206	Clendennin, Frank M.....	—, 117
<b>B</b>			
Bailey, S. S.....	—, 400	Clifton, Edward George.....	117, 117
Baumbey, John.....	281, 281	Clinton, Owen Joseph.....	—, 301
Baker, Seward.....	177, 177	Clocke, T. Emory.....	201, 201
Barnard, Everett L.....	200, 201	Clune, Patrick Henry.....	(Insert) 190
Bartels, John.....	374, 371	Cogan, John F.....	264, 263
Barton, C. E.....	148, 153	Cohalan, John P.....	188, 186
Baxter, Charles A.....	232, 233	Comfort, John E.....	151, 151
Beal, William R.....	293, 293	Comfort, Randall.....	203, 203
Beatcher, Charles H.....	399, 399	Cook, Frederick.....	—, 363
Bell, Hal.....	190, 193	Cooney, Michael J.....	207, 207
Bergen, John Henry.....	366, 380	Costello, James B.....	—, 351
Bergen, Michael J.....	366, 380	Coulter, Charles B.....	253, 253
Bergen, William C.....	266, 295	Cowan, Joseph.....	—, 380
Bergman, Robert H.....	193, 192	Crawford, Francis.....	(Insert) 307
Berrian, Charles Albert.....	246, 247	Cruikshank, Alexander.....	322, 323
Bird, George W.....	332, 331	Curtin, Thomas Hayes.....	150, 153
Biemenhauer, Bernard.....	—, 357	<b>D</b>	
Boese, Frederick William.....	118, 117	Daly, James R. L.....	218, 217
Brady, John J.....	185, 183	Damm, Frederick.....	270, 260
Brandt, William H.....	318, —	Darlington, Thomas.....	142, 147
Boehmer, Arthur.....	—, 359	Daub, William.....	348, 349
Roettger, H. W.....	—, 385	Davies, J. Clarence.....	221, 221
Borgstede, John G.....	237, 227	Davis, John.....	205, 205
Both, Herman.....	336, 333	Davidson, John.....	220, 219
Brandt, William H.....	318, 327	Deacy, William H.....	491, —
Breen, Matthew P.....	178, 171	Dinwoodie, Thomas D.....	370, 369
Brener, Samuel.....	220, 223	Doll, Charles.....	218, 219
Briggs, Josiah Ackerman.....	213, 213	Doll, Frederick.....	310, 311
Britton, Nathaniel Lord.....	216, 217	Doll, George.....	310, 311
Braun, Franz.....	270, 262	Doll, Jr., Jacob.....	310, 311
Brown, Robert Ingraham.....	220, 221	Doll, Jacob.....	310, 311
Bruckner, Henry.....	350, 352	Doll, Otto.....	310, 311
Bryant, J. Wilson.....	200, 199	Dressel, George C.....	316, 315
Buckhout, James.....	(Insert) 285	Dunn, James P.....	370, 359
Burgoyne, John L.....	378, —	Dunn, John P.....	211, 211
Butts, Arthur C.....	182, 183	<b>E</b>	
Byrnes, James J.....	374, 371	Earley, Cornelius J.....	210, 210
Pyrne, Thomas J.....	214, 215	Ebling, Philip.....	300, 299
<b>C</b>			
Cahill, Edward J.....	238, 235	Ebling, Jr., Philip.....	300, 299
Callan, James Edward.....	230, 229	Ebling, William.....	300, 299
		Eckel, H. H.....	406, —
		Eckley, Ernest R.....	206, 209
		Ehler, William Richard.....	376, 375



	PAGE		PAGE
Ehret, George .....	298, 297	Harrington, Matthew J.....	288, 288
Eichler, John .....	294, 295	Hartman, Christian Henry.....	376, 389
Eulenstein, Gustave .....	238, 239	Hartmayer, John .....	376, 375
Eustis, John E.....	186, 185	Haskin, Harry R.....	356, 382
Everett, Peter J.....	195, 195	Haskin, John B.....	287, 285
<b>F</b>			
Fabel, Christopher .....	—, 365	Hauck, Edward T.....	338, 337
Falk, Louis .....	260, 259	Hovey, William T.....	260, 262
Fennell, George W.....	378, 377	Healey, Edward H.....	281, 281
Feust, Sigmund .....	308, 309	Healy, Jerome F.....	364, 387
Fiencke, George .....	336, 359	Hecht, Michael .....	214, 215
Figlinolo, Julius .....	242, 242	Heilmann, Harry .....	340, 339
Fitch, Josiah H.....	214, 213	Heintz, Louis J.....	279, 279
Fleming, John .....	250, 251	Henning, H. J.....	404, —
Fogal, George Provost.....	224, 225	Henning, Miss Mary M.....	231, 231
Folz, Frederick .....	291, 291	Henry, Martin L.....	252, 254
Fox, John J.....	342, 347	Hermanni, Emil Von.....	222, 223
Fransioli, William J.....	399, 399	Heutel, Emil .....	143, 143
Fraser, Wallace S.....	181, 181	Hey, George .....	318, 325
Frees, John .....	238, 239	Hickey, John J.....	218, 217
Frees, John F.....	379, 379	Hiers, William F.....	295, 295
Freudenmacher, Phillip .....	244, 239	Higgins, Edward .....	155, 155
Freutel, August J.....	156, 157	Hildreth, John Homer.....	183, 183
Frey, Gustave .....	197, 197	Hitchcock, Frederick .....	356, 361
Friedgen, George .....	372, 381	Hodgins, William H.....	354, 363
Furlong, Richard .....	330, 335	Hoebermann, August .....	260, 254
Furthman, C. A.....	195, 195	Hoffman, Martin .....	368, 375
<b>G</b>			
Gainsborg, S. H.....	235, 235	Hoffmann, Philipp .....	338, 337
Gariess, Jr., Augustus.....	333, 333	Holahan, Frank S.....	356, 389
Garniss, John P.....	338, 337	Hottenroth, Adolph C.....	184, 184
Garvin, Michael John.....	290, 290	Hottenroth, Christian C.....	244, 245
Gass, Frank .....	275, 275	Hottenroth, Frederick William.....	200, 197
Germain, William S.....	372, 382	How, Lucius Wallace.....	158, 159
Ghee, John F.....	252, 254	Hume, John Charlick.....	347, 347
Gilmore, Alfred C.....	358, 357	Huntress, William A.....	261, 261
Gminder, George F.....	303, 303	Hupfel, Adolph G.....	296, 297
Goeb, Edward T.....	384, 388	Hupfel, Anton .....	297, 297
Goetz, Peter .....	302, 367	Hutter, Leopold .....	224, 223
Goodall, William Ainslee.....	147, 147	Hyatt, Jonathan D.....	280, 280
Gotshall, W. C.....	395, 395	Hynes, John Joseph.....	204, 201
Goulden, Joseph A.....	274, 274	<b>I</b>	
Graham, Charles Hallett.....	216, 215	Ingram, Edgar George.....	358, 355
Greene, Simon Harry.....	160, 161	Ireland, Augustus A.....	270, 271
Greenlees, Thomas .....	248, 249	<b>J</b>	
Greenlees, William .....	248, 249	Jenkins, Thomas J.....	238, 239
Greiffenberg, Frederick .....	216, 215	Jones, Israel Cone.....	144, 145
Griffin, Anthony Jerome.....	205, 203	Jones, Joseph Harris.....	227, 227
Grossman, George J.....	282, 281	Jordan, John Thomas.....	362, 367
Guernsey, Rocellus Sheridan.....	187, 187	Junge, Bernard William.....	157, 157
Gumbleton, Henry A.....	196, 197	<b>K</b>	
<b>H</b>			
Haas, Leopold F. W.....	156, 150	Kantor, William L.....	150, 155
Haffen, Henry .....	348, 349	Karlstrom, M.....	304, 305
Haffen, John .....	302, 303	Kearns, Philip J.....	260, 260
Haffen, John M.....	302, 303	Keating, William Honan.....	258, 261
Haffen, Louis F.....	(Frontispiece) 272	Kelly, Timothy J.....	244, 245
Haffen, Mathias .....	302, 303	Kephart, William Howard.....	116, 117
Haffen, Mathias (the elder).....	302, 303	Ketner, George Joseph Melancthon.....	118, 117
Haiss, George .....	318, 317	Kiernan, Thomas .....	406, —
Hall, Frederick .....	354, 353	Kiernan, Thomas F.....	389, 353
Hallock, Preston Charles.....	196, 195	Kiesling, Charles .....	364, 369
Hammer, Julius .....	160, 159	Kiesling, William .....	364, 369
		King, A. Arthur.....	116, 117
		King, James M.....	—, 383
		Kinkle, Jr., George.....	304, 305
		Kirchhof, Charles George.....	148, 153

	PAGE		PAGE
Kirchhof, Peter .....	303, 306	McCullough, Frederick William .....	346, 335
Kirchoff, Franz Frederick .....	368, 313	McDonald, Robert Francis .....	152, 155
Kline, William T. ....	154, 155	McDonald, Thomas J. ....	404, —
Knapp, Alvan Edward .....	116, 115	McElligott, William .....	338, 339
Knauf, Charles .....	240, 241	McGuire, Eugene J. ....	289, 289
Knauf, Mrs. Charles .....	240, —	McGuire, George H. ....	146, 147
Knecht, Frederick .....	342, 347	McGuire, James John .....	266, 243
Knoeppel, Harold Charles .....	210, 210	McKenzie, George .....	322, 323
Knoeppel, John H. ....	289, 289	McKenzie, Archibald J. ....	322, 323
Kronenberger, Lawrence .....	224, 223	McQuay, Benjamin Franklin .....	252, 254
Kuntze, Charles .....	340, 339		
Kuntze, Louis F. ....	226, 225	<b>N</b>	
Kupka, August .....	219, 219	Newman, Max H. ....	224, 223
Kurz, William F. A. ....	230, 229	Nimphius, John .....	362, 357
		Nixon, George .....	116, 115
<b>L</b>		Normoyle, John F. ....	228, 227
Laffargue, J. George .....	312, 313		
Langhein, J. C. Julius .....	191, 190	<b>O</b>	
Lanzer, John .....	—, 326	Olsen, Nils .....	240, 241
Lee, Joseph Charles .....	346, 335	Olt, George F. A. ....	291, 290
Liebenau, Albert H. ....	364, 369	Osterman, Frederick .....	343, 343
Liebertz, Joseph P. ....	333, 333	Oppenheim, M. ....	—, 355
Leitner, Jacob .....	230, 231	Overington, Harry .....	204, 199
Lerch, John .....	—, 351	O'Connell, E. B. ....	256, 271
Levy, Herman J. ....	366, 382	O'Connell, John P. ....	374, 371
Levy, L. E. & Co. ....	—, 361	O'Connor, George W. ....	368, 377
Lohbauer, Frederick .....	341, 339	O'Hara, John L. ....	250, 251
Long, Thomas J. ....	345, 345	O'Hara, Peter Stephen .....	250, 253
Ludwig, John H. ....	314, 314	O'Leary, Arthur J. ....	150, 155
Ludlum, Fred. Willett .....	387, 387	O'Neil, Patrick J. ....	410, 410
Lustgarten, Abraham .....	158, 159	O'Rorke, Thomas F. ....	266, 265
Lynch, Thomas A. ....	372, 381	O'Ryan, John Francis .....	206, 203
<b>M</b>		<b>P</b>	
Maguire, James John .....	266, 263	Palen, George .....	222, 223
Malcolm, Thomas D. ....	236, 237	Palumbo, Vincenzo .....	326, 325
McDonald, Thomas J. ....	404, —	Parker, Alfred D. ....	201, 201
Meagher, John Joseph .....	384, 387	Parsons, John .....	146, 149
Meehan, James P. ....	232, 235	Patterson, Thomas C. ....	208, 209
Mehlem, John J. ....	404, —	Pell, Henry Scofield .....	—, 253
Mehlretter, Charles F. ....	226, 225	Penfield, William Warner .....	379, 379
Mellert, Frederick M. ....	241, 241	Petzoldt, Bernhard .....	325, 325
Messinger, Albert P. ....	251, 251	Phasey, Handel Victor .....	360, 359
Messler, C. E. ....	404, —	Phelps, E. F. ....	—, 352
Metzler, John H. ....	267, 267	Piper, Samuel Matthew .....	256, 257
Metzler, Harry .....	267, 267	Press, T. Channon .....	188, 186
Meyerhoff, Charles A. D. ....	378, 381	Price, George .....	252, 254
Millard, William J. ....	204, 207	Prime, William Jackson .....	(Insert) 383
Miller, Rev. George Henry .....	118, 119	Pullis, William Dodge .....	350, 385
Minor, Charles Fishley .....	291, 290		
Minor, Solomon Carrington .....	146, 149	<b>Q</b>	
Mitchell, Richard .....	(Insert) 273	Quinn, Thomas Joseph .....	243, 243
Moebus, August .....	283, 283	Quirk, D. J. ....	148, 149
Moebus, John Adam .....	—, 339		
Molloy, James Matthew .....	264, 263	<b>R</b>	
Monaghan, John .....	358, 357	Ragette, Anton .....	334, 367
Morris, Dave Hennen .....	198, 197	Ragette, R. R. ....	406, —
Morris, William Ephraim .....	268, 267	Randall, Sidwell S. ....	210, 209
Montgomery, W. R. ....	291, 290	Randel, W. A. ....	144, 145
Mulholland, Joseph Augustus .....	158, 159	Reeber, John Jacob .....	246, 245
Mulligan, William G. ....	211, 211	Reinhardt, Charles J. ....	354, 353
Munch, Richard .....	222, 223	Reiter, Louis .....	270, 263
Mutual Milk and Cream Company .....	328, 329	Reville, Patrick J. ....	284, 284
McCaffrey, George J. ....	260, —	Rexford, Daniel Mlyng .....	264, 263
McCarthy, Maurice J. ....	202, 199	Ricca, Hugo F. ....	312, 314
McCrea, William .....	182, 183	Ricca, Louis .....	312, 313
		Richter, Hugo .....	116, 115
		Rieger's Sons, C. ....	323, 323



	PAGE		PAGE
Adl, William C.	406, —	Farbox, Hiram	410, 416
Riley, James G.	376, 389	Taylor, William	318, 320
Risse, Louis Aloys	278, 274	Thompson, Samuel Chren	214, 213
Robinson, William	358, 355	Tierney, John M.	181, 181
Robatzek, Gustavus	383, 383	Tiffany, George Fox	230, 231
Rockwood, George Gardner	332, 365	Timpson, Thomas William	366, 367
Rodgers, Jr., John Cunningham	268, 267	Tracy, Patrick J.	372, 373
Ronner, John H. J.	276, 280	Troeller Adolph	370, 369
Rosenberg, Henry	330, 325		
Roth, Henry	151, 151	<b>U</b>	
Rothermel, Albert	250, 251	Ullman, Charles Lewis	204, 199
Fowan, Edward	332, 363	Ullman Company, Sigmund	328, 327
Rowan, William Henry	342, 343	Uren, Thomas T.	228, 220
Ruhl, Henry	144, 145		
Ruppert, Jacob	304, 305	<b>V</b>	
Ryan, Philip Augustus	216, 215	Varian, Michael	258, 259
		Van Doren, Louis A.	188, 189
<b>S</b>		Van Etten, Nathan Bristol	140, 140
Salter, A. O.	200, —	Van Guns, L. S.	390, 396
Schieffelin & Co.	319, 319	Van Orden, Frank M.	154, 157
Schmidt, Frederick	232, 233	Vetterman, Charles William	—, 371
Schmitt, William P.	Insert) 307	Volbracht, Robert	342, 344
Schmitz, William	239, 239	Volgenau, Albert F.	348, 352
Schrader, Henry C.	283, 283	Vondran, Christian	243, 243
Schreyer, Harry	412, 411	Von Duering, Adolph	148, 153
Schulhofer, Samuel	100, 191	Von Skal, George	285, 285
Scotfield, Lydia	—, 269	Vought, Henry H.	250, 250
Schwannecke, Albert Edward	152, 153	Vought, Nathan F.	250, 257
Seabold, Jacob	340, 339		
Sexton, Michael	264, 265	<b>W</b>	
Shiel, Gerald	150, 153	Wachenheimer, Julius C.	348, 383
Shiel, Peter Ashwin	205, 205	Wadick, Arthur Howard	200, 199
Silverman, Maurice J.	154, 157	Waegele, Jacob	350, 351
Simpson, William	—, 249	Wagener, August P.	200, 200
Simpson, William	368, 377	Wager, William J.	370, 377
Sonneborn, James P.	266, 262	Wahle, Charles G. F.	176, 177
Smith, Clement Hadden	226, 225	Wahn, Henry	160, 161
Smith, Edward	—, 361	Waldeyer, William Anton	330, 365
Smith, F. Vinton	244, 245	Walter, Martin	258, 250
Smith, William Stebbins	182, 185	Walker, Sydney R.	240, 247
Specht, Edmund E.	145, 145	Wall, Arthur W.	240, 241
Spencer, Frank Armington	354, 363	Walworth, John Charles	331, 331
Sproessig, Charles H.	378, 365	Watson, Thomas Bowne	271, 271
Stahl, Jr., Jacob	330, 388	Watt, William G.	248, 240
Staub, Albert	312, 314	Weber, Charles Albert	222, 223
Starke, Gustave H. E.	141, 142	Weil, Jonas	240, 247
Stearns, T. Gerald	334, 382	Weinberger, Wilhelm	147, 147
Steele, Clarence Fisdale	218, 217	Weiner, Alphonse W.	330, 389
Steinmetz, John A.	220, 221	Westergren, M. E.	324, 321
Stephens, Olin James	275, 275	Whewell, Walter	228, 229
Steurer, Charles David	402, 402	White, Joseph J.	384, —
Steurer, Charles David, Jr.	404, —	Williamson, Smith	188, 186
Stoeckel, Rudolph E.	332, 345	Wohn, Michael	346, 335
Stonebridge, William H.	232, 235	Wollner, Henry	154, 157
Strader, George Asker	161, 161	Wood, Robert C.	286, 288
Strich, William R.	308, 300	Wurm, Carl	144, 145
Stricker, George J.	228, 227	Wyman, Albert L.	334, 347
Stoughton, Charles	277, 277		
Stumpf, Peter Jerome	368, 375	<b>Y</b>	
Sullivan, Michael J.	106, 200	York, John A.	374, 373
Sulzer, Ernest T.	336, 252	Yukelson, Morris	311, 311
Swift, William Henry	—, 373		
		<b>Z</b>	
<b>T</b>		Zabriskie, Robert F.	350, 351
Tappert, Gustav H.	118, 117	Zeidler, Paul M.	308, 369
Tarbox, Charles Wickfield	258, 262		















DOBBS BROS.  
LIBRARY BINDING

ST. AUGUSTINE  
FLA.



32084



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 220 620 1

